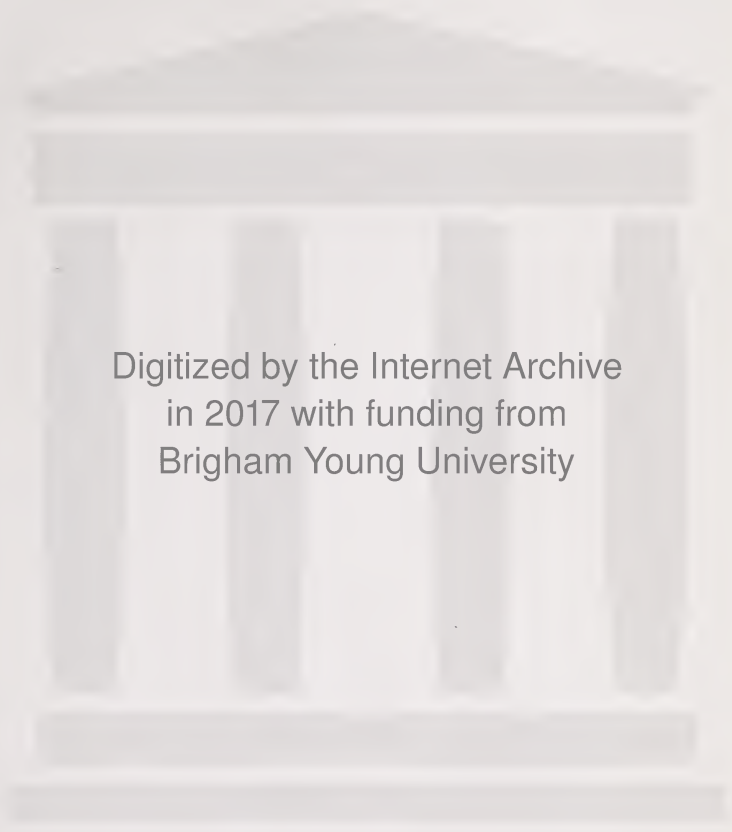


THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

PERIODICAL

Do Not
Circulate



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Brigham Young University

F
72
E 7
E 81
V. 7-8

V. 7-8

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOLUME VII.

SALEM:
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,
AT SWASEY'S JOB OFFICE.

1865.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME VII.

NUMBER ONE.

Introduction,	1	Ipswich—Choate Bridge,	34
Record of Births and Deaths in the Town of Lynn, Vol. II.; communicated by Ira J. Patch. (Continued),	3	Provincial Words; killick, killock, kelleck—road, rood, or rode,	35
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem, (continued); communicated by Henry Wheatland,	12	Pavement of Essex Street, Salem; communicated by Geo. B. Loring,	37
Essex County Court Records; communicated by A. C. Goodell,	17	Slavery in Essex County; communicated by Geo. B. Loring,	37
Cleaveland's Historical Discourse; Dummer Academy—Dea. Benj. Coleman—Master Moody and his "Manners-School,"	20	Lothrop vs. Norman; Jeremiah Hubbard, or Hobart, Chubb, Sergeant, Herrick, Woolber, Archer, Patch, and others; communicated by Ira J. Patch,	38
Salem and Charlestown; communicated by T. B. Wyman, Jr.,	24	Baptisms by Rev. Messrs. Prescott and Holt, of Salem, Middle Precinct, (now South Danvers); communicated by Henry Wheatland,	40
Materials for a History of the Ropes Family; collated by E. S. Waters,	25		

NUMBER TWO.

Memoir of George Atkinson Ward; read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, by Chas. W. Upham,	49	Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued),	84
Jersey Families—Le Blanc or Blank,	67	Essex County Court Records, (continued); communicated by A. C. Goodell,	87
Papers relating to the North Church in Salem,	68	Materials for a History of the Ropes Family (continued); collated by E. S. W.,	91
Disjecta Membra; Estate of Ann Winsley; Hale Family; Newbury Records; Slavery in Essex County; communicated by Henry J. Cross,	71	Baptisms by Rev. Mr. Holt of Salem, Middle Precinct,—now South Danvers—(continued); communicated by Henry Wheatland,	95
Record of Births and Deaths in the Town of Lynn, Vol. II., (concluded); communicated by Ira J. Patch,	73		

NUMBER THREE.

The Narrative of Major Thompson Maxwell; communicated by R. S. Rantoul,	97	Essex County Court Records; communicated by A. C. Goodell, (continued),	129
Final Report of the Committee on the Authenticity of the Tradition of the First Church, built in 1634,	116	Materials for a History of the Ropes Family; collated by E. S. W., (continued),	133
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued),	119	Baptisms by Rev. Mr. Holt of Salem, Middle Precinct,—now South Danvers; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued),	140

NUMBER FOUR.

Seal of the Court of County Commissioners,	145	Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued)	163
Baptisms by Rev. Mr. Holt of Salem, Middle Precinct,—now South Danvers; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (concluded),	146	Additional Notice of Major Thompson Maxwell,	184
Materials for a History of the Ropes Family; collated by E. S. W., (continued),	150	Essex County Court Record; communicated by A. C. Goodell, (continued),	185

NUMBER FIVE.

Higginson Papers, communicated by Hon. B. F. Browne,	193	Materials for the History of Ship-Building in Salem, by William Leavitt, No. V.	207
Letter of Samuel Sewall, Jan. 27th, 1780, communicated by W. P. Upham,	195	Rev. Stillman Barden, a biog. and obit. sketch by Mrs. P. A. Hannaford,	213
Materials for a History of the Ropes Family; collated by E. S. W. (continued)	198	Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued)	221
Dellehonde Family. From Mss. in possession of Mr. Timothy Ropes, of Salem,	205	Essex County-Court Records; communicated by A. C. Goodell, Jr. (continued)	233

NUMBER SIX.

Old Schools and School-Teachers of Salem; communicated by Jona. Tucker,	241	Obituary Notices,	255
Methuen in the Revolution; communicated by Joseph Moulton,	243	Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued)	262
Bray family of Salem, Genea. Notes; by E. S. W.	244	Letter of Ferdinando Gorges 1670. Relating to his claim to the Province of Maine,	271
Upton Family; communicated by Matthew A. Stickney.	247	Essex County-Court Records; communicated by A. C. Goodell, Jr. (continued)	273
Materials for a History of the Ropes Family; collated by E. S. W. (continued)	248	Index of names.	

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VII.

February, 1865.

No. 1. 72

INTRODUCTION.

In commencing another volume of these Collections the editor feels it to be due to the patrons of the work that the following pages should be prefaced by some apology for the great irregularity with which the numbers have heretofore appeared.

When the Collections were commenced, in April, 1859, it was only proposed to issue this work "occasionally, as circumstances may permit": the enterprise was an experiment; and, considering the comparatively small circle of persons connected with the Institute who could be depended upon as regular contributors, and considering also that the limited pecuniary resources of the society were insufficient to supply demands made upon them for other objects of equal interest and value, this publication was deemed, not without reason, by many, a bold if not a rash undertaking.

The need of practising the greatest economy, led the publication committee to adopt the plan of first printing these collections in a newspaper, from which the type was then taken and arranged in book form. This plan, though now abandoned, was favorable neither to the typographical neatness nor the verbal accuracy of the earlier numbers.

As contributions began to pour in—many of them from unlooked-for sources—and as the list of subscribers increased, it began to be apparent that the work might safely be placed upon a permanent basis and be issued at regular periods. Thus encouraged the committee, on commencing the fourth volume, expressed sanguine hopes of regularly continuing the publication till all valuable historical and genealogical data relating to Essex County, that might be lost by accident or lapse of time, should have been put upon its pages for preservation and easy reference.

But the war, which defeated and delayed so many other enterprises all over the country, sadly interfered with the success of this scheme of publication. The printers, with commendable patriotism, one after another, and sometimes in squads, abandoned their types and joined the army. New hands found it difficult to learn the peculiarities of the "copy" furnished for the Collections, and the proper arrangement of types, &c., in the articles contributed thereto. Meanwhile the printing work was transferred to Mr. Swasey whose endeavors to bring the publication forward so that the numbers might be furnished to the subscribers on or about the first of the months in which they, respectively, professed to appear, were thwarted, partly by the changes of workmen, partly by delays attending the issuing and returning of proof-sheets, but chiefly by his state of ill health, which, at length, forced him to withdraw from the printing-office altogether.

Since Mr. Swasey retired from his office it has been a serious question with the publication committee whether, in making arrangements for the future publication of the Collections, a different size and shape should be adopted and whether the numbers should appear quarterly, or bi-monthly as heretofore. It was finally determined to continue the publication in a shape uniform with previous numbers, improving, however, the quality of the paper used; and it was, moreover, agreed to appoint an

editor, who should superintend the publication, and endeavor to urge the work forward in bi-monthly numbers till the dates of the numbers shall correspond with the time of their publication. This task was voluntarily accepted by the chairman of the committee on publication, who will edit the present volume throughout.

The October and December numbers of the last year are now in press and will be issued as soon as the index to Vol. VI., which is now nearly completed in MS., is finished and printed.

The publication of the Historical Collections was at first committed, nominally, to a firm of enterprising booksellers in this city; but a member of that firm led a company to the war, and it was found that the large amount of ordinary business which fell to the remaining partner left little or no time for him to devote to increasing the circulation of the Collections. The whole publication is, therefore, now assumed by the Institute, which, after this explanation, asks of its patrons not only their indulgence but such aid as they can give to it by bringing it to the notice of persons interested in New England history and genealogy, and by communicating to the editor or any other member of the publication committee, such facts or suggestions as, in their opinion, will prove useful to its readers or its publisher.

The following pages are, perhaps, a fair specimen of the whole volume; but

it is confidently expected that not only matters of greater general interest but also a larger proportion of accurate, rare and valuable genealogical matter will appear in future numbers of this and the succeeding volumes.

RECORD OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. VOL. II.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. VI. p. 252.

John Newhall Quartus and Rebeckah Collins Was Married the 28 of March 1691.

John ther Sonne was born the 22 of December 1692.

Hennry ther Sonn was born the 7th of June 1695.

Elyezer their Sonn was born the 20th of Aprill 1698.

Increas their Sonn was born the 19th of March 1699-1700.

The genealogy of Nathaniell Newhall and Elizabeth his wife.

Nathaniell their Sonn was Born the 9th of february 1684-5.

Samuell their Sonn was Born the 7th of September 1686.

Elizabeth their Daughter Was born the 2 of October 1688.

Johnathon their Sonn was born the 4th of May 1691.

Elizabeth their Daughter Died the begining of October 1692.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 16th of October 1694.

Nathaniell Newhall the father of ye aforesd children Departed this Life the 23 of December 1695.

The Genealoge of George Oakes and of Jennit his wiff.

George born

John ther Sonn was Born the last of July 1664.

Mary ther Daughter was Born the 18 of October 1666.

Richard their Sonn was born the 16 of December 1668.

Sarah ther Daughter was born about the 15 of March 1670-71.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was Born about the 25 of January 1673.

George Oakes Senior was Buryed the 28 of July 1688.

Crispas Richards & Sarah Collins was Married Decemr 21, 1702.

Sarah the wiff of Oliuer Purchis And Prissilla Wilson His Daughter Departed this life the 21 of October 1671.

Aquilla the Sonn of William Gibson and Grand child to the Afoursayd Oliuer Departed this Life the 4th of November 1671.

Oliuer Purchis and Mary Perkins was Joined in Mariag the 17 of September 1672.

Moses Hauen and his wife Mary.

Joseph the Sonn of Moses Hauen was Borne the 8th of february 1688-89.

Susannah their daughter was Borne the 20th of October 1690.

Richard their Sonn was Borne the 8th of Januarry 1692-93.

Moses their Sonn was Born the 11th of Nouemr 1695.

Mary their Daughter was Borne the first day of October 1698.

Mehitabell ther Daughter was born the 30th of January 1701-2.

The Genealogy of Roberd Potter and of Ruth his wiff.

Ruth the Daughter of Roberd Potter was born into this world The 27 of february 1673.

Joseph their Sonn was born the 25 of December 1676.

Beniamin ther Sonn was born the 11 of Aprill 1680.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 8 of May 1682.

Sarah Potter Daughter to Nicolas Potter father vnto Robert Potter departed this Life the 29th of September 1688.

Ruth Potter Departed this Life the 18 day of March 1704.

Robert Potter Departed this Life the 21 of March 1709-10.

John Potter and Elizabeth Norwood Was Married the 27th of May 1692.

Nathaniell ther Sonne was Borne the 17th of August 1693.

Elizabeth their Daughter was Borne

the 16 of October 1695.

Elizabeth Potter ther Daughter Departed this Life the 6 of August 1697.

John ther Son was born the 9th of Aprill 1699.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born ye 26 of December 1701.

Deluerrance their Daughter was born the 19 of february 1707-8.

Joseph their Son was born the Sixth of Decemr 1709.

Robert Potter Junior and Martha Halle was Married the 9 of January 1681.

Ephraim their Sonne was born the 5th of Aprill 1683.

Martha ther Daughter was born the 21 of June 1685.

Sarah ther daughter was Borne the 12th of Aprill 1687.

Ruth ther Daughter was Borne the 17th of february 1688-89 and departed this Life the 26th of february 1688-89.

Ruth ther Daughter was borne the 6 of March 1690.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 13 of March 1691-2.

Roberd their Sonn Was born ye 11th of Octoberr 1694.

Rebecca their Daughter was born the 24 day of October 1696.

Mary their Daughter was born the 26th of March 1699.

Mary their Daughter Departed this Life the 26th of May 1700.

Nathaniell their Sonn was born the 16 day of July 1701.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 4th of May 1704.

John Perkins and Anna Hucheson Was Married ye 29th of August 1695.
Anna their Daughter Was born the 28th of Desember 1696.

John their Son was born the 9th of March 1697-8.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 8th of March 1699-700.

Mary their Daughter was born the 20th of August 1702.

William their Son was born the 10th of August 1704.

John Perkins Departed this Life January ye 12th 1711-12.

Anna Perkins Departed this Life December ye first 1717.

Samuell Penfeald & Mary Lewis was Married the last of Nouember 1675.

Samuell the Son of Samuell Penfeald was born the 17th of September 1676.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 24 of October 1678.

Nathaniell Newhall Sone to John Newhall Junior & his wife.

Priscillah their Daughter was born the 28th of Nouember 1687.

Nathanniell their Son was Borne the 11th of June 1690.

the genealoge of Henery Rhoads junior & Elizabeth his wife.

Lidiah their Daughter was born the 2 of July 1696.

Hezekiah their Son was born ye 3 of January 1698-9.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 2 of Nouember 1700.

Martha their Daughter was born ye 20 of february 1702-3.

Tabitha their Daughter was born ye 7 of March 1705.

Ezekell their Son was born ye 31 of August 1707.

Eunes their Daughter was born the 11 of Nouember 1710.

Jonathan the son of Mr. Henery Roods died the 7 of Aprill 1677.

Mrs Elizabeth Rhoads ye wife of Mr. Henery Rhoads Departed this Life the 25th of Nouember 1700.

Joshua Roods and Ann Graus was Married the 12 of June 1678.

Hannahe the Daughter of Joshua Roods was born the 28 of March 1679.

Joseph ther Son was born the 19 of January 1680.

Henery ther Son was born In December 1682.

Thomas ther Son was born the 14 of ffewbruary 1684.

Jane their daughter was born the 25th of february 1687-8.

Mary their daughter was born the 13th of Aprill 1690.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the last day of Nouember 1692.

Joseph their Sonne Departed this

Life September 1693.

Eleazer Rhoads Departed this Life
May 15, 1716.

Joshua Rhoads Departed this Life
Decembr ye 29th 1725.

Ann ye wife of Joshua Departed
this Life february ye 21st 1735-6.

Samuell Roads and Abigall Coots
Was Married the 16 of January 1681.

Jonathan ther Sonn was born the 28
of Nouember 1683.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 2
day of August 1685.

Abigail their daughter was Borne
the 19th of January 1686.

Eliezer their Sonne was Borne the
5th of Nouember 1688.

Sarah their Daughter was Borne the
last day of July 1690.

Sarah ther daughter Died the 8th of
October 1690.

Obadiah ther Sonn was born the
13th of May 1693.

Sarah ther Daughter Was born the
16th of August 1696.

Sarah their Daughter Departed this
Life the July 1698.

Joane their Daughter was born ye
19th day of August 1699.

Joseph their Sonn was born ye 25
day of August 1701.

Benjamin their Son was born ye 12
of June 1704.

Joseph Roads and Janne Cootts was
Maried the 25 of May 1674.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 6 of
March 1674-75.

Samuell ther Sonn died the 9 of
Jully 1675.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born
the 22 of August 1676.

Joseph their Sonn was born the 14
of Aprill 1678.

Joseph ther Sonn Died the 26 of
Jully 1678.

Janne ther Daughter was born the
14 of July 1679.

John ther Sonn was born the 2 of
Jannuary 1681.

Susannah ther Daughter was born
The 18 of Nouember 1684.

Mary their Daughter was borne the
23th of Nouember 1687.

Josiah Roods and Elizabeth Coots
was married the 23 of July 1673.

Henery the Sonn of Josiah Roods
was Born the first of June 1674.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was Born
the 13 of August 1676.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 21
of Octtober 1677.

Mary ther Daughter Died the 4 of
ffewbruary 1677-8.

John ther Sonne was born the 27 of
May 1679.

Josiah ther Sonne was borne the 19
of January 1680.

Eliezur their Sonne was born The 8
of July 1683.

John ther Sonne was Died the of
August 1684.

John ther Sonn was born the 22 of March 1685.

Mary ther Daughter was Borne the 26th of March 1687.

Jonathan their Sonn was born the 18 of September 1692.

Elizabeth Rhoads yt was the wife of Josiah Rhoads Departed this Life ye 19 of October 1694.

Josiah Rhoads and Anna Burrill was Married ye 24th of July 1695.

Elzabeth Rand that was the wife of Robert Rand Senr Departed this Life ye 29th of August 1693.

Robert Rand Senr Departed this Life the 8th day of Neuember 1694.

Josiah Rhoad & Prissilla Smith was Married the 7 of January 1702-3.

Mary their Daughter was Born ye 23 of January 1703-4.

Josiah ther Son was born the Second of March 1705-6.

Priscilla their Daughter was born the 21th of January 1710-11.

Robert Rand Junior and Tabitha Iuery Was Married the Last of January 1683.

Robert their Sonn was Borne the 6th of October 1686.

Zachariahs their Sonn was Borne the 15th of Aprill 1688 & was Burryed the 26th of Aprill 1688.

Zacarias their Sonn was Borne the 19th of July 1689.

Hannah ther Daughter was Borne in September 1691.

Thomas their Sonn Was Borne the 23 of July 1693 & he Dyed the 13 of August 1693.

Mary ther Daughter was born ye 7th of August 1695.

John their Sonn was Borne the 3 of february 1697-8.

John their Sonn departed this Life the 20th of January 1699-700.

Lois their Daughter was born the 19th of May 1700.

The genealogie of Isaac Ramsdell Junr & of Abigall his wife.

Johnathon ther Sonn was born the 16 of September 1690.

Nathanell ther Sonn was born the 14th day of September 1694.

Abigall their Daughter was born the 17th of August 1698.

Isaac their Sonn was born the 12th of September 1700.

Ebenezur their Son was born the 9th of Aprill 1705.

Ester ther Daughter was born the 2 of August 1707.

Ephraim their Son was born the 20th of february 1708-9.

Ester their Daughter departed this Life the 28th of August 1707.

Ephraim their Son departed this Life the 23 of Nouember 1709.

Timothy their Son was born the first Day of August 1711.

The Genneolgge of Isake Ramsdell And of Elloner his wiff.

Dorkas the Daughter of Isake Ramsdell Died the 16 of August 1676.

John the Sonn of Isake Ramsdell Died the 3 of January 1676.

Nathanell The Sonn of Isake Ramsdell was born the last of May 1677.

John ther Sonn was borne the 19 of March 1679-80.

Joseph their Sonne was borne the 17 of September 1682.

Sarah ther Daughter was borne the 8 of May 1685.

Elnor ther Daughter was Borne the 8th of Aprill 1688.

Jonathan ther Sonn of Isake Ramsdell Junr was born the 16 of September 1690.

Anna ther Daughter Was born the 30th of Aprill 1691.

Nathanell Ramsdell married to Elizabeth Mansfield bothe of Lyn. Nouember ye 2 day 1698, by Mr Jeremiah Shepard.

The Genealogie of Aquilla Ramsdell.

Nathanell the sonn of Aquilla Ramsdell was Born the 26 of September 1673.

Aquilla the sonne of Aquilla Ramsdall was born the last of January 1675.

John ther Sonn was born the 25 of March 1678.

Jonathan the Sonne of Aquillan Ramsdell was born the 23 of August 1679 and Died the 16 of September 1679.

Hannahe ther Daughter was born the 26 of September 1680.

Jonathan ther Sonne was born the 6 of June 1683.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 26 of October 1684.

Jonathan ther Sonn Died the 25 of ffewbruary 1684.

Presillah ther Daughter was Born the 26 of July 1687.

Beniamin the Sonn of Aquillan Ramsdall Was born the 21 of January 1689-90.

Mosses ther Sonn was born the 10th ffewbruary 1692-93.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 20th of Aprill 1696.

Hannah the wife of Aquilla Ramsdall departed this life the 10th of Nouember 1688.

John Ramsdell Senior father to Aquilla Ramsdall Departed this life the 27th of October 1688.

Prissilla the wiff of John Ramsdall Senr Died the 23 of January 1675.

Deborah the Daughter of Edward Richard Departed this liff the 24 of December 1679.

Edward Richards father to Deborah Departed this life 26th of January 1689-90.

Thomas Burridge & his wife Elizabeth.

Their Daughter Johannah was borne the 20th of August 1688.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born
The 20 Day of Nouember 1691.

John their Sonn was borne the 26 of
January 1694.

thomas their Sonn was born ye 19th
of September 1697.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 3
of March 1699-700.

E. Bethiah their Daughter was born
ye 12 of May 1704.

Ruth their Daughter was born the 1
of february 1707-8.

Elizabeth the wife of Thomas Bur-
rage departed this Life the 16 day of
June 1709.

the genealoge of Jonathan Ramsdall
& of Anna his wife.

Jonathan their Sonn was born the 23
of March 1698-99.

Lois their Daughter was born the
19th of Nouember 1700.

Mary their Daughter was born the
18th of Decemr 1702.

Jacob their Son was born the 4th of
January 1704-5.

Jacob their Son Departed this Life
ye 25th of March 1705.

Margarit their Daughter was born
27 of february 1708-9.

Hepseba their Dauter was born 18
of October 1711.

Sarah their Daughter was born the
51 of Aprill 1714.

Unes their Daughter was born the
15 day of february 1716-17.

Darcos their Daughter was born the
5 day of January 1718-19.

John their Son was born January
27th 1721-2.

Zachariah Rand and Anna Iuery Was
Maried the 2 of Aprill 1684.

Ebenezer Tarbox & Mary Brean was
Marryed ye 15th of Aprill 1700.

John their Son was born the Seventh
day of february 1701-2.

Nathaniell their Son was born the
20th of March 1703-4.

Jacob their Son was born the 14th
of June 1707.

Ebenezer their Son was born the
14th of June 1709.

the abouenamed Ebenezer Tarbox
Senior Departed this Life 2d of Decem-
ber 1723.

The Genealoge of Beniamin Rednay
and of Sarah his wife.

Sarah their Daughter was born the
8 of ffebruary 1674.

Mary ther Daughter was born the
20 of January 1676.

Hannah ther Daughter was born the
9 of Aprill 1679.

Rebeckar ther Daughter was born
the 9th of August 1682.

Joseph ther Sonne was born the 20
of January 1683.

Nathanell ther Sonn was born the
17 day of Aprill 1686.

Joseph Rednay Departed this Liff
The 23 of January 1685-6.

Joseph Dennisse of Wenham & Elizabeth fiarr was married August 6th 1702.

the genealoge of Richard Dexter of his wife.

Ruth their Daughter was born ye 4th of Nouember 1705.

Abraham Roberds & his wife.

their Daughter Elizabeth was Borne the 19th of Nouember 1684.

their Daughter Ann was Borne the 2th of Aprill 1686.

John Rhoads & Joanna Alley was married 4th of May 1704.

John their Son was born the 7th of August 1705.

the genealoge of George Lilley & of Elizabeth his wife.

Jacob their Sonn was born the 10th of Nouember 1698.

Elisha their Sonn was born the 10th of Aprill 1699.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 3 of September 1700.

Mary their Daughter was born the 25 of December 1702.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 26th of May 1705.

Elizabeth the wife of the abouenamed Georg Lilly Departed this Life the first day of March 1706-7.

Edmond Roolton Died the 4 of March 1674-75.

Thomas Lewis and his wife Mary.

John their Sonn was Borne the 2th of August 1687.

Thomas their Sonn was Borne the 2th of December 1689.

Mary their Daughter was Borne The 4th of August 1691.

Rebeckar there Daughter Was Born the 18th of Martch 1693-94.

Rebeckah ther Daughter Died the 11th of June 1694.

Benjamin their Sonn Was born 26 of June 1695.

Abigail their Daughter was borne the 14th of October 1696.

Joseph theire Sonn was born the 28th of Aprill 1699.

Eynice their Daughter was born the 18th of Nouember 1701.

Benjamin their Sonn was born the 16th of January 1703-4.

part of ye genealoge of Thomas Lewis &c.

Ruth the Daughter of Thomas and Mary his wife was born ye 18 of January 1705-6.

Ephram Staly & Elizabeth Sammons Was Maryed the 3 day of May 1695.

Hannah their Daughter was born 7th day of June 1697.

Dorrity the wiff of Henery Silsby Dyed the 27 of September 1676.

Henery Silsby and Grace Eatton was married the 18 of Nouember 1680.

Robert Bates & Sarah his wife.

Margrett ther Daughter was Borne the 10th of March 1677.

Mary their Daughter was Born the 15th of July 1678.

William their Sonn was Borne the 20th of Aprill 1681.

Samuell their Sonn was Borne the 5th of December 1682.

Hannah their Daughter was Borne the 10th of Aprill 1684.

John their Sonn was Borne the first of Nouember 1686.

Joseph their Sonn was Borne the 25th of June 1686.

Robert Bates Departed this Life September ye 2d 1727.

the genealogge of Ephram Silsbe & Rachel his wife.

Henary their Sonn was Borne 15 of Nouember 1694.

Jonathan Silsby and Bathiah Mack was married the 1 of January 1673.

Sarah ther Daughter was born The 5 of December 1674.

Jonathan ther Sonn was born the 16 of March 1677-78.

Bathiah ther Daughter was born the 12 of Aprill 1680 and Died the 16 of May 1681.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 2 day of August 1685.

Hannah their Daughter was Borne the 3th of October 1687.

Thomas Stocker & Sarah Berry was Maryed the 29th Day of Nouember 1700.

Mary their Daughter was born the 22d day of October 1701.

Hannah their Daughter was born the 19th of May 1703.

Ebenezer their Son was born the 27th of May 1705.

Thomas their Son was born the 20th of Aprill 1708-9.

Epraim their Son was born the 4th of Aprill 1713.

Sarah their Daughter was born 6th of March 1716-17.

Samuell Silsby and Mary Biscow was Married the 4 of July 1676.

Mary their Daughter was born The 20 of June 1677.

Samuell Silsby was Burryed the 18th of October 1687.

Jonathan Thoyght & Hannah his wife.

Sarah ther Daughter was Borne the 23th of May 1691.

The Genealoge of William Smith and of Hannah his wiff.

Hannah Smith Departed this Life the first day of March 1703-4.

Sarah ther Daughter Died the 4 of October 1676.

Mary ther Daughter was Born the 15 of August 1675.

[To be Continued.]

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from Vol. vi. page 244.

1657.

24. 11. Hanna. dau. of Thomas Gardner.

1658.

14. 1. John son of Joseph Hardy.
11. 2. Jacob son to Will. Vincent.
Richd. son of Robt. Elwell.
23. 3. Robt. son of Robt. Graye.
30. 3. Mary dau. of Nath'l Felton.
Eliz. dau. of Humph. Woodbery.
Bethiah dau. of Mathew Dove.*
20. 4. Benjamin son of Joseph Holten.
Sam'll son of Robert Hibbert.
18. 5. Isaack son of sister Reddington.
1. 6. Jonathan son of John Horne.
2. 11. James son of Mr. Will. Browne.
16. 11. Thos. son of John Ruck.
30. 11. Sam'll son of John Ingersoll.
6. 12. Sarah dau. of Henry Batholemew.

1659.

7. 1. John son of Hugh Woodbery.
10. 2. John son of Jon. Browne jun.
Jacob son of John Marsh.
10. 2. Abigaile dau. of John Marston.
Hanna. Sarah & Elizabeth
children of Will. Marston.

1659.

5. 4. Jacob son of Tho. Read.
26. 4. Hanna dau. of Robt. Gray.
3. 5. Mary dau. of Henry Kenny.
Abigaile dau. of Jon. Sibly.

1660.

8. 4. Francis son of Jo. Higginson.
8. 10. James son of Joseph Hardy.
15. 1. Sara. da. of Tho. Read.
4. 5. John son of Rich. Curtis.

1661.

25. 1. Hanna. dau. of Nicho. Potter.
1. 6. Christian dau. of H. Woodbery.
29. 6. John son of John Weston.
John son of Mary Lay.
3. 9. Remember, Hanna, dau. of
John Leach.
Daniel son of Math. Dove.*
8. 10. Anna, Eliz. & John, childn. of
R. Harvy.
22. 10. Henry son of Jo. Higginson.

1662.

13. 2. Dan. son of Joshua Ray.
Rebeca, Sarah, Elizabeth, dau.
of Jos. Ray.
Mary, Will. Abig. Arthur of
Abigail Kippins.
27. 2. Eliz. dau. of John Croad.
Johanna, Eliz. John children
of Zebulon Hill.
26. 3. James son of John Mascal.
John son of Rog. Conant.
Nath., John, Lot, Eliz. child'n
of Lot Conant.
2. 4. Hanna d. of Rich. Leach.
22. 4. Joseph son of R. Elwood.

1662.

29. 4. Prudence dau. of T. Putnam.
Sara dau. of H. Kenny.

13. 5. Jehodan d. of R. Harvy.

28. 10. Philip son of Zeb: Hill.

1663.

20. 1. Aaron son of Moses Maver-
ick.

Samuell son of Dixy.

Samuel son of John Brown jr.

5. 2. John son, Del. dau. of John
Dodge.

Eliz. dau. of Eliz. Williams.

11. 2. Bethiah dau. of Jos. Ray.

Eliz. dau. of Nath. Putnam.

20. 2. Timothy, John, Damaris, Ruth
child'n of Damaris Mans-
field.

John & Tho. child'n of Mary
Westgate.

Hanna dau. of James Rising.

17. 3. Benj. & Elizabeth of Ambr.
Gale.

Hanna dau. of Joseph Hardy.
dau. of Ab. Kippis.

24. 3. Henry son of sister Holten.

Aaron son of bro. Morgan.

Eliz. Abigaile child'n of John
Woodbery.

20. 4. John son of John Croad.

Hanna. of Nath'l Felton.

Hanna dau. of Mary Lay.

Deliverance dau. of W. Mars
ton.

28. 8. Elizab. dau. of bro. Weston.

7. 9. Jacob son of sister Read.

15. 9. Mary dau. of bro. Potter.

17. 11. Charity dau. of bro. Gale.

1664.

1. 3. Eliz. dau. of sister Kenny.

8. 3. Ruth dau. of Cr. Babbidg.

5. 4. Hanna, Mary, Sarah, Robt. of
sister Sallo's.

Nic. son of sister Maskall.

Sarah, Debora, Eliz. Isaack,
of sister Isaack Williams.

Mary dau. of bro. Ralfe El-
lenwood.

12. 4. dau. of Jo. Marsh.

12. 8. Jonathan of T. Gardner.

Martha dau. of Lot Conant.

6. 9. Abigail dau. of bro. Harvy.

Paul son of Dam. Mansfield.

1665.

2. 2. Eben. Ruth of bro. G. Gardi-
ner.

Benjamin of Is. Williams.

26. 2. Peter son of Hanna Brown.

10. 1. Sus. dau. of sister Woodcok.

Sam. son of bro. Potter.

29. 1. Eliz. dau. of sister Hill.

of bro. Daunton.

of sister Baker.

of sister Leech.

Susana dau. of Nath'l Felton.

23. 5. Hanna dau. of Mr. Croad.

30. 5. Jeffry son of Jo. Massy.

John son of Jo. Gedney.

Jonathan son of Bart. Gedney.

Sam. son of Sam. Williams.

6. 6. Mary dau. of sister Ruck.

20. 6. Theop. son of bro. Rix.

Ambros son of Ambr. Gale.

John, Will, Sam, & Abigail of
Eliz. Stone.

10. 7. Susan dau. of John Gedny.

1665.

10. 7. William son of sister Will.
Maston.

Samuel son of bro. Weston.

28. 8. Nicholas son of s.† Manning.
Sam. son of s. Sherman.Sam. son & Sarah dau. of
Lydia Pitman.

John son of John Massy.

Joniathan son of bro. Roots.

Sam. son of Sam. Allen.

20. 9. Joseph, Isaack, Andrew of
Nich. Woodbery.

18. 12. James son of James Brown.

Sara dau. of Mrs. (Hingam)
Croad.25. 1. Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin of
Tho. West.

Elizab. dau. of H. West.

1666.

8. 2. Marget d. of Jo. Brown jun.
Hanna dau. of bro. Potter.29. 2. Priscilla dau. of Hugh Wood-
bery.

Sarah dau. of John Gedney.

20. 3. Rebecca dau. of Mr. Hale.

Joseph son of sister Kippins.

James son of Houlton.

Debora d. of s. Dowe.*

12. 3. of s. Keny.

Sam. son, Sarah d. of Ed.
Gale.

24. 4, Eliez. son of Eliez'r Gedney.

1. 5. Henry son of Jo. Williams.

Sara d. of Mrs. Helwis.

d. of s. Dowe.*

14. 5. John s. of bro. Ray.

John son of s. Sallo's.

1666.

21. 5. Joshua son of s. Stevens.

7. 6. Bart. son of B. Gedney.

Will. son of bro. Bishop.

Sara dau. of bro. Ellenwood.

Mary dau. of sister Lee.

Mary dau. of s. Dodge.

19. 6. John, Sam. Zerub. sons of
Mrs. Mary Endicott who
was baptised ye Sabbath
before Sarah Henly.19. 6. Martha of s. Proctor of Ips-
wich.

Sara dau. of sister Read.

26. 6. Eliza. dau. of Nath Howard.

19. 7. Joseph, Eliza, Mary, Abigail,
Samuel, John, Children of
Mary Swasy.26. 7. Abigail, Bethiah, Joseph, John
Children of Jos. Huchinson.Joseph, Samuel, sons of Sam.
Morgan.Lidia, Joseph, children of —
Herick.Mary, Elias, Joan, ch. of Sa-
rah Henly.29. 7. Nath'l, Sam'l, Elizabeth, ch.
of Nath. Stone.17. 9. Benj'n, John, sons of Rich'd
Hollinwood.10. 12. Eliza. dau. of Rem. Samon.
Sam. of H. West.

Lydia of brother Potter.

Mary of Sam. Williams.

1667.

14. 2. George son of John Corwin.

Abigail dau. of Eli Hathorne.

Edmond son of Edmond Gale.

1667.

3. 5. William, Sarah, of Lot Co-
nant.
Ebenezer of Eliz. Woodbery.
Joseph of Joseph Porter.
Thomas of Woodbery.
Abigail of Howard.
3. 5. John, Robert, Mary, Abraham
Ch. of John Peas.
14. 5. Jonathan of s. Williams.
Rebecca, Hanna, John, Sara,
Priscilla, Jonathan, James,
ch. of John Putnam.
21. 5. Francis of H. Skery Jun.
Peter of Peter Woodbery.
Samuel, Cornelius of H. Ba-
ker.
Benjamin, Jonathan, David of
H. Foster.
Benjamin of Mr. Zerub: En-
decot.
Hanna of Bartholemew Ged-
ney.
Nicolas, Elizabeth, Hanna of
s. Merit.
14. 11. Jonathan of Mr. Croad.
Mary of s. Miles.
12. Abigail of s. Rich. Hollin-
wood.

1668.

20. 1. John son of T. West.
5. 2. Elizabeth of s. Foster.
Bethiah of s. Ruck.
7. 3. Georg of El. Hauthorne.
Rachell of s. Leech.
Joseph of s. Herick.
Elizabeth of Jo. Corwin.
10. 3. Hanna. of W. Brown.

1668.

10. 3. Matthew of s. Dow.*
10. 3. Abigail, John, Benjamin, of s.
John Archer.
21. 4. William of John Gedney jr.
John of s. Nicolas Manning.
George of John Williams.
28. 4. Elizabeth of Tho. Dean.
12. 5. Benjamin of s. Stevens.
Bethia of bro. Potter.
9. 6. John of Jo. Norman.
William of Sam. Eburn.
17. 6. Samuel of s. Lee.
23. 6. Mary of Zerub. Endicot.
Hanna of s. Kippin.
John of s. Houghton.
Abigail of s. Mansfield.
20. 7. William of W. Allen.
Sarah of Jos. Ray.
William of Will. Maston.
23. 8. John son & dau. of Sam.
Ward.
Bethia dau. of s. Jo. Archer.
- Nov. 1. Sarah and Eliz. of bro. Giles.
- Nov. 22. Abigail, Thomas, Samuel Eliz-
abeth, William, Daniel, Na-
thaniel, Mary, of bro. Tho.
Giggles.
- Nov. 29. Priscilla of bro. Joseph Graf-
ton.

of bro. Sam. Archer.

- Dec. Mary of bro. John Norman.
Hilyard of Sam. Williams.
of Nath. Putnam.

1669.

- Mch. 3. Jonathan of John Brown jun.
- Ap. 5. Bartholemew of Jas. Browne.
- Ap. 25. Sam. son of bro. Potter.

1669.

- Ap. 25. Azor of Edmond Gale.
Sarah of s. Pickworth.
- May 13. John of bro. Giggles.
Samuel of Sam. Goldthwait.
- June 6. Eliz. of Eli Gedney.
Jonathan of Isaack Williams.
Mary of s. English.
- June 21. Anne of H. Skery.
Elizabeth of Jo. Leech.
- July 17. John of W. Downton.
- July 25. William, John, Rob't, Thom-
as, Sam'l, Mary, Alice, of
W. Bartol & his wife of
Marblehead.
- Aug. 6. Abigail, Mary, Remember of
Abigail Ward of Marble-
head.
Sarah of John Massy.
Abigail, Elizabeth, Sarah,
Rebecca, William, of s.
Clark of Marblehead.
of Marsh.
- Sept. 7. Mary of J. Williams.
- Sept. 12. Joseph of s. Pitman.
Nathaniel of Sam Bedel.
Eliz. of Theod. Price.
- Oct. Sam. of W. Brown.
- 1670.
- M. 3. Will. of Joseph Grafton.
Stephen of Joseph Swasy.
- Ap. 10. Joseph of Mr. Wells.
Joseph of Rich. Hollinwood.
Nathaniel of Hanna Beal.
17. Peter of Sister Pickman.
Lyddia of Barth. Gedney.
- May 8. Elizabeth of Abigail Ward.
Samuel of s. Clark.

1670.

- May 8. Robert of Sam. Morgan
Hanna of s. Pickworth.
26. Lucy of Jo. Corwin.
Elizabeth of Eli Hawthorn.
- June 5. Nathaniel of Jo. Gedny.
12. Jonathan of Forster.
Susanna of Rem. Samon.
Gershom & Abigail of Mrs.
Ashby.
- July 10. Elizabeth of Zach. Marsh.
Elizabeth of
17. Lydia of Brother Potter.
Sarah of ye daughter of s.
Stackhouse.
- Aug. of s. Bean.
Joseph of s. Henly.
John, Mary, of Jo. Marston.
- Aug. 28. Sarah of s. Kippin.
John of s. Lee.
Abraham, John, Mary, Sarah
Elizabeth of s. Smith.
- Sept. 4. Sara Dod, Mary Fortune, at
age.
Joseph of Tho. Putnam.
Susanna of Jo. Putnam.
William of Sam. Allen.
- Oct. 2. Penelope of Mr. Corwin.
- Nov. Sarah, Thomas, Elizabeth,
John of Sara. Dod.
Elias, Thomas of Mary For-
tune.
James of Jo. Peas.
18. Henry of H. West.
[To be Continued.]

* This name is obscure in the original record.
It is either Dow or Dove.

† "s" is an abbreviation of "sister."

ESSEX COUNTY-COURT RECORDS.

COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

The earliest volumes of records of the old County-Courts of Essex County contain much valuable historical and genealogical matter not to be found elsewhere. The first book of records of the Salem Court begins in 1636, and is still in an excellent state of preservation, owing chiefly to the pains taken to preserve it by the late Benj. R. Nichols, Esq., when he was a writer in the Clerk's office.

As this volume is liable to receive injury from frequent handling, and as it is not likely that, in the present state of public knowledge concerning the value of original historical documents, the proper officers will make any provision for copying or printing this book, it is here printed, *verbatim*, beginning with the forms of oaths and lists of constables which are recorded upon the fly-leaf of the original volume.

This volume may be succeeded by others of the Ipswich and Norfolk court records, and, if the project is received with favor, by later volumes of the Salem records.

SALEM QUARTERLY COURT.

The forme of an oath for Commissioners :

You doe heere take God to witness and doe sweare by his name that in all causes or controversies that shall come before yo^w you will in Gods feare use yo^r best skill & abilitie dilligentlie to search out & rightlie to iudge wthout ptiallitie, [partiality] betweene cause and cause & ptie [party] & ptie according to the testimonie & evidence that is brought before yow. so help yo^w God.

The forme of an oath for the cunstables, &c. 28^o of 1 mo: 1637 :

Whearas you are chosen to the office of a cunstable wthin the towne or liberties of Salem for the space of a yeare un[till a] new be chosen in yo^r roome, yow doe heare sweare and take God to witnes that you will faithfully serue this Co^monwealth in the said office, dureing all the said tyme, yo^w shall carefullie see to the p^rserva^{ce} of the peace, you shall arrest all such as in yo^r p^rsence shall goe about to disturbe the same & carie them to the next maiestrate, yow shall duly execute all warrants and co^mandes delieuered to yow from Lawfull authoritie | . yow shall endeouour to find out and p^rsent all disorders in co^mon vietualling howsses & and all offence of drunkenness & yow shall see that true weights & measures be kept and vsed by all men in you^r towne | . so help yo^w God.

[The following entries are in the margin:—Ed.]

William Meades sworne Cunstable of Gloster the 22th of the 9^{mo}. 1648.

Phillip Virrin, sw: xth of 12 mo: 1637.

Mr. Gardener.

Jno. Alderman, sworne 8th of 5th m^o. 1639.

Gervas Garford sworne 13 of 1 m^o. 1639.

Edward Tomlins, de [*sic.*] Lyn sw: 31 of 1 m^o. 1640.

Edward Burcham sw: 31 of 1 m^o. 1640.

Rob^t Elwell sworne 30 of 4 m^o. 1640.

W^m Lord sworne 1 of 5 m^o. 1640.

Joseph Back[h?]ler swo x of 5 m^o. 1641.

Spooner sworne 20 of 8th 1641.

Mr. Henry Bartholomew 10 of 6 m^o. 1642.

It. M^r Tho. Venner swor 10 of 6 m^o. 1642.

It. M^r Robert Bitten swor. 29 of 9 m^o. 1642.

It. Obediam [*sic.*] Brewen 28 of 10 . 1642.

[R]ich Prence sworne 27th of 10 m^o. 1642.

John Gillo sworne constab^l 28 . of 4 m^o. 43.

Tho: Tresler sworne constab^l 4th of 7 m^o. 43.

Moses Maverick sworne const: 26 of 10 . 43 . for 6 m^o.

am the 26 of 12th m^o. 1643.
Walter Tibott sworn fo^r Gloste^r 28 of 10 [43?] & W^r ffisk swor. fo^r Wen-

for Salem, Tho. Edward[s sw.] 25 of 1 m^o. 1644. for Marblehead David

C[] 10 of 11 of 5 m^o. 1644. Georg Kesar of Lynn & James Axe of Lynn.

31 of 10 m^o. 1644—Rich^d Bishop of Salem.

Item Phineas ffs is k [*sic.* Fisk?] of w[enam].

Item Charles Gloue^r of [Gloster?].

SECOND PAGE.

Choses Constabls & sworne

p: Henry Harwood, y^e 7th of 2 m^o. 1645 fo^r Salem.

Nathaneel Handforth y^e 10th of 5 m^o. 45 fo^r Lyn.

Richard Johnson y^e 8th of 5 m^o. 45. for Lynn sw:

Jefferey Massy y^e 15th of 2 m^o. 46 fo^r Salem. Micha.

M^r Walter Price y^e 26th of 8 m^o. 1646.

James Moulton y^e constable of Wenham sworne 29th of 10 m^o. 1646.

Andrew Lester y^e cunstab of Gloste^r sworne 7th of 11 m^o. 1646.

Henry Skerry y^e constable of Salem.

Mr. Robert Mansfield & } for Lynn
Georg Tayler } sworne Constables.

The 31 of 6 m^o. 1647.

John Sibley sworne Constable of Mancheste^r.

FIRST PAGE OF COURT RECORDS.

Att the first quarter Court held In Salem the 27th of 4 moneth 1636.

There being p^{re}sent
C^p John Endicott Esq^r
C^p Nath: Turner.
M^r Townsend Bishopp
m^r Tho: Scrugge

Thes three, viz. c^p Nath. Turner m^r Townshend
Bishop & m^r Tho: Scrugge, did, the day & yeare
about written take the Oath of Commissioners.

Corne in M^r Woods hands the
Cunstable.

It is agreed that the^r shall be tenn
shillings fine paid by Thomas Standley Con-
stable of Saugus for absence att court.

William Woods warned for one of y^e Jury is fined for absence ffive shillings.
but .excused by M^r. Humphreys.

[This entry is cancelled in the MS., and the words in Roman letters are in a different
hand. —ED.]

It was ordered and agreed, for this Towne of Salem, viz: That all the
Canooes of the North syde of the Towne shal be brought the next second day,
being the 4th day of the fifth moneth 1636 about nine of the Clock in the morn-
ing, vnto the Cove of the common landing-place of the North River, by George
Harris his howse. And that all the Canooes of the South syde, are to be
brought before the store house in the South River att the same tyme. then and
there to be viewed by

*or the greater Number of them. And
that there shalbe noe Canooe used (upon
the penaltie of ffortie shillings to the own-

John Holgrave
Peter Palfrey
Rich^d Waterman
Roge^r Connant
& Phillip Verrin*

er thereof) than such as the said surveiors shall allowe of and sett their marke
upon, and if any shall refuse or neglect, to bring their Canooes to the said places
att the tyme appointed shall pay for the said faulte or neglect tenn shillings.

It is ordered Concerning the Watch at Salem. That all the watchmen warned,
shall meete y^e Constable att the meeting house half an hower after sunsett, there
to receiue their chardge and not to depart in the morning untill they haue beene
wth the next Constable to be dischardged, upon penaltie of five shillings.

fforema. Timothy Thomlins

Jur. { Jeffery Massie
Laurence Leech
Daniell Ray
Rich^d Waterman
Rich^d Rayman
Henry ff^reake
Boniface Burton
John Woodbury
Tho: Talmadge
John Smith
John Sibley.

Phillip Verin pl. & ffraⁿces Perry de-
fend^t in an acc^o of y^e Case. Jury finds
for the plantif. 5^{ls} damages & 12^d cost.

John Symonds pl. & Ric^h Lambert
defen^d in an acc^o of debt. Jury finds
for pl— 2^{ls} j.s. damadgs & 12^d cost.

Margret Swifte pl & Robb. Cotta def-
fend^t in an a^{ccon} of y^e case. Jury finds
for pl. vjs damadgs & 12d. cost. And
the rest of the stuff to be restored to the
pl. ex :

CLEAVELAND'S HISTORICAL DISCOURSE.

DUMMER ACADEMY — DEACON BENJAMIN COLMAN — MASTER MOODY
AND HIS "MANNERS SCHOOL."

This excellent historical paper* has but recently been published, although it was prepared nearly a year and a half ago. It evinces great labor and research on the part of its author and is undoubtedly entitled to rank among the very best essays on subjects concerning the history and biography of this county.

Much new and interesting matter, illustrative of the character and services of more than fifty prominent personages who have been connected with Dummer Academy, is contained in the appendix or incorporated into the discourse itself. Enough may be learned from a casual glance at the pages of this pamphlet to satisfy the reader that it must become a standard book for reference; and the interest which is excited by the accuracy, the fullness, and we may add, the *importance* of the facts narrated, renders it a valuable addition to the library of any person interested at all in our local history.

In the appendix to the Discourse, p. XIV., will be found some account of the rudeness with which Master Moody introduced to his school a French dancing-master who was employed to instruct his scholars in "manners." It would seem that the innovation of introducing this branch of education gave offence to at least one of the graver townsmen of Byfield. Dea. Colman, who will be remembered as a staunch opponent of slavery in the case of Rev. Moses Parsons's wench "Violet," and who, for his vehemence on that subject, was suspended from church fellowship,† was, it would appear from the following letter, as much opposed to Moody's encouragement of dancing as to his pastor's holding a slave.

This letter is printed from a copy of the original,—evidently made

* "The First Century of Dummer Academy. A Historical Discourse, delivered at Newbury, Byfield Parish, August 12, 1863. With an Appendix." By NEHEMIAH CLEAVELAND. Boston: Nichols & Noyes, 1865. Printed by C. W. Swasey, Salem.

† See an account of this matter in Judge Parsons's "*Memoir of Theophilus Parsons, Chief Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts; with notices of some of his contemporaries*," pp. 16, 17. Deacon Colman was restored to church membership in 1785.

at the same time and in the Deacon's handwriting,—which has descended to Mr. Benj. Colman of this city.

BYFIELD IN NEWBURY JANUARY 5, 1774.

To Samuel Moody Esqr Master of Dummers School:

Sir Whereas I am enformed there is a proposal of setting up a manners School in Byfield, and am likewise enformed the Inhabitants are not only allow'd, but are desired to Signify their minds, or opinions of such a school, Wherefore I take the Liberty granted & do hereby humbly shew my opinion, and now do Say that if we have not already such a school amongst us, as that our Children & Youth are taught to behave in the most becoming manner, Towards God & man, I will Joyn with heart & hand to set up, & maintain such a school. the Wise man tells us Proverbs 9: 10: that the Fear of the Lord is the beginning of Wisdom, and he adds the Knowledge of the holy is Understanding, I humbly Conceive, that the most sublime manners Consists in a suitable Behaviour before God, As he is the first the geatest & the best being, he on Whome we entirely & absolutely Depend for being & support, and without whose respect & favour we & ours are forever undone, and to be careless about our Childrens being Instructed in this point of good manners, viz to fall down in their hearts before God with a Reverential awe of the Divine Majesty, at all times, would argue us the most stupid among the Rational beings that God has made, yea the ox knows his owner, & the ass his masters Crib, & pays some suitable regard to him according to their kind. I also desire that our Children may be taught to behave with good manners before men, viz, to Obey their Parents, to honour their Superiours, and lovingly and respectfully towards one another.

But if the school to be set up be a Dancing school, as in fact I Suppose that is the Design, Though the Term be changed, which undoubtedly is artfully done lest pious minds, & tender conciences should startle, if they knew that Dancing were the thing to taught & learnt, and I appeal to all that have observed such schools as are set up by the Denomination of manners schools, Whether the youth have not been proceeded with by the master, first to step & Compliment, and then as they become Ripe for such Exercise, to Dance, I suppose this is the Constant practice in such schools, as really as we learn our children the alphabet & Syllables, & then put them to Reading.—For my part I can't see what great or good end it would serve if our Children should lern. to Dance. If it be said the Psalmist calls upon people to praise God with Timbrel & Dance, Psalm 150: 4: I answer we are not under that Jewish Dispensation, but under a purer & better viz a Gospel Dispensation, and I appeal to all whether for us to play & Dance before the Lord now in our Religious Worship as King David did of old would not look ridiculous and shamefull if not sinfull, Doubt-

less there was something in Davids performances then that God accepted, but we have nothing to do with those abolished sacrifices & services that were made use of then. further I take it that Dancing is Reproved or forbidden of God by the Prophet Isaiah Chapter 3: 16: Moreover the Lord saith because the Daughters of Zion are haughty, & walk with stretched forth necks, & Wanton eyes, Walking & mincing as they go, and making a Tinkling with their feet, by which tinkling with their feet, the late Rev^d Doct^r Mather in his Discourse on s^d Text Understands Dancing, and truly as the margin reads it, Tripping nicely, I think we must understand it to mean Dancing, and I wish that our people would read & well Consider the s^d Doct^r Discourse.

I am against it on account of the Tendency of it, it being an Exercise that strikes Powerfully upon the fancy, Tends to Divert the mind & heart, exceedingly from a serious Consideration of the things of Religion & Eternity, and can I be Willing, that my Children lern & practice that which would carry their minds & hearts farther from God, is it not bad enough that by Nature they are alienated from the life of God Thro the Ignorance that is in them. Shall I encourage them to a vice, (which if it be forbid by the Word of God it must bear the Term) That tends to stupify Conscience & prevent them from Seeking Converting grace, I dare not. Again I am against it on account of the Consequences of it, for Tho I suppose the present proposal is that the male Children be taught by themselves, yet when the female see this they will think they are very unkindly Delt by, if they may not have as Polite Education as their fellow youth, and will by one means or other, press in & obtain the like Instruction, Which will introduce mixt Dancing, which I dread almost next to Whoring amongst us. The late Rev^d mr Whitefield says concerning himself, his acting plays, that although God brought good out of it, as it taught him a proper gesture of speaking, yet such a way of training up youth is as Contrary to the Gospel of Christ, as light is to Darkness, Hell is to Heaven, see his life, The same author in his sermon on the Prodigal son, has these words, page 15: "Before I go forward give me leave "to tell you who (because musick & Dancing are mentioned) may think "it lawfull to Dance & have Balls, but my dear friends, such things "are as much Contrary to the Gospel of Christ as light is to Dark- "ness, and whatever you may think if God ever touch your hearts, & "make you new Creatures, you will be sick of these things, you will no "more be present at a Ball or assembly, then you will thrust your head "into the fire, I speak by Experience, no one hath been a greater sin- "ner that way than the poor creature that is preaching the Gospel of "Jesus Christ to you, many a previous hour & night have I spent "this way, and thought it no harm as you may do, I went to the "Sacrament, I kept fasts before the Sacrement, I thought it no harm "to go to Dancing for all that, but my dear friends Take Warning.

“it hath cost me many a Tear many a gloomy hour, to reflect upon
 “the many precious hours I have spent this way, and am amazed God
 “did not send me to Hell, Take warning by me it cost me many a
 “bitter hour, as it will you if ever you come to God, you may put
 “off convictions now, but when Deth takes hold of your souls, you will
 “see things in another light, you Will be amazed to think that you
 “should be Deceiving your own souls, Take heed of these things they
 “will eat out the vitals of Religion &c. thus he——

And furthermore Dear Sir does not the appearances of things at this day forbid us doing anything of this nature, viz the Wise virgins slumbering and sleeping, the unconverted hardened in sin, people sermon profe, so that tho the most alarming Doctrines are inculcated upon us, the people give a decent attendance in hearing, and that seems to be all that is done, Where are persons enquiring what shall we do to be saved, how shall we escape the Wrath to come. are the things of Religion & Eternity of less Importance because people are rgardless of them. I think that such Considerations that Divine influence is awfully withheld from the meens of grace, so that our children and youth are growing up without the saving knowledge of God, is a very Meloncolly Consideration, & Calls for deep Humiliation at this Day, the pious remnant are small, the ways of Zion Mourn, because the precious Gospel feast is neglected an Slited. I appeal to your Self sir, and to all persons that know Experimental Religion, whether if the Spirit of God ware poured out as a spirit of conviction, so that sinners had a Just sense of their Sin & Danger, their lost & perishing condition while out of Christ Could they possibly have any Taste or Relish for Dancing. Or can you think that any person in the sweet exercise of Faith & love to God, under a true apprehension of the shortness of time and the vastness of Eternity, I say could such a person take pleasure in a Dancing School. Well Sir if persons that have the truest light, the Justest apprehensions of things, Decline, shall not we also. and if a relish for such things spring only from fancy, Carnal Sensuality, Ignorance of God and Divine things, or for want of Due consideration, wherein our truest & best intrest consists, shall we give way to them. Moreover Divine Providence in our political affairs, I think calls for searchings of heart, God is evidently contending with us for our Sins, shaking his Threatning rod over our Nation, & this Province in particular, and does not God Challenge it as Horrid contumacy in his professing people, When he Calls to Mourning & Humiliation by his Rightious Judgements, for them to indulge mirth & Carnal Recreation. but to conclude, What Shall I say sir to my pious Christian friends in other Towns, to Whom I have Recommended the Dummer School & Master, as the best in the Province: or on the Continent, When they enquire of me thus or to the like effect, What has your good mr Moody Converted the Noble Dummer School into a Dancing

School, Shall I not blush Think you, before God and man, I think I shall, yet tis a small thing that I be put to Shame, but tis no small matter for God to be offended & Dish[on]oured. Thus Dear Sir I have in a poor broken manner given some of my Sentiments on the matter proposed, I hope I give no offence in so doing, so far as I know myself, I stand ready to receive light, and to any mistake that I may have made, I am Sir with great respect your Obligated friend & humble Servant

BENJAMIN COLMAN.

SALEM AND CHARLESTOWN.

COMMUNICATED BY T. B. WYMAN, JR.

MARRIAGES.

BRADISH.	Billings Bradish of S., and Sarah Austin were married at C. Feb. 1, 1765.	AUSTIN.
BROWN.	James Brown—son of James and Sarah (Cutting) Brown of Charlestown—and Hannah House, were married 16. 1 mo. 1670. He moved to Salem.	HOUSE.
DARLING.	Geo. Darling of S. and Abigail Reed were married at Charlestown Sep. 15. 1709.	REED.
ROBINSON.	Saml. Robinson jr. of S., and Mary Whittemore were married at C. prior to 1695.	WHITTEMORE.
STACY.	Simon Stacy of S., and Sarah Trow of C. were married Jan. 26, 1746. She afterwards married Nathaniel Rand.	TROW. } RAND. }
THORNTON.	William Thornton of S., and Anna Harris of C. were married in Boston, Aug. 17, 1693.	HARRIS.
WATERS.	Stephen Waters of S., and Hannah Frothingham of C. were married 23 Apr. 1747.	FROTHINGHAM.
WRIGHT.	John Wright of S., and Elizabeth Wheeler of C. were married at Hampton Falls, Oct. 27, 1774.	WHEELER.

SALEM PEOPLE IN CHARLESTOWN.

BURROUGHS.	{ Charles, 1712. mentions grandson John Ruck of S.	
RUCK.		
SMITH,	James, born Nov. 15, 1678. He was of S., a currier son of John of C.	

MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Several years ago the late George A. Ward devoted much time and research to a collection of materials for the genealogies of several Salem families, among them the one whose name heads this article. It embraced a general account of the earlier branches, and a more particular one of some of the special lines descending to the present time; since then other collateral branches have been traced out by those connected with the name by blood or marriage.

An attempt is here made to bring together such materials as could be collected from their various sources, and, with the aid of some researches in the public records, to prepare a sketch, which, though meagre and imperfect, may serve to preserve in durable and convenient form, some existing information in regard to the family, and form a groundwork for a more perfect and thorough family-history.

FIRST GENERATION.

(1) GEORGE ROPES,¹ (2) from England with his wife Mary, of Salem 1637, joined the Church at Salem, March 15th, 1642. He died June, 1670, leaving no will, says Savage. His widow Mary survived him until 1691.

Mary, wid. and relict of Geo. Ropes late of S^m dec^d carp^r and his admn^r sells for 22£ to W^m Russell & Tho.

Greene, a piece of land of 20 acres being the lot given to said Geo. by the Towne of S^m, bd. E. by land of Tho. Greene, S. by do. of Mr. W^m Browne Sen. W. by do. of Sam. Verry, & N. by do. of Robert Willson.

"Wee John Norman son-in-law, John, W^m, & Samuel, sons of the dec^d Geo. & Mary, consent to our mother's sale; Nov. 16, 1677.

The inv^y of Geo. Ropes dec^d after the death of his wid. Mary also, taken July 1, 1691, by Simon Willard & W^m Dounton: £55, 8s. 6d. was ret^d by his son John, who was apptd. adm^r June 30, 1696.

Savage gives under the name "Richard, Salem, prob. bro. of John², m^d June 7, 1670, Ruth, d. of John and Judith (Felton) Ingersoll, and had Richard, b. Ap. 20, 1674, and John, b. Aug. 16, 1678;" and "Samuel, Salem, perhaps bro. of George, signed the petition against impost 1668." Both these names seem to be family names, but I find nothing relating to them in the records.

SECOND GENERATION.

- (1) GEORGE,¹ by his wife Mary had issue:—
- (2) I. GEORGE,² b. ———, d. Sept. 18, 1675, being slain by the Indians in the battle at Bloody Brook, in the "flower of Essex," under Lothrop.
- (3) II. JONATHAN,² bap. June 5, 1642, d. Oct. 14, 1661 aet. 19.
- (4) III. SARAH,² bap. Nov. 3, 1643, d. "soon perhaps."
- (5) IV. MARY,² bap. Nov. 3, 1644, d. Oct. 24, 1713, m^d Nov. 17, 1663, John Norman, Shipwright, b. abt

(4)

1637, d.* May 6, 1713, by whom she had i. John, b. 19, 9, 1666, d. 22^d of the same month; ii. John, b. 12th 10 m, 166-; iii. Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1668; iv. Richard, b. Feb. 20, 1673; v. Abigail, b. July 10, 1677.

John Norman's will, dated Ap. 27, 1713, gives property to dear & loving wife Mary, dau. Abig. w. of John Green, and gr. dau. Mary Norman: his dau. to have the land of his homestead 'yt lyes Westward of ye way into my shipyard,' & gr. dau. the land East of said way, and to receive £15 from sd. Abig. His wife executrix, with son-in-law and dau. Green to assist, and 'kind neighbors & friends Mr. John Pickering and Simon Willard to be Overseers. Will presented July 3, 1713.

This land was probably in the neighborhood of the junction of Washington and Norman Streets.

(6) V. JOHN,² (10) bap. July 4, 1647, m^d Mch 25, 1669, Lydia Wells.

Mch. 28, 1702, he bought of Henry Lunt of Newbury and his wife Sarah, for 14£ abt 2 acres of land in Salem, lying towards ye Ferry in ye field . . . bd. E. by ye highway going down to ye Ferry, being 4 p. 15 f. broad at y^t end, N. by land of Francis Skerry, W. by ye highway running along by ye North River being 7 p. 18 f. broad at y^t end, & S. by land of Tho. Elkins Sen. This piece of land he with his wife Lydia sold for 24£ to Jos. Andress or Andrew, mercht, June 1, 1713: the ferry is then called Beverly Ferry, and Thomas Elkins is called "dec^d."

Admⁿ upon his est. was grt^d to his

son Nath. July 19, 1722; his inv^y amounted to 92£. 15s.

Admⁿ upon est. of Thomas Elkins was grt^d to his wid. Sarah Nov. 29, 1705.

A John Ropes was constable and tax-collector in 1710: perhaps John³ (13).

(7) VI. WILLIAM,² (19) bap. Dec. 28, 1651, m^d July 26, 1676, Sarah, dau. of John & Judith (Felton) Ingersoll, bap. 28, 6 m, 1655.

John Robinson, sells to W^m Roapes, ship-carpenter, for 40£. a piece of land in the South field of 7 acres, bd. E. by land of Sam. Robison Jr. dec^d, W. by do. of Edw. Flint, S. by the sea or salt water & N. by land of Manasseh Marston. Wife Sarah joins in the sale. Mch. 7, 1708-9.

Nov. 23, 1725 he made his will, being then "in health of body and mind," giving to his "dear and loving wife Sarah Ropes," during her lifetime, his homestead where he then lived, with its rights of commonage, and at her decease, to his son John & and his heirs, who is to pay to his bro. Richard £5 & to Richard's son Jonathan 10£, his dau. Sarah 5£, & son W^m 5£. His wife Sarah to have his personal property during her lifetime, & at her death to dispose of it among her children as she pleased.

To his son Joseph he gave his lot of land in the South field: 5 a. bought of John Robinson. His wife & son John to be executors.

Benjamin Trask, }
Richard Elvins, } Witnesses.
John Very, }

Will presented Jan. 3, 1728.

The homestead land above mentioned was probably the land south of the present City Hall, afterwards sold by

* Savage.

his son John to his grandson William in 1780.

June 8, 1732, his wid. Sarah for 25£ sells to Sam. Ingersoll all her right to 3 parcels of land in possession of the sd Sam. in the vicinity of the "Ministry Land" in possession of Mr. Clark, the old meeting-house road and the Andover road; also all other right to the est. of her grfr. Richard Ingersoll.

Benjamin Haynes, weaver, of Salem in West New Jersey, Co. of Salem for himself & as atty. to Jos. H. Jr., & Thos. H., "Plantation men," & Dan. H., Carpenter, all of Maning Town in sd. Co., & Roger Huggings of Pilsgrrove & w. Sarah in sd. Co., also sell for 100£ to Sam. Ingersoll Sen. their share of the est., and give up all claims as descendants of John Ingersoll, Rich. Pettingill & W^m Haynes, Nov. 6, 1731. See Institute Coll, vol. vi. p. 113.

(8) VII. ARIGAIL,² bap. Oct. 29, 1654.

(9) VIII. SAMUEL,² bap. Mar. 15, 1657.

THIRD GENERATION.

(6) JOHN,² by Lydia his wife had issue:

(10) I. BENJAMIN,³ (26) b. Mch. 22, 1670, d. Nov. 20, 1717, m^d Mch. 10, 1694-5, Ann, d. of David & Ann Phippen.

Ann Phippen was the wid. of Benj. Ager. May 27, 1714, she with her children, Thomas, Abig. wife of W^m Furneux, or Furnix, (sometime called Furnis) Anne, w. of Bⁿ Ropes, & Eliz^a w. of John Webb, her only surviving children, sold land to Capt. John Browne. Mary, wife of sd. Thomas joined in the sale. Anne (Ropes) afterwards m^d a Green.

Jan. 22, 1694-5, Benj. Ropes bought of Job Hilliard of Charlestown for 65£

a dwelling house, orchard, and garden amounting to three quarters of an acre, bd. on the North by land of Mr. Daniel Epes, E. by do. of John Preist, S. by do. of John Ropes & Colo. Gedney, & W. by ye lane or Towne-house S^t!

The deed was delivered by Mrs. Mary Hilliard Feb. 1, 1694. A part of this land 17½ poles he afterwards sold to Jon^a Glover, for 10£ Dec. 6, 1700, bd. E. by land of John Preist, S. by do. of Mr. Parkman, W. by sd. Ropes' land, and N. or on the front by a way or street lately made and laid out by said Danl. Epes & Benj. Ropes: thls street is now Church St., and the date of its laying out is thus shown to have been between 1694-5 and 1700. The Epes house is the one standing at present on the cor. of Washington & Church Sts., for a long time supposed to have been the mansion of Gov. Endicott. June 21, 1711, he sold another lot of 9 poles to the said Glover for 8£, being the one next west to the former one, the other boundaries as before, with a frontage upon Epes Lane of 2 poles, and a depth of about 4½ poles. This land was about where Lyceum Hall now stands.

Mch. 3, 1701-2, Mr. Dan^l Epes, John Priest & Benj. Ropes give to the Inhabitants of ye Towne of Salem all the right and title which they have unto ye land contained in ye highway which leads from ye Townhouse Street to Mr. Sam. Beadle's being abt. threescore and three poles, 50 thereof belonging to sd. Epes, & abt. 13 to sd. Ropes and Priest, which street is about 40 poles long and something above 24 feet wide, for a common towne highway forever.

Feb. 4, 1717-18, Josiah Walcott Esq. & Mr. Samuel Phillips the witnesses appeared and made oath to the above,

Benj. Ropes and John Priest being then dec^d

Nov. 6, 1716 Benj. Ropes, Innholder and w. Ann, sell to Nath. Ropes, Cordwainer, for 130£ "all that my messuage . . . which was my late homestead now in ye occupation of Mr. John Swinnerton" being ab^t 70 poles, bd. N. by Epes' Lane so called, W. by Town-House S^t, S. ptly. by land of John Roapes & ptly. land blg. to ye Ship Tavern, E. by land of Jon^a Glover.

Five days previously he had bought of Addington Davenport Esq. & w. Elizabeth,* Adam Winthrop & w. Ann,* & Paul Dudley and w. Lucy,* all of Boston, for 320£ all that messuage &c. in Salem, known by ye name of Globe Tavern,† with the lands thereto blg.,

* All daus. of Collo. John Wainwright who md. Eliz. dau. of Mr. Wm. Norton of Ipswich. A more full account of the family and its connections will be found in the Ins. Coll. Vol. IV. p. 188.

† This, upon examination, I can conclude to be none other than the well-known mansion-house of the venerable Gov. Bradstreet, who died there Mch. 27, 1697, and of which a picture may be found upon p. 185, Vol. IV. Madame Bradstreet died there in 1713, and by her will, (as published in the Ins. Coll. Vol. IV. p. 186,) bequeathed her homestead, "viz: my dwelling-house, Outhousing, Orchard, Garden, & Appertenances, Situate in Salem aforesaid, Lying between Major Wm. Brownes on ye West side, Capt. Bowditch, Wm. Gedney & Beadle On ye East. The Main Street on ye South & a lane on ye North," to Eliz. Davenport, Anne Winthrop & Lucy Dudley, who were her grandnieces, their mother's mother being Lucy Downing, a sister of the testatrix, and of Sir George Downing.

These sold it in 1716 as above, and the boundaries being the same in the will and the deed, and there being but one dwelling-house upon the estate, seem to leave no room to doubt that the 'Old Bradstreet House' afterwards became 'The Globe Tavern.'

being ab^t 1½ acres as the same is lying within fence bd. S. by ye Main S^t, 10 p. 12 f. W. by land of the heirs of W^m Browne Esq. dec^d, 18 p. 10 f., N. by a lane or highway leading to ye comon, 9 p., & E. by land of Capt. W^m Bowditch 18 p., (sd. property being in ye present tenure or occupation of sd. Benjamin). Dec. 6th of the same year he sold to Joseph Ropes, cordwainer, for 81£ the westerly part of the above, being a strip 2½ rods wide, extending from the Main S^t, to the Lane, leading to the common, bd. on the W. by the Browne homestead; and 9th of Jan. following, he sold to Capt. W^m Bowditch, "marriener and merchant," for 74£, another strip of 38½ feet wide, upon the eastern side, next to Capt. B.'s homestead.

Admⁿ upon his est. was gr^d to his widow Ann, who exhibited an acc^t of admⁿ May 31, 1725; also farther admⁿ was gr^d to his son Benj. Oct. 23, 1723, who exhibited an acc^t Aug. 28, 1727; from these it appears that he was also somewhat engaged in commerce, and part owner of a sloop.

Aug. 12, 1728 his homestead land was divided among his heirs. Ann Ropes, alias Green, his widow, had ⅓, being the West end of the dw. ho. with the land adg. bd. by a line beginning 40 feet from the S. E. cor. of Joseph Ropes' land, &c. The other ⅔ were divided into 4 parts, No. 1 being assigned to Benj. Ropes, No. 2 to Thomas, No. 3 to George, & No. 4 to Lydia.

The return of the committee allowed Nov. 24, 1731. Two shops erected on the 2d. & 3d. divisions since B. R.'s decease, being not brought into the acc^t.

This homestead estate was in Essex St., nearly opposite what is now called Liberty Street.

(11) II. LYDIA,³ b. Dec. 26, 1672, d.

—, m^d Mch. 31, 1695-6, Abraham, prob. son of Bartholomew* & Mary (Bacon) Gale, b. 18 d. 9 m. 1666. They had i. Edmund, b. June 22, 1696; ii. William, b. Aug. 13, 1699; iii. Abraham, b. Sept. 6, —

An Edmund m^d Anna — & had Edmund b. July 7, 1723 and Lydia, b. Aug. 12, 1725.

A William, "prob. the schoolmaster mentioned by Felt, Aug. 1750," and Eliz. Grant, Dec. 15, 1721, & had W^m b. Oct. 5, 1722; Eliz. b. July 29, 1724; Samuel, b. June 25, 1726; Mary, b. Oct. 3, 1728; Ann, b. Mch. 3, 1730; Abigail, b. Oct. 3, 1735; Sarah b. Ap. 3, 1738; Lydia, b. Sept. 9, 1740; Abraham, b. Aug. 2, 1742.

(12) III. MARY,³ b. Aug. 21, 1675, admt^d to communion of the First Church, May 30, 1714, d. — un^m^d

(13) IV. JOHN,³ (34) b. Sept. 13, 1678, d. ab^t 1754, m^d June 5, 1707, Dorothea Bartlett. He was admitted to the First Church communion May 30, 1714; his wife 'Dorothee' Apl. 6, 1712.

Dec. 23, 1706, John Massey Jr., Watterman, and Nath. Massey, Cooper, for 36£ mortgage to John Roapes Jr. "shoomaker," 10 acres of upland and meadow in the North-field bd. N. by land of Francis Skerry, W. by do. of Tho. Flintt, S. by do. of Wid. Skerry, commonly called Hart's Hill, & E. by "ye river called ye North river, with the Thatchbank rocks," &c. thereto be-

longing. Mortgage afterwards paid. John Ropps. Sen. Joseph Allen.

Nov. 7, 1709, Lieut. Jeremiah Neale, Carp^t attorney to Joseph Neale, late of Salem, Joyner, for £. 163, sells to John & Sam. Roppes, 'cordwainers' in equal parts, the late homestead of the said Jos. N., being a dw.-ho. out-ho. & 1½ acres of land, bd. S. by the street, W. ptly. by land of Mrs. Derby & ptly. do. of Ruck, N. by do. formerly Bishop's & Robbin's, E. ptly. Mr^s. Frances Croad's & ptly. Mr. Robert Kitchen's.

Aug. 13, 1716 he sold his share of the above "ye dw. ho. where we now dwell," to his bro. Samuel for 63£., reserving the privilege of dwelling there until Aug. 1, 1717. In the deed Joseph Neal is mentd. as "of Newcastle, Penn; dec^d

May 15th of the same year he, with his bro. Sam. bought of Philip Hill & his w. Sarah, dau. of Mr. Rich^d Croade dec^d, for 15£ a piece of upland 9 p. 1 r. 3 f. 3½ in. wide in the front & 13 f. in the rear or N. end, and about 9 rods deep or long, bd. E. by land of Elizabeth Gillman, N. by do. of Kitchen, W. by do. of chilⁿ of Joseph Neale & Judeth Neale dec^d & S. on ye S^t Jan. 16, 1717, he purchased for 3£ 15s. of Hannah Neale, Spinster, her share of the property accruing to her as heir of Judith Neal, dau. of R^d Croade dec^d & sister of R^d & W^m C. dec^d being 2 rods adj^g ye dec^d homestead, and equal to ¼ of a full share; also her claim to common rights.

Feb. 2, 1718, he buys for 3£ of Sam. Ropes & w. Lydia, and Joseph & Hannah Neale, heirs to their late sister Mary,* w. of Anthony Green of Newcastle upon Delaware in Penn., "lately

* He md. 1st Martha Lemon, who d. 1662. An Edmund md. Sarah, d of Wm. Dixie. Prob. Rec. B. 2. 1. 100.

* Probably unknown to the author of the "Neal Record."

dead, her share of the Croad est., two rods adjg. the homestead.

July 18, 1732, he bought of Nath. R. Gent. adm^r on est. of his fr. John, for 72£ his father's house lott of 16 p. bd. W. by the School-house Lane, N. by land of sd. Nath., E. by do. of Wid. Pratt, S. by do. of W^m Ropes dec^d, with the buildings thereon & 2 common rights, which the following day he sold back to him for 56£ minus one common right.

This would be about where Jeffrey Court now is. Apl. 2, he and his bro. Samuel exchanged the respective halves of their house and land adj^s each valued at 300£, his own bd. W. by land of the Wid. Derbe, S. by the same, and irregularly on other sides by do. of John Ruck, John Bickford and the highway; and Samuel's by the above and by do. of Kitchen & late Jos. Neal; a common right blg. to a cottage formerly stdg. thereon; and Sept. 6, 1735 another strip of sd. est. was added to John's part. He bought also fm. Eunice, wid. & adm^r of Joseph Neale dec^d for 105£ a piece of land of 18½ poles, bd. W. by land of sd. John Ropes, N. by do. of Mr. Edw. Kitchen, E. by do. of sd. Jos. Neale, & S. by the highway, Dec. 22, 1733.

July 7, 1741, he conveyed to his son John, tertius, shopkeeper, a piece of 20 poles bd. S. on ye Street 2 p. 5 f, W. on his own land, 9 p, N. on do. of Edw. Kitchen, Esq., 2 p. 5 f. & E. by do. of the heirs of Joseph Neale dec^d; said land if he dies intestate to equal his sd. son's part in the sum of 112£ 10s.

He died intestate & adm^r was grtd. to his son Jonathan Jr. July 1, 1754. His inv. was presd. Aug. 12; it contained "mansion house, shop, barn & 100 p. of land valued at 213£ 6. 8.," ½ pew

in the gallery of the great meeting-house 2£, 2 common rights = 20£, several promissory notes, &c. Acc^t pres^d Jan. 2, 1756. Est. settled by Jona. having the real est. & 1 common right & paying his bro. John 155£ 7s 5d, his sister Dorothy, w. of Samuel Archer, 62£ 3s 7d, sister Mary Ashton 63£ 13s 11d, and to his bro. John the other common right, all within 60 days.

(14) V. ABIGAIL,³ b. Ap. 26, 1681, d. ——— m^d Nov. 21, 1706, Richard Bartlett of Newbury. I have no knowledge of her family.

(15) VI. SARAH,³ b. Feb. 23, 1683-4.

(16) VII. SAMUEL,^{3*} (40) b. Jan. 24, 1686-7, d. Oct. 12, 1761, m^d Jan. 12, 1709-10, Lydia, d. of Joseph & Judath† (Croad) Neal.

Nov. 7, 1709, as before mentioned he bought with his bro. John a ho. & land of Lieut. Jeremiah Neale, atty. to

* "He was a member of Mr. Fiske's Church, and was one of the Brethren, who complained against him, & caused his removal. He never attended public worship after Mr. Fisk's dismission. His estate was appraised at £325. 18. 5, at his death."

† Dau. of Mr. Richard Croad of Frampton, Eng., son of Richard also, by Anstice his wife; besides the children in the foregoing deeds he had a son John who md. Mary —, by whom he had a son John, b. abt. 1717. Mch. 16, 1722, the sd. Mary "now residing in Bartlett's Buildings, Parish of St. Andrew's, Holburne, City of London, Widow of John Croade, formerly of the Parish of Stepney, *alias* Stebunheath, but late of Salem, &c., makes Sam. Verry of sd. Salem, her bro.-in-law attorney to act for herself & for her son John Croade then abt. 5 years old, in regard to any lands of his fr. John, or grfr. Richard Croade. Joseph Linton, a witness. A deposition relating to the birth of Richard Jr. by Betterice Berry, formerly Burt, 1683, may be found in the Reg. of Deeds L. 6, f. 88.

his bro. Joseph, (then of Penn.) the other half of which he bought as above Aug. 13, 1716, and June 5, 1705, the same person mortgaged to him for 15£ an acre of ld. belonging to the same Joseph, bd. S. by ld. of Pickering, W. by do. of Mr. Kitchen, N. by ye street, & E. by land of Mrs. Croade. Besides the share of his sister-in-law Sarah Hill, he also bought that of his bro.-in-law Joseph Neale, for 3£ 15s. "being the share accruing to me by virtue of my being one of ye childⁿ of Judah Neale dec^d dau. to Mr. Rich^d Croade, dec^d, or as sister to Rich. & W^m Croade sons of sd. R^d also dec^d whereby their shares are fallen unto their surviving bros. & sisters," bg. abt 2 rods nigh and adj^s to the homestead of the late R^d C. dec^d May 15, 1716. In a division of an acre of land left by his fr.-in-law Jos. Neale of Penn. dec^d, and hitherto undivided, he and his wife Lydia, receive $\frac{1}{4}$, Mch. 6, 1718-9.

July 13, 1725, he buys of Cockerel Reeves, heel- or last-maker, and Eliz^h Reeves, wid. & Ex^x of W^m dec^d, for 20£. 2½ acres in the South-field, which he conveys back to said Cockerel Reeves, July 16th

Ap. 2, 1734, he exchanged with his bro. John as above, and Ap. 21, 1734, he bought of wid. Eunice Neale for 10£ 16s. 3-5 of a common right formerly blg. to late fr.-in-law Joseph Neale. Admⁿ on his est. was grtd. to his son Benjamin May 3, 1762, who gave bond with Thorndike Proctor & Benj. Goodhue. His real est. being a dwelling-house and half an acre of land; valued at 266£ 13s. 4d. was by the settlement of the est. given to Benj. he paying to the eldest son Samuel 118£ and to his sisters Lydia & Sarah 59£ each.

(17) VIII. ELIZABETH,³ b. Nov. 1689,

d. ———; m^d June 5, 1719, Daniel Jr. son of Daniel and Mary (Becket) Webb, b. Sept. 5, 1688. Prob. had issue.

(18) IX. NATHANIEL,³ (46) bap.* Nov. 12, 1699, at the age of five years, d. Oct. 22, 1752, m^d Sept. 5, 1717, Mary dau. of Thomas & Elizabeth (. .) Flint, bap. Sept. 1694, d. betw. 1721 & 1724. m^d 2dly. Oct. 8, 1724, Abigail, d. of Benjamin & Abigail (Lindall) Pickman, b. Feb. 9, 1706, d. . . . 1775.

May 30. 1715, he buys of Jeremiah Rogers for 5£ all his "rights of comonage in the common and undivided lands of Salem by virtue of the new dwelling house in which I live, by force of the laws of this Province" referring to the cottages and dwelling-places erected at or "before ye year 1661 or deriving from any Town Voat or otherwise whatsoever," the said dwelling being Colo. John Harthorn's, &c.

May 25, 1719, he buys of Quartermaster Thomas Flint and w. Eliz^h for 50£ a piece of land in the North field of acres in or nigh ye horsepasture bd. E. by land of Nath. Massey, N. by do. of Francis Skerry, W. by do. of Jere. Neale, S. by do. of sd. Thomas.

Oct. 21, 1720, he bought of Jere. Neale and w. Dorothy, for 48£ an adjg. lot in the North field.

Dec. 19, 1721, he bought of Jos. Flint and w. Mary, for 110£ a piece of land called Goldthwaite's field, of 3½ acres bd. E. on the highway, S. by do. of W^m & Benj. Pickering dec^d, W. on Brick-kiln Lane, N. ptly. by do. of Eliz^h Dean,

* Mr. Ward's manuscript says 'b. 1691,' and another '1692.'

& ptly. by others heirs of Ensign Edward Flint; also a piece of land in the North field adjg. Skerry's & Massey's, being part of the est. of hon^d Fr. Quartermaster Tho. Flint dec^d.

The same date he with his w. Mary, quitclaim their right to a share in the est. of dec^d fr. Qr'r. Tho.* Flint real and personal, for 70£ 14s. the reversion of a share of their mr. Eliz^h Flint's thirds being excepted.

"Whereas the Hon. Colo. John Hathorne Esq. dec^d did by his last will &c. leave his est. to his sons Ebenezer, Joseph & Benjamin, & Joseph has bought of Benj. his share, and is empowered by Eben^r &c. therefore the sd. Joseph, mariner, for himself & for his bro. Ebenezer formerly of Salem, but lately of London Great Britain, mar. for 175£ sells to Nathaniel Ropes, Cordwainer, a certain house-lott, part of the homestead of his honored father the sd. Hon. John dec^d bd. W. by land of Capt. Wm. Bowditch 9 p., N. by the Main St^e 45 p., E. by land fly. sd. Fr's, S. by land of Capt. Jos. Flint dec^d 45 feet. Aug. 2, 1726. His w. Sarah Hathorne joins in the sale.

This estate was the one in Essex St., above Washington, now covered by a brick block erected within a few years by Dr. Choate. We learn from Col. Pickman's manuscript that Mr. Nathaniel Ropes built a house here in 1726, which his son sold to Mr. John Appleton, with the land, upon which, Mr. Appleton himself built the large brick house, now owned and occupied by Dr. George Choate.

The former house was occupied by

* His dau. Eliz. who md. Peter King Jr. of Mblehd. and Rebecca, who md. John White of Gloucester & Salem, also give up their shares.

Sam. Hall the first printer in Salem, and was burned down in the great fire of Oct. 1774.

On the same spot a house was built in 1780 by Mr. John Norris, afterwards removed to the rear, on Barton Square.

The est. next east continued in the Hathorne family, the house thereon in 1793, being owned by Major John; a house was burned there too in 1774, which was built by Dan. Cheever who md. Sarah Hathorne.

Mr. Ropes' father-in-law Capt. Pickman, lived on the opposite side of the street. His house was burned in the great fire.

Oct. 4, of the following year 1727 he with his w. Abigail, sold to John Shillaber,* Shopkeeper, for 160£, his dw. ho. & 16 p. of land bd. W. by School St. 3 p. 6 f. 2 in., N. on ye new lane 4 p. 14 f. 5 in., E. by his own ld. 3 p. 6 f. 9 in., S. by do. 4 p. 14 f. 5 in., the right of commonage only excepted. This estate was upon what is now the corner of Washington & Church Sts., a part of that which he bought from his bro. Benj. in 1716.

Ap. 23, 1739, he bought of Jona. Sibley "Joiner," of Newbury, and Samuel,† "Cordwainer," of Exeter, N. H., and w. Meribah, for 15£ a common right fly. allowed to their father's dwelling house in Salem afsd.

* "Here stood two houses owned formerly by the Shillabers." Ins. Coll. V. VI. p. 101 No. 34.

† Mch. 25, 1729, John Shillaber Shopkeeper sold the above house with one-third of the land for 100-£ to his son-in-law John Skinner, "worsted-maker," whose dau. md. David Masury, who kept a tavern there; another dau. Mary md. Jona. (34).

‡ Samuel Sibley md. Meribah Bartlett, prob. a relative of Dorothea, Richard, & Jane Bartlett, who all married Ropeses. The records show many evidences of a connection. See Appendix.

Aug. 2, 1728, he sold for 45£ to Zachariah Burchmore, mar. for 45£ a piece of his land on the new lane bdg. thereon 4 p. 15 f. 3½ in., W. on his own land, E. on do. of Jona. Glover, and S. on do. in possession of John Pratt 4 p. 15 f. 3½ in.

He bought also in 1732 as before mentioned his father's homestead est. S. of his own land, from his bro. John, and the following year May 7, he sold to John Furney (Qu. Furneux?) of Mblehd. mercht., for 200£ a part of the latter bdg W. on the School St. 51 f. N. on land lately sold to J. Shillaber 80 f. 5 in., then W. by land of sd. Shillaber, 56 f. 3 in., then N. on the new street 91 f., E. by land of Z. Burchmore ptly. & of Marg^t Pratt ptly. 120 f. and S. on land of W^m Ropes dec^d 183 f. containing 64 poles. The same year Oct. 6, he bought of Eben^r Bowditch, mariner, and w. Mary, for 200£ a piece of 27 poles next west of his est. on the Main St. bd. W. by Capt. Sam King, and extending back 3 p. in width to land of sd. King, lately of Joseph Flint dec^d

May 31, 1735, W^m Hunt mercht^t & w. Eunice sell to him, then called mercht. for 40£ 2 common rights, 1 for sd. H's house & one for the house formerly John Pomeroy's, both entered to his father Lewis dec^d Aug. 11, 1738, he with his w. Abigail, sells for 300£ to Benj. Pickman, mercht., 1-6 of a message consisting of a dw-ho.* &c. and ¼ of an acre of land bd. S. on the highway (Main St.) W. by ld. of Philip Sanders, N. by ld. of sd. Pickman p'tly, & p'tly. of Field, & E. p'tly by do. of Mr. Batter & p'tly of the proprietors of the new meeting-house, with 1-6 of a common right blg. thereto. This was the homestead of Mrs. R's

father Capt. Pickman. The following year May 17, he bought of the Pickman heirs Benj. Eliz. Eben^r Ward & w. Rachel & Geo. Curwen & Sarah, for 40£ their share of three pieces of upland and marsh in the north field f'ly belonging to their honored grfr. Benj. & lately their father Benj. to whom it was conveyed by Eliz, & Joshua Pickman, Eliz. Ormes & Samuel Viall, Dec. 24, 1715. In this sale Sam. P. Esq. & w. Eliz. joined June 17, 1740. June 19, 1739 he sells for 5£ all his right to a pew in the First Parish Meeting-House adjoining upon the main alley leading from the front door to the pulpit, and upon a small alley between it and the pews of Mr. Tho. Lee & Mr. Sam Epes.

This he owned in right of his late wife Mary Flint, Jos. Flint selling the rest of the pew for 25£. Samuel Ives, Witness.

Feb. 24, 1746, he bought of Jona. Holt & w. Lydia, & Jacob Holt of Andover for 200£ 63 acres of land adj^s do. of Geo. Abbot & the Salem road. Other sales to him of common rights and lands are found, contributing to increase the property which at his death came to his only child, his son Nathaniel.

He was a man of excellent character and by energy, industry and success in his undertakings, raised himself to a much higher position than he was born to.

His estate was not administered upon immediately after his death, but as late as April 15, 1774, when it with the settlement of his son the Hon. Nathaniel's, was granted to his son's widow Priscilla.

His widow, Abigail, survived him many years, dying in 1775, living long enough to see her son raised to situations of trust and honor, and living

* Ins. Coll. vol. VI. p. 105, No. 103.

long enough too, to witness the tragedy of his sickness and death at the premature age of 48.

She made her will Jan. 26, 1775.— In it she gave to her grandson Nath. her “biggest silver tankard, and a gold ring that I made at his father’s death.” To grandson John “a gold ring made when my bro. W^m Pickman died.” To grandson. Samuel “a silver box with a pair of gold and a pair of stone buttons.” All the remainder of her plate to grdsns. John & Samuel. To three grdsns. all money due by bonds and the money by her except a gift to ‘Mary Darling.’ To grdau. Abigail Ropes “a gold ring given me by my bro. Samuel, when his wife died,” also a tea-chest, tongs, & spoons, also two pewter dishes, also 12 plates of hard metal, a green brocade gown, a black silk suit of clothes, a lead coloured lutestring gown, a black satin cloak, and a pair of brocaded shoes and clogs. To grdau. Eliz. a blue brocade gown, a dark gogram do., a black silk petticoat, a “black velvet hood and cloke,” a red-stone ring, a silver thimble & 6 large pewter plates. To grdau. Jane, a “gold ring given me at my aunt Barnard’s death, a gold locket and gold ‘Beads,’ a pearl-coloured damask gown, also a damask gown that was my aunt Moreshead’s, a Birds-eye stuff gown, a crimson and dark Taffity-silk coat and a cloth cloke, and my stone earrings.”

To Mary Darling 30 milld-dollars, “also during her natural life the use of my blue bed, sheets, pillow-cases,” &c., also coarse garments, “speckled aprons, camblet gown, callimanco do., and the stores in my house at my decease.”

To sister Rachel Ward “my red-cloth riding-hood and muff.”

All the rest of her est. to said three

grdaus. Her “dau. Priscilla” was made executrix of the will, which was offered for Probate June 6, 1775.

[To be Continued.]

IPSWICH — CHOATE BRIDGE.

In Vol. III. of these Collections, pp. 10 and 11, will be found a biographical sketch of Col. John Choate, who was, for some years, Judge of Probate for this County, and the builder of “Choate bridge.” The following communication was received from Mr. Francis H. Wade, of Ipswich. The doggerel, by the very fact of its being so long remembered, serves to show how great an undertaking the building of that structure was considered at the time, and how great a man “the Colonel” was among his neighbors. Many anecdotes are still, or were till recently, told of the arguments of the wiseacres who opposed the Colonel’s project with their demonstrations of the impossibility of building an arch of so many pieces of stone, and with predictions of the inevitable ruin of the structure when the temporary supports of the arch were removed by the workmen.

“Composed by Mr. — Clark, a blind man, (of Rowley) in 1764, and recited by him on the bridge, in the presence of Col. Choate and several other persons, before the guard-walls were done, although the bridge was so far finished as to be passable.

Among the spectators, was Nath’l Dutch — then a lad — who heard the verses spoken, and repeated them from

memory Dec'r 1831; previous to which time it is not known that they were ever penned or printed.

Behold this Bridge of lime and stone,
The like before was never known
For beauty and magnificence —
Considering the small expense.

How it excels what was expected
Upon the day it was projected!
When faithful men are put in trust
They'll not let all the money rust,

But some advance for publick good
Is by this fabric understood;
And after this it will be wrote,
In honor of brave Col. Choate, —

It was his wisdom built the same,
And added lustre to his fame;
That filled this County with renown,
And did with honor Ipswich crown."

PROVINCIAL WORDS.

KILLICK, KILLOCK, KELLECK — ROAD,
ROOD OR RODE.

A querist in the Historical Magazine, Vol. viii. p. 78, asks the meaning of the first word under the caption of this article. His question is briefly answered on page 280 of the same volume. The following remarks on the same subject were sent to the former editor of that magazine, but have never been published; and as we deem the matter worthy of the attention of the curious and within the scope of these Collections, we here insert them.

The killick (usually so pronounced) which is defined to be "a sort of anchor," in Worcester's unabridged dictionary,—ed. 1860,—is an implement of very ancient and very common use

on our New England sea-board; and, though marked "rare" by the lexicographer, the word is familiar to all our mariners and to every boy that sails a "dory."

The name is properly applied to a peculiarly constructed anchor used for small boats. The anchor consists of a wooden frame enclosing a weight, usually a stone. The bottom of the killick is composed of one or more bars of wood from eighteen inches to three feet long;—if of more than one bar these are, commonly, halved together in the middle and secured by a rivet; sometimes, however, the bars cross each other near their ends, forming a square or triangle. A few inches from the extremities of these bars strong wooden rods two or three feet in length are made secure to the bars perpendicularly and are brought together around the stone previously placed within them. To these rods, at their junction, is fastened a ring or thimble to receive the line or "rode." Sometimes a cleft stick of tough wood is used instead of several rods, and even strong lines are occasionally substituted.

This word appears occasionally in our earliest literature, and in our ancient records. In Christopher Levett's "Voyage into New England", Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. 3'd series, Vol. 8, p. 166, occurs the following: "At length I caused our killick (which was the anchor we had) to be cast forth, and one

continually to hold his hand upon the rood or cable, by which we knew whether our anchor held or no."

In Deputy Governor Dudley's letter to the Countess of Lincoln, printed in Young's *Chronicles of Mass. Bay*, p. 327, we find another instance of the use of this word, as follows: "and they having no better means to help themselves, let down their killock, that so they might drive the more slowly and be nearer land when the storm should cease. But the stone slipping out of the killock, &c., &c."

The earliest mention of this implement that we remember to have seen in our records appears in some evidence recorded in the second book of the Essex county Quarterly-Court records, p. 91, 29 June, 1641. We give it verbatim: "Tho. Chub's wyf sd. y^t Geo. Harys was not at home when the Cannoe was taken, & ye Kelleck was brok when the had the Cannooe."

The etymology of the word has not to our knowledge been traced; but it seems to be the Anglo-Saxon, *ceol*, a small bark or vessel; a keel, &c.;—and *loc*, what fastens in; a lock, &c.;—that is, a *keel-lock*, or boat-securer.

This appears to be one of those old and useful words which lexicographers reject, or overlook, but which are preserved among the vulgar, or in the special vocabularies of arts and trades. The word has found its way into Webster's unabridged dictionary, last edition,—with Worcester's very unsatisfac-

tory definition. A better definition is given by Young in a marginal note to Dudley's letter above quoted.

Another old word unnoticed by lexicographers is the "rood" mentioned by Levett. This is the cable or hawser of the killick; and the boatman speaks of the "*rode*" (as it is pronounced) to his killick, but never the *cable*, which is larger and belongs with the anchor.—So among the depositions one of which we have quoted above, is that of "Robt Dutch, That they had all the *Road* out & hauled up the grapnel"—i. e. grapnel; by which he means the killick—"and it would not budge."

This word appears to be the Anglo-Saxon *rod*, or *rood*; which, though commonly applied to a cross or crucifix, was originally, we believe, the name of the gallows. The *rode* of a killick would serve equally well for a halter.
Ed.

PAVEMENT OF ESSEX STREET, SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. LORING.

In a MS. of Col. Benj. Pickman's, published in these Collections, Vol. vi. p. 93, the date of the first paving the portion of Essex street, between Washington and Newbury streets, is given. The following is the subscription of the abutters towards completing that work: it was found among Col. Pickman's papers.
Ed.

Salem 13th March 1792.

We the subscribers, Inhabitants of the Town of Salem, and living in that Part of the main Street which is included between the meeting House in which the Rev^d Mr Prince officiates, and the dwelling House of Cap^t Benjamin West, agree to pay to the Town Treasurer, the Sums set against our respective Names, towards paving the Street before mentioned, provided the Town will pave what our Subscriptions fall short of completing.

+	Benj ^a Pickman Twenty	
	three Pounds	£23-0-0
9	Nathaniel West Fifteen	
	Pounds	15-0-0
9	Sam ^l Gray fifteen Pounds	£15-0-0
	W ^m Gray j ^r Twenty	
	Pounds	20—
15.00	Elias H. Derby	20—
+	E. A. Holyoke	10—
+10	Nathan Read	15—
6	George Dodge	12
4-10	Benjamin West	6:0:0
	John Gardner Jun ^r	21-0-0
	Henry Rust four pound	
	ten	4:10:0
	Jacob Ashton Nine Pound	9-0-0
7 10	Joseph Peabody fifteen	
	pounds	15—
		£185-10-0

Capt Mason, Capt Williams & Capt Andrews agree to pave the whole Length of their Land and half way over the street, Mr Bartlet agrees to do half as much as Capt Mason, *Capt*

*Lander is at sea, has always said he would pay his part of paving the street. Capt Joseph White will also subscribe his Proportion.**

Sum bro't over	£ 185-0-0
Capt Lander has paid	9-0-0

Salem April 20th 1792.

We the Subscribers agree to pay to the Town Treasurer the Sums set against our respective Names, towards paving the Walk Way in the Main Street with Flatt Stones.

+ Stearns & Waldo agree to pave the Front of their Building.

+ Peter Lander £9-0-0
James Jeffry agrees to pave the front of R. Jeffrys house.

+ Benj^a Pickman agrees to pave the whole Length of his Land which is 140 Feet with Flat Stones over and above his Subscription.

John Sanders j^r (for his Father) agrees to pave the Walk Way in front of his Father's Estate.

SLAVERY IN ESSEX COUNTY.

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. LORING.

The following is worthy of preservation as bearing upon the subject, now especially interesting, of involuntary servitude in Massachusetts prior to the Revolution.

The principal signer of this deed

* These words in Italics are cancelled in the original.

was the Rev. John Barnard, minister at Andover, who died June 14, 1758. He was the father of the ministers of Salem and Haverhill of the same name. ED.

Know all men by these Presents that I John Barnard of Andover in the County of Essex and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Clerk, for and in consideration of the Sum of sixty pounds to me in Hand paid or by bond secured by Benj^a Stevens Jun^r of Andover afores^d Husbandman Have given granted sold convey'd and confirmd and by these Presents do for myself and Heires give grant sell convey and confirm unto Him the said Benj^a Stevens his Heires and Assignes forever a Certain Negro-Girl (named Candace) To Have and To Hold the said Negro-Girl to him the said Benjamin Stevens His Heires and Assignes forever.

Further I the said John Barnard, for my self my Heires Executors and Administrators do Covenant and Promise to and with the sd Benj^a Stevens his Heires and Assignes that he the s^d Benj^a Stevens his Heires Executors Administrators & Assignes shall lawfully and peacefully [hold ?] the s^d Negro Girl forever and that He the s^d Barnard his Heires Executors & Administrators will Warrant and Defend the sale of said Girl to s^d Benjamin Stevens his Heires and Assignes against the Lawful Claims of all and every Person whatsoever. In witness whereof I the

said John Barnard have hereunto Set my Hand and Seal this 14th day of Decemb^r. Anno Domini 1730 and in the fourth Year of his Majesty King George the Second.

JOHN BARNARD. [Seal.]

SARAH BARNARD. [Seal.]

Signed Sealed & Delivered
in the presence of the
subscribers.

Daniel Dane.

Elizartyn Martyn.

These words [& Assignes] were Interlined before signing.

LOTHROP vs. NORMAN.

JEREMIAH HUBBERD, OR HOBART, —
CHUBB, — SERGEANT, — HERRICK, —
WOOLBER, — ARCHER, — PATCH,
AND OTHERS.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

The following copies from the record of an action between the above named parties disclose a fact not hitherto noticed, to our knowledge, by any biographer or historian, namely, that Jeremiah Hobart (or, as it is here given, Hubbard) was at one time a resident and perhaps a preacher at Manchester in this county. Undoubtedly this was Jeremiah, the son of Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham, who was afterwards settled at Topsfield, whence he was dismissed, according to Savage, 21 Sept. 1680, and was thereafter minister, successively, at Hempstead, Long Island, and Haddam,

Conn., in which last place he died 6 Nov. 1715, in his 85th year, according to Savage, but 88th according to Cleave-land in his Centennial Discourse at Topsfield. He married a daughter of Rev. Samuel Whiting of Lynn,—not Lyme, as it appears in Savage, probably through a typographical error. We take him, also, to be the same person by Felt called Josiah in Annals of Salem Vol. 2, p. 581. Ed.

To the marshall of Salem or his Deputy.

You are required to Atach the body or goods of John Norman & take bond of him to the value of one hundred pounds with suffisient securetie for his appearance at the next Court to be held at Salem then & there to Answer the Complaynt of Captayne Tho : Loythrop in an action of the Case for nott finishing of a house according to agreement & heare of make returne under yo^r hand

da: this 2^d november 1659.

p. the Court Hillyard Veren.

(Endorsed.)

John Norman arested & bonde taken for his apeerence acording to the time of this atachment.

By me Samuell Archard marshall.

The depositon of Edward Woolber aged 34 & Jno Beedel 32 years old.

Say that beinge at Left Lowthrope house about march last past heard Jno. Norman to prmise that fst the sd Lowthrope would pay such a debt which

they then wer discoursing about he would then finish the house that was apoynted for Mr Jeremiah Hubberd to dwell in by the latter end of Aprill or the most of May & called us to witness to the agrement this was in march 1658.

aknowledgd in Court atestes

Hilliard Veren Clericus.

the 23: of march 1656-1657.

the psents witnesseth a bargan maid betweene John norman of manchester the one partie: & Tho Lothrop & James patch the other ptyes for & in consideration of an house: that is to say. John norman is to build an house for them: which is to be thirtie eyght foote longe: 17: foote wide & a leuen foote studd, with three chimnies towe below & one in the chamber he is also to finde boards & clapboards for the finishing the same with a single couering with a porch of eight foote square & Jotted ouer one foote ech way to lap the floores booth below & a boue & one garret chamber: & to make doores & windows: foure below & foure aboue & one in the stodie the said John is to make the stoaires & to drawe the clapboards & shoot their edges: & also to smooth the boards of one of the chamber flowres & he is to bring vp the frame to the barre or the ferry att his owne charge.

& the said John norman is to haue for his worke fourtie fue pounds: to be

paid in corne & cattell the one halfe att
or before the house be raised & the
other halve thie next wheate haruist.

in witnesse heare of we haue sett
down our hands.

witnesse

John norman.

Tho : Lothrop.

The Request of John norman to the
honored Court & Jurours Concerning
the Case whearein John norman is De-
fendant is

first his hinderance in his worke in
Regard of the Remouing of the house.

secondly that I was disapoynted &
much hindred in the worke for want
of nailes.

thirdly being likewise disappointed in
Regard that my boards & Joysts was
vnlawfully taken away.

the: 29: 9: 59:

We whose names are heare vnder
written being desired to vew & take
notice what work is yet to be done to
the house which John norman built for
the vse of the ministrie on Cap an side
having vewed the same, accordinge to
our best vnderstanding wee doe iudge
that the work yet to be donne is worth
att least fiftie shillings besides the di-
uidings of the rooms.

the T marke C of Thomas Chubb.

the Z h marke of Zachariah Herrick.

William Seargent.

The Court order damages 50s or

performance of the worke in 14 days
time and costs 22s.

9th mo. 1659.

BAPTISMS BY REV. MESSRS.
PRESCOTT AND HOLT OF SA-
LEM, MIDDLE PRECINCT; NOW
SOUTH DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from Vol. vi. p. 268.

Mary dau. of Geo. Peal, Mary and
Annis dau's of Widow Annis King,
Mch. 19, 1726-7.

Mary Shaw widow 1727.

James Goold sen. Sept. 3, 1727.

John Trask 3d, Dec. 17, 1727.

Abigail wife to S. King jr., Dec. 17,
1727.

Joseph Doughty, Elizabeth Doughty
jr. Mary Doughty, Dec. 17, 1727.

Rebeckah Bell, Dec. 24, 1727.

Hannah Darling, Eben'r Twist, Han-
nah Twiss jr., Dec. 31, 1727.

Samuel son to Sam'l King, Sarah
wife to Abra^m Southwick, Abigail wife
to Cornelius Cutter, Ruth Peas, Ed-
ward Trask, Eliz. Trask, Eunice Flint,
Jan'y 28, 1727-8.

Abigail wife to Dan'l Mackintire jr.,
Deborah Fraylle, Hannah dau. of Han-
nah Verry, William son to John Trask,
jr., Feb. 25, 1727-8.

John Procter jr., Mary wife to Rob.
Wilson, Rachel dau. to Jno. Procter,
Catherine Marsh, Hannah Marsh, Mary
Buffington, Mch. 31, 1728.

Hannah Fraylle, Ann Fraylle, Sarah Fraylle, Sarah Upton, May 26, 1728.
 Ruth Flint, June 30, 1728.
 Jno. Southwick, Aug. 25, 1728.
 Miriam Moulton, Margaret Moulton, Sept. 15, 1728.
 John Moulton jr., Nov. 17, 1728.
 Margaret Shaw, Dec. 22, 1728.
 Deliverance wife to Nath'l Whittemore jr., Mch. 30, 1729.
 Ruth Needham, Mch 29, 1730.
 Sam'l Marsh, June 7, 1730.
 Joseph Osborn, Sept. 29, 1734.
 Abigail Goldthwayt, Feb. 23, 1734-5.
 Eliz. Douglas, June 29, 1735.
 Zechariah King, July 27, 1735.
 Jasper Needham, Aug. 31. 1735.
 Robert, Jonathan, sons to Js. & Mary Wilson, Mch. 28, 1736.
 Sarah wife to Ez. Marsh jr. Nov. 28, 1736.
 Eliz. wife to Jno. Trask, jr., Jan'y 30, 1736-7.
 Sarah Stacy wife to Joseph, Mary Felton wife to Joseph, Hannah Stacy dau. to Sam'l, Feb. 27, 1736-7.
 Abigail Taylor dau to Nathan, Bap. ——— 1738.
 James Buffington & Elizabeth his wife, July 27, 1740.
 Rachel, Anna, daus. of Nathan Taylor Jan'y 4, 1740.
 Abigail wife to Benj. Southwick, Ap. 25, 1742.
 Benj., Abigail, Sam'l, Hannah, ch. of Benj. & Abigail Southwick, Nov. 19, 1742.
 Hannah Booth, Oct. 30, 1743.

Benj. Taylor, Nathan Taylor jr., Dec. 4, 1743.
 Martha Booth jr., Aug. 1744.
 Elizabeth Giles, Dec. 30, 1744.
 Benj. Dealand, Aug. 24, 1745.
 Nathan Taylor, Feb. 1753.
 Charity Twiss, Jan'y 1, 1756.

—————
 BAPTISMS, IN INFANCY, BY REV. MR. HOLT.

Abigail dau. to Thos. Giles, Jan'y 21, 1759.
 Bette dau. to Dan'l Marble, Mch. 4, 1759.
 Eunice dau. to Sam'l Marshall, Ap. 8, 1759.
 Rachel, Hannah, ch. to Benj. & Lydia Woodman, June 17, 1759.
 David son to Ebenezer & Susanna Southwick, July 15, 1759.
 James, Abigail, ch. to Robert & Elizabeth Day, July 22, 1759.
 Aaron son to Elizabeth Goldthwait widow, Aug 5, 1759.
 Hannah, Marble, Patte, ch. of Esther Osborn widow, Aug. 19, 1759.
 Joseph son to Joseph & Mary Foster, Priscilla dau. to James & Mary Turner, Aug. 26, 1759.
 Ebenezer son to Eben. & Eliz. Jacobs, Elizabeth, Henry, John, ch. to Henry & Eliz. Jacobs, Sarah, Robert, William, ch. to Robert & Sarah Stone, Sept. 15, 1759.
 Elizabeth dau. to Joseph & Mary Southwick, Oct. 14, 1759.
 William, Sarah, James, ch. to William & Sarah Southwick, Mary dau. to Hannah Collins widow, John son to

John & Susanna Jeffry, Oct. 28, 1759.

Benj. son to Benj. & Kezia Proctor, Bette, James, Abigail, Joseph, Lydia, ch. to Lydia Abourn widow, Dec. 9, 1759.

Margaret dau. to Elias & Eunice Endicott, Jan'y 27, 1760.

Mary dau. to Benj. & Rebecca Prescott, Molle dau. to Lydia Abourn, May 11, 1760.

Mary dau. to Daniel & Mary Marsh, Bette, Daniel, Mehitable, Joshua, Sarah, Judah, ch. to John & Mehitable Moulton, July 27, 1760.

John, son to Benj. & Lydia Woodman, Bette dau. to Benj. & Phebe Sawyer, Oct. 12, 1760.

Elizabeth dau. to Thomas Giles, Nov. 2, 1760.

Anna, Mary, Dorcas, Nathaniel, ch. of Nath'l Felton, John, William, Eli, ch. to Wm. & Hannah Upton, Joseph son to Abraham & Esther Shaw, Nov. 16, 1760.

Hannah dau. to Jona. & Sarah Wilson, Nov. 23, 1760.

Elizabeth dau. to Eben. & Eliz. Jacobs, Dec. 1, 1760.

Stephen son to Wm. & Sarah Southwick, Eunice dau. to Josiah Woodbury, Dec. 28, 1760.

Rebecca dau. to Jona. & Mary Tarble, Feb. 15, 1761.

Mary dau. to Stephen & Eliz. Procter, Mch. 22, 1761.

William son to Daniel & Hannah Epes, James son to John & Mary Doge, Mch. 29, 1761.

Lydia dau. to Joseph Foster, Susanna dau. to Ebenezer Southwick, May 3, 1761.

Samuel son to Samuel Marshall, May 10, 1761.

Mercy, Sarah, ch. to Samuel & Elizabeth Cook, June 2, 1761.

James son to Jonathan Frothingham, July 5, 1761.

James son to Thomas Porter, Phebe dau. to Benj. & Kezia Procter, Hitte dau. to Thos. & Lucy Goldthwait, July 12, 1761.

Hannah, John, ch. of Humphrey & Mary Wyeth, Sept. 6, 1761.

Mary dau. to Nathan & Sarah Holt born ye 3d baptised the 4th of October 1761.

Sarah dau. to Nathan & Sarah Holt, born at Andover Oct. 29, bap. at Andover Nov. 5, 1758.

Amos, Joseph, William, ch. to Wm. & Ruth Flint, Oct. 11, 1761.

Mary, Hannah, Lydia, Elizabeth, Sarah, Anna, ch. to John & Mary Procter Oct. 11, 1761.

George son to George & Sarah Southwick, Nov. 1, 1761.

John son to John & Mary Procter, Ruth dau. to Sam'l Felton, Nov. 22, 1761.

Thomas, Benjamin, Bette, ch. to Joseph & Eliz. Doughty, Dec. 13, 1761.

Job son to Robert & Elizabeth Wilson, Jan. 10, 1762.

John son to Ruth Needham (widow) Jan'y 17, 1762.

Samuel son to Thos. & Lucy Goldthwait, Feb. 21, 1762.

William son to Thomas Giles, Feb. 28, 1762.

Isaac son to Robert & Eliz. Wilson, Mch. 7, 1762.

Ebenezer son to Benj. & Phebe Sawyer Mch. 14, 1762.

Mary dau. to Joseph & Mary Southwick, Mch. 14, 1762.

Sarah dau. to Jona. & Sarah Wilson, April 25, 1762.

Enoch son to Daniel Marble, May 9, 1762.

Betty dau. to Nathaniel Pebody, May 23, 1762.

John, Joseph, ch. to Nath. & Ginger Brown, May 23, 1762.

Daniel son to Stephen & Eliz. Procter, Mary dau. to John & Eliz. Southwick, June 6, 1762.

Stephen, Isaac, Mary, ch. to William & Eliz. Twist, June 20, 1762.

Lydia dau. to Robert & Sarah Stone June 20, 1762.

Samuel Porter son to Sam'l & Sarah Williams, Aug. 15, 1762.

Nathaniel son to Isaac & Eliz. Southwick, Aug. 15, 1762.

Nathaniel, Ebenezer, George, ch. to Nath'l & Sarah Goldthwait, Sept. 12, 1762.

Samuel son to Samuel Marshall, Sept. 12, 1762.

Sarah dau. to Josiah Woodbery, Sept. 26, 1762.

John, Mary, Joseph, James, William, ch. to John & Mary Epes, Oct. 3, 1762.

Mary dau. to Jona. & Martha Cutler Oct, 3, 1762.

Susanna dau. to John & Susanna Jeffry, Oct. 3, 1762.

Hannah dau. to Jacob & Martha Perkins, Oct. 17, 1762.

Mary dau. to Elias & Eunice Endicott, Oct. 24, 1762.

Experience dau. to Ebenezer & Susanna Southwick, Nov. 1, 1762.

Jedediah son to Dr. Jedediah & Jemima Wellman, Dec. 19, 1762.

Henry son to Henry & Sarah Cook, Jan'y 3, 1763.

Sarah dau. to Nath'l & Ginger Brown Mch, 20, 1763.

Joseph son to Daniel & Hannah Epes, Mch. 27, 1763.

Rebecca dau. to Nath'l & Sarah Goldthwait, Ap. 24, 1763.

Joshua son to John & Mary Doge, May 15, 1763.

William son to William & Mary Cleaves, May 22, 1763.

Mehitable dau. to Joseph Foster, May 29, 1763.

Elizabeth dau. to Robert & Eliz. Wilson, Jonathan son to Wm. & Ruth Flint, June 19, 1763.

Daniel son to Stephen & Eliz. Needham, Huldah dau. to Jona. & Huldah Frothingham, July 3, 1763.

Elizabeth dau. to Wm. & Elizabeth Twist, July 10, 1763.

Ward son to Wm. & Elizabeth Pool, July 24, 1763.

Bettee dau. to Israel & Sarah Davis, July 31, 1763.

Lydia, Samuel, Stephen, Hannah, ch. of John & Lydia Small, Sept. 4, 1763.

Elizabeth dau. to Stephen & Eliz. Procter, Abigail dau. to Jona. & Martha Cutler, Sept. 24, 1763.

Joseph son to Benj. & Lydia Woodman, Oct. 2, 1763.

John son to Benj. & Kezia Procter, Jasper son to Stephen & Eliz. Needham, Oct. 9, 1763.

Jonathan, Martha, Hannah, Sally, ch. to Jona. & Sarah Pudney, Nov. 6, 1763.

Abigail dau. to Silvester & Abigail Procter, Nov. 13, 1763.

Israel son to Henry & Eliz. Jacobs Nov. 27, 1763.

Abigail dau. to Abraham & Esther Shaw, Jan'y 1, 1764.

Ruth dau. to Joseph & Mary Southwick, Mch. 11, 1764.

Francis son to George & Sarah Southwick, Ap. 8, 1764.

Rebecca, John, ch. to John & Hannah Porter, July 1, 1764.

Prudence dau. to John & Ruth Procter, July 29, 1764.

Ebenezer son to Benj. & Phebe Sawyer, Sept. 2, 1764.

Nathan son to Nathan & Abigail Procter, Sept. 23, 1764.

Zachariah son to Wm. & Eliz. Pool, Oct. 14, 1764.

Benjamin son to John & Susanna Jeffry, Oct. 28, 1764.

Molly dau. to Ebenezer & Susanna Southwick, Dec. 16, 1764.

Mehitable dau. to Joseph and Ruth Seccomb, Dec. 30, 1764.

John son to Daniel Marble, Feb. 10, 1765.

Anne dau. to Elias and Eunice Endicott, Feb. 24, 1765.

John son to Asa and Elizabeth Leech, Ap. 28, 1765.

Nath'l son to Phineas & Hannah Richardson, Ap. 28, 1765.

Mary, Anna, ch. to John & Mehitable Moulton, May 5, 1765.

Robert son to Samuel Marshall, May 12, 1765.

Eunice dau. to Humphrey and Mary Marsh, May 12, 1765.

Hannah dau. to Silvester and Abigail Procter, May 19, 1765.

Jonathan Belcher son to Jonathan and Martha Cutler, June 16, 1765.

Eben son to John and Eliz. Mead, June 16, 1765.

Betty dau. to Isaac and Eliz. Southwick, July 7, 1765.

Grace dau. to Dr. Jedediah and Jemima Wellman, July 28, 1765.

Stephen son to Stephen and Eliz. Needham, Aug. 25, 1765.

Mary dau. to Abraham and Esther Shaw, Sept. 15, 1765.

Andrew son to Andrew and Mary Mansfield, Sept. 22, 1765.

Mary dau. to Nath'l and Ginger Brown, Sept. 22, 1765.

Hannah dau. to Robert and Sarah Stone, Sept. 29, 1765.

Elizabeth dau. to Stephen and Eliz. Procter, Oct. 6, 1765.

John son to John and Ruth Procter, Oct. 3, 1765.

Jonathan son to William and Mary Cleaves, Dec. 8, 1765.

Abigail dau. to Benj. and Kezia Procter, Mch. 23, 1766.

James Lindal son to Thos. and Mary Giles, Mch. 30, 1766.

Mary dau. to Jona. and Huldah Frothingham, May 18, 1766.

Prudence dau. to John and Elizabeth Southwick, May 25, 1766.

Sarah dau. to Henry and Sarah Cook, June 1, 1766.

James son to Benj. and Lydia Woodman, June 8, 1766.

Sarah dau. to George & Sarah Southwick, Aug. 24, 1766.

Ruth dau. to Samuel Felton, Aug. 31, 1766.

John son to John and Mary Dodge, Sept. 14, 1766.

Nath'l son to Wm. and Eliz. Pool, Oct. 5, 1766.

Esther dau. to Wm. and Abigail Goldthwait, Oct. 5, 1766.

Daniel Clark son to Thomas Porter, Oct. 19, 1766.

Lydia dau. to Ebenezer and Sarah Southwick, Nov. 9, 1766.

Joseph son to Joseph and Ruth Seccomb, Dec. 7, 1766.

Jacob son to Nathan and Abigail Procter, Mch. 1, 1767.

John son to Andrew and Mary Mansfield, Ap. 5, 1767.

Andrew, Abigail, ch. to Daniel and Hannah Hayward, May 3, 1767.

Lydia dau. to Silvester and Abigail Procter, May 3, 1767.

Daniel, Samuel, twins to Joseph Foster, June 21, 1767.

Hannah dau. to Abraham and Esther Shaw, July 12, 1767.

Stephen son to Samuel Marshall, Aug. 2, 1767.

Hannah dau. to Willeby and Hannah Faver, Aug. 9, 1767.

Elias son to Elias and Eunice Endicott, William son to Jona. and Martha Cutler, (———.)

Catey dau. to Violet negro woman of Samuel King, Sept. 6, 1767.

Ezra son to Asa and Eliz. Leech, Sept. 13, 1767.

Hannah dau. to John and Hannah Porter, Sept. 27, 1767.

Lydia dau. to Daniel and Lydia Reed Oct. 11, 1767.

Samuel, John, Moses, ch. to John and Martha Endicott, Nov. 1, 1767.

Mehitable, Israel, ch. to Israel and Lois Osborn, Nov. 1, 1767.

Hannah dau. to Wm. and Eliz. Twist, Nov. 1, 1767.

Dorothy dau. to Daniel and Lydia Reed, Nov. 29, 1767.

Hannah dau. to Stephen and Eliz. Procter, Dec. 20, 1767.

Huldah dau. to Daniel Marble, Jan'y 10, 1768.

Hannah dau. of Nath'l and Ginger Brown, Mch. 13, 1768.

Hannah dau. to John and Ruth Procter, Ap. 3, 1768.

Timothy son to Timothy and Hannah Felton, Ap. 3, 1768.

Margaret dau. to Patrick and Anne Carroll, Ap. 3, 1768.

Bethiah dau. to Archelaus Hayward, Ap. 3, 1768.

Elizabeth dau. to Wm. and Abigail Goldtwait, Ap. 24, 1768.

Ebenezer, Richard, Mary, Hannah, ch. to Ebenezer and Hannah Sprague, May 15, 1768.

Jedediah son to Anthony and Elizabeth Felton, Ruel son to Joseph and Abigail Richardson, May 22, 1768.

Elizabeth dau. to Joseph and Ruth Seccomb, Jonathan Flood son to John and Ellen Southwick, June 5, 1768.

Susanna dau. to Robert and Sarah Stone, June 26, 1768.

Mercy dau. to Thomas and Mercy Porter, July 10, 1768.

Daniel son to Benj. and Keziah Procter, July 31, 1768.

Peter son to Violet a negro woman of Samuel King, July 31, 1768.

Esther dau. to Isaac and Eliz. Southwick, Hannah dau. to Timothy and Hannah Felton, Aug. 14, 1768.

Sarah dau. to Samuel Felton, Abigail dau. to Benj. Osborn, Sept. 11, 1768.

Benj. son to William and Eliz. Pool, Oct. 2, 1768.

Stephen son to Jonathan and Sarah Pudney, Oct. 16, 1768.

Abiah, Ezekiel, ch. to Ezekiel and Abiah Marsh, Oct. 30, 1768.

Mary dau. to Francis and Mary Epps, Nov. 27, 1768.

Stephen, John, ch. to John and Rebecca King, Jan'y 22, 1769.

Stephen son to Jona. and Huldah Frothingham, Jan. 22, 1769.

Polly dau. to Humphrey and Mary Marsh, Jan'y 29, 1769.

Elizabeth dau. to Ebenezer and Hannah Sprague, Feb. 12, 1769.

Daniel son to Daniel and Lydia Reed, Feb. 12, 1769.

Susannah dau. to Ezekiel and Abiah Marsh, Feb. 19, 1769.

Mercy dau. to George and Sarah Southwick, Mch. 19, 1769.

Anna dau. to John and Martha Endicott, Mch. 19, 1769.

Abigail dau. to Thomas and Mary Giles, May 7, 1769.

Hannah dau. to Nathan and Sarah Holt, born 11th baptised 14th May, 1769.

Ruth dau. to Jacob and Ruth Twiss, May 28, 1769.

Sarah dau. to Abraham and Esther Shaw, June 4, 1769.

Hannah dau. to Thomas and Sarah Whittemore, June 18, 1769.

Abigail dau. to Nathan and Abigail Proctor, June 18, 1769.

Silvester son to Silvester and Abigail Proctor, July 2, 1769.

Abigail dau. to William and Abigail Goldthwait, July 9, 1769.

Edah dau. to Samuel and Abigail Marble, Aug. 20, 1769.

William son to William and Damaris Endicott, Sept. 10, 1769.

Mary dau. to Robert and Mary Day, Sept. 10, 1769.

Benjamin son to Benjamin and Mary Kent, Oct. 8, 1769.

Mary dau. to John and Mary Dodge, Oct. 15, 1769.

Philemon Robbins son to Philemon and Elizabeth Russell, Oct. 29, 1769.

Mary dau. to William and Elizabeth Twiss, Dec. 3, 1769.

Israel son to Elias and Eunice Endicott, Dec. 24, 1769.

Betty dau. to Henry and Sarah Cook, Jan'y 6, 1770.

Mary dau. to Joseph and Ruth Secombe, Jan'y 14, 1770.

Hannah dau. to Francis and Mary Epps Jan'y 14, 1770.

Daniel son to Jeremiah and Sarah Page, Feb. 4, 1770.

Stephen son to Samuel and ——— Marshall, Mch. 25, 1770.

Joseph son to Benjamin and Mary Kent, Ap. 1, 1770.

Elizabeth dau. to William and Elizabeth Pool, May 6, 1770.

Mary dau. to Stephen & Elizabeth Needham, June 13, 1770.

Susannah dau. to Archelaus and ——— Hayward, July 8, 1770.

Huldah dau. to Ebenezer and Susanna Southwick, July 22, 1770.

Nathan son to Timothy and Hannah Felton, July 22, 1770.

Nathaniel, Sarah, twins to Israel and Lois Osborn, July 22, 1770.

Oziah son to Joseph and Abigail Richardson, July 29, 1770.

Isaac Dresser son to Isaac and Elizabeth Southwick, July 29, 1770.

John son to Benjamin and Priscilla Shaw, Nov. 4, 1770.

William son to Benjamin and ——— Osborn, Nov. 4, 1770.

Ruth, Edmund, George, ch. to Samuel and Elizabeth Stone, Nov. 4, 1770.

Stephen son to Daniel and Lydia Reed, Dec. 23, 1770.

Joseph son to Andrew and Mary Mansfield, Dec. 30, 1770.

Mary dau. to Daniel and ——— Marble, Jan'y 6, 1771.

Dudley son to Dudley and Sarah Porter, Feb. 10, 1771.

Hittee dau. to John and Ruth Proctor, Feb. 24, 1771.

Elizabeth dau. to Nath'l and Ginger Brown, Feb. 24, 1771.

Ebenezer son to Jonathan and Martha Cutler, Mch. 2, 1771.

Joseph son to Joseph and Mary Poor, Mch. 31, 1771.

Hannah dau. to Robert and Mary Day, May 5, 1771.

Daniel son to Silvester and Abigail Proctor, May 19, 1771.

Mary, Rebecca, twins ch. to Thomas and Sarah Whittemore, May 26, 1771.

Daniel son to Putnam and Abigail Cleaves, June 2, 1771.

John son to Ezekiel and Abiah Marsh, June 16, 1771.

Benjamin son to Benjamin and Priscilla Shaw, July 21, 1771.

Lydia dau. to Benjamin and Kezia Proctor, Aug. 4, 1771.

Elizabeth dau. to Philemon and Elizabeth Russell, Aug. 18, 1771.

Elizabeth dau. to John and Martha Endicott, Sept. 1, 1771.

Nathan son to George and Sarah Southwick, Sept. 8, 1771.

Jeney dau. to Violet a negro woman of Samuel King, Sept. 15, 1771.

James son to Elezer and Hannah Sprague, Sept. 22, 1771.

Thomas son to Joseph and Ruth Seccomb, Sept. 29, 1771.

Daniel son to Benjamin and Sarah Porter, Oct. 13, 1771.

Benjamin, John, Mary, Lydia, Jonathan, ch. to Wm. and Mary Shillaber, Oct. 20, 1771.

Nathaniel son to Nathaniel and Sarah Fitz, Oct. 20, 1771.

Joseph son to John and Mary Dodge Oct. 27, 1771.

Daniel son to Samuel and Mary Epps, Nov. 10, 1771.

Joseph son to Jonathan and Huldah Frothingham Nov. 17, 1771.

Israel son to Humphrey and Mary Marsh, Nov. 17, 1771.

Ruth dau. to Joseph and ——— Foster, Dec. 15, 1771.

Joseph son to Dr. Joseph and Lucretia Osgood, Dec. 15, 1771.

Sarah dau. to Nathan and Abigail Proctor, Dec. 29, 1771.

John Green, Nathaniel, Joseph, ch. to Nath'l and Anne Walden, Jan. 12, 1772.

Fitch son to William and Elizabeth Pool, Feb. 16, 1772.

Anna dau to Peter and Anna Glover, Mch. 1, 1772.

Betty dau. to Samuel and Hannah Reaves, Mch 1, 1772.

Thankful dau. to Abraham and Esther Shaw, Mch. 8, 1772.

John son to Benjamin and Lydia Needham, Ap. 26, 1772.

John, Stephen, ch. to John and Joanna Upton, May 31, 1772.

Sarah, Daniel, ch. to Joseph and Sarah Endicott, June 21, 1772.

Henry son to Daniel and Lydia Reed, June 21, 1772.

Jonathan, Elizabeth, Mary, ch. to Jonathan and Elizabeth Tarbell, July 19, 1772.

Ezekiel son to Nathaniel and Sarah Fitz, July 19, 1772.

Jeney a negro child of Mrs. Anna Walden, Aug. 30, 1772.

Israel son to Henry and ——— Jacobs, Sept. 6, 1772.

David son to Stephen and Elizabeth Needham, Sept. 6, 1772.

Abigail dau. to Joseph and Abigail Richardson, Sept. 6, 1772.

Esther dau. to Isaac and Abigail Wilson, Nov. 22, 1772.

[To be Continued.]

ERRATA.

On page 9, for Benjamin Rednay and Joseph Rednay, read Benjamin and Joseph Rednap. We are confident that the transcriber has mistaken the letter p. for y. in these instances, since there is no doubt that persons of the name of Rednap or Redknap, bearing the above Christian names, were living at Lynn prior to 1700.

In the same article the names given as Roods, Coots and Staly are now written Rhoades, Coats and Stacy. The last, we judge, is erroneously transcribed.

ED.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VII.

April, 1865.

No. 2.

MEMOIR OF GEORGE ATKINSON WARD;

Read at a meeting of the Essex Institute.

BY CHARLES W. UPHAM.

The following notices are taken from a newspaper published, a little more than a century ago:—

“On the 20th of last month, died at Salem, Deacon Miles Ward, aged 92 years. He was of a chearful disposition, which he retained with his memory to the last. He never had been ill till very lately, and then only weak and lame from age. He was able to give a very particular account of things done upwards of 80 years ago. He was a person of good conversation, a good neighbor and friend, and a sincere though chearful Christian. His first wife was daughter of Mr. John Massey, who was the first English male child born in the Massachusetts Colony.”—*Boston Gazette & News Letter*, 6th Sept. 1764.

“It is said the week before the death

of that old gentlemen, he told a relation that went to see him, that he had had 19 weddings of his children, and all married into different families; that he had 91 children and grand-children, 26 males of the name of Ward, now living; that he had 27 children of the 4th generation and not a fatherless child in all his family.”—*Ibid.* 20 Sept. 1764.

The subject of the foregoing notices was the grandson of Miles Ward, one of the early colonists, and great grandfather of the subject of the present memoir.*

As might well be supposed from the facts above stated, the descendants of Deacon Ward have been multiplied to an extent, that renders it difficult, if not impossible, to trace them in all their branches, or fully number them, at

* Materials for a genealogy of the Ward family in Salem, or notices of the descendants of Miles Ward, compiled by George R. Curwin.—*Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, Vol. 5, No. 5, October, 1863.

the present day. They have become connected with very many other families, under a variety of names, and diffused over a wide field. From what we know it is rendered certain that they have borne the name, and where other names have superseded it, the blood and spirit of the old patriarch, into every department of society, every sphere of life, professional, commercial, literary, scientific, military and naval, and beyond the borders of this land, in remote seas, and the opposite hemisphere, have afforded illustration, in the most extraordinary and romantic form, of the versatile, energetic, and adventurous genius of the New England stock.*

* One of them, for instance, was Frederick Townsend Ward, who was born in Salem, December 29, 1831, and educated in our Schools.—After being engaged in many daring adventures in Mexico and Spanish America, he found a congenial sphere in the Crimean War, in which he served as an officer of the French army. Happening to be in China, as mate of a merchant vessel, while the great rebellion in that country was threatening to carry all before it, he offered his services to the Imperial government. By his valor and genius he was soon brought into commanding position, and turned the tide of the war. The importance of his great services was recognized, and he rose to the rank of Mandarin of the Empire, was Admiral of the Chinese Navy, and General of the Army. He fell, mortally wounded by a bullet through his breast, while scaling a rampart, and in the hour of victory. He died, the next day, in October, 1862, in his 31st year. His death was noticed, in a remarkable document, in the form of an imperial edict, directing monuments to be erected to his memory, and expressing the gratitude and admiration of the Emperor and the nation. This document was officially communicated by the Chinese Government, to the Minis-

ter of the United States at Pekin, and by him transmitted to the Government at Washington.—The President of the United States responded, through the Secretary of State, expressing his “sincere satisfaction with the honors which the Emperor of China had decreed to be paid to the memory of our distinguished citizen. He fell, while illustrating the fame of his country, in an untried, distant and perilous field. His too early death will, therefore, be deeply mourned by the American people.” The Imperial Edict, with the despatch of Mr. Burlingame, may be seen in the Salem Register of Feb. 16th, 1863.

It is noticeable that the trait, which seemed to be particularly predominant in Deacon Ward, was *cheerfulness*. It is said that “he was of a cheerful disposition, which he retained with his memory to the last.” The description of his character is wound up in these words, he was “a cheerful Christian.” The fountain must have been deep and the current strong to have broken through the barriers, which the manners and proprieties of that Puritan age had raised, especially around those of his profession, years and office.—Deep and strong as it was, the lapse of three intermediate generations did not diminish its force and flow. The same attribute was the marked characteristic of his great-grandson, and is a striking instance of the endurance of family traits. I presume that all acquainted with him will agree, that within the whole range of their observation, George A. Ward was the most entitled to be called a “cheerful christian.”

Joshua, the eldest son of Deacon Ward, married Sarah, daughter of

ter of the United States at Pekin, and by him transmitted to the Government at Washington.—The President of the United States responded, through the Secretary of State, expressing his “sincere satisfaction with the honors which the Emperor of China had decreed to be paid to the memory of our distinguished citizen. He fell, while illustrating the fame of his country, in an untried, distant and perilous field. His too early death will, therefore, be deeply mourned by the American people.” The Imperial Edict, with the despatch of Mr. Burlingame, may be seen in the Salem Register of Feb. 16th, 1863.

Richard Trevett of Marblehead. Their fourth son, Richard, married Mehitable, daughter of George and Sarah (Pickman) Curwen. Their second son, Samuel Curwen, married Jane, daughter of Judge Nathaniel and Priscilla (Sparhawk) Ropes. Their second son, GEORGE ATKINSON WARD, was born on the 29th of March, 1793. He married Mehitable, daughter of James and Sarah (Ward) Cushing, October 5th, 1816. She was born February 28th, 1795, and died, October 4th, 1862, at New Brighton, on Staten Island, in the State of New York.

On the death of his mother, in 1803, Mr. Ward was placed in a family, at Lynn, in order to attend an academy in that town. His younger brothers accompanied him there, and he felt himself charged with the care of them.—Subsequently he was removed to Billerica, and received the benefit of the instruction and oversight of the Rev. Mr. Pemberton.

At the early age of 14, his opportunities of education under regular instruction, terminated, and he was just upon the work of life. By the influence of his friends, he had the good fortune to be attached to the counting-house of Joseph Peabody, for such services as a lad of his years could perform.

For one, destined to commercial life, this was as auspicious a commencement of his career, as could have been found anywhere, at that time, or at any other time. The characters of the gentle-

men, connected with that great merchant, as partners, factors, agents, clerks, supercargoes and navigators, gave assurance of the best and highest training in the knowledge and habits of thought and business, most important and desirable in a mercantile education.

The manner in which commercial enterprises were projected and executed, at that period, from this port, by the class of ship owners of which Mr. Peabody was so long the head, developed a degree of information, embracing the whole world, an energy of administrative talent, a comprehension of view, and an accuracy and reach of calculation, in all concerned in them, such as no other pursuit or occupation has or can surpass; and contributed to give to this community that extraordinary general intelligence which marks their character to this day. Commerce, when conducted as then, embracing in its view the products and wants of all lands, with all the oceans and seas of the globe as its theatre, by such men as Elias Hasket Derby, William Gray, Joseph Peabody and Pickering Dodge, was, in all its elements and details, a noble and grand employment.

In this school George A. Ward grew up to manhood. The bright, cheerful, vigilant and zealous youth secured the good will of all who had occasion to notice his demeanor, and the alacrity and fidelity with which he discharged the duties assigned him. Many among

our oldest business men, shipmasters, and persons then connected in various ways with the counting-room, wharf and vessels, remember and delight to relate instances of his vivacity, activity and usefulness. The estimation, in which Mr. Peabody held him, will be shown in a subsequent part of this memoir. Mr. Ward cherished, through life, the most grateful and affectionate respect and veneration for his old master, and ever regarded Joseph Peabody as the Prince of Merchants.

The rapidity and force of Mr. Ward's faculties enabled him so to dispatch his stated and regular labors, that after his clerical duties, and all out-of-doors avocations incident to his position in the counting-room, had been fully performed, he found time to indulge the tastes, and relish the pleasures, most congenial to his nature. He participated in the innocent gayeties of society, kept up a lively connection with every thing going on around him, cultivated intercourse with the most intelligent persons, gratified his love for works of art, for acts of usefulness, and for mental culture. For one whose education at school had been so brief and limited, and whose business engagements in the subsequent periods of his life could have left him but little leisure, the sphere and range of his attainments prove that he must have read much during the years of his later youth and early manhood. In his conversation and writings he showed a familiarity

with the best English authors which could only thus, and then, have been acquired.

He always delighted in voluntary labors, and was never so happy as when zealously and dilligently employed in them. A document, which I am enabled to exhibit to the inspection of the members of the Institute, has recently come to light, upon which he must have spent much time and care. It is a large sheet, prepared by him while in the counting room of Mr. Peabody, giving forty-eight well executed colored drawings of the Signal Flags of the principal ship owners, and special Signal Flags of particular vessels, bearing a leading part in the foreign commerce of this port, at that time.

It is an interesting fact, worthy of being mentioned in this connection, that the counting-room in which Mr. Ward, and so many others who have acted conspicuous parts in the commercial history of this, and the other greater marts of the country, were trained to their business—while everything else has changed—remains in its original condition. The wharf and all other parts of the buildings, where Joseph Peabody carried on his business, although still in the possession of his heirs, are occupied by new parties, and converted to different uses, but the old counting-room has been reserved, and remains as Mr. Peabody left it—with its old desks and other articles of furniture, unmoved and unaltered. It is an

interesting monument and relic of the times when Salem led the way in all the paths of commercial adventure.—In that room great voyages were planned, and a bold and experienced sagacity held the wand that opened, in all distant lands, sources of wealth that have flowed over the whole country. An old map of the world, which guided the calculations, upon which these enterprises were based, and pictures of some of the famous ships by which they were executed, still hang on the walls.

The course of the great European maritime belligerents, in the conflicts resulting from the French Revolution, produced effects, which, resulting in the American embargo and war of 1812, annihilated for a time our foreign commerce. Mr. Ward found it necessary to resort to other modes of business, and aided by the friendly offices of Mr. Peabody, he engaged in the retail trade, opening store, in that line, on Essex Street.

For the particulars of this stage in his history I am indebted to the kindness of his nephew, George R. Curwen, Esq. The following is extracted from a memorandum supplied by him :

"Captain Peabody, after the war, having a large stock of dry goods on hand, employed Mr. Ward to dispose of them. The goods were sold at a store hired for the purpose, on the site of Mr. Timothy Ropes's present building on Essex Street. The sales were profitable, and encouraged Mr. Ward to continue the same line of business on

his own account, which he did in partnership with his brother (Mr. Samuel Curwen)* in the store which they hired in the southern end of Franklin Building. The sudden fall of prices on the return of peace, and the failure of their creditors, obliged them to suspend their business to their great loss."

Mr. Wm. R. Gavett was attached to Mr. Ward's store, at this time, and I learn from him that the last place in which Mr. Ward carried on the retail business, was that from which the Exchange Bank has been recently removed. Mr. Gavett speaks of Mr. Ward with the warmest affection, and says that he was then, as in his maturer years, a finished gentleman, and the soul of geniality, vivacity and all good feeling.

In the summer of 1822 Mr. Ward removed to the city of New York.—But before leaving Salem he took a leading part in laying the foundation of a monument of usefulness, which will stand, it is hoped and believed, forever.

From early youth he had cherished a deep interest in historical and genealogical enquiry. The Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, in the

* Samuel Curwen was a younger brother of Mr. Ward. In accordance with the express wishes of his father's great uncle, for whom he had been christened,—the author of the "Journal and Letters,"—his name had been changed by an act of the legislature, dropping the "Ward." The name of Curwen is thus perpetuated among us. Our respected fellow-citizens, James Barr Curwen, Samuel Ropes Curwen, and George Rea Curwen, are sons of Samuel Curwen.

number for February, 1864, contain an account, communicated by him, of the circumstances that led to the formation of the Essex Historical Society. From that account, and from the records of the Society, it appears, that the first steps in the enterprise were taken by him, assisted by John Pickering and others. The petition to the Legislature, for an act of incorporation, was drawn up by Benjamin R. Nichols, and the names of the signers were obtained by the personal application of Mr. Ward. The petition was granted, and the society went into operation forthwith. The venerable Edward Augustus Holyoke was the first President, and George A. Ward the first Recording Secretary. He commenced the Records by giving the petition, and appends to it the autograph signatures of the original twenty-six petitioners. It is a remarkable list. But few places, in this or any country, of the size of Salem at that time, have been able to exhibit such a list. A large proportion were men most honorably distinguished, and more than one of their names are inscribed high, and will be read, of all men, in all times, on the several rolls of learning, literature, law and science.—They were as follows: Edward A. Holyoke, Joseph Story, John Prince, Benjamin Pickman, Jacob Ashton, Nathaniel Bowditch, Nathaniel Silsbee, John Pickering, Ichabod Tucker, John S. Appleton, Leverett Saltonstall, Geo. Cleveland, Benjamin Merrill, Frederic

Howes, Thomas Carlile, John Brazer, Daniel A. White, John Glen King, Gideon Barstow, William Gibbs, Charles C. Clark, Joseph Aug. Peabody, Thomas P. Bancroft, Benj. R. Nichols, Stephen White, George A. Ward.

By his indefatigable exertions Mr. Ward procured valuable contributions in pictures, and various historical memorials, to the collections to the Society. Before it is too late, a full explanatory enumeration of the articles of this sort, now belonging to the institution, ought to be prepared. No more valuable or interesting topic could occupy the pages of the publications of the Essex Institute. When such a descriptive catalogue is made out, the extent, to which we are indebted to the zeal and labors of Mr. Ward, will be seen. At a stated meeting, in June, 1822, his resignation of the office of Recording Secretary was announced, and the thanks of the Society were given, in a vote duly entered on the records by his successor, for his faithful and devoted services.

For the history of Mr. Ward, during the forty years of his life, while his business and general residence were in New York, I am mainly indebted to the kindness of his son, James C. Ward, Esq., of Northampton, Massachusetts, who, in response to a request for information, has furnished me much valuable assistance.

On reaching New York Mr. Ward found there an excellent and efficient

counsellor in his former fellow-townsmen, Jonathan Goodhue, Esq. For many years subsequently they were near neighbors, and their friendship continued through life. Active employment very soon was obtained, and his industry, ability and address carried him forward. His first business engagements were in the house of Shottwell, Fox & Co. He next became a partner of a firm, under the name of Woolsey, Ward & Beach. On its dissolution he entered the well established and distinguished house of John Howe & Sons. About the year 1830 he retired from this firm, and became a member of the house of Gracie, Prince & Co. In 1831, he was in England, with his family. At this point I quote from the letter, just referred to, received from James C. Ward:

"He spent most of his time in visiting places historically interesting to him. So well had he prepared himself, by reading, for these journeys, that he felt, he said, like one visiting home.— He had studied the map of London until, upon his arrival there, he could find his way perfectly from one old building or monument to another, and knew where to look for all that it contained dear to him as an antiquarian. I have heard him say that he was the last man excepting the workman who stood on the pier of the last arch of old London Bridge, and that, after the workmen had brought it low with pickaxes, he had taken from the ruins old coins, which he long preserved. From the Roman ruins about Manchester he had

also obtained coins. He had once a collection of these and of autographs but with his usual liberality, he gave them away, from time to time, to any friendly collector. He visited Scotland and Ireland; and in the harbour of Kingston he saw the hull of the Essex frigate, used as a pest-house in 1831, while the cholera was raging. Had he been allowed, he would have gone on board the old hulk, which he had seen launched, during his boyhood, in Salem. His father was purser, I believe, of the Frigate under Com. Preble, on her first voyage round the Cape of Good Hope.

"While in Europe, my father formed commercial relations with Daniel Low, Esq., at that time in business in Paris, becoming a partner of his soon after, they both had returned to New York. I cannot say, exactly, when this copartnership expired; before '36, however, I imagine, for about that time my father formed one of the New Brighton association, a company which purchased the lands on which that beautiful watering-place is situated. He became also deeply interested in Western lands, even in (then) far off Texas. Many and many a deed have I made out for him, in those days, of property worth millions, now, in Chicago, and Syracuse, and Cairo, whose importance he then foresaw.

"After 1837, there came to him, with so many others, purchasers of lands, years of misfortune. Misfortune, however, had little effect upon his buoyant, hopeful disposition. Neither could sickness, painful and very dangerous as it was, change him in the least. Perhaps 'twas in '38 that he was confined to his bed by a dangerous illness. His situation at one time was so critical, that it was thought proper to apprise him of it.

He called my brother George to his bedside and gave him his last instructions, then saw several friends who called on business or to enquire after his health. He was smiling cheerful and even playful in his expressions with some of them. Death had no terror for him.— But we were all thankful that he did not have to meet it. For he was not only our father, but our friend and companion. All of our friends loved him, so kind so genial, and above all, so truly hospitable. Even with reduced means, while there was a roof there was always a welcome, and all seemed to like to visit my father and my mother. Business connections were subsequently formed with Mr. Hooker and Mr. Stuyvesant and in 1849, came new successes, in an adventure which my father accompanied to California, being led thereto by a desire to visit his sons, then in business there, and from which he returned full of enjoyment of the visit and successful enterprise.”

In 1852, by the earnest solicitation of Mr. Wilmerding, with whom he had been for some time connected in business, he was induced to accompany him to Europe. He travelled on this occasion with every advantage, which his previous experience, the society of his associate, and the best credentials from the highest sources could give.— The then Secretary of the Treasury of the United States was Thomas Corwin, of Ohio. He belonged to the same family which, in Massachusetts, has been known as “Curwen,” and with which Mr. Ward was closely allied by descent. The relationship had been recognized

with mutual satisfaction, and led to much personal intercourse and friendship.

While in England Mr. Ward visited Lord Lyndhurst, and in Paris he and his companion had every opportunity to see all that renders that brilliant capital so interesting to travellers. They also visited Scotland, Belgium, Switzerland, Prussia, Saxony, and the cities of Hamburg and Bremen. The journal of this tour is among his papers.

From 1842 to 1845, Mr. Ward was engaged in preparing for publication the “Journal and Letters” of Samuel Curwen, of Salem, who, at the breaking out of the Revolution, was Judge of Admiralty. With other loyalists he took refuge in the mother country, but returned in 1784, and died in 1802.— The Journal covers the period of his exile, and the Letters were then written. They came to the hand of his niece, the grandmother of Mr. Ward. With the elaborate and valuable editorial matter supplied by him, the work has taken its place in our permanent standard literature, and was passing to its fourth edition at the time of his death.

Notwithstanding his many business occupations Mr. Ward always found time for historical researches, and never failed to search for and collect whatever could prove useful to the antiquarian. His zeal for the welfare of society, and his love of activity, were also

gratified by constant and various exertions. In 1853 he became interested in the improvement of houses for the poorer classes in New York. A young English nobleman, of eminent talents and great public spirit, Viscount Ingestre, son of Earl Talbot, about this time, was devoting himself to the same benevolent object, and publishing useful works on the subject, to awaken to it the attention it merits. He came to America with letters to Mr. Ward, and they visited tenement houses of improved accommodation in New York, spent much time together, encouraged each other's enthusiasm in the work, and kept up a subsequent correspondence, interchanging documents and suggestions.

At one time Mr. Ward owned Richmond Hill, which had been the residence of Aaron Burr, and occupied a portion of its premises. Although utterly opposed to his principles, and entertaining the strongest aversion to his character, he was not insensible to the interest which hung over his strange career. The halls frequented by the great in the days of his prosperity and power, the parlors once graced by the presence of the beautiful, accomplished, devoted, and ill-fated Theodosia, and the grounds which were the scene of so many political and personal traditions, had attractions to a thoughtful and sensitive mind. He knew much of Burr, and among his papers is a review of Par-

ton's Life of him. Judge Ogden Edwards, Burr's cousin, and a son of Pierrepont Edwards, was his neighbor at Staten Island, much intercourse existed between them, and he thus was made familiar with incidents and traits, that illustrated the character of that singular personage in our history. Mr. Ward's admiration for Alexander Hamilton was very great. His social relations gave him access to means of information which shed light upon the character of that great man. He visited and corresponded with his son, John C. Hamilton. He was acquainted with the widow of General Hamilton, who was a visitor in his family at Staten Island.

Mr. Ward venerated the memory of Washington, and corresponded with his biographer, Chief Justice Marshall.—The history of Washington, particularly in connection with the Fairfaxes, interested him much, and the subject occupied his researches and his pen. The lady, who, as the head of the Fairfax family in which Washington passed the larger part of his youth, exerted a most important influence in the formation of his character, was a Salem woman.—Mr. Ward's local knowledge of our genealogies and traditions, invested the history of the Fairfaxes, in connection with Washington, with a peculiar attraction.

He was a Federalist in his politics when young, and his sentiments, instead of becoming weakened, grew stronger

with the lapse of time, and in his last days, he was a living, warm, earnest and glowing impersonation of that grand old party. But, while the past never died out in him, he was not blind or insensible to the present and the future. Always opposed to slavery, and imbued to the core with the love of liberty, he kept up with the times and rejoiced at the first dawning of the morning light whose radiance is spreading above us, ushering in the full orb'd day of universal freedom. He had no taste for what is called political life, and shunned office. The only approach he ever made to it, was permitting his name to be used in a list of delegates to a republican convention in New York, which he was prevented from attending by a fit of the gout.

While Mr. Ward's affections and charities and sympathies were as wide as the world, and embraced all denominations and all mankind, he had quite decided convictions and opinions on theological points, and his position, in this respect, is sufficiently indicated in the following extracts from the letter of his son :

"Perhaps before, but certainly immediately after, our return from Europe, my father was deeply interested in the first Unitarian Society established in Chamber Street, New York. I remember well the little marble temple and the different members of the congregation, but particularly the good minister, Mr. Ware, and the frequent visits he paid us, and the attachment of my dear

father and mother to him. His place in their affections, and as their pastor, was filled only in later years, by Mr. Parkman. With these excellent christian gentlemen both my father and mother sympathized socially and religiously."

"I don't know precisely when, but perhaps as early as 1851, he exerted himself with his usual enthusiasm, and most successfully, in building up, with other Unitarian friends, (among them, his former partner, D. Low, Esq.,) the society and church on Staten Island."

Mr. Ward was as generous and disinterested in the spirit that marked his life as an author, as in the use of his means, and the exercise of his faculties, in all other relations. At an early period of his residence in New York, he became possessed of a number of original letters of Commodore John Paul Jones, giving striking evidence of the patriotism, and noble qualities, of that famous naval commander. Not, then, having leisure to arrange them for publication himself, he sent them, unsolicited, to a person who was understood to be preparing a naval history of the country. At a subsequent time, he caused them to be placed in the hands of another individual engaged in a similar enterprise. Not feeling satisfied with the use, that in either case, had been made of them, he afterwards availed himself of such of the papers as had come back to him from the hands of those to whom he had so freely tendered them, and, in the shape of public lectures and articles in periodicals, and

in the biographical notices appended to his edition of Curwen's "Journal and Letters," endeavored to do full justice to the fame of his favorite hero. And, many years afterwards, when Mr. Lowden, a connection of Paul Jones, was endeavoring to recover from the government a sum lent to it by Jones in the early part of the revolutionary war, Mr. Ward heartily and gratuitously espoused his cause, and after a protracted application to Congress, in the course of which Lowden died, Mr. Ward's exertions were crowned with his usual success. He secured, by his indefatigable personal influence and perseverance, an appropriation of some forty thousand dollars, in discharge of the claim, for the benefit of Lowden's widow.

During his long absence from Salem, he continued to cherish a deep interest in the place of his birth and early life, keeping up a constant correspondence with his relatives, and especially with the late Judge White. They sympathized warmly on all subjects, and the letters that passed between them were full of the deepest affection. The correspondence extended almost literally to the last day of Judge White's life, and was taken up, and continued, by his daughter, Mrs. William Dwight.—At the time of his death, Mr. Ward was under an engagement to pass the next day at her residence in Brookline.

His experience, in New York, while the fluctuations of trade affected him

as they did others, and vicissitudes marked his fortunes, was, upon the whole, favorable and successful. It was the right sphere for his faculties during the active period of his life, and he was happy because the field was wide enough for his energies and he was enabled to gratify all his favorite tastes, and give full scope to his public spirit and love of usefulness.

For about a quarter of a century his home was at his beautiful residence, on the banks of Staten Island, facing the bay and city of New York. There he enjoyed domestic felicity, the society of cultivated and attached neighbors, and every blessing. His old associates, and former townsmen, visiting the great city, whose presence became known to him, were at once sought out, and welcomed to his warm and cordial hospitality. They will never forget the happy hours passed beneath his roof.

In the absence of his sons in their distant business pursuits, his permanent family consisted of his wife, one of the most amiable and excellent of women, her venerable mother, and the sister, who from her childhood had shared his fortunes and been a member of his household, and whose tender and faithful care watched over him, after the others had gone, and to his last hour.

His eldest son, George Richard, died in California, on the 12th of February, 1861. His mother-in-law, Mrs. Cushing, died on the 9th of June, 1862, at the age of 93. His wife died about

four months afterwards. These events, occurring so near each other, produced such a change in his whole domestic arrangements, that he was led, as his health indicated that it was best to do, to relieve himself wholly from the cares and responsibilities of housekeeping.— He left Staten Island, and after some time spent in New York City, and subsequently in Northampton, came with his sister back to Salem, on the 1st of October, 1863. He died on the 22d of September, 1864.

The following extracts from notices which appeared in the several newspapers published in Salem, immediately after his death, are incorporated in this memoir, together with two letters, one from Francis Peabody, Esq., and the other from the Rev. John Parkman, now of Boston, who for several years was the Pastor of the church to which Mr. Ward belonged, at Staten Island.— These documents are inserted, at the disadvantage, perhaps of some repetition, which, however, is thought to be more than balanced by the interest they derive from the freshness of the sensibilities that called them forth. Besides, they fill up the line of his history, and give touches to the lineaments of his character, in a manner more life-like than any continuous narrative or formal description could be. A calm retrospect, at the distance of several months from the time when they were written, does not detect the slightest exaggeration in their language, and they may

safely be regarded, as a true expression of the regard and affection with which his character was held by all who knew him, and to which his name and memory will ever be entitled.

From the Salem Observer of Sept. 24, 1864:

SUDDEN DEATH. The community were pained to learn yesterday morning of the sudden death of George A. Ward, Esq., of this city, at his residence, on Thursday evening, of heart disease. He was moving about with his usual animation and geniality of spirit during the day at the horticultural exhibition, in the rooms of the Essex Institute, and in the course of the evening passed away. The last day of a life of singular felicity of spirit and temperament was most appropriately spent in that beautiful scene of flowers and fruits, and contributing to the enjoyment of the friendly throngs who gathered to witness it. Descended from an ancestry identified with the history of Salem, he returned last October, after an absence of forty years, to the home of his birth and early life, and enjoyed, as few hearts were so capable of enjoying, a reunion with the friends of his youth, and diffused his own spirit of enthusiasm in all that relates to the welfare and improvement of society into the whole community.

From the Salem Register of Sept. 26, 1864:

Mr. Ward was educated in the highest school of mercantile knowledge, having been brought up in the counting-room of the late Joseph Peabody, when that eminent merchant was in the full tide of those comprehensive and far reaching transactions which contributed to the prosperity of this seaport, and

the commercial greatness of this country. Although his business engagements were extensive, he always found time to cultivate a taste for art, literature, and the society of the learned and distinguished. The productions of his pen, particularly in the departments of history, biography, and commercial science, have been numerous and valuable. But in all his travels, and amidst his engagements elsewhere, in active life, his heart has always clung with a true allegiance to his native New England, and the home of his birth and earlier life, in this good old town. He returned among us, just one year ago. It has been to him a year of unalloyed happiness. His old friends received him with gladness, and all early affections were revived. His cordial, genial, exhilarating manner drew the younger generation around him, and he inspired all who met him with his own warm and generous interest in all worthy objects. He added to the life of society, and his beneficent influence was felt in public institutions and private circles. Blessed with a natural exuberance of spirits, which neither misfortune, trial nor time could diminish, he was the friend of all, and his presence gladdened every scene and every company.—He was a man of the purest honor, of the truest benevolence, of a noble public spirit, and during his whole life merited and enjoyed the friendship and good will of his associates, and of many of the most eminent persons, in his own and other countries.

From the Salem Gazette of Sept. 27, 1864:

Mr. Ward was born in Salem, on the 29th of March, 1793. He was educated for mercantile life, in the counting-house of Joseph Peabody, and under

the influence of the other eminent business men, who, prior to the embarrassments which restrained and crippled our commerce during the war of 1812 and the few years preceding it, gave to this port the highest rank among the marts of American foreign trade. The business of the place continued for a long period, subsequent to that war, in a comparatively depressed condition, and Mr. Ward, with other young men, sought elsewhere a sphere more adapted to his enterprising spirit. He went to the city of New York, and soon obtained employment and participation in the business operations of that great centre of trade. His talents and address brought him into notice, as a member of several successive commercial houses doing business on a large scale. He varied the tenor of a business life, by an extensive tour in Europe, accompanied by his family, in which he witnessed whatever was most worthy of an enlightened curiosity. His commanding aspect, frank and cordial manners, and fine social and conversational powers, gave him access to every desirable scene, and made him everywhere a welcome guest. The last year of his life was spent here in his native home, and although a stranger to the present generation, when he returned among us, in its few short months he has, by his cheering and gladdening presence, his courteous freedom of intercourse with all, of every condition and age, and his stimulating and quickening influence in favor of good institutions and public improvements, so identified himself with the life of society, that his loss is felt as a calamity to the community, and a sad bereavement in private circles. He will be missed in our streets and at

public assemblies, in the lecture room and the church; and innumerable hearts mourn his departure. His life and example illustrate the beauty and value of a cheerful spirit, and prove to what an extent an individual, moving in the private walks of society, may exert an exhilarating and life-giving influence all around him.

Mr. Ward was a member of the Historical Societies of New York and Massachusetts. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from the University of New York, and Harvard College. He was the last survivor of the original founders of the Essex Historical society; and the Essex Institute will remember him as one of its most generous and efficient benefactors.

From the Essex Statesman of Sept. 28, 1864:

Within the last year there came back to sojourn among us one whose earlier years were spent in Salem, he having been born here, March 29, 1793: Geo. A. Ward, Esq. Many will remember the enthusiasm, like the glow of youth, with which he entered into the objects of the Essex Institute, and other institutions, and how he loved to repeat, as expressive of his fondness for his native city to which he had returned to spend the evening of his life:—

"Where'er I roam, whatever climes I see,
My heart untravelled, fondly turns to thee."

In personal appearance he was the most dignified representation of a retired merchant and gentleman we have ever seen. Tall and well formed, with a face open, manly and intelligent, with a pleasant and courteous expression of countenance and polite manners, it was a pleasure to meet him in the streets, and a great satisfaction to listen to his animated, instructive and high-toned

conversation. As a merchant, doing an extensive business in the large city of New York; as a gentleman, moving in good circles of society; as a man of reading and foreign travel, with an active mind, observing character and communicative disposition, his education had been complete to develop the whole man and make him, indeed, with his highly endowed native traits and capabilities, a whole man or a nobleman in the highest sense. But he has gone the way of the whole earth, and his sun has set, where had himself chosen to pass away, in his native place. Religious thoughts beautifully mingled with the other operations of his mind and shed a hallowing influence over his setting. His sudden exit teaches us what shadows we are.

My dear Sir,—

I comply with your request with pleasure, to give you all the information I have in regard to the early life of our lamented friend, Geo. A. Ward, Esq.

Mr. Ward, at the age of 14, entered the counting-house of my father, and continued until 1813.

The peculiar life-traits which made him so attractive, were as marked at that early period, as in his green old age. He possessed a wellspring of joy, which flowed in torrents, chaining all within the circle of his influence. His self negation was equally remarkable. For his neighbor he toiled, fully carry-out his Master's command.

My father was very fond of him, and when the war of 1812 caused the merchants to suspend their business, and their clerks to seek other employments, his interest in Mr. Ward followed him, and through life he always spoke of him with great affection. A few years

after the close of the war with England, our friend sought in New York a more extended field, in which to employ his talents, and apply his industry, which was a leading trait in his character, never idle, and all for good. He gave his early life to education, his manhood to an arduous pursuit, and his declining years to the registration of his experience, for the benefit of mankind.

His was a noble example for the young and the old. The members of our Institute will ever cherish his memory, as he laid broad and deep its foundations, than which, no more honorable labor can be performed.

With great respect,

I remain your friend,

FRANCIS PEABODY.

DEAR SIR,—

The most valid claims that our friend, Mr. Ward, had on the regard and respect of his cotemporaries lay in their remembrance of his generous and large heart, and of the many good deeds which these prompted.

His claims to literary distinction have somewhat of the same savor. These rest rather upon his warm appreciation of and interest in literary pursuits and enquiries—especially in the line of his tastes for genealogical and historical investigation,—than upon any works of his own. Still, he was an industrious, and in some respects, able writer upon various topics.

Of "Curwen's Journal" I need not speak. He wrote, I think, quite frequently in "Hunt's Merchants Magazine," though I do now recall any other articles from his pen than one upon Sir William Pepperell, and another, which was a notice of Joseph Peabody.—While he was a resident at Staten Is-

land, in the later years of his life, he published in one of the journals of the day, an elaborate review of the *Life and Letters of John Quincy Adams*, which had just appeared. It showed a good deal of knowledge of his subject, but was too strongly imbued with the partisan spirit of the Federal school of politics, of which he was always an adherent, to be popular. He had also collected, as far back as 1843, materials for a life of "Paul Jones," which he subsequently used in a condensed form, when preparing his biographical notices for "Curwen's Letters"—and also for a Lecture delivered before the New York Mercantile Association, in 1844. This Lecture, together with one upon "the early associations of Washington, and their influence upon his character," he delivered also at Staten Island. That upon Paul Jones was given about seven years before his death, and was his last appearance in public as a speaker.

I am, dear sir, with great respect,

Yours truly,

J. PARKMAN.

The action taken by the Essex Institute, on the death of Mr. Ward, is to be seen in the 4th Volume of its "Proceedings," Nos. 3 and 4, pp. LXXII, LXXIII and LXXIV.

On a general review of Mr. Ward's life and character, some points arise that suggest particular consideration. He affords a remarkable illustration of the amount and extent of usefulness which activity, energy, enthusiasm and benevolence can accomplish in private spheres of life. He had not enjoyed the advantage of a collegiate, or regu-

lar academic education, and from childhood to age was immersed in the details of business, and the labors of an engrossing practical pursuit. Few persons, however, have found so much time for literary, intellectual, and artistic culture, or exercised a more efficient influence for the advancement of society.—His knowledge of history, especially that of his own country, embracing the leading events, and all the great names, from the earliest colonial times, to those now acting conspicuous parts in public affairs, was quite remarkable, and ready for application on all occasions. His conversation was enriched by stores laid up in his unfailing memory, and flowing from his lips spontaneously, gathered from the best authors in prose and poetry. He was a free, fluent, fervent and lively writer, and was recognized as a peer in the society of men of letters and genius.

The active part he bore in the formation of the Essex Historical Society has been particularly described. His services in New York, in stimulating the activity and expanding the influence of similar institutions there, were appreciated in that community. On returning to Salem, he gave fresh impetus to all good movements. At a meeting of the Institute, January 5th, 1864, he read the communication already referred to, giving an account of the formation of the Essex Historical Society. At a meeting of the Institute, May 11th, 1864, he presented to its library one

hundred and sixty-one volumes, comprising many valuable works, and on his motion, a committee of nine members was raised for the purpose of bringing more particularly to the public notice the claims of the institution to a liberal patronage, that it might be "enabled to accomplish the objects of its organization." As chairman of this committee he undertook to obtain one hundred names to be added to the list of its subscribers and members. Probably no other person would have ventured upon such an enterprise. It may be said, perhaps, with certainty, that no other person could have accomplished it. One of the most pleasing of the innumerable pleasant things, of which his friends prize the recollection, is the manner in which he set himself to this work. Although his gait was still erect, stately and elastic, it was affected in his latter years by a tenderness of the feet, producing a slight lameness, and if he had been like other men, he would not have stirred about as much as in earlier years. But he had no idea of allowing slight inconveniences to obstruct his activity. He commenced a canvass of the city, by personally calling upon, or otherwise encountering, individuals who might reasonably be regarded as suitable persons to approach for such an object. I shall ever remember the determined energy, cheerful alacrity, exhilarating enthusiasm, and animating confidence with which he prosecuted his work. As his friends

passed him in the street, from day to day, he would report progress, simply announcing the number,—perhaps hailing them from the opposite sidewalk—25—39—61—88—and so on. The thing became more and more known as he neared the goal. All felt a deep interest while he passed through the nineties, and there was a general rejoicing when he rounded the 100.—This instance reveals the secret of the success which attended his efforts in a public cause. He made his labor his joy; and his genial earnestness, and exuberant cheerfulness of manner, inspired all whom he met with a cordial sympathy, and led them to share his happiness by sharing his efforts.

He took part, at a meeting of the Institute, in a discussion, the object of which was to bring to notice the existence of a considerable portion of the original frame of the first "meeting-house" in Salem, and urged the importance of preserving it, in a suitable manner and place. Adding his efforts to those of our worthy associate, Col. Peabody, and others, the work was accomplished. It is believed that this object will be regarded with a perpetually increasing interest. It will be doing no injustice to those who acted with them to say, that the credit of rescuing from oblivion and decay this unique and venerated relic, and providing for its preservation and inspection through all coming time, will be mainly due to Francis Peabody and George A. Ward.

During the short period, hardly reaching a single year, included between his return to Salem and his death, it may truly be said that he succeeded in inspiring all around him with his own active, liberal and progressive spirit; and had his life been spared there can be no doubt that all our institutions, and the whole fabric of society, would have constantly experienced a most beneficial influence. As it is, all that remains to us, is the remembrance of his virtues and usefulness, and the duty of keeping alive the love of improvement, and the active zeal for the public good, which he lighted up.

His last year was a grateful and beautiful termination of such a life.—He returned, intending only to spend a few months here, but he found so many of the friends of his youth, and such dear reminiscences sprang forth at every corner, and each hour, as he walked our streets, that very soon he felt that every affection of his nature was striking deep its roots again into his native soil, and he resolved never to leave old Salem more. He had seen and enjoyed all that an enlightened and virtuous person can enjoy, in other cities and towns, in this and other lands, but he came to the same conclusion many travelled minds have reached, that, all things considered, Salem combines more substantial advantages and conveniences, in its elements and surroundings, than any other place. In its

moral, social, intellectual and religious condition it suited him, and he was happy and thankful here to end his days.

Salem, in each former age, has been favored by the presence, among its inhabitants, of many marked characters, men of uncommon culture and varied attainments. The names of some of them will shine forever on the records of history, but the greater part live only in tradition, and their memories are gradually fading away. In the death of Mr. Ward, many others have died also. His extraordinary conversational powers, his accurate and minute recollection, his fund of anecdote, his faculty of vividly picturing life and manners, and his wonderful talent at imitation preserved a living embodiment of many of our leading characters of the last age. As the "Journal and Letters" of Curwen are allowed to present the best picture extant of the interior of the life, society and institutions of old England eighty years ago, so the conversation of his editor and relative was the best representation that could have been given of our ancestors and predecessors, in this place, sixty years ago. Mr. Ward knew by heart, and had at his tongue's end,—to use an expression which more truly than any other conveys the idea,—the genealogy of our families, their habits, costume and manners. He was familiar with all the traditions of every spot, and could bring the life of two

generations before our eyes. He could tell all about the olden time, and portray every singularity of custom or character. He remembered and could repeat, in a style of perfect imitation of their utterance and action, whole paragraphs from the sermons of the preachers whom he heard, as a boy, and the passages of scripture they were most fond of weaving into their discourses and prayers, or reading from their pulpits; and he would give out at length, in a manner that brought them, as it were, to life again, their favorite hymns and psalms. Now that his voice is hushed in death, we can hear no more the voices of Bentley, Hopkins, Barnard and Prince. None is left who can make the great merchants, lawyers, doctors, sages, and the various other marked men, of his early days, pass before us, as in reality. A leaf is turned down, that can never be raised again. A chapter of the life of the past is closed forever.

Mr. Ward was, as has been remarked, intimately versed in our political history. His partialities and prejudices were very decided, and he uttered his sentiments with a frankness and earnestness that were always refreshing, and sometimes startling. But so clear and certain was it that he was honest and sincere, so predominant was the flow of his good nature, and so lively and ingenuous his spirit and manner, that his strongest expressions never wounded or gave offence. He was

an enlightened lover of liberty and a devoted patriot. His heart was true to his country at all times, and vibrated with the deepest sensibility in this her great day of trial.

He was a sincere christian professor, inheriting with the blood of his ancestors a profound interest in the worship of the sanctuary, and the strongest devotional sentiment. He participated in religious services with an earnestness of attention that could not fail to be imparted to those around him.— His whole soul joined in the strains of adoration and the voice of praise, from the pulpit and the orchestra. In his last days he was meditating plans for the benefit of the religious society to which he belonged, and completed an arrangement with the proprietors of the "meeting-house" which he had much at heart. He obtained permission to cause, at his own expense, commemorative marble tablets to be inserted on the western face of the western porch of the First Church. His son is now carrying out the design, in the spirit of his father. In a short time all passers-by will behold there an imperishable record of the events, in our religious and political history, which have rendered that locality memorable forever.

Although Mr. Ward died suddenly, he was not taken by surprise or without preparation. From symptoms experienced long before, he was led to believe, as he often said to his friends,

that he was "a minute-man," and there is full reason to be satisfied that his thoughts and feelings were adjusted to this liability, as those of a wise man, and faithful and devout christian ought to be. The manner of his death was probably in conformity with what he would have desired, and the time, as he was, and we ought to be, willing it should be, was left to the disposal of Him "in whose hand our breath is."

In conclusion, the whole may be summed up by saying that our lamented friend was happy in his life and in his death. His words and deeds of usefulness, courtesy, and charity were confined to no circle, limited by no enclosure, but scattered broad-cast, along his whole path of life. And all mourn the loss of a true and noble man, of one, who, as husband, father, brother, friend, associate, citizen, patriot, christian, will be an object of affection and admiration while memory and the heart endure.

JERSEY FAMILIES.

LE BLANC, OR BLANK.

The following extracts from the parish register of the parish of St. Owen in the Island of Jersey, and the accompanying certificate, found among the files of waste papers in the Probate Office, may prove of value in settling some doubtful point respecting the history of a family which, it is believed, is now extinct in New England:

Extrait du Registre des Mariages

administrez en la Paroisse de S^t Ouen, Isle de Jersey.

Le Samedi neuvieme Janvier, L'an mille Six Cents nonante-Six, Epouserent Jacques le Blancq et Catherine le Brocq.

SAM: LECAUDEY, Lect. [*Lecteur?*]
de S^t Ouen.

Extraits du Registre des Baptêmes, de la Paroisse de S^t Oüen, Isle de Jersey.

L'an mille Six Cents Nonante-Sept le quinz^{me} Jour de Novembre, fut né Philippe fils de Jacques le Blancq du Coin, présenté au Baptême par Mons^r Philippe D'Auvergne Conestable & Dem^{le}. Marie de Salle-Neuve Sa femme, le Dimanche Suivant.

SAM: LECAUDEY, Lect.
de S^t Oüen.

Le deuxieme Jour de Fevrier L'an mille Sept Cents, fut Baptisé Jean fils de Jacques le Blancq et de Catherine le Brocq Sa femme: présenté par Jean le Ruez et Elizabeth le Brocq.

SAM: LECAUDEY, Lect.
de S^t Oüen.

Nous sousignés certifions que ces Extraits sont conformes a l'original.

PH: FALLE Recteur de S^t Oüen.

JNO. DE CARTERET, }
CH: RICARD, } Surveillants.

We the Rector & Church Wardens of the Parish of S^t Ouen in the Island of Jersey Do Certify all whom it may concern That Philip le Blanc (late an Inhabitant at Salem in New England) Deceased, was the son of James le Blanc of our said Parish, deceased, & of Catherine his wife. And that the said Philip le Blanc having left no Issue or lawful heires In New England, the said Philip hath left In our said Parish surviving heir his brother John

le Blanc who is lawfully & absolutely Intitled to all such Estate & other Effects as his said brother the said Philip le Blanc, deceased, hath left In New England and other places of His Maj^{ty} Dominions. Given under our hands In the Island of Jersey aforesaid the 17th day of July 1745.

PH: FALLE Rectr of S^t Oüen.

JN^o DE CARTERET, }
CH: RICARD, } Ch: Wardens.

On the Eighteenth day of July One thousand seven hundred & forty five (stile of Great Britain) I Peter de S^c Croix Notary & tabellion publick by lawful authority admitted & sworn dwelling In the Island of Jersey Do Certify That the Reverend mr. Philip Falle who hath signed the above written Certificat Is Rector of the said parish of S^t Ouen, That Messrs. John De Carteret & Charles Ricard who have likewise signed the said Certificat are the two Church Wardens of the said parish and that to all Certificats by them thus signed & attested all faith & belief ought to be had both in Law & Equity of all which act being required of me the said Notary by John le Blancq of the said parish of S^t Ouen I have granted him these presents to serve & avail In time & place convenient.

P: DE S^{rs} CROIX,

[L. S.]

Not: Publ:

PAPERS RELATING TO THE NORTH CHURCH IN SALEM.

The following papers are worthy of preservation as illustrating some obscure portions of the history of the North Church and Parish in Salem.— The former was communicated by Dr.

Geo. B. Loring, who found it among the papers of the late Benj. Pickman, Esq.; and the latter was presented to the Institute by Hon. J. B. F. Osgood. The words in SMALL CAPS were cancelled in the original.

Know all men by these presents that We James Andrew Housewright Joseph Blaney William Browne & Francis Cabot Esqrs William Clough mason Samuel Curwen Esqr Benjamin Daland yeoman Andrew Dalglish merchant Stephen Daniel Shipwright Mary Eden Widow John Felt Shoreman Samuel Field Boat builder, Nathaniel Foster Tailor Robert Foster Blacksmith Weld Gardner and Henry Gardner merchants Jonathan Gavet Cabinet maker Samuel Holman Hatter Edward Augustus Holyoke Esqr James King Shop keeper William Luscomb & William Luscomb junr & Joseph McIntire Housewrights David Mason Gentleman Jonathan Mansfield Gentleman John Millet Cooper Eleazer Moses Sail maker Jeremiah Newhall housewright Benjamin Pickman & Benjamin Pickman junr Esqrs Clark Gayton Pickman & William Pickman merchants Ebenezer Porter Housewright Daniel Ropes Cordwainer Samuel Symonds junr Shoreman* Joshua Ward Gentleman Richard Ward Tanner Miles Ward the third Housewright† Samuel West Gentleman Samuel West junr mariner William West Merchant and Benjamin West mariner all of Salem in the County of Essex are held and stand firmly bound & obliged unto John Nutting of Salem aforesaid Esqr in the full and just sum of Three hundred and ninety one Pounds lawful money of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay to be paid unto the said John

Nutting, his certain attorney, Executors, administrators, or assigns; To the which Payment well and truly to be made We bind ourselves our Heirs Executors and Administrators jointly & severally firmly by these Presents Sealed with our Seals. Dated this fourteenth Day of February Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred & seventy two and in the twelfth year of his Majesty's Reign.

The condition of this present Obligation is such, that if the above named Obligors their Heirs Executors, or Administrators or any of them shall & do well & truly pay, or cause to be paid unto the above named John Nutting his Heirs Executors administrators or assigns the full sum of one hundred and ninety five Pounds six Shillings and ten Pence of like lawful money of the Province aforesaid with lawful Interest for the same on or before the fourteenth Day of February which will be in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & seventy three without Fraud, Coven or further Delay then the foregoing obligation to be void and of none Effect; otherwise to abide and remain in full Force and Virtue.

Signed Sealed & delivered

in presence of us

Russell Wyer

William Clark

James Andrew L. S.

Joseph Blaney L. S.

Willm Browne L. S.

Francis Cabot L. S.

William Clough L. S.

Saml Curwen L. S.

Benja Daland L. S.

Andw Dalglish L. S.

Stephen Daniell L. S.

meary eden L. S.

John Felt L. S.

* Overwritten. † Overwritten "Glazier."

Saml Field	L. S.	Salem 24 Janry 1776 Reed 17-4-8
Nathael Foster	L. S.	in full for Interest to the 14 of Febr'y
Robert Foster	L. S.	next. Salem 14 Febr'y 1777 Reed In-
Weld Gardner	L. S.	terest in full to this date.
Henry Gardnr	L. S.	Reed Interest to the 14 Febr'y 1778.
Jonathan Gavet	L. S.	Reed Interest to 14 Febr'y 1779.
Saml Holman	L. S.	Reed: Interest in full to Febr'y 14th
E. A. Holyoke	L. S.	1780. J. Nutting.
James King	L. S.	Reed Interest in full to 14 Febr'y
William Luscomb	L. S.	1781.
William Luscomb jr	L. S.	Reed January 22d 1782 Ten pounds
Joseph mackintire	L. S.	& sixteen Shillings Silver lawful money
David Mason	L. S.	in full for the Interest of this Bond to
Jonathan mansfield	L. S.	the fourteenth day of February next—
John Millet	L. S.	also reed one hundred & twenty Seven
Eleazer Moses	L. S.	pounds and six Shillings Silver lawful
Jeremiah Newhall	L. S.	money in part of the Principal and
Benj Pickman	L. S.	there is now due on this Bond Fifty
Benja Pickman junr	L. S.	two pounds & fourteen Shillings Silver
C. G. Pickman	L. S.	lawful money. Reed Pr Jno. Nutting.
Wm Pickman	L. S.	Salem May 7th 1784 Reed two years
Ebener Porter	L. S.	Interest for the above Sum.
Daniel Ropes	L. S.	Jno. Nutting.
Saml Symonds jr	L. S.	Salem March 8th 1785.
Joshua Ward	L. S.	Reed Interest for the above sum for
Richard Ward	L. S.	one year.
M Ward tert	L. S.	Reed thirty Eight Pounds eighteen
Saml West	L. S.	& six pence part of Principal of the
Saml West Jnr	L. S.	above-Bond. p Jno. Nutting.
Willm West	L. S.	Remains Thirteen Pounds fifteen
Benj. West	L. S.	Shillings & Six pence Principal.

14 Feby 1773 Reed 11-14-5 Inter-
est upon the within Bond & fourteen
Pounds fourteen shillings and eight
pence of the Principal.

17 Feby 1774. Reed 5£ 16 in part
of Interest by D. Ropes's note of Hand
also 5£ 0-2 in full for Interest to the
13 Febr'y 1774 also 12-2 in part of
Principal so that there is due of the
Principal 180-0-0.

Salem 21 Febr'y 1775 Reed of Col.
Pickman four Pounds and three pence
half penny in part for Interest to the
14 Febr'y Inst.

Reed of Mr. Rich Ward Treasurer
Eleven Pounds 7-2 in a Note of Hand
in full of the within Ballance this 6th
Sept 1786. Benj. Pickman.

Know all Men by these Presents,
That we *Edward Augustus Holyoke Ben-
jamin Pickman, Joseph Hiller and Jacob
Ashton Esquires Samuel Holman Hatter
Henry Rust merchant Miles Ward junr
merchant Jacob Sanderson cabinetmaker
and Abijah Northey shopkeeper* a Com-
mittee appointed by the Proprietors of
the North Meeting-House in Salem to

sell and convey the Pews in the same House, in Consideration of *Forty three Dollars and thirty three Cents* LAWFUL MONEY, paid us by *John Dabney of Salem in the County of Essex bookseller* the Receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, do hereby Give, Grant, Sell and Convey to the said *John Dabney his Heirs and Assigns*, a certain Pew on the floor of the same House, marked No. 60 with the Appurtenances. To Have and to Hold the same to the said *John Dabney his Heirs and Assigns*; subject, nevertheless, to all legal Votes and Orders of the Proprietors of the Pews in the same House, made for the Settlement and Support of a Minister or Ministers, from Time to Time, as there shall be Occasion; and also for the necessary Repairs of the same House; AND FOR THE PAYMENT OF AN ANNUITY OF FIVE POUNDS SIX SHILLINGS AND EIGHT PENCE, LAWFUL MONEY, TO THE WIDOW ELIZABETH HENDERSON, FOR AND DURING HER NATURAL LIFE, and for incidental charges, but free of all other Incumbrances.

In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our Hands and Seals, the *Thirtieth* Day of *March* A. D. 1796.

Signed, sealed and delivered

in presence of us,

Wm West

Richard Ward

E. A. Holyoke

Benja Pickman

Jos. Hiller

Jacob Ashton

Sam'l Holman

Henry Rust

Miles Ward jnr

Jacob Sanderson

Abijah Northey

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

Propri's Comtee.

Essex, ss. *April 2d*, 1796. Then
Edward Augustus Holyoke, Benjamin

Pickman Joseph Hiller Jacob Ashton Samuel Holman, Henry Rust Miles Ward Junr Jacob Sanderson and Abijah Northey abovenamed personally appeared and severally acknowledged the above written Instrument to be their Deed.

Before *RICHARD WARD,*

Justice of the peace.

DISJECTA MEMBRA.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY J. CROSS.

ESTATE OF ANN WINSLEY.

Mrs. Ann Winsley, of Salisbury, relict of Mr. Samuel Winsley, died March 21st, 1676. The following inventories of her estate and funeral charges are copied from the ancient records:—

An Inventory of ye goods of Ann Winsley of Salisberry late deceased:

Itt: a round box and wt is in it wee prize at forty shillings.	lb s d 2-00-00
It: a feather bed & bolster forty shillings	2-00-00
It: a rugg & some other things wth it forty shillings	2-00-00
It: her wareing clothes & a chest & those things yt are in it at 6lb 5s	6-05-00
It: 2 payer of gloves five shillings	05-00
It: a looking glass two shillings & six pence	02-06
It: Pewter at three shillings	03-00
It: a little box & wt is in it two & six pence	02-06
It: a bible fower shillings	04-00

It: Curtains eight shillings	08-00
It: for a peece of woollen cloth	05-00

Jno Ilsly: Samll ffelloes	13-15-00
---------------------------	----------

*Inventory of ye charge at ye funerall of
Ann Winsly of Salisbury late deceased:*

	lb s d
Imp: The Coffin	00-12-00
to: Sugar ten pound	00-06-00
to: Spice	00-01-00
to: butter eight pound	00-04-00
for: ye cakes	00-16-00
to: six gallons Cider	00-06-00
due: to Ensign Wm Buswell for fower years diet & five months:	53-00-00
	55-05-00

William Buswell and Ephraim Winsly deposed in Court yt this Inventory of ye estate of Mrs Ann Winsly widow late deceased & if more shall appeare they are to add it to ye Inventory. TH: BRADBURY rec'r.

CURIOUS GENEALOGICAL COINCIDENCES IN THE HALE FAMILY.

Rev. *John Hale*, minister of Beverly from 16—— to 17——, married, as his third wife, *Elizabeth Clarke*, widow of Nathaniel Clarke, and daughter of Henry Somerby of Newbury. Sarah Somerby, the only sister of Elizabeth, married *another John Hale*, of Newbury.

Dr. Robert Hale, son of Rev. John, also married *Elizabeth Clarke*, the daughter of his step-mother. His son, Col. Robert Hale, married, as his second

wife, *still another Elizabeth Clarke*, of Boston.

The first wife of Col. Robert Hale was Elizabeth, daughter of Col. John Gilman, of Exeter, who had married the mother of Col. Hale after Dr. Hale's death.

Thus we find two sisters, each marrying a *John Hale*; a father, son and grandson, each marrying an *Elizabeth Clarke*; and a father and son, each marrying the daughter of his step-parent.

VERSES FROM NEWBURY RECORDS.

The following verses are copied from the fly-leaf of the Record of Marriages for the town of Newbury. They were probably written early in the last century.

1.

Within this Book Recorded are
The Happy swain the Joyful fair;
Whose mutual Joys & Griefs no more
divided are as once before.

2.

Now Hymens Joys Unsullied prove
No more a Lawless Brutal Love.
Here Nymphs & Swains in Marriage Bands
Rejoice to bind each others Hands.

3.

Love Here Unbounded, Lives & Reigns.
Ah! Happy Nymphs, Thrice happy Swains!
Whose yielding hearts, as well as hands
Sweetly unite, in Marriage Bands.

4.

Though Sordid souls of Earthly mould,
& drawn by Cursed Chains of Gold,
Are bound in Wedlock's Fatal Chains;
The Happy pairs whose hearts unite
with hands; have permanent delight
their Love in Bloom, forever reigns.

SLAVERY IN ESSEX COUNTY.

Capt. Joseph Flint, mariner, of Salem, sells to Jonathan Rayment, of Beverly, "my Spanish Indian Boy, named Pito, about 10 years old, for a slave." March 12, 1705. Essex Reg. of Deeds, Book 16, Fol. 204.

At a Court held at Newbury, Sept. 25, 1722, "Priscilla an Indian Woman, who is married to one Jupiter, a negro, making complaint to this court, that, though she is a free woman, yet one Nathan Simmons, of Haverhill, hath taken upon himself to sell her and two of her children as slaves to Mr. Jonathan Chadwick; after a full hearing of the matter, and the said Simmons and Chadwick, being summoned, appeared, the papers produced, read, and considered. It is considered that the said Priscilla and her children be set free, and that the Deed of conveyance from the said Simmons to the said Chadwick is illegal, and therefore that she and her children be dismiss and have their liberty and freedom."

"Said Nathan Simmons appeals."

Priscilla, in her complaint, styled herself a "free-born New-England native." Chadwick was of Bradford.

In Book 11, Fol. 23, of the Registry of Deeds for Essex County, there is recorded a curious "agreement, had, made, and concluded betwixt Richard Smith, of Ipswich, on ye one part, & Jo: Negroe, man servant to said Richard, on ye other part."

'Whereas ye said Jo, servant and bondman to said Richard, hath had a Desire to Marry, and having manifested ye same to his said master, who partly promist to buy a yoak-fellow for him, but, upon some consideration, hath thought it better for him to make other proposalls to said Jo, his servant, which said Jo doth agree unto, that said Jo shall either continue in his service without marriage fifteen years" longer "and at the end of said term of yeares to be free" "or be for ever free upon ye payment of him his said master, his heirs, &c., ye full and just sum of Thirty pounds in current money of New England" &c. &c. Dated May 10, 1689.

The instrument is duly witnessed, acknowledged, sealed and signed thus:

"Richard Smith
Jo Negros O mark."

Richard Smith was a substantial yeoman of Ipswich. He came from Shropshire, Norfolk County, England. His wife was Hannah Cheney, of Newbury.

RECORD OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. VOL. II.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Concluded from Vol. vii. p. 11.

Sarah ther Daughter was Born the 24 of ffebruary 1677.

Sarah ther Daughter Died the 28 of March 1679.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 25 of Aprill 1680.

Prissillaw ther Daughter was born the 29 of March 1683.

William ther Son was born the Last of nouember 1685.

—
The Geneallogie of Thomas Smith and of Mary his wife.

William ther Sonn was born the 19 day of June 1694 and Dyed the 27 of June 1694.

Thomas Smith Departed this Life the 30th Day of October 1694.

—
Samuell Simons Departed this Life the 26 of July 1675.

—
The genealogue of Mst Jeremiah Shepard Pastor of the Church of Christ in Lynn And of Mary his wife.

Nathanell ther Sonn was born into this world the 16 day of June 1681.

Thomas their Sonn was Born the first of August 1687.

Mrs Mary Shepard Departed this Life the 28 Day of March 1710.

the Revert Mr Jeremiah Shepard Pastor of the Church of Lyn Departed this Life the third day of June 1720.

—
Daniel Salmon was born ye 2 of May 1665.

—
The Genealogue of John Townsend junior & of Sarah his wife.

John their Sonn was born the 8th of September 1700.

James their Sonn was born the 25 of March 1705.

Timothy their Son was born the 15th of July 1708.

—
John Seuuerns and Elizabeth fuller was Married the 10 of Aprill 1683.

John ther Sonn was Born the 22 of March 83-84.

Edward ther Sonn was born the 21 of August 1685.

William their Sonn was born the 20th of february 1687 and Died

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 18 of June 1690.

Joseph ther Sonn Was born the 19 of Septtember 1692. And Died the 12 of December 1692.

—
The Genealogue of Thomas Townsend and his wife Mary.

Timothy their Sonn was borne the 25th of May 1688.

Josiah their Sonn was Born the 8th of May 1690.

Thomas ther Sonn was Borne the 7th day of Octtober 1692.

Elishaw Ther Sonn Departed this Life the 1 of Octtober 1693.

Joshua their Sonn Departed this Life the 28th of Septemr 1695.

—
Thomas Townsend Senior Departed this Liff the 22 of December 1677.

—
Andrew Townsend and Abigall Collins was Maryed the 18 of July 1678.

Abigall ther Daughter was born the 23 of January 1680.

Thomas ther Sonn was borne the 12 of June 1679.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was Borne The 21 of May 1683.

Mary ther Daughter was Borne The 7 day of July 1685.

Mary ther Daughter Died the 10 of December 1685.

Andrew Townsend their Sonn was borne the 13th of february 1686-87.

Daniel ther Sonn was Borne the 6th of December 1688.

David ther Sonn Was borne the 6 of Aprill 1693.

Andrew Townsend Departed this Life the 10 Day of february 1692-93.

Abigall Townsend that was the wife of Andrew Townsend Departed this Life ye 22 day of february 1692-93.

Mary Townsend yt was ye wife of Thomas Townsend Senr Departed this Life the 28 Day of february 1692-3.

John Bancraft Junior and Mary Mansfield widdow was married Desem-ber ye 19th 1724.

Nathaniel their son was born Octo-ber ye 22d 1725.

The Genealoge of John Townsend And of Sarah his wiff.

Sarah their Daughter was Borne the 4th of Septtember 1673.

John ther Sonn was born the 17 of March 1674-75.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 2 of September 1677.

Hannah ther Daughter was born the 11 of fewbruary 1679-80.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 9 of Nouember 1683.

Noahe ther Sonn was born the 30th of August 1686.

Ebenezer ther Sonn was born the 3th of July 1689.

The wife of the said John Townsend named Sarah she departed this life the 9th of July 1689.

John Townsend & Mehitibell Browne was marryed the 23th of Aprill 1690.

the genealog of John Townsend & of Mehitibell his wife.

Thomas ther Sonn was born the 7th of October 1692.

Mehitibell ther daughter was born the 28th of Aprill 1695.

Mehitabell ther Daughter Departed this Life 1 day of September 1695.

Martha their Daughter was born the 14th of August 1697.

Daniel their Sonn was born the 1 day of Aprill 1700.

Noah the Son of ye abouenamed John Townsend Departed this Life the 15 of Desembr 1713.

Thomas the Son of the abouesd John Townsend Departed this Life the 1 of June 1716.

John Townsend Departed this Life December ye 14, 1727.

Martha their Daughter Departed this Life May ye 29, 1729.

The genealoge of John Tarbox And of Mary his wife.

Nathaniell their Son was born the 25th of January 1683-4.

Joseph ther Sonne was born the 29 of July 1674 and died about Nouember 1674.

Jonathan ther Sonne was born the 18 of ffebruary 1675.

Samuell ther Sonne was Borne the 5 of ffebruary 1677 and died the 14 of ffebruary 1677.

Ebenezer ther Sonne was born the 4 of January 1678.

Hannah Mary and Susannah ther Daughters was born the 14 of October 1681.

Susannah ther Daughter Died the 28 of October 1681.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 13 of June 1686.

Mary the wiff of John Tarbox Senior Died the 19 of Nouember 1690.

the genealoge of Samuell Parker & of Martha his wife.

Samuell their Sonn was born the 10th of January 1690.

Martha their Daughter was born the 29th of Desember 1693.

Niccolas their Sonn was borne the 16th of July, 1697.

Ephram their Sonn was born the 17th of March 1699-1700.

Hepsebah their Daughter Was born the 5th of December 1707.

Nicholas their Son Departed this Life the 23 of July 1714.

Ephram their Son Departed this Life the 31 of July 1714.

Martha the wife of Samuel Parker Departed this Life December ye 2d 1727.

William Robinson.

his Sonn William was Borne the 7th of October 1683.

his Sonn Aquillah was borne the 29th of September 1686.

his Sonn John was Borne the 10th of June 1688.

Sarah the Daughter of John Tarbox Junior and of Elizabeth his wiff was born the 20th of Octtobor 1691.

William Rowland & Elizabeth his wife was married May ye 28, 1702.

Jeames their Sonn was born the 9th of Aprill 1703.

Mary their Daughter was born March ye 17th 1708.

the geneolage of Nathaniell Sherman and of Sarah his wife.

Nathaniell their Sonn was born the 28th of October 1697.

Nathaniell their Sonn Departed this Life ye 26th of Nouember 1697.

Nathaniell their Sonn was born the first of October 1698.

The Geneolage of Samuell Tarbox And Rebecka his wiff.

Samuell Tarbox and Rebecka Armitage was maryed the 14 of Nouember 1665.

Samuell ther Eldest Sonn was born About the 20 of June 1666.

Jonathan ther Second Son was born the 3 of July 1668.

Godfrey ther third Son was borne The 16 of August 1670.

Rebecka ther Daughter was borne The 8 of August 1672.

Sarah the Daughter of Samuell Tarbox and of Rebecka his wiff was born the 15 of October 1674.

Rebecka the wiff of Samuell Tarbox Died the 4 of March 1676-77.

Mary the Daughter of Samuell Tarbox And of Rebecka his wiff was born the 21 of ffebruary 1676.

Mary the Daughter of Samuell Tarbox and of Rebecka his wiff Died the 23 of March 1676-77.

Samuell Tarbox and Experience Look was Married the 16 of October 1678.

Experience ther Daughter was born the first of September 1679.

hanna the Daughter of Samuell Tarbox and of Experienc his wiff was born the 12 of March 1680-81.

John ther Sonn was born 8th of March 1682-83 and died the 14 of March 1682-83.

Thomas ther Sonn was born the 8 of June 1684.

Joseph ther Sonn and Elizabeth their Daughter Beinge Both Borne at one time namely on the 8th of January 1686-87 and both of them Buryed within a fortnight after they was borne.

Beniamin their Sonn was Borne the 23th of January 1687-88 and Dyed September 27th 1710.

Mary their Daughter was born The 20 of January 1689.

Samuell their Sonn was born The 6th of ffebruary 1692-93.

Ebenezer ther Sonn was born the 1 day of August 1695.

Mehittibell their Daughter was born the 12 day of June 1697.

Joseph their Sonn was born ye 6th of March 1699-700.

Ens. Samuell Tarbox Departed this Life Septembr 12, 1705.

Phillip Kertland and Ruth Pearse was Married the 14 of Octoher 1679.

Phillip Kirtland was Buryed the 28th of June 1688.

The genaologie of William Williams & Joanna his wife.

Nathanell their Sonn was born ye 5th of July 1700.

the aboue Sd William Williams Departed this Life the 12th of January 1704-5.

Widdow Taylor was Buryed the 2th of April 1688.

Roberd Gowing departed this Life the 7th of June 1698.

Nathaniell Gowinge & Martha his wife.

their Sonn Nathaniell was borne the 22th of July 1687.

Martha their Daughter was born the 11th of Nouember, 1690.

Jonathan their Sonn was born the 14th of Aprill 1692.

Joseph their Sonn was born the 6th of Aprill 1694.

Mary their Daughter was born the 2 of Aprill 1697.

Benjamin their Sonn was born the 5th of february 1700-701.

Ebenezer their Sonn was born ye 10th of May 1702.

Ezekell their Sonn was born the 17th of March 1703-4.

Abigaile their Daughter was borne the 9th of Septembr 1706.

Priscilla their Daughter was born the 27 of May 1711.

Daniell Gowing and Sarah Streectur was Married the 15 of October 1691.

Danell their Sonn was born ye 11th of October 1692.

Sarah Gowing Departed this Life the 27th of Desem'r 1694.

Mst Elizabeth the wiff of Mst Samuel Wighting Senior Departed this Liff The 3 of March 1676-77.

Mst Samuel Wighting pastor of the church at Lyn Departed this Liff, The 11 day of Desemr 1679.

Hennary Treuitt and Elizabeth Newhall was married the 14 day of June 1698.

Sarah ther Daughter was born The 7th Day of Aprill 1699.

Elizabeth ther Daughter the 19th Day of August 1692.

Elizabeth Treuitt ye wife of Henary Treuitt Departed this Life ye 23 day of October 1694.

Samuell Thacher and Mary ffarnworth was Married the 11 of Aprill 1676.

Mary the Daughter of Henary Treuitt & of Mary his wife was born the 23 of July 1697.

the geneologe of Benja Smith & Sarah his wife.

Rebeckah their Daughter was born 12 of Nouember 1703.

The Genealoge of Mst Joseph Wighting And of Sarah his wiff.

Samuell the first Sonn of Mst Joseph Wighting was born the 3 of July 1674.

Joseph ther Second Sonn was born the 22 of Nouember and Died the 25 of Nouember 1675.

Joseph ther Third Sonn was born the Eight of May 1677 and Died the 7 of July 77.

Thomas ther forth Sonn was born the 20 of May 1677 and Died the 1 of June 1678.

Joseph ther fuite Sonn was born the 14 of January 1680 and Died the 5 of ffewbruary 1680.

John ther Sixt Sonne was borne the 20th of Jannuary 1681.

Capt. Richard Walker was Buryed the 16th of May 1687.

Capt. Shuball Walker was Buryed the 24th of January 1688-89.

the geneolege of Richard Dexter & Sarah his wife.

Mary their Daughter was born ye 12th of March 1703-4.

William their Son was born the 14th day of Aprill 1707.

Thomas Witt and bathia Potter was Married the 26 of ffewbruary 1685.

Mary Witt ther Daughtar was Borne the 26th of January 1686-87.

Thomas Witt Died the 27th of Janu-ary 1690-91.

Thomas Witt the sonn of the afore sd Thomas Witt & of Bathia his wife was born the 20th of January 1688-89.

Elizabeth ye Daughter of Nathanell Whittemore & of Elizabeth his wife was born ye 24th of August 1696.

George Lilley & Sarah Silsbee was Joyned in Marriage ye 9th of Septemr 1707.

John Witt and Elizabeth Baker was Married the 14 of June 1676.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 9 of August 1677.

John ther Sonne was born the 3 of June 1679.

Mary ther Daugter was born The 14 of August 1681.

Abigaill ther daughter was Borne the 10th of february 1686-87.

Samuell ther Sonn Was Borne the 20 of Octtober 1691.

Ebenezer their Sonn was Born the 8th of August 1693.

Thomas their Sonn was born ye 18th of february 1695-6.

Persis their Daughter was born the 2 of May 1698.

The genealoge of James Person & Hephsebah his wife.

Hephsebah their Daughter was born ye 3 of Aprill 1699.

James their Sonn was born the 14 of Nouembr 1701.

Jonathon ther Son was born 13th of March 1704-5.

Jerremiah their Son was born the 19th of September 1707.

Jerrimiah their Son Departed this Life the 2 of September 1708.

John their Son was born the 10th of March 1709-10.

Jerimiah their Son was born ye 20th of December 1715.

Benjamin their Son was born the 3 of October 1720.

Hephsebah the wife of James Peason Departed this Life January ye 28th 1723-4.

Tabathy their Daughter was born March the 15, 1712.

The genealogie of Abraham Wellman.
John ther Sonn was born the 3 of
May 1676.

Elizabeth the wife of Abraham Wel-
man Departed this Life May ye 10th
1736.

The genealogie of John Person &
Tabathah his wife.

James ther Sonn Was born the 28
of Nouember 1680.

Tabathah ther Daughter was born
the 16 of October 1681.

John ther Sonn Was born ye 17 of
february 1684.

Rebeckah ther Daughter Was born
the 12 of Aprill 1686.

Kendall ther Sonn was born the 3
of Maye 1688.

Susannah ther Daughter Was born
the 10 of August 1690.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 10
of Nouember 1692.

Thomas ther Sonn was born the 3 of
Nouember 1694.

Ebenezer their Sonn was born the
29th of Desember 1696.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the
26 of february 1698-9.

Abigail their Daughter was born the
30th of December 1700.

John Person Departed this Life June
the 21th 1728.

The Genealogie of Isak welman Han-
ah his wiff.

Steuken their Sonn was born the 6 of
September 1681.

Isake ther Sonn Died the 19 Sept-
tember 1681.

Elizabeth the wife of John Pearson
Junnr departed this Life August 8, 1710.

John Pearson Departed this Life the
7 of October 1711.

Mrs Tabatha Pearson Departed this
Life the 17 of July 1711.

Abigaill ye Daughter of Lt John
Person & of Tabatha his wife departed
this Life the 17 of Aprill 1701.

Abigaill their Daughter was born
the 16 of february 1701-2.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born
the 4 day of May 1704.

Thomas Ivory Junior departed this
life the 18th of July 1690.

the genealogie of John Iuery & Ruthe
his wife.

Mary their Daughter was born the
8th of february 1699-700.

Ruthe their Daughter was born the
17th of September 1702.

The Genealogie of Thomas Iuery And
of Mary his wiff.

william the sonne of Thomas Iuery
sen* was born the 10 of June 1674.

Beniamin the Sonn of Thomas Iuery
senr was Borne the 22 of September
1685.

[* Called sen. because the *first* was dead and
there was a third.]

The geneollagey of Michael Bowden & Sarah his wiff.

Susanna their Daughter was born the 13th of September, 1699.

francis their Daughter was born the first day of June 1701.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 16th of Decemr 1702.

Martha and Mary their Daughters was both born ye 19th of July 1705.

Hanah their Daughter was born the 15 of August 1707.

John their Son was born the 29 of July 1709.

Susana their Daughter Departed this Life the 30 of July 1709.

Liddia their Daughter was born the 15 of August 1712.

Michail their Son was born the 6 of September 1714.

Ebenezer their Son was borne the 6th of August, 1716.

Susanna their Daughter was born 29 of October 1717.

Beniamin their Son was Born february first 1721-2.

John Richards and Mary Bruer was Married the 18 of Nouember 1674.

Mary ther Daughter was born The 16 of Octobber 1675.

John ther Sonne was born the 13 of June 1679.

Crispas ther Sonne was born the 20 of Octobber 1681.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born The 15 of Octobber 1683.

Joseph ther Sonne was born the 10 of January 1685.

william their Sonn was born the 8th of March, 1687-88.

Abigall ther Daughter Was born the 23 of March 1690-91.

Thomas Bolithar & Mary Richardson of Lyn were married by Mr. Jeremiah Shepard minister in Lyn the 27th of June 1688.

Thomas their Sonn was born the 24th day of March 1698-99.

Joshuah weat and Elizabeth Mansfield was married the 10 of Jan. 1675.

Moses ther Sonn was born the 30 of May 76 and Died the 15 of June, 76.

Mary the Daughter of Edward Dispaw was Borne the 15 of August 1691.

Mary the Daughter of Domingo wight was born the 31 of August 1675.

Joseph the Sonn of Domingo wight was born the 23 of May 1678 And Died the 28 of May 1678.

Hannah the Daughter of Domingo Wight was born the 5 of September 1679.

Sarah the Daughter of James Mills was born the 27 of ffebruary 1675.

James the son of James Mills was born the 11 of Octobber 1678.

Dorrity the Daughter of James Mills was born the 21 of Aprill 1681.

James Mills & Neomy Hinkson was Married 26 of Decemr 1700.

John their Son was born the 10th of October 1701.

Mary their Daughter was born the first of August 1704.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 13 of March, 1706-7.

Rebecka their Daughter was Born the 18 of february 1708-9.

Ebinezer Stocker and Sarah Marshall was married the 15 of July 1674.

Thomas Ther Sonn was born The 24 of Aprill 1675.

Ebinezer ther Sonn was born the last Day of July 1677.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the Eleuenth of December 1679 and Died the 17 of December 1679.

Sarah ther Second Daughter was borne the 27 of ffebruary 1680.

Samuell ther Sonne was borne the 29 day of Nouember 1684.

Rebekah their Daughter was Born the 29th of July 1687.

Martha ther Daughter was Born the 13th Day of January 1689.

John ther Sonne was Born the 13th Day of Nouember 1693.

Ebenezer their Son departed this Life ye 29th of December 1702.

Ebinezer Stocker Sen departed this Life ye 2d of Nouember 1704.

Kathorn Burnell that was the wife of Robert Burnell Departed this Life the 9 of September 1693.

John Witt and Mary Dane was Married the 11th of Nouemr 1702.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born ye 31 of July 1703.

John their Son was born the 24th of October 1705.

Ephram Hall and Sarah Rand was married the first of July 1674.

The Genealoge of Henery Stacy and of Hannah his wiff.

William the Sonn of Henery Stacy was born into this world the 3 day of January 1674.

Henery ther Sonn was born the first of Aprill 1677.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 3 of January 1678.

Ebinezur ther Sonn was born the 4 of January 1680.

John ther Sonn was born the 30 of October 1682 and Died the 5 of Nouember 1682.

Hannah the Wiff of Henery Stacy Died the last of June 1684.

Daniell the Son of Henery Wormwood was born the last of January 1675.

Elizabeth the Daughter of Henry Wormwood was born the 30 day of January 1677.

Elizabeth the Daughter of Henery Wormwood died the 15 of May 1677.

Ester the Daughter of Henery Wormwood was borne the 11th of May 1683.

William Wormwood and Sarah Ballard was Married the 25 of March 1690.

Sarah ther Daughter Was born The 10 of Septtember 1691.

William There Sonn was Born the 24th of June 1693.

Mehittabell their Daughter was born the 2 of May 1698.

Jean their Daughter was born the 12th of Nouember 1700.

James Hay Sonn to patrick Hay was Borne the 3th of December 1690.

Thomas Rummary Died the 3 day of Nouember 1692.

Mary the Daughter of Mst william Dyer and of Mary his wiff was born The 4 of Septtember 1673.

James the Sonn of Mst william Dyer and of Mary his wiff was born the 23 of Octobber 1681.

Sarah the Daughter of Robert Bat-tes was born the 16 of July 1676.

Henery Disspaw had a child Born the last week in June 1680 and Died the first week in July 1680.

Martha the Daughter of Nehemiah Goodall and of Hannah his wife was born the 4 of May 1674.

Joseph ther Sonn was borne the 24 of March 1677.

Hannah the Daughter of Nehemiah Goodall was born the 21 of Aprill 1683.

Mary Gooddell their Daughter was Born the 17th of Octobber 1686.

Mary the Daughter of Thadeus Brian died the 19 of October 1675.

And Elizabeth the Daughter of the sayd Brian died the 26 of Octobber 1675.

Mary the Daughter of Thadeus Brian was born the 27 of December 1675.

Sarah the wiff of Thadeus Brian died the 31 of December 1675.

Joseph Goodall Died the 4 of July 1692.

John Neck and Mary Richards was Married the 22 of March 1676.

William ther Sonn was born the 21 of December 1676.

william the Sonne of John Neck Died the 18 of March 1677-78.

Bathsheba the Daughter of John neck was born the 24 of December 1678.

bathsheba the Daughter of John Neck Departed this Life ye 21 of May 1700.

Nathaniell the Sonn of John Longley was born the 2 of July 1676.

Nathanell the Son of Nathaniell Lewis Died the 20 of August 1676.

Elizabeth the wiff of James Blood

Died about the beginning of December 1676.

Deborah the Daughter of Joseph Mansfield Senior Died the 14 of fewbruary 1677.

Mary the Daughter of Nathaniell Lewis was born the 4 of December 1677.

Samuell Beall and Patience Louill was Married the 28 of March 1682.

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from Vol. vii. page 16.

1670.

- Jan. 29. Elizabeth of Ja. Browne.
George of Sa. Williams.
Feb. 20. Timothy of Jo. Norman.
John of s. Henly.

1671.

- Mar d. of Mr. Wells.
Ap. 7. Eliz. of s. English.
Abigail of s. Punchard.
May 21. Mary of s. Nowell.
Elizab. of s. Fortune.
July 2. Benjamin of s. Koker.
Thomas of s. John Archer.
Jonathan of s. Walcot.
Sept. 7. Benjamin, Thomas, of s. Agur.
Jane, Elizabeth, Mary, of s. Pickman.

1671.

- Oct. 29. Edward of s. Winter.
Nov. 12. Benjamin of Brother Potter.
Robert of s. Nowell.
Dec. of s. Winter.
Dec. 31. Miriam of Edm. Gale.
Abigail of Jo. Massy.
Elizabeth of Jo. Horne.

1672.

- Ap. 28. Hannah of Jo. Corwin.
Joseph of Sam. Archer.
May Ebenezer of bro. Giggles.
Micheson of Mr. Weld.
William of Eli Hawthorn.
June 2. Bethia of Bart Gedney.
Ruth of Eli. Gedney.
James, Richard, of s. Flen-dor.
July 14. Joseph of Mr. Endicot.
Hanna of s. Beal.
Hanna of s. Flendor.
21. Sara of Sam. Williams.
John of H. Williams.
James of s. Clarke.
Ebenezer of
Mary of
Abigail of
Hannah of Ephraim Skerry.
Aug. of s. Foster.
Samuel of s. Pickworth.
Ruth d. of Mr. Cheevers.
Aug. 8. Eliz. of s. Smith.
Deliverance of Ambrose Gale.
Sarah of s. Trask.
Thomas Stackhouse daughter.

1672.			
Aug.	8.	Benjamin of s. Henly (Hardy?).	1673.
Sept.	16.	William of s. Harris. Ruth of s. Haskins. Mary of s. Starre. Martha of s. Ward. Isack of J. Peas. Sarah of Abr. Cole. Joseph of Allen.	Feb.
Oct.		Susanna of Mr. Corwin.	Samuel of s. Ward. Susanna of s. Pitman (Pickman?)
Jan.		Rebecca of Mr. Nicholas.	Henry, Elizabeth, John, Remember, Edward, Eliezer, of s. Moses.
Feb.		Eliz. of H. West.	1674.
Mch.	9.		Mch.
1673.			1.
Mch.	30.	Hanna of James Browne. John of Rem. Salmons. John of Mr. W. Browne Jun. Abiel of Mr. Jo. Brown Jun.	Richard of J. Norman. John of Mr. R. Croad. Thomas of J. Massy. Elizabeth of Mr. Sharp's Daughter of Boston.
June	1.	Mary of Joseph Porter. Samuel of Isaack Foot. John of Sam. Morgan. John of s. Fortune. Joseph of John King. Abigail of John Horne. Ruth of J. Putnam. John of s. Owen.	April
July			Thomas of s. Bedle.
Aug.			May
Sept.			10.
Oct.			Abigail of B. Gale. Ruth of s. Clark. Samuel, Mary, Hanna, of bro. Water's daughter's children.
Nov.			June
Dec.			Lyddia of s. Nowell. Jonathan of
Jan.			July
Jan.			Abraham, Jacob, Bartholemew, of s. Gale.
			Aug.
			2.
			Ruth of s. Williams. William of bro. Eli Gedny. Ruth of s. Nowell.
			Sept.
			Samuel of Eli Hauthorn. Martha of s. Foster.
			Oct.
			Samuel of J. Corwin. Martha of Ephr. Skery. John of Flendor.
			Dec.
			of R. More. of s. Williams. of W. Brown.
			Jan.
			John of s. Flendor.
			1675.
			Mch.
			George of s. Gardiner. of Is. Porter.
			Ap.

1675.

Ap. Eliz. of Js. Foot.
 May Ezekiel of Mr. Chevers.
 William of Jos. Porter.
 James of Mr. Ruck.
 June Ezekiel of s. Golthait.
 Jonathan of J. King.
 Aug. John of Jo. Higginson Jr.
 Thomas of s. Phipeny.
 Josua of s. Pickman.
 Joseph of s. Jos. Archer.
 Sarah of s. Hill.
 John of J. Maskall Jun.
 Robert of s. Hoskins.
 Sept. Abraham of A. Cole.
 Alice of W. Allen.
 William of Colebrook.
 Oct. Mary of s. Winter.
 Sarah of s. Pickworth.
 Nov. Joanna of s. Dod.
 Elizab. of Mr. Nicholet.
 Samuel of Barth. Gedny.
 Dec. Ebenezer of Is. Williams.
 William of W. Trask.
 John of John Horne.
 Jan. John of bro. Jo. Hawthorn.
 Feb. Ruth & Richard of Ruth
 Rose.
 Joseph of Mr. Wells.
 27. Mary of Mr. Batter.
 Mary of H. West.

1676.

Mch. 12. Samuel of E. Skery.
 Mary of T. West.
 Sarah of s. Daniel.
 19. Elizab. of E. Skery.
 Ap. 2. Richard, of Dorcas, of bro.
 Water's daughters.

1676.

Ap. 16. Elizab. of (illegible in
 Record).
 May 21. John of s. Nowell.
 June Walter of J. Price.
 Samuel of s. Ruck.
 July 1. Sarah of Isr. Porter.
 Anna of s. Chadwell.
 Sarah of s. Henly.
 Mary of s. Clark.
 Aug. Mary and Daniel of M.
 Gale.
 Benjamin of M. Masury.
 Sept. Mary of Mr. John Corwin.

1677.

March Thomas of John Massy.
 Anne of G. Babbidge.
 Susanna of s. Bedle.
 Elizabeth of W. Brown
 Sen.
 Elizab. of Eph. Skery Sen.
 of Sam. Archer.
 April Abigail of Sam. Williams.
 Rachell of s. Allen.
 May Samuel of Mr. Cheevers.
 Sarah of s. Miles.
 13. Eleazer of El. Hawthorn.
 Eleazer, Abigail, of Jos.
 Porter.
 27. Benjamin of Benj. Marston.
 William of bro. Water's
 daughter.
 Stephen of Jo. Maskall
 Jun.
 June 3. John son of John Keny.
 July Richard of s. Stackhouse.
 Martha of Ben. Pitman.

[To be Continued.]

 ESSEX COUNTY-COURT RECORDS.

 COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

Continued from Vol. vii. p. 19.

Att the second Quarter Court held in Salem the }
 twenty seaventh day of the Seaventh mo: Ann^o } 1636.

Heare being p^rsent
 Cp. Jn^o Endicot, Esq^r
 Cp. Nath. Turner:
 M^r Towenshend Bishopp
 & M^r Tho: Scrugs.

Inprimis it is ordered that a fine
 of Tenn shillings bee Leuied upon the
 goods of M^r Tho: Standley for ab-
 sence Last quarter Court, & to be

distrained p a warrant fr^o Court. |

now it is in Corne in M^r W^m Woods hands.

Item it is ordered that a day be appointed to meet, to haue
 Canoos marked

William James doth acknowledg to owe unto our Sovereaign Lord
 the kinge the some of ffortie pounds.

The condi^o of this recognizance is that Willi^a James and Elizabeth
 his wyfe shall appeare att the next quarter Court att Bostowen to
 Answer matter of uncleanes confessed by them.

It is ordered and William Dixie hath paid into Court three shil-
 lings fine for taking three shillings p day. | pd.

It is ordered that James Smith shall pay in Court or have it
 distrained the some of Twenty shillings for seuerall passages in taking
 exessive wadges.

It is ordered that John Stone doe pay in Court Three shillings
 fine for taking exessive wadges.

Thomas Brooke fined Tenn shillings for being ouerseen; in drink,
 the which being paid by his master in Court now, it is ordered that
 hee shall satisfy it by servis vnto his master when he is out of his
 tyme. |

It is ordered that Jn^o Sibley shall pay three shillings fine for taking
 exessive wadges.

Jn^o Adams was whipped for running a way fr^o his m^r Thorndik.
 m^r Thomas Scrugs fined ffive shillings for a pound breach.

Ibide: The 27th of the 7th month Ann^o 1636.

forman Jn^o Blackleech
 Charles Gott
 Phillip Virrin
 Thomas Gardener
 Lawrence Leech
 Jeffery Massie
 Thomas Smith
 John Carman
 Rob^t Driver
 Sarg: Walker
 Robt Bottfish
 Tho: Coldham

Jur^{rs}

Robt. Cotta pl & sarg^t Dixie defend^t Jury finds for the pl for an assault 12^d Costs & vj^d damadges.

Robt. Cotta pl. & W^m Jeggles defend^t Jury finds for the pl for assault & batterie 12^d Costs & ffyve shillings damages.

Michaell Sallows pl. & James Smith defend^t in an a^c of trespass

Jury finds for pl. 12^d Cost & 40 |.^s damags.

Georg. Emeric pl. & Ben: ffelton defend^t in an accon of debt of 4^l Jury finds for pl. 12^d Costs & iij^l damags.

Mathew Weston pl. & Rich: Hutchenss defend^t in an aco. of Debt of xx^s Jury finds for pl. 12^d cost & xx^s damages.

John Stone pl & Ric^t Hollinworth defend^t in an action of Debt of 48 |.^s Jury finds for pl 12^d cost & 38^s damadgs besids x^s of M^r Peters.———provided that John Horne & Samuell Archer by the peurm^t* of Ric^t Hollinworth doe view thos trees he felled w^hin vj days & in what the are found deffitient

compare w^h pa: 15. De. Hollinworth. | †

John More pl. & James Smith deffend^t in an action of case Jury finds for pl. 12^d Costs & xxvj^s damadges w^{ch} is a fower fould Restitu^{co}. Ex.

Att the third quarter court held in Salem the 27th day of the Tenth month An^o 1636

Heare being p^{re}sent
 m^r Jn^o Endicott Esquire—
 C^p Nathaneell Turner—
 m^r Townshen Bishop—
 & m^r Tho: Scruggs.

Imprimis • Richard Hollinworth bound ouer in recogniz to Answer for misdmainor, att the General Court in the Bay.

——Withdrawne upon his submission & acknowledgmt

William Dodg his boy whipped for running away from his master seuerall tymes w^hout shewing any iust ground.

* Procurement.

† This reference will be made intelligible when the records of the March term 1838, are printed, containing the record of John Stone v. Hollinworth.

Jn^o. Luff was ordered to sitt 4 howers in the stocks for resisting constable Weston.

Thomas Gay being p^resented for defameing John Pickworth the A^{ccon} being wh^drawn yet must pay ffyve shillings as Chardges y^e plantiue was att for wittnes.

Remitted The worship^l John Humphreys Esquire fined twenty
& shillings for absence and not giueing warrant to the Con-
quitt the stable of Saugus to warne a iury to serue the Comon wealth
26 of xth m^o 1637 this Court, also demand ffyve shillings for Willi^a Wood.

It is ordered that Josua Holgrauue appeare next Court for pound breaches.

Itē: Court ordered R. ffogg to collect & in case of refusall to distraine for such fines as are imposed vpon any by this Court, pvided he haue warrant so to doe from an assisstant for that purpose. Ex.

Item The sd Third Court at Salem y^e 27th of xth mo: 1636.

foreman

Rob^t Molton
Phillip Virrin
Daniell Ray
Ric^r Waterman
Jeffery Massy
Ric^r Raym^t
John Hardy
Peter Palfrey
Roge^r Conant
Law: Leech
Jn^o Black
Ge^o Willias

Jur.

John Pike of Newbery Attorney
p. m^r Eson pl & Robert Coles de-
fend^t Jury finds for pl 4^u 7^s 6^d
damages & 4^s costs.

John Sweet pl. & Thomas Bush-
rode defend^t p. m^r Johnson his At-
turney Jury finds for pl. 5^u dam-
ages & 4 | ^s costs.

xptor* Browning pl. ag^t Hugh Browne def^d Jury finds for pl. 7^u of
beue^r† damages & 4^s costs.

Ibid. Tho: Babb pl. & Thomas Gray def^d Jury finds for pl.
eight pound Beauer & 4^s costs.

Ibid. m^r Babb pl. & stukley Wescott defe. confesed debt 4^u &
agreed.

Ibid m^r Babb pl & Jn^o Pride & W^m Vinson defe confesed debt
3^u odd & agreed.

Ric^r Saltonston, Esquire, & Stephen Apleton both executo^rs of Sara
Dillingham p Thomas Weld their Attorney pl. & Elias Stilman deffend^t
Jury finds for pl^s 4^u x^s damages. & 4^s Costs.

* Christopher ?

† Beaver.

Att the fourth quarter Court held in Salem the Twenty-eight day of the the first month Ann^o 1637.

heare being

p^rsent.

m^r Jn^o Endicot Esq^r

m^r Jn^o Humphrey Esq^r

m^r Towneshen Bishop

& m^r Tho: Scruggs.

yet being found upon the Rocks by Darbies fort in danger & brought f^ro thence by Georg Wright who was to haue ffyve shillings for his paines, w^{ch} the Court ordered Goodman Lord to pay, as also twelue pence vnto Abram Whitheire for the Losse of his tyme in goeing to seeke after it.

forema ⁿ	Roger Connant
of Salem {	Law: Leech
	Peter Palfrey
	Jn ^o Woodbury
	Daniell Ray
fr. Marb ^h hed {	m ^r Tho: Read
	m ^r Moses Maurerick
Saugus {	Jn ^o Carman
	Goodman Coop [*]
	Tho: Couldham
	Tho: Hubberd
lings.	Rob ^t Bottfish

It was ordered That wheras Abram Whitcare had borrowed A Canooe of R: flogg the w^{ch} was taken away by the wyfe of goodman Lord, & howeuer shee Left it,

Jn^o Gillo of Saugus pl ag^t Jeremy Willis def. Jury finds for pl. eight shillings damages & iiij^s costs.

W^m Hedg pl. agenst Ensigne Walker & m^r Ed: Tomlins, Jury finds for pl. 32 | ^s Cost & Chardges. one dissenting. In considera^{co}. wherof. It was ordered in Court (being also freely reffered) but twenty shil-

Willi^a Co^{min}s pl. ag^t James Smith def. Jury finds for pl. twenty fyve shillings damadg & iiij^s Costs.

Edm. Bridgs of Saugus pl. ag^t W^m Ballard def. Jury finds for pl. twenty shillings damages & Costs & Chardges.

Jn^o Pike Attorney fo^r m^r Eson pl. ag^t m^r Humphreys Esq^r def^t. in an a^{co} of debt of 5^{li} 18^s 5^d Court respited.

Tho: Pane of Saugus pl. ag^t Nich: Poore def. in a^{co} of Case Jury finds for def. y^e master to make good his apparell as good as he found it, & his tyme to begin in England.

Geo. Wright pl. ag^t C^p Lovell def I say ag^t Capten Lovell def. Both stand bound in recognizance of x^{li} | ^s† to stand to the arbitra^{co} of Jeffery Massy & Robert Moulton. Who have arbitrated y^t C^p Louell shall pay twenty five shillings to Geo: Wright & hath cleared all accompts betwixt them to the 28th of the first mo: 1637.

[To be Continued.]

* Coox ?

† This is obscure in the original.

MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Continued from Vol. vii. p. 34.

(7) WILLIAM,² by Sarah his wife had issue:—

(19) I. JONATHAN,³ b. Nov. 4, 1680, d. abt 1713-4.

Admⁿ upon his est. was grt^d to his father, June 7, 1714.

A Book of Notarial Records in the office of the Clerk of the Essex Co. Courts, contains a power of attorney & two letters from his father in regard to his effects, after his death; they are as follows:

William Ropes, Shipwright, admⁿ upon the est. of Jona. Ropes late of S^m mariner dec^d appoints his well beloved friends Bryant Wolcock of London Great Britain Innholder and Joan his wife his attorneys and if need be to make application to ye commissioners of ye Navy or as may be suitable to obtain what money may be due to ye estate of ye afsd. Jona. for service as a seaman on board her Maj^{ties} Shipp of War ye Rumney or for bounty Money or for Prise Money, &c. June 25, 1714.

The first letter has no date. "I have the sorrowful Tidings of my son Jonathan his death which is Sad and bitter to me indeed. I thank you for your Kindness to him in his lifetime as to what he hath in your hands or any ones Elce or any wages or prize money due to him have valued myself upon you and have here Enclosed a full letter of attorney to you and your wife Mrs. Joan Woolcock to receive all haue also sent you the letter of administration

which I have obtained whereby I am lawfully Intituled to the possession thereof it seems there is due to Warwick Palfrey from my Sons Estate four pounds three shillings which he Shews forth to my Satisfaction So that I request you to allow the same and pay the said Palfrey that sum out of what is due to me from my Son's Estate what money you may have or can procure appertaining to me as administrator on my said Jonathans estate pleas to lay it out for me according to the Invoice hereunto anexed and Send it to me for New England the very first opportunity of a Ship or other vessel to Boston or Salem for me. I cannot tell certainly what money he has left and so cannot Exactly know how much to write for however pleas to send me the things Exprest in the Invoice So farr as the money will hold out and what may fall Short let it be of the last thing mentioned therein. I request you to be carefull in laying out my money that so persons of Skill and knowledge in these afares may say they are well bought as with ready money.

William Ropes.

Mr. Bryant Woolcock.

After postage of writings your commission and other necessary charges Subducted please to dispose of my money in your hands or what you may recover and receive into your hands as followeth viz. pay unto Warwick Palfrey or order 4 £ & .3 shil. then buy for me and suitably pack in a Trunke or otherwise as is proper viz two or three pieces of narrow Garlick Holland for good ordinary Shirting three small looking-glasses of 14 inches long or thereabouts and 12 wide with frames & everything exactly alike, a large

Booke viz: Collyer's Historical Geographical Dictionary Last Ed. a Bible in Quarto of a fair large character a plain booke not guilt a dozen or two of good pinns a dozen peices of white Tapes of Several sorts of breadths a small parcell of fine thread to make lace withall viz a quarter of a pound of about 2s p^r ounce $\frac{1}{4}$ ditto of about 2s 6d p^r ounce $\frac{1}{4}$ ditto of about 3s p^r ounce $\frac{1}{4}$ ditto at 4 sh. p^r ounce and then the remainder in nailes the one halfe in 10^d Nayles the other halfe in 4^d & 6^d nayles about Equall of each.

William Ropes.

To Mr. Bryant Woolcock at the Signe of ye red Lyon on Bell Wharf Lower Shadwell London.

Wrote to him again Dec. 27, 1716."

A small parchment-covered book now in possession of Jona. Ropes, contains the following entries, as well as some of a genealogical nature, made in after years by other hands, and given in another connection:

Salem In nuigland October [torn] 1702 I entered [torn]o pay on bord the ship Union Benjamin Pickman Commander 3 pounds 5 shillings Per month.

Boston in nuigland June the 18— 1703 I Jonathan Ropes entered Into pay on borde the Ship Portto marchant Three pounds ten shillings per month Benjⁿ Pickman Juner Commander.

Boston febr. the 21 I entered in to pay on bord the Ship portmarchant 3-10 shillings per. month Benjⁿ Pickman Jr Commander.

- (20) II. SARAH,³ b. Jan. 9, 1683, d. Feb. 7, 1768, m^d Miles, son of Joshua & Hannah (Flint) Ward b. Mch. 11, 1673-4, d. Aug. 20, 1764.— Vide. Ins. Coll. Vol. v. p. 207.

- (21) III. WILLIAM,³ b. Mch. 5, 1685, d. prob. bef. Nov. 23, 1725.
 (22) IV. GEORGE,³ b. Aug. 12, 1688, d. prob. bef. Nov. 23, 1725.
 (23) V. RICHARD,³ (47) b. 1690, d. Dec. 21, 1761, m^d Nov. 25, 1714, Hannah Collins b. 1688, d. Sept. 28, 1772.

(I could obtain no information in regard to this branch of the family, until I was shown by Jona. Ropes () an old note book, prob. once belonging to Jona. (19), containing, among others, the following entries:

'My father Richard Ropes Departed this Life munday Desember the 21 in the 73 year of his age 1761.

Hannah Ropes wife of Rich^d Ropes Departed this Life Sept. 28 in the 84 year of her age 1772.'

Rich. (23) would seem therefore to have been born about 1688, rather than 1690 as Mr. Ward's manuscript has it, if the above record be correct.)

- (24) VI. JOSEPH,³ (54) 'cordwainer,' b. Jan. 11, 1692, became a member of 1st Ch. Sept. 3, 1721, d. abt 1765 m^d Oct. 29, 1719, Eliz^h d. of Abraham & Ruth (Williams) Purchase, became a member of 1st Ch. Ap. 30, 1721, d. before 1751. He m^d 2dly. Nov. 25, 1751, Hannah, wid. of Edward Britton, and dau. of Jonathan Felt.

June 8, 1715, he bought of John Guppey, "taylor" for 6 £ 6 s. the right of commonage blg. to the dw. ho. where the sd. G. then dwelt, formerly his fr. Reuben G's dec^d, by virtue of an old

cottage stdg. thereon erected before 1661, or by a Town vote &c.

Dec. 6, 1716 as above mentioned he bought of his cousin Benj. a* part of his homestead on the western side, extending from Essex to Brown Streets, and here he built his house, &c., and lived, building afterwards another upon the same premises.

Oct. 10, 1735, he sold with w. Eliz.^h to Jos. Mascoll a piece of land blg. to est. of late fr. Abraham Purchase dec^d bd. W. on ld. of Coll. John Turner, S. on the salt water, E. on Jos. Mascoll's lott, N. on Daniel Webb's. Same date he buys of them one common right.

Dec. 28, 1750, he bought of Hannah Britton, wid. of Edw. dec^d (formerly Edw. Jr.) for 53 £, 6 s. 8 d. a piece of land in the South fields; made also other purchases of the same estate. After his marriage with her he joins in various sales with her as executrix of her late husband: one of a part of a pew in Rev. Dudley Leavitt's meeting house to John Fowler of Mblehd. & Abraham of Salem, Jan. 29, 1754.

June 24, 1755, Capt. Nath. Ingersoll (with the consent of Rich.[†] Lechmere Esq. who had a lease of the land) sells to him for 40 £, a small piece of land of 1¹⁷/₁₀₀ poles bd. N. on a lane leading fm the Training-Field to the church or prison-lane, W. by ld. of sd. Jos. S. by his own, & E. or E. Ny. by his own, at the N. W. cor. of his garden leased to sd. R. L. Esq.

Je. 21, 1756, he unites with his wife Hannah, a child and co-heir of Jona. Felt dec^d in a sale for 43 s. to James Buffum of $\frac{1}{4}$ of a com. right.

His name frequently occurs as witness, surety, &c., and he was evidently a man of good repute and standing. He made his will Oct. 29, 1762; in it he gives his dearly beloved wife Hannah a gift of £30, it having been agreed at the time of their marriage that he was to have none of her est. nor she any of his.

To his grdson. Joseph & his dau. Elizabeth Felt he gives his new* house in the new lane with $\frac{1}{2}$ of the land where his house he now lives in, and his said new house stand, reserving always a cartway from the sd. lane by Mr. Brown's land to come to his barn, and for the convenience of his new house, his sd. dau. Eliz. to have the Ny-end of sd. house next to the sd. lane: if his grdson. die before 21, his pt. to go to his two sons David and Daniel.

To his sd. grson. also a com. right, and a discharge from the debt due the testator fm. his father Jos. dec^d.

To his dau. Eliz. Felt a com. right and the debt due him from her.

To his sd. grdson. & dau. Eliz. also his land in South Salem on the right hand of the road leading to Mblehd. To his two sons David & Daniel the dwelling house where he then dwelt with the barn &c. & the other half of the sd. ld; David to have the Sn. end, & Daniel the Nn. end with the shoemaker's shop & the land it stood upon. To them also he gives 6 com. rights, and the lot in South Salem on the left hand of the sd. Mblehd. road: also a pew in the great Meeting-House, and a negro, James.

To his sd. sons & sd. dau. all the rest of his estate; and makes his two sons executors.

* This estate was afterwards owned by James N. Archer, a descendant of his.

† Vide. Ins. Coll. V. vi. p. 98. No. 27.

* This house is now in the possession of the family of Shepard.

Nath. Foster, John Crowninshield, John Nutting, Witnesses.

Will presented for Probate Oct. 15, 1765.

His inv. presented by his son Daniel amounted to £1054-15-4. His negro James was valued at £53-6-8.

(25) VII. JOHN,³ (62) b. Jan. 24, 1694,* d. Jan. 21, 1792, within three days of his 98th birthday: he m^d Dec. 13, 1723, Mary d. of Joseph & Elizabeth (Flint) Dean, b. Sept. 5, 1705, d. bef. Sept. 14, 1763.

Her husband long survived her, and attained to the unusual age of nearly ninety-eight years. Born when his country was in its infancy as a colony of Great Britain, he lived through nearly a century of its eventful history, and saw it become an independent power among the nations. Born at a time when his native town was suffering greatly from the effects of the witchcraft excitement, the depression of its trade and business, and the existence of other local reverses, he lived to see it steadily improve in its size and opportunities, to see it nobly bear its share of the burdens of war and misfortune, and finally to see it take its deserved place in the front rank of commercial success, dying at almost the full tide of its prosperity.

He is styled in various deeds 'shipwright' and 'shoreman,' and owned and occupied the house which stood upon

the premises lately occupied by the mansion house built by the late W^m Orne Esq., and afterwards the home of the late Judge White.

This estate, probably inherited from his father, and increased by a strip on the northern side, bought of James Jeffry, Feb. 12, 1754, consisting of forty poles of land with the house and barn upon it, then bd. W. by School S^t N. by Mrs. Jeffry's land, E. by land of Capt. John Gardner, S. by do. of heirs of Sam. Bacon dec^d he sold for £200 to W^m Ropes his grandson July 13, 1780, who sold it for £400 to John Templeman, merchant, of Boston, July 27, 1792. To the same W^m he conveyed July 10, 1790, for 45£, a piece of land four-fifths* of which belonged to him with the improvement of the other fifth during his lifetime, the whole being $\frac{1}{2}$ an acre in size, bd. N. by the Main S^t, E. by land of Bartlett, S. by land late of Nath. Ropes heirs, & W. by land of Matthew Mansfield, which four-fifths the said W^m "is to hold in common with the other heirs after the said John's decease." This parcel of land or seven-eighths of it, then bounded E. by land of Josiah Austin, was sold by the heirs for £35 to W^m Lang July 26, 1792.

In 1781, and 1785, he sold land in North Salem to his son-in-law James Barr the ancestor of the family, which gave its name to the present street in that locality.

In his last years he lived in the family of his grandson William, where he died of old age, Jan. 21, 1792.

[To be Continued.]

* "A person in this Town had the curiosity Aug. 14, 1765, to take an account of all the men in Salem over 70—the whole number was 34. Mr. Ropes was the last of these aged men, the town at that time containing 6,000 inhabitants." Salem Gaz. of Jan. 24, 1792.

* These four-fifths were bought of his wife's family Oct. 14, 1734; the other fifth he had a life-estate in, as her heir, and at his death it went to his children.

BAPTISMS BY REV. MR. HOLT
OF SALEM, MIDDLE PRE-
CINCT; NOW SOUTH
DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from Vol. vii. p. 48.

Nathan son to John & Hannah Porter, Nov. 22, 1772.

Daniel, Mary, ch. to Joseph & Mary Whittemore, Nov. 22, 1772.

Samuel son to Samuel & Felton, Dec. 6, 1772.

Samuel son to Dudley & Sarah Porter, Jan'y 10, 1773.

James son to Robert & Mary Day, Feb. 28, 1773.

Betty dau. to Putnam & Abigail Cleaves, Feb. 28, 1773.

Walter son to Walter & Ann Townsend Perkins, Ap. 4, 1773.

Tamesin dau. to Ebenezer & Hannah Sprague, Ap. 18, 1773.

Rebecca dau. to Stephen & Elizabeth Procter, May 2, 1773.

Elizabeth dau. to Wm. & Mary Shilaber, May 2, 1773.

Mary dau. to Joseph & Mary Poor May 2, 1773.

Jesse son to Philemon & Elizabeth Russell, May 16, 1773.

Israel son to John & Elles Southwick June 13, 1773.

Desier dau. to Timothy & Hannah Felton, June 13, 1773.

John son to Joseph & Ruth Seccomb June 27, 1773.

Benjamin son to Benj. & Lydia Needham, June 27, 1773.

Job son to Samuel & Marshal, July 11, 1773.

Sarah dau. to Ezekiel & Abiah Marsh July 11, 1773.

Samuel son to Samuel & Mary Epes, July 11, 1773.

Jacob son to John & Martha Endicott, July 18, 1773.

Ruth dau. to Thomas & Sarah Whittemore, Aug. 8, 1773.

Lydia dau. to Benj. & Priscilla Shaw Aug. 29, 1773.

Benjamin, Joseph, Elizabeth, Eunice, ch. to John & Elizabeth Very, Sept. 26, 1773.

Zechariah, Daniel, John, ch. to Zechariah & Desier King, Oct. 3, 1773.

Sarah dau. to Silvester & Mehitable Procter, Nov. 21, 1773.

Daniel & John, ch to Widow Anna Goldthwait Dec. 19, 1773.

Lydia dau. to Nath'l. & Ginger Brown, Dec. 26, 1773.

Lydia dau. to Abel & Lydia Osborn, Feb. 13, 1774.

Joseph son to Benj. & Mary Dealand jr., Feb. 13, 1774.

Henry son to Daniel & Lydia Reed, Feb. 20, 1774.

Joshua son to Benj. & Mary Kent, Mch. 6, 1774.

Lois dau. to Israel & Lois Osborn Mch. 6, 1774.

Rebecca dau. to George & Sarah Southwick, Mch. 13, 1774.

Francis son to Benj. & Keziah Proctor, Ap. 3, 1774.

Hepsibah dau. to Archelaus & Hayward, Ap. 3, 1774.

Hannah dau. to Samuel & Hannah Reaves, Ap. 3, 1774.

Daniel son to John & Joanna Upton, Ap. 10, 1774.

Betty dau. to Joshua & Achaius Sawyer, Ap. 10, 1774.

Joseph son to Joseph & Sarah Stevens, Ap. 17, 1774.

Elias & Mary ch. to Stephen & Mary Twiss, Ap. 24, 1774.

Hannah, Lydia, Nabbee, Sarah & Abel, ch. to Abel & Lydia Waters, June 26, 1774.

Daniel son to Gideon & Anne Gowen, July 31, 1774.

Rebecca dau. to Putnam & Abigail Cleaves, Aug. 7, 1774.

Nathaniel Ward son to Dr. Joseph & Lucretia Osgood, Sept. 2, 1774.

Rebecca dau. to William & Elizabeth Pool, Oct. 23, 1774.

John son to Joseph & Ruth Seccomb Oct. 23, 1774.

Mary dau. to Joseph & Abigail Richardson, Oct. 30, 1774.

Nathaniel son to Nathaniel & Mary Putnam, Nov. 6, 1774.

Mary dau. to Jonathan & Elizabeth Tarble, Nov. 13, 1774.

Elijah son to William & Abigail Goldthwait, Nov. 27, 1774.

Ezekiel son to Nath'l & Sarah Fits, Dec. 4, 1774.

Abigail dau. to Nathan & Abigail Proctor, Dec. 11, 1774.

Ebenezer son to Zachariah & Desier King, Feb. 19, 1775.

Samuel son to Samuel & Sarah Gardner, June 11, 1775.

Mary to Joseph & Sarah Endicott, June 1775.

Sarah dau. to William & Mary Shilaber, June 25, 1775.

Oliver & Anna ch. to Dan'l & Esther Reddington, July 9, 1775.

Mary dau. to Andrew & Mary Mansfield, July 9, 1775.

Mary dau. to Joseph & Mary Whittemore, July 15, 1775.

Amos son to Isaac & Elizabeth Southwick, Aug. 20, 1775.

Charles son to Charles & Mary Hall Sept. 10, 1775.

Ruth dau. to Josiah & Sarah Lee, Sept. 10, 1775.

Anna dau. to John & Hannah Collins Sept. 17, 1775.

Stephen son to Stephen & Eliz. Proctor, Sept. 24, 1775.

Nathan & Martha twin ch. of John & Martha Endicott, Oct. 1, 1775.

Jonathan, Judith, ch. to Jona. & Judith Procter, Oct. 15, 1775.

Daniel son to John & Joanna Upton, Mary dau. to Jonathan & Judith Procter, Nov. 5, 1775.

[To be Continued.]

ERRATA.

On page 49, note, read Curwen for Curwin.

" " 72, 1st line of 2d column, read Elizabeth for Etizabeth.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VII.

June, 1865.

No. 3.

THE NARRATIVE

OF

MAJOR THOMPSON MAXWELL;

*Compiled from MSS. in possession of the Institute
written out from his dictation, in 1818, by*

GENL. JAMES MILLER and LIEUT. ALLANSON.

COMMUNICATED BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

SALEM, May 20th, 1865.

DEAR SIR,—The accompanying manuscript biographical memoir of Thompson Maxwell, was written down by the late Gen'l James Miller (my father) from the dictation of Major Maxwell, in the autumn of 1818, at Temple, N. H., where Gen'l Miller was at the time residing with his family on a furlough from U. S. Army for the benefit of his health.

In that year Major Maxwell made a journey on horseback from his home in Detroit, Michigan, to New England and back, for the purpose of revisiting the scenes of his earlier life, and such of

his former friends as might still be surviving.

In the course of that journey he stopped to call on his friend and former fellow-soldier, Gen'l Miller, at Temple.

He had accomplished his tour thus far, (and I think he afterwards told me he completed it) on the same animal; a bay mare of fine spirit and action.

I saw Major Maxwell again, some two or three years subsequent to the period I have alluded to, at Lincoln, Massachusetts, where Mrs. Miller (my mother) with her children, was residing during the absence of Gen'l Miller in Arkansas; of which he was the first Territorial Governor.

It was during this visit that I heard him relate some circumstances connected with the battle of Bennington (in which he was engaged and wounded) and particularly the "pithy" saying of Gen'l Stark on that occasion. He was standing near the Gen'l, previous to

the commencement of the battle, when Stark, after a deliberate survey of a redoubt forming part of the enemy's defences, and "administering" a most generous pinch of snuff, remarked "I'll be inside of that work before sundown, or *Molly Stark's a widow.*"

He also mentioned an incident of the surprise and capture of the Hessians, at Trenton, in which he bore a part.—As the American troops in the dawn of the morning, and in a driving storm of sleet and snow, entered the space in the Hessian camp, in front of the officer's quarters, a Hessian Major rushed out of the front door of the quarters and shouted an alarm. He was shot down at once. No sooner did he fall than a soldier darted forward from the American ranks, and within "a brief instant of time," the long military boots of the fallen Hessian covered the suffering feet, and "looped and window'd raggedness" of the trousers-legs of the "Continental," who exultingly exclaimed, addressing Maxwell, his officer, "*now* Lieutenant I'll stand ye a tug."

After his visit to Lincoln, Maxwell returned to Detroit, and (as I heard) was afterward married to his third wife; continuing to reside there.

If my recollection serves me rightly, he died sometime about 1830, when he must have been nearly ninety years old.

I never heard any doubt expressed by army officers of his acquaintance as to his having seen the service spoken of

by him in this memoir. He was reputed to have been in twenty-two hard fought battles. I think there is a portrait of him in the "picture gallery" of the Boston Museum, painted from life, by Dr. Greenwood, proprietor of the old "Greenwood's Museum."

The accompanying fragmentary memoir I recognize as being in the handwriting of Lieut. John S. Allanson,* formerly of Marblehead, aide to Gen'l Miller in 1817 and early part of 1818. He married Miss Mary Gray, daughter of Sylvanus Gray, Esq., of Marblehead.

If you consider either or both of the MSS. as possessing sufficient interest to form the subject of a contribution to the Historical Department of the "Essex Institute," they are very much at your service for that purpose.

I am,

Very respectfully and truly,

Your Ob't Serv't,

E. F. MILLER.

ROBERT S. RANTOUL, ESQR,

NARRATIVE.

My father's name was Hugh Maxwell. He came to this country from Ireland in the year 1732 & settled in Bedford, Mass., where he lived until, on the 19th day of March, 1759, in the

* He graduated at West Point, in 1814, left the army about 1820, engaged in the Russian trade, making two voyages to Russia, and soon after died. His widow and children still survive, and one of the latter served in the U. S. Army as an engineer during the recent war.

60th year of his age, he was killed by a fall from his horse. My mother died, Jan'y '69, in the 81st year of her age, leaving a family of five sons & two daughters, of whom I was the youngest, having been born, Sept. 11th, 1742.—I was employed upon my father's farm & in teaming between Bedford & Boston until the beginning of the French War. In the spring of '57, perhaps in May or June, I turned out as a volunteer under Capt. Nehemiah Lovewell, of Dunstable, N. H., to protect our frontier against the French and Indians. We marched first to Pennycook, (now Concord, N. H.,) thence out to Pigwacket Pond (now Lovewell's Pond) & scoured the woods from there across to Connecticut River, striking it near the mouth of White River. We then reconnoitred down Connecticut River to "No. 4," now Charlestown. Our principal support in this excursion, which took us 9 days, was wild game. Three days before we arrived at Charlestown, the Indians had attacked the place, burnt several houses, killed a number of inhabitants, & took a number off prisoners, among whom I recollect a Mr. Johnson's Family & a Mr. Labborere. The inhabitants were in great trouble & confusion, getting into garrison, & preparing against future attacks. We stopped with them several days, & then commenced scouring the woods. Went down to Hinsdale,—crossed the River here into Brattleboro',—then

ranged through the woods up the River, one day's march above "No. 4," until we struck a considerable River which flows into the Connecticut from the west. I do not recollect the name of the stream. We spent two days reconnoitring up and down this stream, but did not cross it. Made no discoveries & returned to "No. 4." There Capt. Lovewell recd. orders to discharge his troops and return home,—this was in October of the same year. We drew provisions & dispersed. Lt. Firwell, who belonged in old Dunstable, Ms., came through with myself and 20 or 25 others belonging to Ms. We came down through Walpole, Keen & Swansey,—thence laid our best course over Winchester Hills to Fitchburg, through Groton & home. Thus ended the campaign of '57.

In Jany. 1758, Lovewell recd. orders from Government to raise a Company of Rangers for 8 months from the 1st of April, in which I enlisted as a private. We were to rendezvous at Fort Edwards, on the North River. Early in April we took up our march for that place, by Company, from Dunstable,—passed our best course to old Deerfield,—up Deerfield River to a small Fort in Charlemount called River Fort,—thence over the mountain through Adams to Fort Hawks at Williamstown. Major Hawks had built this Fort, was attacked by French & Indians, taken prisoner & carried to Canada with all the living of his party. It had, howev-

er, been taken possession of & repaired by our friends, before we came to it. Here we drew provisions, as we had done from place to place before, to go on. We proceeded down Hoosack River on the East & North side until, about ten miles below Burlington, we crossed it, and passed through Troy to a place called Half Moon Point, where the Mohawk empties into the North River, and there is a Fort called Half Moon Fort,—a place of deposit. Here we drew provisions & marched to Ft. Edwards, where we joined Genl. Abbercrombie, an arbitrary man,—the only military qualification he possessed. The army now consisted of nine thousand men, or more, composed of British about 4000,—Provincials, about 3000, and Rangers about 700, with a small Regiment of Highlanders under Col. Frazier, all in kilts & plaid. The Rangers of whom I was one, were ordered to reconnoitre the woods. We went in in force, all the Rangers, & reconnoitred from Ft. Edwards to Ft. George,—thence up the East Side of Lake George, about 15 miles, to a high Bluff where, the night before we had discovered fires. Very early in the morning we moved on, but the enemy had discovered us first, and not willing to put us to the trouble of coming to them, came & met us about three miles from our camping place, where we had a short skirmish with them. They gave way without much loss on either side. They retreated towards the Bluff & we

pursued, following them to the Bluff, where we found their encamping ground for the night before. We judged, from the appearance of the ground, that their force was not equal to ours. Reconnoitring parties were sent out to see what course the Enemy had taken. We found they took an easterly course, as if to strike the head of South Bay, near what is now White Hall. The first day's march, they seemed to keep in a body. The second day, they scattered into parties. The third day, they seemed to disperse so we could scarcely find their trail. We arrived at Ft. Ann, then commanded by Major Rogers, & encamped there for the night. This was in August, '58.

In the morning, after the soldiers had taken breakfast, we took our line of march back to Ft. Edwards, fearing no danger. Major (afterwards Genl.) Putnam led the van. But, in about two miles, we were so completely ambushed that Major Putnam was made prisoner before a gun was fired. Majr. P. saw the Indian & attempted to shoot him, before he was made prisoner, but his gun, being wet, missed fire, and the Majr. surrendered to the more certain fire of the tomahawk. Instantly a severe fire began, with the hideous war-whoop of the Indians, and we found ourselves nearly surrounded by a vastly superior force of French & Indians. This commenced about ten in the morning and lasted till about four in the afternoon, when the enemy gave up the

contest and retreated, taking with them Major P. as prisoner. We kept the ground, buried our dead, amounting to 58, and took care of 84 wounded. The Enemy's loss was severe. We only knew of Major Putnam, at that time, that he was not to be found among the dead. The firing was heard at Ft. Edwards and a party was ordered out. They joined us just at night after the battle and helped us to bury the dead. We then encamped for the night & next morning marched to Ft. Edwards reaching there that night. For about seven miles we took our severely wounded on biers on our backs, when some carts met us to relieve us. We lay here about 10 days when the whole army took up its march for Ft. George, the Rangers in the van, commanded by Major Rogers. Genl. Abbercrombie ordered the Rangers, after we had got to Ft. George, to cross over the Lake towards Crown Point, to make discoveries. We passed over in boats and landed at Sabbaday point, on Saturday night, and on Sunday morning were attacked by a superior force & compelled to retreat to our boats after a severe conflict. We brought off our dead & wounded & returned to Ft. George.

A few days after, Genl. Abbercrombie ordered the whole army in motion & crossed the Lake to Tyconderoga, the Rangers in front, Lord Howe next with a covering party and Genl. Abie. with the main army following. All landed without opposition, east of the

outlet of Lake George, within 3 miles of Tyconderoga, where we remained unmolested for 3 or 4 days. No reconnoitring parties were sent out save one,—that consisted of Sergeant Paige, my townsman, from Bedford, a Corporal & two men, I being one,—half rank & file. Our orders were to cross the outlet to the West side,—then go West about four miles,—then North about four miles and then East as near Tyconderoga as possible with safety. We had gone West, North, & had just commenced our East course, when, after about a quarter of a mile, we came to a piece of low land on a brook, thickly wooded with elms,—nettles growing waist high,—where we discovered the trails of Indians. The Sergeant halted us, and gave the following order—“March from 20 to 30 feet distant from each other; not speak a word,—if we discovered an enemy, give a soft whistle.” We marched in that way eighty or a hundred rods, after passing these Indian trails, when the Corporal, who was in the rear, gave the *whistle*. I cast my eye back and that instant the Corporal fell dead. I then looked forward & saw my Sergeant on the run, & then my file-leader, whom I followed as close as I could to a brook we had to cross, where I came up with him. I crossed the brook before him on a log, & passed up a steep bank, guns firing & Indians yelling all this time. Just as I got to the top of the bank I heard a groan, looked around and saw my com-

rade tumbling dead down the bank into the brook. I was then alone,—for I knew not what had become of my Sergeant,—on a flat, level piece of wood land, nearly surrounded by Indians. I laid my course through them to the best advantage, intending to strike the outlet opposite our army. As I passed the Indian line, I saw two Indians throw down their guns and pursue me with tomahawks. I ran so, for about a mile, that I found myself failing and concluded to surrender, but when I turned and saw one Savage within twenty feet of me and the other near by, I thought better of it. I shot the first dead in his tracks, brought the other to a halt and renewed my race with fresh vigor. However, he soon commenced the chase, threw his tomahawk after me & missed, & followed me until I was about to cross a large hemlock tree which lay across my course. I cleared the tree but the Indian, in his attempt to cross it, fell upon it with a grunt, and there I left him. I ran until I got to the outlet and there, to my joy, I found my Sergeant, who swam the stream with me on his back, with his gun and my own. I could not swim. We soon met our friends, went in with them & reported what had happened.

Next morning Lord Howe, pursuant to orders, crossed the outlet again with his command, consisting of Grenadiers, Rangers, Light Infy. & the Highlanders. We followed my former trail, found the

dead Indian that I had shot,—also my comrade whom I left at the brook and the Corpl. whose name was Wright. We encamped here for the night intending to attack Tyconderoga next morning. Next morning, however, the Enemy attacked us, while forming to move on, with French regular troops, Canadians & Indians. We were about two miles from Tyconda. After a bloody action of two hours we were defeated and driven back to our boats. Lt. Howe was among the killed. We had a hard fight, but the Enemy finally gave way. Col. Frazier took command of us and pursued them to Tyconda. We attacked it by storm but came off with the loss of about fifteen hundred men killed. This was in September. The army then recrossed the lake, engaged the enemy at Sabbath-day Point, under Maj. Rogers, Comg. and was again defeated & almost cut to pieces. We then returned to Ft. Edwards, some time in October & went into winter quarters & this ended the Campaign of '58. We were discharged in Decr. and returned home.

In March '59 I enlisted again for eight months with Capt. Saml. Brewer of Waltham, and went out under command of Genl. Haviland. Marched, early in April, for Ft. Edwards. Arrived there safe in May. - Early in June, four companies of the Rangers (I included) were ordered on a scout. Went down in boats,—landed within about a mile of Rodgers' Rock, and took the woods.

We had gone about three miles, when we were attacked by the Enemy, consisting as usual of French & Indians, and had a severe fight. Lost thirty men & were obliged to retreat to Ft. George. (Rodgers' Rock is on the west side of Lake George, about 40 feet perpendicular, & took its name from a saying that Rodgers was chased onto it & jumped off.) We refreshed a few days & the army moved on in force, across the Lake. Had a severe battle at the Landing—the Rangers in front. The Enemy gave way & we pursued them a short distance, returned, buried our dead, & took care of the wounded & prepared for an attack on Tyconderoga. In two days we marched up to Ty. Found it dismantled & abandoned, with some wounded left. We moved directly on Crown Point & found that abandoned & blown up. Here we halted the main army & scouting parties were sent in different directions. The fall was spent in building boats & galleys for the Spring Campaign. In Decr. Rodgers was ordered with the Rangers (I being one) to St. Francis in Canada, to burn the village, being Indian. All the warriors were out hunting. We left our knapsacks at our last camping-ground & marched on snow-shoes, early in the morning, to attack the place about three miles off. It became an easy prey for we found only old men, children & squaws. Rodgers ordered them, without discrimination, to be put to death. This massacre was only

done, when the war-whoop was raised in the woods & Rodgers told every man to take care of himself. We could not return to our encampment & thus all our provisions, blankets &c. were lost. About seventy of us chose Capt. now Genl. Stark as our leader, & followed him eleven days, when we arrived at the first settlement, which was in "No. 4." Our sufferings from cold and hunger cannot be described. Thirty-seven of our party died on the banks of the White River in Vermont, where Royalton is now built. Sergt. Paige, before named was with us & a very stout man. He helped me in, or I doubt how it would have fared with me. Capt. Stark showed himself, at this time, to be a most gallant officer. We refreshed at "No. 4," and returned home for the winter.

In March, '60, I enlisted for eight months more, with Capt. Barnes from Chelmsford, and was soon transferred to Capt. Whiting's company. We marched, in April, for Crown Point again, and arrived there in May. Fortified it strongly. Orders coming from Genl. Amherst to fill up the corps of Rangers, I enlisted with Capt. Brewer. The boats not being ready, we were ordered to scout and range the woods in every direction. Every few days we had cracks & skirmishes with the Indians. In Sept. we got our boats ready & the army moved in force down Champlain to a point of land on the East side of the lake within about three

miles of Isle-aux-noix, where we landed & had a hard fight. The Rangers only got into action. Our loss was severe. The Enemy fell back to the Fort on the Island. We besieged them eleven days, when they abandoned the Fort, & went to St. Johns, destroying or carrying off everything. We pursued. They kept on to Chamblie, & in the woods there gave us another hard fight. They retreated & we followed to Montreal, where we arrived, I think, Octr. 20th. On the same morning all three armies showed themselves to Montreal nearly at the same time,—colors flying and drums beating! Genl. Murry from Quebec with his army,—Genl. Amherst from above & Genl. Haverland with us from the South. Montreal surrendered without firing a gun. The main body of the British army staid there. Three companies of Rangers were ordered to be enlisted for the war. I joined again with Capt. Brewer. Cpts. Stark & M'Millan formed our corps, of about 150 men. We were then joined by 800 Regulars under Maj. Gladwin, & ordered to march up the River & Lakes to Detroit. Detroit, Mackinaw and all the Canadas, in fact, were surrendered to the British arms by the capitulation of Montreal. The River shut up and we were obliged to wait, about twenty miles above Montreal, for the winter. In the Spring we moved on & did not arrive at Detroit until about Sept. '61. A party of us, (about 250) were at once ordered to Michilimackinaw, where

we arrived, the last of October, & wintered there quietly.

In the latter part of May, 1762, we crossed Lake Superior, to the Grand Portage, at the northwest corner of the Lake, guarding, as we went, the goods of the Northwest Company. There we unloaded & rested a few days and returned to Mackinaw again some time in August. After a few days rest the Rangers returned to Detroit, reaching there the last of Septr. & encamped for the winter.

Next spring, '63, we were ordered to guard a Commissioner & a quantity of goods to Chicago, head of Lake Michigan. We went & returned. Nothing material happened. Now we supposed the war was at an end, and applied to Major Gladwin for our discharge, but he refused it, not having heard that the treaty had been ratified, and ordered us to remain. He ordered us to reconnoitre the country by the Rivers Rouge & Huron, to try to find a course by land to Chicago. We found the Indians cross, discontented, sullen. They would sell us no meat: they offered us no violence, nor we to them. We returned without discoveries & reported to the Commanding officer. He had got notice of a large party of Indians descending Lake Huron on their way to Detroit, but he knew nothing of their views. The Garrison was put in the best possible order of defence, and scouting parties kept out for a number of days, until we discovered them com-

ing down Lake St. Clare in large numbers. They fell down the Detroit River and landed a little above the town. Then Pontiac, their chief, advanced with a flag to the gate, and stated that Pontiac of the West had come to make a treaty with his New Father, and wished to see the Comg. Officer. This was in August, '63. Major Gladwin informed him he would hold a treaty with him in about ten days, & that thirty six of his chiefs would be admitted to the council within the garrison & no more. That until that time not more than two or three Indians would be admitted into the Fort at a time, and they must be out at night. The night before the council were to meet, Major Gladwin got information from a friendly squaw, that the Indians intended to massacre the whole garrison whenever they got in. The Major ordered all under arms. We lay on our arms all night. Early in the morning we were formed in two lines from the gate of the Fort to the Council House. About nine in the morning, Pontiac with his thirty six Chiefs marched in through the lines.— He demanded that the troops be dismissed to their barracks. This was refused. The Major accused him of treachery and, upon examination, found everything as the squaw had told him. They were all armed, having cut off the barrels of their muskets, to conceal them under their blankets. Pontiac, with coolness, told the Majr. that he had come in by authority & under the

protection of the Commanding Officer, & he demanded to be let out of the Garrison, with his chiefs. Majr. Gladwin let them go, and in five minutes after they got out, they commenced an attack upon us & kept up a severe fire for two days & nights. By means of cartloads of combustibles, they set our pickets on fire several times.

Pontiac found out that we were short of provisions & ammunitions, & that there was a vessel, coming to relieve us, wind-bound about nine miles off at a place called Fighting Island. He determined to take it, & went down with a party in birch canoes, attacked & boarded her. Fortunately there was a man on board who, having been taken prisoner by the Indians, had acquired a knowledge of their language. Some of the hands cried out, "Blow her up!" This he communicated to Pontiac's party. They all left her & were off in their canoes in an instant. The wind soon came fair and the vessel got safe up under the guns of the Fort in less than two hours. The ammunition was landed and we were served with as much as we wanted. This put an end to our desperate situation. Pontiac now moved off.

The next day a foolish banter was got up, betwixt the British & Provincial officers, as to which corps would fight the best. Capt. D'E*** of the British Regulars said that the Provincial or Colonial Rangers could not cope with the Regulars in fighting the Indians.

Capt. Stark said they could, and with much difficulty they prevailed upon Major Gladwin to let them march out about three miles and try their skill with the Indians. This was the latter part of August. About 400 British went out & 150 Rangers, I among the number. We had gone about two miles & a half, when, in crossing a creek by a bridge, in some low, marshy ground above Detroit, we were completely ambushed. The slaughter was awful. The Indians fell on us like bloodhounds. At the first fire D'E*** & most of the British officers fell. We then clubbed our muskets & fought against the tomahawks. We retreated as fast as possible, but the Indians got between us and our Fort. Some of us broke through their lines and reached the Fort. Of all that went out, but about 70 Rangers and 150 British ever returned to Detroit. This Creek has ever since gone by the name of Bloody Bridge. On the bridge fell many British officers.

We had left about two hundred troops at Michilimacinae & were ignorant of their fate until after Pontiac attacked us. We then learned their sad story. Pontiac came with his warriors, very good-naturedly, to the Fort at Michilimacinae and was refused entrance. He then commenced a game of ball, near the Fort, very good-naturedly. Bye & bye the ball was knocked into the fort, as if by accident, and the soldiers threw it out. It was knocked in again & again, until an Indian was allowed to go in

after it. Soon two went & when the Indians found the officers & soldiers a little off their guard, they all rushed into the gate & murdered every one in the Fort.

We lay at Detroit without interruption until the end of the war & were discharged some time in October. Thus ended my six years service. I returned home & thought I deserved a wife, so I got one & a good one, whose name was Sibbel Wyman. We settled in Milford, then Amherst, N. H. I was in my 22d year. She was 27. We lived happily together for 38 years, 4 mos. & 11 days, when she died leaving me with five children, four sons and a daughter. I lived in Amherst until 1777 & followed farming & teaming to & from Boston. In '73 I went with my team to Boston with a load of stores to the poor of the town, which at that time was shut up. I had loaded my team at John Hancock's warehouse, & was about to return when J. Hancock requested me to drive my team up into his yard, & ordered his servants to take care of it. He requested me to be on Long Wharf at 2 P. M. & informed me what was to be done. I went accordingly, and joined the band under our Capt. Hughes. We mounted the ships and made tea in a trice. This done I took my team & went home as an honest man should.

I remained at my common avocations until April '75, when I again happened in Boston with my team. Left Boston the 18th & got to my native town of

Bedford that night. Put up with my brother Wilson, who married my sister & who was a Captain of minute men. Next morning early he had orders to march with his company to Concord & he requested me to go with him. I went, well armed, and joined in the fight. My brother Wilson was killed. Next day I hired a man to drive my team home, & never went home until after the battle of Bunker Hill. When I left home I was a Lieutenant in a company of Minute Men, under Capt. Crosby. Next day after the Concord Fight my company started & joined us at Cambridge two days later. I then took command agreeably to rank in my Company under Capt. Wilkinson. We were formed into regiments,—my Company in Col. James Reed's Regiment, & engaged for eight months. About this time I was detached, under command of Genl. Putnam, to secure some cattle & sheep for the use of the army, from Hog Island. The British landed a detachment & attacked. We retreated with our cattle before they fired at us with their vessels. They sent a small sloop, mounting two guns, up Mystic River, to rake us in coming off the Island. But the tide ebbing left her aground. Brig. Genl. Putnam then ordered our detachment of about twenty-four men to burn the vessel, which we succeeded in, they abandoning her as soon as they saw us prepare to attack.

Next fight was that of Bunker Hill. On the 16th June Col. Reed

was ordered to Charlestown Neck. About 12, same day, a number of our officers passed us & went onto B. Hill,—Genl. Ward with the rest,—returned & went to Cambridge. In the Evening Col. Prescott passed with his Regt. My Brother, Hugh Maxwell, was the Senior Captain in this Regt. He stepped out & asked Col. Reed & myself if we would come onto the hill that night. We did so—went onto Breed's Hill. We found Col. Putnam there with Col. Prescott's command. Col. Prescott requested my brother Hugh to lay out the ground for the entrenchment. He did so. I set up the stakes after him. Prescott appeared to have the sole command. Reed & I returned to our command on the neck, about 11 P. M. At day in the morning, we again went onto the Hill,—found Put. and Pres. there. Pres. still appeared to have command. No other regiment was there but Prescott's through the night. Capt. Maxwell, after day, suggested in my hearing to Col. Prescott the propriety of running an entrenchment from the N. E. angle of the night's work to a rail fence leading to Mystic River. Prescott approved & it was done. I set up the stakes after my Brother. About seven o'clock I saw P. & P. in conversation. Immediately after Put. mounted his horse & went full speed toward Cambridge. Col. Reed ordered all his to their commands. We returned & prepared for action. 11 A. M., we received orders

from Col. Prescott to move on. We did so. We formed, by order of Prescott down by the rail fence & part on the entrenchment. We got hay & waded between the rails after doubling the fence by posts & rails from another place. We remained there during the battle. After we had been on the hill a while, I saw Capt. Knolton of Put's Regt. come on with perhaps 200 men, & form on a stone wall that led from the rail-fence to the River. The men were formed from the River, extending towards the rail-fence, & left a space, I should say, of 60 rods between us, which was manned by parts of Regiments, until Col. Stark came & formed on the rail-fence. We were all drove from the Hill. On our retreat, we went in disorder—mixed up. As we passed the top of Bunker Hill, I there saw Put for the first time after he rode away in the morning. He was on horseback with his tent behind. He had with him a very large body of men, who were a little over the turn of the hill, out of rake of the Enemy's shot. When we approached Put cried out, "Halt, you d—d cowards! Halt, you d—d cowards! Turn about & give them another shot!" I told Put it was in vain—our ammunition was gone & men exhausted. He said, "I don't mean you,—it is these d—d rascals I can't get up." I told Col. Reed he didn't mean him, and we kept on. As we were passing the neck, Put passed us on horseback and ordered us there,

in nearly the same manner, to halt & fire. We kept on. Put then set out on half speed toward Cambridge. We went onto Winter Hill for the night, & saw no more of Put. I stopped at Cambridge with my Brother, who was severely wounded, until July, when I went home to see my family and what had become of my team. Found all well, returned & remained until March, when we were ordered to New York.

We continued fortifying in the neighborhood of Boston, after the Battle of Bunker Hill & I raised a company, for one year, for Capt. afterwards Genl. Wilkinson, whose Lieutenant I was. The British evacuated Boston, March 17th, '76 & we were marched in, under Genl. Sullivan, to occupy the town. On the 24th we marched to Providence, and from thence by water to New York. April 27th we marched, with Genl. Sullivan, through Albany toward Canada, & went as far as the 3 Rivers, where we arrived in the month of June.—Genl. S. stopped at the Sorrell River, and Genl. Thomas of Massachusetts commanded at 3 Rivers where we had a severe fight & came off with a severe loss. We were almost cut to pieces & the remains of our army was brought off by Col. John Stark & marched to the Sorrell River where it joined Genl. Sullivan. Was ordered to join my Regt., Col. Reed, at Montreal. On arrival there was ordered by Genl. Arnold to La Chine, to report to Capt. Robt. Oliver, afterwards Col. of that Regt.—

There we remained, to secure the flanks of the American Army, until the British fleet came up the River, when we were ordered by Genl. Sullivan to St. Johns. The whole army, under Genl. Sullivan, then retreated across the Lake towards Crown Pt. The army was at this time very sickly: about two thousand had the small pox. On our arrival at Crown Pt. we were ordered almost immediately to Tyconderoga, where Genl. Gates took the command & Genl. Sullivan left us, to join Genl. Washington at New York. We encamped on Mt. Independence for the remainder of the Summer & Fall, engaged in building a bridge across the outlet of the Lake & building a Flotilla for its protection & fortifying Tyconderoga.

The last of October we marched, with some other Regts., Genl. Gates Comg., to join Genl. Washington. He was, at that time, retreating through the Jerseys. First we made Albany, took boats, and having landed, joined Genl. Washington in New Town, Pa. 14th Decr. 1776. Remained to 25th Decr. when we marched for Trentown & arrived there before sunrise in an extreme storm of hail. Here I was engaged in another hard fight. On our arrival, we engaged the British & Hessians. They had a disastrous battle of about an hour, when about 1100 Hessians surrendered to Genl. Washington. We recrossed the river with the prisoners the same day, & remained there till the 29th, when we again recrossed to

Trentown & encamped. On the 30th reorganized the army. On the 1st Jan'y '77, Genl. Lord Cornwallis came on with all the British force. That night we moved for Princetown Colleges, where, next day, I was in another hard fight. I was detached, under Col. Nixon, to reconnoitre the British army. We engaged their advance guard & after a number of skirmishes, were ordered to join Genl. Washington, who fortified himself on the East Bank of the Delaware in the town of Trenton. It was at this place that Genl. Washington ordered fires to be kindled at night & commenced his retreat & at sunrise was thirteen miles from the encampment of the night before. Our advanced guard was attacked at Princetown Colleges about sunrise, where Genl. Mercer was killed. Genl. Washington formed his lines & a close action ensued for about two hours, when the American troops were ordered to charge & the British broke in every direction. We took about 500 prisoners. Genl. Lord Cornwallis was, at this moment, awakened, before Trenton, by the sound of our cannon at Princeton, & was very much surprised not to find the American army where it lay the night before. He immediately returned with his command, to save that part of the British army in the Jersey north of him. Genl. Washington retreated to Morristown, to the high ground of New Jersey, where he fixed his Winter Qrs. Next fight I was in was at Bound Brook in

Jersey & next, Raritan Bridge. In the first, we were detached under Lord Sterling, and a severe action was fought in which about 90 baggage waggons were captured by our army. In the second, we were detached under Genl. Wynes on a foraging party & engaged the British near Raritan Bridge in Jersey. I was with the advance. It was driven back & would have been defeated, had not Genl. Sullivan in person reinforced us, when the British retreated. This is the last action in which I was engaged at the South.

In March, 1777, Col. Reed having been promoted to Brig. Genl., Col. Hale was appointed to his Regt. At this time I got leave to go home and see my family, with orders to join the Regt. at Tyconderoga at the opening of the Campaign. All the New Hampshire Regts. had been ordered back there. I joined them in June, & found Genl. St. Clare the commanding officer of the place. We remained some time, say till August, when we left for Albany. Three Regts. were ordered to cover the flanks in retreating—those of Col. Francis, Col. Warner & Col. Hale. While on this duty, next morning after we left Tyconderoga, we were attacked, at Hubbardstown, by a much superior force, had a hard fight,—were beaten, & Col. Warner brought us off. Col. Francis was killed. Col. Hale left the ground, with part of his regiment, from some cause unknown. The command devolved upon Col. Warner, & after

fighting about four hours, we were compelled to retreat. Col. Hale, with 130 men who left the field with him, were taken prisoners. I remained on the field until the action closed, & retreated, with Col. Warner, towards the main army of Genl. St. Clare, which we joined near White Hall and retreated from place to place, the enemy hanging on our rear, to Bemis Heights. Here the army encamped. Genl. Gates took command & Genl. St. Clare left us.—A few days after I was ordered by Genl. Gates to take 36 men & proceed to Hoosack, take prisoner a half-pay British officer, Capt. Festor, who was suspected of concealing spies, and bring him back to Gates, but if I found it dangerous to return, to take him in to Bennington, to Genl. Stark. He was thought to be connected with spies & Tories in giving information to Genl. Burgoyne, who was at this time lying a little above Saratoga. When I got to Capt. Festor's house, I found it abandoned & learned from the neighbors that he had left that morning, with 200 Tories, to join Burgoyne. I then thought it dangerous for me to return, & went into Bennington & reported with my command, to Genl. Stark that night, Aug. 15th. Next morning Genl. Stark got up another fight for me. On the 16th, we marched out to Malomeskog Bridge & engaged the Hessians & Tories to the number of 800 under Col. Bawm, who was killed as was also Capt. Festor. I led the first platoon

across the Bridge & was among the first to get into their Fort or Redoubt, in entering which I received a wound in the neck from a musquet ball. They were defeated, & taken prisoners to the number of 500. We then came up with a reinforcement, for the Hessians, of British enough to have destroyed our party. But hearing the fate of the Hessians & supposing our force greater than it was, they received but one fire of our line before they retreated. We then retired to Bennington & a few days after the action, being able to march, I returned with my detachment to Bemis Heights & reported to Genl. Gates.

On the 19th September, I went out under Genl. Arnold, had a long fight & a hard one and returned into camp. We engaged, under Genls. Arnold & Morgan, part of the British army under Genl. Frazer. This was a very warm action & lasted from 10 o'clock in the morning until dark, sometimes retreating & sometimes pursuing. There was a piece of Artillery belonging to the British, taken three times from them and as often recaptured. It was finally left by both armies on the field at night. Lieut. Mattoon, since Adjutant Genl. of Massachusetts, took it first from the Enemy & wheeled it about & fired it at them. Our army remained quiet in camp until Oct. 7th, when it marched out in force & attacked the Enemy's works & after a contest of several hours we succeeded in forcing their lines & redoubts. In entering their redoubt I

received a wound through the right thigh which laid me up for the rest of the Campaign. I got a furlough & went home. In this action I was in the division of the command of Genl. Arnold. A piece of the British Artillery in one of their redoubts was struck & dismounted by a piece of ours. The embrasure was also struck & Arnold spurred his horse into it. The moment he struck the platform of the redoubt his leg was broken by a musket ball and his horse killed under him. I was not long in following the Genl. In two or three minutes after he arrived on the platform, I was also wounded in the thigh, but did not leave the field. I tied my handkerchief around the wound & remained in command of my men for half an hour, until the British retreated to Schuyler's Farms, Saratoga, where they surrendered on the 17th of the same month.

Before my furlough was out, Capt. Wilkinson was promoted to Major. A new Capt. was ordered to my company & I resigned not well pleased. I then raised a company of Volunteers, and, in March 1778, marched them on & reported to Col. Willet at Albany. We commenced & ranged the woods up the Mohawk River, thence across to the head waters of the Susquehanna & back, then away North of the Mohawk to Canada Creek. The fore part of September Sir John* came out with his indians & began to burn, scalp & murder.- We met him at Stony Arabia, I

called by the Dutch "Stonyrobby." We had about 600 men. Had a hard fight. Beat them & pursued them back to Canada Creek. We then returned to our headquarters on the Mohawk. I got a furlough to see my family & returned in the spring of '79.

We commenced ranging over the same ground as the year before, & passed over onto the Susquehannah River, where Col. Willet received a letter from Genl. Sullivan, requesting him to send me to him, then near Valley Forge, to guide him to the Six Nations in the Genessee Country. I went on accordingly & joined Genl. Sullivan at Tiogue Point. We started with the intention of going to Queen Catharine's Town on the South end of Seneca Lake. We went up the Shemung River to a place called Hog Back. This took us a little more than a day. Here the Indians ambuscaded Genl. S., having felled a breastwork of Pine Timber & concealed themselves. About 10 in the morning the Six Nations attacked us. We had a severe fight, but beat the Indians & pursued them through a small Indian Village to Queen Catharine's Town, & found that deserted by all save one. — The Queen alone was left & she too old to get away. She was sitting in the door of her hut, her head perfectly white with old age. I was in front, and stood & gazed on antiquity. An officer came up and took up a gun to shoot her. I told him if he did I would shoot

him next. Genl. Sullivan came up & approved of what I had done,—treated her kindly,—gave her everything she stood in want of, even to Rum,—gave her a protection and we went on. A part went down the East & a part the West side of the Lake and met where Geneva is now built. It was then called the old Seneca Town. Here we destroyed an apple orchard of about 1000 bearing trees. We then ranged West to (now) Canandaigua and so on to the great Genessee flats. Found all deserted. Destroyed thousands of their corn, & returned to Geneva. There I left Genl. S., and returned home by way of the Mohawk, Oneida Castle, &c., &c.

Thus ended the War with me. I once more became a citizen but I did not beat my old faithful sword into a plow-share or pruning-hook. I laid it up. My home was then in Buckland which had been taken off Charlemount, Mass., in my absence. A fortnight after I got home, I was chosen by my townsmen a delegate to form a constitution for the Commonwealth. We met at Cambridge. James Bowdoin was President. I went on & it was done.* I represented that town 6 or 7 years,—kept my plough going & the pot boiling.

In 1787, I engaged in another war. I was a Militia Captain & was called out to oppose Genl. Shay, in his insur-

* It appears from the Journal of the Convention that Maxwell took his seat for Buckland, October 28th, 1779.

* *Quere.* Sir John Johnson or Col. John Butler?

rection. Marched to Springfield & joined Genl. Shepard, with 80 men. I did my duty in all things until Shay retreated. I was then ordered, with my company, to South Hadley to watch his motions, he being in Pelham. Two days after Genl. Lincoln came on with 500 men; Shay retreated to Petersham. We pursued, & Shay's party there dispersed. He fled to Canada & thus ended the war of '87. I returned to my family & plow with the same old faithful sword, & remained, in peace, on my farm. Took an active part in causing a convention, to frame a Constitution of the United States, to meet at Philadelphia, & was afterwards chosen a member of the Convention to determine whether the Commonwealth would accept the Constitution for the United States formed at Philadelphia, which measure I was in favor of. Then declined having any connection with public affairs, & worked close on the farm. In '96, when Jay's treaty was received, I again consented to sit in the Legislature of the Commonwealth, believing there would be a strong disapprobation expressed by the House, relative to that treaty & being strongly in favor of it.

In 1800, party spirit having risen very high in Massachusetts, I moved with my family to the State of Ohio, on the Big Miami, County of Butler. I remained there quietly & followed farming. In 1802 my first wife died. In 1807, July 6th, I married again to a Mrs. Little, widow of Capt. Little of

the Revolution. In May, 1812, Genl. Hull sent for me to pilot his army through to Detroit. I joined him at Dayton, Ohio, on the 1st day of June,—Piloted the army through to Detroit,—was made prisoner there,—lost my faithful mare, saddle & bridle, and remained with the wounded & sick about a month. I then returned home down the lake to Cleaveland & thence by land got to my family October 2nd. Soon after a mob rose to attack me. A Captain Robertson was at their head, who was out to Detroit with us & who was on trial for cowardice before the Enemy at Canawa Bridge and would have been broke had not the court been dissolved by Genl. Hull before they passed sentence. I was compelled to go secretly to my once happy, humble home, until the night of the 21st October, when my house was burnt and all my effects in it, together with my old faithful sword which I had carried safe from the Battle of Bunker's Hill to that time. I was gone to Cincinnati and my wife was gone to Dr. Little's, our son-in-law. All this was on the report of Robinson that I had favored the surrender of Hull. I then got letters from Cass, M'Arthur, Finley, Vanhorn & Lt. Miller to Genl. Harrison, whom I joined at upper Sandusky & who treated me like a friend. I stayed with him, doing all I could, assisted in laying out Fort Meigs, helped the artillerists &c., &c., until Capt. Naggs was taken at the River Raisin & sent

to Quebec to be hung for breaking his parole of honor. Genl. Harrison then advised me, as I was in the same situation, to return home. I did so & went to my son Little's. I got home the 25th of February, 1813. My wife had been dead 20 days. I heard of it at Dayton, 30 miles from home.

The third night after I got to my son Little's, a letter without signature was found on his door-step saying "if you secrete Maxwell another night your house will share the same fate with his." I then started, in a low state of health & went to Hamilton. Stayed with my friend Mr. Riley, Clerk of the Courts, over night. Thence to Cincinnati & stayed there several days. Thence to Chillicothe and stayed two nights with Genl. M'Arthur, in low health. I then went on to Cleaveland where I found my friend Major Jessup. I stayed there about three weeks in a very low state of mind & health. Then went on and joined the army at Fort George.

* * * * *

Here the connected narrative ends. [The manuscript continues with memoranda of Maxwell's connection with the war of 1812-15. From expressions like these—"Brownstown to be put in"—"J. Miller to tell what he knows"—"J. M. must tell on,"—as well as from specific statements as to particular battles, it appears that Major Maxwell was engaged, with Genl. Miller, in many of the leading actions upon the northern frontier, and relied upon the latter to

complete this modest account of his services to the country. Unfortunately this office of friendship was left unfulfilled.

In the official report, by Major James Dalliba, of the desperate battle of Brownstown, in which Genl. Miller commanded the American forces, and in which the famous Tecumseh fought and bled, Maxwell, at that time a Captain, is three times honorably mentioned. The Battle was successfully fought, August 9th, 1812, but a week before Hull's disastrous capitulation of Detroit, which involved the surrender of both Maxwell and Miller. Captain Maxwell at the time commanded a corps of "mounted spies," and, so says the report, "went ahead as a van-guard, at such distance as he judged prudent." He is again spoken of as "Captain Maxwell of the Ohio Volunteers, a Revolutionary officer, who had served in the Indian War, under Genl. Wayne and others" and was "chosen to lead the spies, to reconnoitre the country ahead of the detachment and point out the route of march."

In the later battles of Chippewa, of Niagara (otherwise known as Bridge-water and as Lundy's Lane) and of Fort Erie, in which Battles Genl. Miller earned the unanimous thanks of Congress, tendered in a gold medal, November 3d, 1814, Maxwell appears to have shared his perils and success. "Old Major Maxwell" is spoken of in Genl. Miller's letter to his family after

the bloody sortie from Fort Erie, which he commanded, September 17th, 1814, and in which, as the letter states, Col. Aspinwall lost his left arm. Near this field Maxwell was, shortly after, taken prisoner. A single extract, relating this incident, will close the narrative of his eventful life.]

* * * * *

On the first day of October, near Fort Erie, up above Tetehorn's, a mile & a half, say seven or eight miles from Camp, in the 74th year of my age, I was made prisoner by Major Chambers. I was drove by hard marches thence to Kingston. Found but one friend at Hamilton 60 miles above Kingston. He was a Major Rogers, Commissary of Prisoners at Hamilton. When we were crowded into prisons, the stench was so bad & I feeble, that I came back to the door & leaned against the side of it. The Capt. of the Guard, by the name of Musterd, & an old Tory's son from Pennsylvania, ordered me in. I told him I was sick. He ordered the sentinel to put me in with the bayonet. I entreated him & at this moment Major Rogers came along & asked what was the matter. I told him. He said—"Come here. You look like an old man."

"I am."

"How came you here?"

I told him, and my name.

"I think I have heard my father speak of you."

"I was in the old French War with

your father & uncle."

Major R. gave the Captain d——, and said to me "Come along with me!" He conducted me to a good house, Mrs. Burnam's, ordered me well treated,—a clean shirt, &c., all which I had. Stayed there three days. Rogers gave me a good blanket-coat and ordered me a horse to Kingston. Stayed there a week. I was there well used, and allowed the town. We then went in boats,—this was late in October,—to La Chine. The Capt.'s name was Van Camp, who guarded us down the river from Kingston,—the son of an old Tory from Schenectady. He kept us in the boats, cold, & would not let us come ashore night or day to warm. At Montreal we were put in jail, close. Otherwise well used. We were in No. 73. All the jails had a surfeit of sick & wounded.—Stopped five days.—Then went on to Three Rivers, under a merciful guard. Stay two days.—Then ordered to Quebec under a guard of the Devil's own.—Knocked me down.—Arrived at Quebec the 29th of November. I was then used well,—put in the Hospital for a fortnight & recovered. Then put in close jail, where I remained until the 13th of March 1814, when I was exchanged. A carryall stood at the door in which I rode to Charzie,—thence in a sleigh to Plattsburgh. There I found my friend, Capt. Smith, of the Quarter Master's Department, who ordered me a horse to ride to S. Harbour, gave me \$4 to buy me a hat & advanced

me \$20 pay. My hat & spurs were taken off by Chambers' men, when I was taken, and I went with a handkerchief on my head until I got back to Plattsburgh. I went to S. Harbour & reported to Genl. Brown, who ordered me to be paid \$60 & a horse to go on to Niagara to enquire after my clothes & money, amounting to \$375.

* * * * *

FINAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE AUTHENTICITY OF THE TRADITION OF THE FIRST CHURCH,—BUILT IN 1634.

Read at a Meeting of the Institute, June 19, 1865.

The Committee to whom was intrusted the carrying out of the recommendations contained in their Report, made to the Institute, April 26th, 1860, report that they have attended to the duties assigned to them, and now present their work completed.

The principal difficulty the Committee had to contend with, was to find a suitable site on which to place the Church of the Pilgrims. This was finally arranged through the efforts of our late most excellent and worthy associate, GEORGE A. WARD, Esq., who was added to the Committee, Dec. 18th, 1863.

The assent of the Proprietors of the Athenæum having been obtained to the placing of the Church on the land in the rear of the Plummer Hall, the Com-

mittee decided to transfer it to this site, if, upon examination it should be found in a suitable condition for removal.

The contract for building this Church was made in November, 1634, with a Mr. Morton; the trees were felled in the winter of 1635, and the building erected during the summer of that year. Its glazed windows were not added until 1637; they were probably ordered in 1636 from England, and were paid for according to the town records in 1638.

Your Committee were satisfied after a thorough examination that the frame was the only part of the building that afforded unmistakable evidence of having belonged to the original construction. They removed with care the outer covering of the building, the boards and the shingles; they marked and numbered every part of the frame; they noted the positions of the posts, braces, plates, rafters, ridge-pole, gallery-beam, tie-beam, mortises and cock-tenons: these were carefully examined and questioned as to their story of the past: the responses were prompt, and so satisfactory to those who could understand their language, that their origin and mission were placed beyond doubt.

It was resolved to transfer these relics to their new site, and after dressing the wounds inflicted by Time, to erect them in their original positions and form, that they might repeat to

coming generations the same story they had whispered to your representatives.

We have raised an external structure of suitable strength, to which the ancient frame is bolted, and this frame is seen projecting on the outside of the plastering within the building. We have supported the external structure by means of sills resting on stone posts, raised from the ground to protect the floor from decay. The floor of the original building, judging from the town records, was made of clay.

The wooden posts so far as they remain to us, have been extended to meet the sills by the addition of timber; these extensions have been colored brown, to distinguish them from the original parts. The posts then rise, and terminating in cock-tenons enter the plates, supporting them firmly in their positions. The cock-tenon is a form of tenon, universally used at that early period, in the wooden structures of England. This fact is an evidence of the period and purpose of the frame.

We have farther strengthened the plates by adding strips of plank, which assist them to bear the superincumbent weight of the roof. These additions like the supporters of the posts are colored brown, to distinguish them from the original materials.

Between the posts are placed the original braces, which are wonderfully preserved. Lodging on the plates are the six original rafters, which bear on

high the original ridge-pole, so aged and in firm that it requires the aid of the plaster in which it is imbedded to support it.

The rafters are secured to the plates with iron bolts, two of which are seen. These triangular frames, united by eight purlins, formed the original roof of the Church; their great height above the plate indicates their purpose; they are in keeping with the early English church-roof.

The frame of the gallery furnishes very satisfactory evidence of its original use as the gallery of the Church, though upon the first examination this was not apparent. In the building as we found it, the great beam which now holds up the gallery-front, was raised above its present position, so that the tenons entered into two upper mortises, (these mortises now remain open, and are seen to be above the present position of the timber.) This position of the principal beam of the structure on the first inspection conflicted with the claims of the tradition that this was the original First Church; but on farther scrutiny of the posts that hold up the ends of the gallery-front, there was found an opening or slot in the post, at some distance beneath the beam; this had been filled with bricks and clay, and farther concealed by a covering of white-wash; by a few strokes of the hammer this filling came out, and disclosed a regularly shaped mortise, of a size to hold the tenon of the beam. The opposite post was found to have a

similar mortise, at the same distance under the beam: this discovery made it certain that these were the original mortises in which the gallery beam rested. It appears that by a vote of the town in 1672, the First Church was converted into a school-house, and this gallery-beam was then raised to new mortices made in the posts higher up, to establish a ceiling for the school-room. Important confirmatory evidence of the original use of the beam was obtained, by raising the floor over the ceiling at the end of the building; this exposed to view an oak tie-beam, in which the joist of the gallery rested at the time the front timber was lodged in the lower mortises of the gallery posts; thus giving to the gallery an inclination by which a view of the preacher below was obtained. Upon examining the opposite end of the frame, no tie-beam was found, confirming our views as to the use of the beam described.

If this beam and posts had been intended originally to support a ceiling and upper floor, they would have been so framed as to divide the building into equal parts, and would have been placed immediately under the middle rafter, where they would have afforded the greatest support to the roof; but we found them placed at about one third of the distance from the end. The beam moreover is a third larger than it would have been, had two cross-beams been framed to support an upper floor.

The gallery-beam, as originally laid,

was supported by two knees, formed out from the posts, as was usual in the English churches, built as early as 1600. This support was necessary to prevent the beam from yielding, when the gallery was filled with people. Upon changing the use of the beam, from the support of the gallery to the support of a ceiling and floor, these knees were no longer required; one of them has disappeared, and a portion of the other, remains.

The building is now supported and prevented from spreading, by long iron bolts inserted into the beam and hidden behind the plastering.

A railing has been placed in front of the gallery, and colored brown, to indicate that it is an addition, made by the Committee. This probably represents the position of the old gallery front; the ends of the posts occupy the mortises, which were no doubt in use for the original front.

And now, in closing their labors, the Committee present the key of the structure to the Institute, with a sincere wish that this holy house may be preserved to those who come after us, and handed down from generation to generation as a valued trust.

Respectfully submitted,

FRANCIS PEABODY,
GEORGE D. PHIPPEN,
A. C. GOODELL,
IRA J. PATCH,
C. W. UPHAM.

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from Vol. vii. page 86.

1677.

- July Abigail of Norman.
of s. Goldthwait.
Elizabeth of T. West.
- Aug. 5. James, Mary of Mr. Lindall.
Samuel of Jo. Leech.
Peter, Hanna, Abigail, Mary of Peter Clois of Yorke.
13. Deborah of s. Water's daughter.
Mercy of Manassah Maston.
- Sept. 2. Daniel of s. Andrews.
Eliezer of E^l. Giles.
- Oct. 7. Rachel of s. Fortune.
Sarah of W. Allen jun.
22. John of Dr. Wells.
Joseph of s. Nowell.
- Nov. 4. Timothy of Tim. Lindall.
Benjamin of Ben. Geerish.
William of s. Stevens.
Mehitabell of Mr. Endicot.
18. William of s. Punchard.
25. Debora, Martha twins of Bartholm. Gidny.
Mary of Eliezer Gidny.
- Dec. 2. Nathaniel of Mr. Jo. Hawthorn.
Barbara of Susanna Dutch.
16. Deliverance of s. Parkman.

1677.

- Jan. 6. Mrs. Leg of Marblehead.
Elizabeth, Susanna, of Mrs. Latimore.
Elizabeth, Mary of Mrs. Legg.
Joseph, John of Bethia Allen.
- Febr. Sam. of s. Gardiner.
Mary of Mr. Eps.
Thomas of John Higginson jr.

1678.

- March Hezekiah of S. Harris.
Susanna of s. Haskal.
- April 27. Mary of Mr. Barton.
Sarah, John, Miriam, Benjamin of s. Petherick.
Abigail, John, Elizabeth of Agnes Stacy.
- May 19. Elizabeth of Henry Skery.
Mary, Elizabeth of s. Merit's daughters.
Ann of s. Phipeny.
John of Jonathan Pickering.
John, Samuel, Joseph, Mary, of Roger Hill.
Ebenezer of sr. Foster.
Zachariah, Elizabeth, Bridget, Rebecca of sr. Booth.
- June 2. John, Abigail, Sarah of Rich. Reith.
Mary of Benjamin Gale.
16. Nathaniel, Mary, Anna, of S. Felton jun.
- July 7. John, Anna of Jo. Sibly.
Ebenezer of Jo. Williams.

1678.		1679.	
July	14.	Christopher of Jo. Maskall. John, Sarah, Richard, Nathaniel, Samuel, Elizabeth of s. John Waters. George, Francis, Hanna, Benjamin, Mary of Fra. Girdler.	May 4. John of s. Clark. Samuel, Thomas, Elizabeth, Mary of s. Russell. Hannah of s. Penniwell.
Aug.	4.	Sarah of s. Parkman.	11. Rachel of Mary Gale.
	11.	Elizab. of Ezek. Waters.	June 1. William of J. Hawthorn. Ebenezer of Eli Gidney. Hephziba of Jos. Porter. Thomas of Rich. More.
	18.	John of Capt. Jo. Price. John of Jo Ingerson's son.	22. Hanna of J. Archer. John of Mr. Bailly.
Sept.	16.	Mary of Mr. Cheevers. George of s. Henly. Thomas of Jo. King. Samuel of G. Skinner.	Aug. 3. Elizabeth of Rich. Reith. George, Samuel of Merit's daughter, Marblehead.
Oct.	1.	Rebecca of s. Ward. Joseph of s. Fortune. Daniel, Joseph of s. Brown.	27. Mary of W. Brown jun. Mary of Sam. Archer.
	13.	Priscilla of W. Stacy. Mary of Jo. Horne.	Sept. 7. Elizabeth of Will. Archer. 28. George of s. Gardiner. Susanna of s. Dutch.
Nov.		Christopher of bro. Babidge. Obedience of s. Merit's daughter.	Oct. 5. Cromwell of s. Phipeny. Sarah of s. Dod. Mary of Zach. Marsh.
Dec.	16.	Mary of s. Winter. Mary of s. Booth.	Nov. 2. Jonathan of s. Ruck. Daniel of Mr. Epes. John of s. Pitman.
Jan.	29.	Hanna of Benjamin Gerish.	16. Daniel, Dorcas, Sarah, John of Jos. Phipeny. James of Eli Giles. John of D. Wells.
1679.			Dec. Elizabeth of s. Priest.
Mch.	10.	Richard of s. Williams. James of Peter Cloye. Mary of s. Bedle.	Feb. Ebenezer of s. Hill.
Ap.	7.	Abigail of s. Willowby. Sarah of bro. Batter. Margaret of Jon. Corwin.	1680.
May	4.	Prisca of s. Chadwell. Elizabeth of s. Allen.	Ap. 4. Nathaniel of Jo. Higginson jun. Joanna of s. Petherick. Mary of s. Haskall.
			11. Jonathan of Eli Hauthorne.

1680.

- Ap. 11. Malachi of Is. Foot.
 June Margaret of J. Corwin.
 Mary of J. Hardy.
 July William of Will. Stacy.
 Lemmon of S. Bedel.
 of Ez. Waters.
 Aug. Ann of Fra. Girdler.
 Dorcas of s. Striker.
 Joseph of Jo. Maskall.
 Elizabeth of El. Priest.
 Sept. Alice of s. Bridges.
 Hanna, Caleb (ch. of do) ?
 baptised before.
 Oct. 3. Sarah of Mr. Jon. Corwin.
 Elizabeth of s. Tawley.
 Richard of bro. Babbidge.
 Nov. Ruth of John Hauthorn.
 Dec. Edmund of Eli Gidny.
 Elizabeth of Mr. Batter.
 Feb. Verin of s. Parkman.

1681.

- Mch. 1. Mary of Sam. Williams.
 April Mary of s. Woodruf.
 of Jos. Porter.
 John of Sam. Gardner jun.
 May 1. Mary of Sam. Cheevers.
 Priscilla of Mr. Barthol.
 Gedny.
 June 5. Mary Hodges & her chil-
 dren,
 12. Mary, Sarah, Tabitha, Han-
 na, Elizabeth, Robert,
 Bethia Hodges.
 Elizabeth, Benjamin, Alice,
 Susanna Booth ye Joyn-
 ers.

1681.

- June 12. Phoebe Booth ye weavers.
 Elizabeth of Dr. Wells.
 Abigail of Clem English.
 July 3. Joseph of s. Water's daugh-
 ter at Ipswich.
 John of A. Gale at Mar-
 blehead.
 31. Ezekiel of Ezek. Cheevers.
 Hanna of Capt. Price.
 Aug. Christian of Rich. More.
 Joseph of Phipeny.
 of Swasy's daugh-
 ter.
 Joseph of Ben. Maston.
 Mary of S. Chin.
 Thomas of T. Putnam jr.
 Sept. 11. John of Eli Giles.
 Thomas of s. Owen Mar-
 blehead.
 Elizab. of G. Allen.
 Oct. 2. Thomas, Mary, Elizab. of
 Mr. Pilgrim.
 Benjamin of Sam. Allen.
 Joseph of Sam. Morgan.
 9. William, Hanna of Mr. W.
 Brown jr.
 Jonathan of Mr. Jon. Cor-
 win.
 Mary, Hanna, Sarah, John,
 of Jo. Foster jun.
 13. Joshua of Ben. Pitman.
 Abigail of Stakhous dau-
 ter.
 Nov. 20. Hanna, Abigail, Martha,
 John, of s. Darland.
 Dec. Samuel of Dan. Eps.
 Jan. Elizabeth of Benj. Gerrish.

1681.		1682.	
Feb.	William of Mr. Willowby.	Sept.	Samuel of Mr. Cheevers.
1682.			Joseph of Joseph Grafton.
May	7. Rebecca of Benj. Pitman.		Charity of Dod or Fortune.
	Edward of s. Stacy Marblehead.		Ruth, Mehitabel, of Joseph Porter.
	Mary of Isack Foot.		Hannah of John Archer's wife.
	Mehitabel of Man. Maston.		Edward of Edward Putnam.
	28. Mercy of Jo. Swinnerton.	Oct.	Mary of s. Mungy.
	Josiah of Simon Willard.		Ebenezer of Sam. Archer.
	Joseph of s. Striker.		Benjamin, Ester of Job Swinnerton.
June	4. Hannah of Jona. Pickering.		
	Elizab. of Mr. Burroughs.	Jan'y	Daniel of Mr. Batter.
	John of S. Furbison.		Sarah of Mr. Lindall.
	Sarah of Mr. Ward's daughter.		
	Rebecca of Mr. Maverick's d.	1683.	
	Samuel of John Horne.	Mch.	Thomas, Deborah, Joseph, John of Tho. Ives.
	11. Sarah of John Higginson.	April	Elizabeth, John, of Robert Kichin.
	Samuel, John, Steven, of Samuel Phipeny.	May	6. Elizabeth of Will. Brown jun.
	Elizabeth of Masury.		Richard, Mary, of Richard Reif.
	18. John of s. Punchard.		Sarah of s. Russell.
	Elizab. of Foster's daughter.		Zacheus of s. Barton.
	Margaret of s. Dolivers.		Moses of Mr. Maverick's daughter.
	John of Mr. Maverick's daughter.		Abigail of John Waters.
July	Elizabeth of Christ. Babidge.	20.	John, Nathaniel, Margaret, Rebecca, Elizabeth, of John Tomkins.
	Ebenezer of Mr. Jo. Hawthorn.	27.	Joshua of Sam. Williams.
	Joseph of Joseph Hardy jun.		George of Jon. Corwin.
	Nicholas, Thomas, of Dixey.	June 17.	John of John Swinnerton.
	of Ezek Waters.		Clement of Clem. English.
			Hanna of Sam. Beadle.

1683.

- June 17. Samuel of John Felton.
 Aug. 5. Ambrose of A. Gale.
 Alice, John, of Darby.
 Abigail of Barton.
 Abigail of Zack. Marsh.
 Susanna, Daniel, & Alice
 Darby (adult).
 12. Samuel of Samuel Gardi-
 ner.
 Rachel of Joseph Phipeny.
 Edward of Elizabeth Nor-
 ris.
 19. John of Mr. Ruck.
 Sarah of Abigail Warly.
 Sept. 2. Samuel Sandy,
 Mary, Elizabeth, Rebecca,
 Joan.
 Ruth of Dr. Wels.
 Remember of Owen.
 Samuel of Chin.
 John, Mary, Hanna, Nicho-
 las, David of Merit.
 William, Elizabeth of
 Blackley.
 Beonni of P. Cloye.
 Sept. 22. Israel of Isr. Porter.
 Joseph, Timothy, Anna, of
 Joseph Horn.
 Susanna of Susan Dutch.
 Oct. 7. Sarah, Mary, Charity of
 s. Sandy.
 Nicholas, Elizab., William,
 Richard, George of Eliz-
 ab. Glass.
 Samuel of Thomas Dixy.
 Jane of Phipeny.

1683.

- Oct. 7. Rebecca, John, Joseph, Pe-
 ter, Samuel of Carder.
 Edward, William of Ed-
 ward Winter.
 Nicholas, Samuel, Thomas
 of Tho. Dixy.
 Nov. 18. Thomas of Tho. Maskall.
 James of John Maskall.
 Benjamin
 Martha of Mr. Willard.
 Dec. Benjamin of B. Gerrish.
 Martha of W. Stacey.
 Jan. Sarah of Rich. More.
 Feb. Anne of Jos. Phipeny.
 Margaret Gardner (at age).
 1684.
 Mch. 2. Pasca of Isack Foot.
 Sarah of John Ropes.
 9. Martha of Jos. Hardy.
 Joyce of Ezek. Waters.
 23. Elizab. of Mr. Eps.
 April Elizabeth of
 Nehemiah of Christ. Bab-
 bidge.
 Agnes, Grace, Micael of
 Coes.
 27. Elizabeth of
 Thomas of s. Dixy.
 May Mary, Mary, Deliverance 3
 Marblehead women.
 Elizabeth of Thomas Put-
 nam.
 Mercy of Joseph Porter.
 Mary of R. Kitchin.
 John of Fr. Girdler.
 Abigail of Punchard.
 Richard of Sus. Hide.

1684.

- June 15. Benjamin, Elizabeth of s.
Jon. Ashby.
Remember, Edward, John,
Moses, Maverick, Samuel
of Mrs. Woodman.
- June 22. Mercy of Mr. W. Browne.
Martha of Mr. Greene.
- July 6. Abigail of Jo. Putnam jr.
13. John of Jonathan Corwin.
Sarah of Neh. Willowby.
William of Benj. Pitman.
- Aug. 3. Samuel of s. Pickering.
Steven of Maskall.
24. Abigail of Jo. Leech.
John of Jo. Tawly.
31. Ebenezer of Jo. Horn.
Susanna of Abr. Cole.
Roger of Stackhouse daughter.
- Oct. Elizab. of Jo. Higginson.
Elizab. of Jos. Swasy.
Jonathan of Sam. Allen.
- Nov. 2. Elizabeth Edwards.
Elizabeth of Tho. Daby.
Jonathan of Benj. Wilks.
9. Jonathan, Joseph, of Ev.
Edwards.
Abigail of Deborah Winter.
23. Steven of Steven Sewell.
- Jan. 4. Rebecca, Daniel, Elizab.,
Henry, Aquilla of Henry
Wilkins.
- Feb. 8. Hanna ye wife, Samuel ye
son of John Putnam jr.
- March Caleb of Mr. Lindall.
Esther of Horne.
Ebenezer of Mr. Hawthorn.

1685.

- April James of Rixe.
Ephraim of Skery.
- April Lyddia of Jon. Putnam.
May Lyddia of s. Woodwell.
Ebenezer Foster.
- June 7. Mary & Abigail Homan,
sisters at age.
- May 24. Sarah Pickering at age.
Pick: } Juniors.
Pick: }
- June 14. James of Mr. Ruck.
Hanna of Stacy of Cambridge.
Susanna Prince at age.
Susanna her child.
21. Sarah, Thomas, John, Lydia,
Margaret of G. Elkin.
- July 26. Nathaniel of Sam. Archer.
Mary of Tho. Daby.
Ebenezer of s. Williams.
- Aug. 2. Daniel of Barton.
Abigail of Phipeny.
9. Elizabeth of Mr. Andrews.
- Sept. 6. Nehemiah, Susanna of Henry
Wilkins.
27. Elizabeth Bush, Hanna
Estwick, Ester Estwick,
at age.
Elizabeth Edwards.
- Oct. Ebenezer of Tho. Putnam.
Elizabeth of Dr. Barton.
Nicholas of J. Maskall.
- Oct. Elizabeth, Benjamin of Elizabeth
Bush.
- Nov. Abigail of Eli Giles.

1685.		1686.	
Nov.	Simon of Mr. Willard. Mary, Hanna, Abigail, George, Elizabeth, Ex- perience, John, at age, of John Horton.	Sept.	Bethia of Rich. Peters. Mary of Jo. Tomkins. Daniel of Dan. Andrews. Hanna Haroy at age.
Dec.	Antipas of John Swinner- ton. Margaret of Mr. Jonathan Corwin. of Sam. Phipeny. Steven of Steven Sewell. Susanna of Ezek Waters. Thomas of Isack Foot.	Oct.	Elizab. Phelps at age for- merly Jane.
Jan.		31.	Abigail Grafton, Jehodan Grafton, at age. Mary of * Prince.
1686.		Nov. 7.	William of Coman. Anne of Deliverance Wal- cot.
May	Bethia Hacker at age & her children Bethia, George, Sarah, Jeremy. Hanna Gill at age & her children, Wiliam, John, Hanna.	Dec. 5.	Rachel of Mr. Lindall. Hanna Collins, at age.
June	Benjamin of Israel Porter. Thomas of Mr. Lawson. Elisha of Putman. Mary of Jo. Leech. Sara of James Putman. Anna Widger at age. Elizabeth Curtis at age. David of Pulciver.	Jan. 2.	Hanna Folet, Mary Her- bert, Susanna Sibley, at age.
July	Elizabeth Dew at age. Mary Birch at age. Elizabeth Colefox at age.	16.	Joanna Liscom at age.
Aug.	Will of Mr. Hauthorn. Joseph of Jos. Swasy. Ruth of Tho. Flint.	23.	Margaret of Jo. Higginson. Samuel of Jo. Ropes.
Sept.	Timothy & John of the same. Susanna of St. Daniel.	Feb.	Richard of Sim. Willard. Susanna of Ph. English.
		27.	Nathaniel of Jo. Masury. Mary of Jo. King.
		1687.	
		March	Nathaniel of Sam. Williams. Hanna of Sam. Goldthwait.
		April	Ibrook of Hacker. Mary of Oliver Elks. Sarah of Jo. Maskall. Mary of Tho. Maskall.
			Margaret of Sewell. John of
		June	Samuel of Abm. Cole.

* The word here omitted is doubtful in the original; it may be read either Sar., Sam., Left., or Sist. E

1687.		1687.	
June		Nov. 16.	John, Jeremy, Peter, Andrew, James of Rebecca Makarta.
	Elizab. of Neh. Willowby.	16.	Ruth of Eli Giles.
	John of Jo. Felton.	20.	Benjamin of Jo. Chaplin.
	Mary Lord at age.	Nov. 20.	Miles, Mary, James of s. Ward alias Collins.
	William, Abigail, Mehitabel,		
	Joseph, of Wm. Lord.	Nov. 10.	Benjamin of Zack. Marsh.
	Samuel of Deliverance	Dec. 4.	Sara Putnam at age.
	Parkman.		of T. Ives.
July 3.	Elizabeth of Jon. Putman.	25.	Josiah of Joseph Horne.
	John of Woodwell.		Sam of Sam. Putnam.
10.	Susanna of Joseph Phipeny.	This year Mary of Sarah Elkins was baptised about February.	
	Elizabeth of John Maston.	1688.	
17.	Benjamin of John Foster.	Ap. 15.	Caleb of Richard More.
	Anna of Jon. Corwin.		Jonathan of Sam. Bedle.
Aug. 7.	Susanna of Man. Maston.	June	Enos, Debora of Ruth Bate-
	Edward of Edward Burk.		man formerly Knight.
	Nathaniel of Sam. Phipeny.	July 1.	Deliverance of Tho. Put-
14.	Joseph of Susanna Sibly.		nam, jr.
21.	John, Robert, William, Ebenezer, Joseph, Mary, of John & Mary Herbert.		Joseph of John Putnam jr.
Sept. 3.	Ezekiel of Ezek. Cheevers.		Elizabeth of Mr. Walcot.
	of ye widow Elsey.	17.	Robert of Mr. Kitchin.
10.	John, Abraham, Isack, Rebecca, Benjamin of Robert Folet.		Ruth of Mr. Dan. Eps.
		29.	George of Mr. Hawthorne.
18.	Abigail of s. Holman.		John of Mrs. Hitty Atwater.
Oct. 2.	Nicholas of Benj. Pitman.	Aug.	Peter, Samuel of P. Cheevers.
	Joseph of Tho. Flint.		Samuel of Mr. Barton.
	of Jo. Ornes jun.		Tarton of Putnam.
	Jane of Mr. Lawson.		Sarah of James Rixe.
	Josiah of Benj. Putnam.	Sept.	Elizabeth Nurse at age.
	Anna of Joseph Porter.		Benjamin of Joseph Phipeny.
Nov. 6.	James of Job Swinnerton.		Elizabeth of Benj. Pitman.
	Sarah of Wilkins.		
	Nath. of B. Putnam.		
	Elizab. Hanna, Robert, Mary of s. Henfield.		

1688.

Oct. Margaret of Del. Parkman.
Bartholomew of James Putman.
of Benj. Wilks.
Elizabeth & John of J. & Deborah Masters.
James of Charles Steward.
Nov. Elizabeth of Mary Lambert.
Mary & Daniel of same.
Dec. Eliaab. Samuel, Sarah, Jonathan, Joseph, Benjamin, Hanna of Elizab. Nurse.
John of Nehemia Willowby.
Feb. 6. Atwood of Sam. Pitman.
Gideon of Sam. Woodwell.
Sarah, John of Jo. Pickering jun.

1689.

March Benjamin of Tho Bedel.
Thomas of Sam Goldthait.
Estick of Edw. Bush.
Benjamin of H. Striker.
April Mary, Elizabeth, John, Hanna, Anna, Steven, Rachell of s. Small.
May Benjamin of Herbert.
John of John Southwick.
Edward of Ely Giles.
Margaret of Mary (will) Smith.
Elizab. of David Phipeny.
Thomas of Thomas Westgate.

1689.

May Mary and Elizabeth of Eli Keisar.
Anne of Benj. Gerrish.
June Debora of John Tomkins.
Christian of Sam. Dutch.
Hanna Stone bapt. at age.
July 14. Eliz. of Mr. Hawthorn.
David of Jo. Maskall.
Magdalen of Elkin.
Sept. 28. Joshua, Simon, Bethia, Ruth, of Reb. Horne.
William of Isrel Porter.
Jonathan of Mr. Jon. Corwin.
Isack of Jo. Macarta.
of Francis Neal, jun.
Oct. Thomas of
Mary of Edward Putman.
Elizabeth of Thomas Flint.
Mary of John Putman jun.
Hanna of s. Priest.
Israel of Dan. Andrews.
Nov. 10. William, Welthan, Thomas, Elizabeth, of s. Walter-
23. Samuel of Mrs. Sewell.
Bethia of R. Kitchin.
Elizab. of Jo. Ropes.
Verin of Mr. T. Lindall.
Hanna of Jo. Collins.
Feb. 15. Priscilla, Archer, Mary Bowdish, at age.
Margaret Grafton at age.
Sam. Phillips of s. Ph.
23. Mary Norrice, Ruth Southwick, Hanna Gardner, at age.

1690.		1690.	
March		Sept. 7.	Abigail of Job Swinnerton. Dorcas Carver at age.
		21.	Abigail of Lockyer.
Ap.	13.	Oct. 19.	Mary, Abigail, Elizab. John of Hugh Pasco. Ester of Thomas Darby.
Ap.	20.	26.	Ebenezer of Ez. Waters. Mary of Flendor. Mary & George of Hanna Homes.
	27.	Nov. 9.	Preserved of Maskal. Sam. of Mr. Hawthorne.
May	1.	Dec.	Herbert of Mr. Jon. Cor- win.
		Jan.	Sam. of Benj. Mayfield. Jonathan of John Maskall.
June	1.	1691.	
		Mch.	Mary Kaiton at age & her 3 children, Susanna, Ma- ry, Daniel Kaiton.
June	8.	Ap.	Margaret of Mr. Eps. Isack of Bethia Hacker. Preserved of Daniel Lam- bert.
			Priscilla of Will. Stacy. George of Mr. Burrowes.
July	6.	May	Sara of Phipeny. Mary of Peter Osgood.
		June	1.
			John, William, Sarah, Jo- seph, Benjamin, Hanna, of Harris (part obliterated in the original). James of Eli Giles. Jonathan of David Foster. William of W. Bowdish. Samuel of s. Small.
"	13.		
Aug.	3.		
	10.		
	17.		
	17.		

[To be Continued.]

 ESSEX COUNTY-COURT RECORDS.

 COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

Continued from Vol. vii. p. 90.

Abram Whitheare p^l ag^t C^p Louell def. a_{co}⁻ of debt Jury finds for pl. ffyve pounds twelue shillings & iiij^s cost & charges.

Ric^r: Beefer pl. ag^t Geo: Burrell def^d in a_{co}⁻ of debt Jury finds for pl. Beefer thirtee shillings damags & iiij^s costs. ex:

The ffifth Quarter Court held att Salem the 27th of the ffourth month Ann^o 1637.

Hear being p ^r sent	Imprimis Whereas Jane Wheat
Endicott	(seruant vnto Peter Palfrey) had
m ^r Roge ^r Connant	not only wronged hir neighbors in
m ^r Hathorne	killing their poultrie, but being convict for Lying, Loytering & running
	away f _{ro} ⁻ hir master was whipped.

Isaack Robinson seruant to m^r Wood haueing not only runn away from his master very often, but also intised others to runn away was ordered to be whipped.

Nicholas Cary reproued in Court for extreame corection of his mayd seruant, which throw his humble acknowledgm^t is remitted.

Wheras Dorethy the wyfe of John Talbie hath not only broak that peace & Loue, w^{ch} ought to haue beene both betwixt them, but also hath violentlie broke the kings peace, by frequent Laying hands vpon hir husband to the danger of his Life, & Contemned Authority, not co_m⁻ing before them vpon command, It is therfore ordered that for hir misdemeaneer passed & for p^rvention of future evils that are feared wilbe co_m⁻itted by hir if shee be Lefte att hir Libertie. That she shall be bound & chained to some post where shee shall be restrained of hir libertye to goe abroad or comminge to hir husband till shee manifest some change of hir course and Conversation & repentance for what is already co_m⁻itted. Only it is pm^{it}ted that she shall come to the place of gods worshipp, to enioy his ordenances. | ex.

forman Thomas Gardener

Jur^s { John Woodbury
Peter Palfrey
Thomas Olney
Samuell More
Rich^r Raym^t
Thomas Talmadg
Henry Collins
Willi^a Andrews
Robt Driver
Willi^a Kinge
Robt Bottfish

Item y^e sd ffifth Quarter Court
att Salem, 27th of 4 m^o 1637.

William Wood de Saugus pl. ag^t
Thomas Parker def. in an a⁻_{co} of
trespass. testes Edw: Dillingham, Jn^o
Poole John Carman and Richard
Chadwell. Jury finds for pl. 1^d dam-
ags and x | ^s Costs.

John More de Salem pl. ag^t John
Gally def. in a a⁻_{co} of De[bt] Referred vnto the Towne of Salem.

John Gillo de Saugus pl ag^t Christopher ffoster Ibid def. an ac-
tion of Case Jury finds for pl. that the def. dd^r * in his bill & pay
vj^s costs.

Geo. Burrell de Saugus pl ag^t mr. Humphreye Esq^r def. an a⁻_{co}
of the Case. The Jury awarded 8 | ^s Costs vpon non appearance of
the def & witnesses detained.

Garves Garford de Salem pl. ag^t Geo: Roaps ac⁻_{co} of Debt. The
Court granted a iudgment for ffive pounds. |

William Pester de Salem pl ag^t ffrances Dent def. in a⁻_{co}n of
Debt 17^s 6^d voyd not being warned.

William Pester Ibid. pl. ag^t ffrances Dent def. a⁻_{co} of Debt. 12^s 6^d
voyd not being warned.

William Pester Ibid. pl ag^t ffrances Perry def. a⁻_{co} of Debt. 15^s 8^d
p. booke. Court granted iudgmt ag^t ffrances Perry for 15^s 8^d | ex:

Att the Sixt quarter Court held at Salem the 3^d of eight month.
Ann^o 1637.

Heare being p^rsent
Endicot

mr Jn^o Humphreys
mr. Howe
mr Connant
m Hathorne

It was ordered that Marmeduk
Barniston be whipped for running
often away, frequent Lying, & burg-
lory.

* These letters are obscure in the original, but are probably an abbreviation of "deliver."

forman	Robt Molton
Jur ^s	John Woodbury
	Lieft: Dauenport
	Peter Palfrey
	Edm: Batter
	Tho: Olney
	ffrancis Weston
	John Balch
	Rich: Walker
	Robt Driuer
	Willia Woods
	Tho: Read

vnto Jn^o Grant to be paid vnto his attorney heare Robt Moulton.

Archiball Thompson pl ag^t C^p Louell def in an a⁻_{co} of accompt. C^p Louell being absent yet a iudgmt being granted an attachm^t is made by the Court for so much as is dew.

Isaack Allerton pl. ag^t Michaell Lambert def. in an a⁻_{co} of Accompt. was not warned the warrant coming Late the Constable knew not wher to find him.

John Hall de Saugus def. appearing to answer Anthony Colebie of Ipswitch pl. the Court ordered 3 | ^s for the defendants Chardges. | ex:

The 7th quarter Court held att Salem 26th of xth mo^o 1637.

Heare Being p^rsent.
Endicott.

m^r Humphreys.
m^r Connant
m^r Hathorne.

Batte^r & Anth: Dik[e]. That they shall haue their Chardgs allowed them as other Jury men had p the Acusant. |

forman	Lawrence Leech
Jur ^s	Lieft: Dauenport
	John Balch
	Willia Allen
	Rich: Brakenbury
	Peter Palfrey
	John Woodbury
	Time: Tomlins
	Joseph Armetage
	Henry Collins
	Jenkin Daus
	Rich ^r : Walker

Thirty shillings & fflowerteene shillings Costs.

ffrancis Weston plit John Codnam def. Jury finds for pl. sixteene shillings & 5^s vj^d Costs.

Richard Inkersell pl ag^t Jn^o Norman def. in an a⁻_{co} of Case Jury finds for pl. 40 | ^s mony p^rsent and 30 | ^s in makerell or mony att 14 days & 4^s Costs.

Robt. Molton puting in a memento y^t a iudgm^t bee acknowledged p m^r Allerton ye s^d Isaack Allerton acknowledged a iudgm^t of 7th dew

It was ordered that wheras Margaret Weston did exopt ageanst 3 of the Jury warned by the Constable of Salem, viz. Jeffery Massie, Edm:

The Court granted a iudgm^t p. x | ^s Costs & charges to Isaack Allerton pl. p. Mich. Lambert def.

W^m Pester pl. & ffrancis & Margaret Weston def^{ts} in an a⁻_{co} of defama⁻_{co} Jury finds for pl ffyve pounds damages & fower shillings Costs.

Liuetenn^t How plit. Richard Chadwell def. Jury finds for pl.

Wiliam Browne ple Joh: Elford deft Jury finds for ple sixe pounds Eleauen shillings damdg and fflower shillings Costs.

Thomas Antram pl ag^t Nicholas Cary def. Jury finds for pl. seauen shillings & xj^d dam. & 4^s Costs. ex.

Quate^r Courte No. 8.

Att Salem the Twenty seaventh of first m^o 1638.

Heare being p^rsent

Collo^l Endicott

mr. Humphreys Esq^r

C^p Turner

m^r Hathorne

m^r Edw. Howe

m^r Rog^r Connant

John England being p^rsent^d for
misdemainour, viz an eavdropp^r a
common Lyer, & runner away fr^o
his m^r Poole de Saugus was iudged
to be whipped.

This day also was convented before this court for drunckness Richard Lambert, was fined tenn shillings & ordered to sitt in stocks twoe publike dayes, (ye times reffered to Coln^l Endicot to determin).

Also Rob^t Morgan, fined twenty shillings Ibid^e fo^r being ouerseen in drink. |

Ite. Edward Hall seruant to m^r ffreind fined Tenn shillings fo^r being ouerseene in drink, to, be paid by his m^r ffriend, and Edw: to doe him service for it;

John Stone vpon a complaint that Rich^t Hollinworth hath not satisfyed the vardict past vpon him in Ann^o 1636, viz y^e 2nd Court. but is Damnified for want thereof. It is therefore ordered That if the trees be not viewed within tenn days p John Horne and Samuell Archer, appointed formerly for that purpos att the Charge of Richard Hollinworth. Then shall Issu fforth an execution according to the former verdict.*

Item the Court awards vnto m^r Elias Stilman & his witnes (by reas^o of their Loss of tyme attending vppon a summons to appeare att the suite of Thomas Fay & the said Fay not prosecutinge ageanst him) ye some of ffyve shillings. |

gr. a copy. 17. 1st. m^o ⁴⁵/₄₆

Item Court ordered Thomas Gray to sitt 2 howers in Stocks and Abram Whitcire one hower, both for misdemeanours. Also the said Gray bound in Recognizance in y^e some of florty pounds to answe^r next Court

ex :

[To be Continued.]

* See No. 2 of this vol. p. 88. The printers, in the note to the former case, have made this date 1838, by mistake. This is the action referred to.

MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Continued from Vol. vii. p. 94.

FOURTH GENERATION.

- (10) BENJAMIN,³ by wife Ann had issue :—
 (26) I. BENJAMIN,⁴ b. Feb. 11, 1695-6, d. the next month.
 (27) II. HANNAH,⁴ b. May 5, 1699, d. Oct. 9, 1703.
 (28) III. BENJAMIN,⁴ (65) b. Jan. 24, 1700-1, d. Sept. 26, 1732; md. Nov. 29, 1722, Hannah, d. of Eleazer and Eliz^h? Moses, b. . . . d. abt 1761.

In the division of his father's est. No. 1 was assigned him, and June 20, 1732, he with w. Hannah sells to bro. El. Moses for 35£ $\frac{1}{4}$ of the dw.-ho. & ld. bd. S. on Miles Ward Jr.

In the deed he is called "Innholder," and probably carried on the business on the same spot as his father.

Dec. 29, 1731, he was made guardian to his sister Lydia, aged abt. 18, and his bro. George abt. 16.

His inv. was presented by his wid. Hannah Dec. 21, 1732.

It comprised part of a dw.-ho., barn, & shop = £200.0.0, a negro boy, one quarter of shop Falmouth = £131., &c., &c., the personal = 164£.9.4.; of which his wid. Hannah had $\frac{1}{3}$, and his only child, Benj. $\frac{2}{3}$. Acc^t all^d Ap. 16, 1735. The same date sd. Benj's mother Hannah was made his gdn., he being under 14, who gave bond with Jos. Ropes & Sam Waters.

Ap. 10, 1758, his widow sold to Pe-

ter Cheever Jr. for 133£ his dw.-ho. &c., then bounded E. by ld. of Jos. Bowditch Esq., N. & W. by do. of Capt. Geo. Williams, & S. by the Main St John Crowninshield, John Ives, witnesses.

His widow bought of Michael More, or Moore, & w. Sarah, Ap. 17, 1759, for 53£ 6s, a piece of land with a small dwelling house upon it, bd. S. on the Main St, W. by land of Timothy Pickering, N. & E. by ld. of sd. More, &c., they reserving the right to buy it back, which right was given up to David, an heir of the said Hannah then dec^d, Sept. 5, 1761.

Upon her death her bro. Eleazer Moses & w. Mary sold their $\frac{1}{3}$ of it for 17£ 17s to David Ropes May 18, 1761, he having previously Ap. 13th bought $\frac{1}{3}$ of John Carwick & wife Sarah. The other $\frac{1}{3}$ he inherited as an heir, and the whole was sold by him and w. Priscilla, Ap. 19, 1762, for 53£ to John Sanders, Shopkeeper. *This house stood about opposite to the present Derby Square.

(28 $\frac{1}{2}$) IV. DAVID,⁴ b. Jan. 7, bap. Feb. 14, 1702-3, d. Oct. 14, 1703.

(29) V. DAVID,⁴ b. Sept. 4, 1704; d. prob. bef. his father as no mention is made of him in the distribution of his est.

(30) VI. THOMAS,⁴ (68) mariner, b. July 15, 1706, d. abt 1753; m^d, Aug. 10, 1731, Sarah, d. of Gamaliel & Sarah (Williams) Hodges, b. Dec. 30, 1711; d. bef. Dec. 5, 1746.

June 25, 1734, he bought of Dan. Needham and w. Isabella for 65£ a piece of land of 43 $\frac{1}{2}$ poles, bd. S. on the

* Vide. Ins. Coll. Vol. vi. p. 100, No. 40.

back street ldg. to the training field 38 feet, E. by ld. of heirs of John Williams dec^d, N. on do., then E. on do., to ye N. E. cor. of sd. piece, N. on ld. of Wm. Brown, & W. on do. of sd. Dl. N.

July 27, of the same year he with w. Sarah, sold to Miles Ward Jr. for 143£ 18 poles of ld. bd. S. on the Street 40 feet from Jos. R.'s cor. being lott 2 of his dec^d fr.'s est.; also for 8£ 10s. all right to his mr.'s thirds, being 1-5.

In his will made Dec. 5, 1746, he gives 20£ to his honored mother Ann Green, & the remainder of his est. to his two sons Thomas & David and their heirs; he makes his fr.-in-law Mr. Gam. Hodges sole ex^r. Will presented Sep. 3, 1753. The inv. taken Dec. 11, pres^d Dec. 27, 1753, amounted to £243.7.6, including a dw.-ho. $\frac{1}{3}$ of an acre of land. His admⁿ acc^t pres^d Feb. 11, 1760 mentions "house-rent of James Savage = £41.17.4."

(30 $\frac{1}{2}$) VII. GEORGE,⁴ b. May 15, bap. June 19, 1709, d. July 19, 1710.

(31) VIII. ANN,⁴ b. Mch. 5, 1710-11, d. prob. bef. her father.

(32) IX. LYDIA,⁴ b. Oct. 24, bap. Dec. 1713, d. : md.

Joseph, son of Lam-
bert, b. d. at Mblehd. ab^t

1754. Admⁿ grtd. to wid.

Lydia July 11, 1754, who gave bond with Jona. Ropes Jr. Merch^t & Jon^s Porter Gent.

(33) X. GEORGE,⁴ b. Mch. 24, 1715-6, d. ; m^d Jan. 20, 1743, Rebecca Diamond, at Marblehead.

May 17, 1739, he exchanged with Miles Ward, Jr. and w. Hannah, the

piece of land set out to him in the div. of his fr.'s est. bd. W. by land of Jos. Ropes, E. by do. of Lydia, S. ptly by do. of Tho. R. & ptly. widow's thirds, & N. on a lane, for the piece set out to Lydia, then w. of Jos. Lambarth, bd. N. on the lane, E. on ld. of Capt. Jos. Bowditch, S. ptly ld. of Benj. & ptly. widow's thirds, S. W. on his own division, which piece he then of Mblehd, sold for 65£ to the sd. Miles, June 26th following with his right = $\frac{1}{5}$ to his Mr's thirds being the W. end of the dw-ho & ld. for 5£ additional.

I am ignorant whether or not he had children.

(13) JOHN³, by wife Dorothea had issue:—

(34) 1. JOHN⁴, (70) shopkeeper; b. July 27, 1709, d. 1761. m^d

Jane Bartlett of Exeter,

b. rec^d into First

Church by a letter from the church in Exeter Mch 7, 1762, d. 1781.

Besides the est. bought of his fr. in 1741, he bought Aug. 18, 1761 of W^m. Sibley of Exeter & Somerby Gilman & w. Sarah of Do. for 85£ 4s, sd. W^m. & Sarah being 2 of the 7 surviving childⁿ of Sam. S. dec^d. of Salem,² of his late mansion-ho. & land bd. S. E. on the Mⁿ St. S. W. on land late of Joshua Hicks dec^d. as the fence stands; N. W. & N. on ye way or bank by ye North River, & N. E. by ld. ptly. of Bⁿ Bickford ptly. of Sam. Ropes, & ptly. of Sam. Jr. to the street afsd = 140 poles sold to sd Sibley by Jos Cook June 6 1734, and 106 $\frac{3}{10}$ poles by John Ruck Sept. 30, 1734.

The rest of this est. his widow Jane bought from the respective owners Benj.

Woodbridge Dean & w. Eunice of Exeter, Littlefield & Hannah of Salem Susannah of Exeter &———chilⁿ. of Sam. Sibley decd. 1762-5 at about 40£ per share.

Dec. 14 1774 she also bought her son John's and daus. Elizⁿ & Abigail's right in it, & afterwards sold the whole in three parcels.

The northern portion bd. N. on the North river, E. ptly. by land of Bⁿ Bickford, & ptly. by do ply. of Sam. Ropes, W. by do. of Daniel Mackey ply. of Joshua Hicks & S. by the new street lately laid out (now Federal St.) with the right in the flats adjg., she sold to John Appleton, Merch^t, for 100£ Dec. 17, 1774.

The middle portion, "lying on the back or new street" 53 rds, N. W. on sd. St., W. by ld. of D. Mackey, S. on land sold Mr. Higginson, & E. by do. of Benj. Ropes & Nath. Gould, she sold for £110 to Jona. Ireland. Ap. 30, 1781.

The other portion including the dw-ho. &c., bdg. S. E. on the Main St., she sold Nov. 7, 1772, to John Higginson Esq. for 320£. From him it descended to his dau. Mehitabel, who bequeathed it to Joseph Sewall of Boston who sold it Sept. 30, 1846, to Miss Caroline Plummer of Salem for \$2720, it being then bounded as follows; "beginning at the S. W. cor. of the dw-ho. running E. by Essex St. 49f. 8in, thence N. by land of Hannah Wallis & James Dayley 109f. 9in. thence W. by lot of sd. Dayley & est. of late Ovid Dickeyson 84f. 4in. thence S. by ld. of sd. Caroline on two courses as the fence stds 143f. 4in, to the part begun at."

Admⁿ. upon his est. was grt^d to his wid. Jane, Nov. 16, 1761, who gave bond with Jona. Jr & John.

His inv. = £1315, 16.6½ included Goods in the shop £412. 3. 6

A riding chair £4.

A com. right, ½ pew in the meeting-house.

A dw-ho. barn, & ld. adj^s = £533

²/₇ of a dw-ho. &c that belonged to S. Sibley dec^d = 83£

Several notes of hand, & several goods of S. Sibley dec^d, accounted for to his heirs = £23. 0. 6.

Jan. 2, 1762

Her acc^t was pres^d Feb. 1773, up to which time his dw-ho. was rented at £16 yearly.

His wid. survived him until the Summer of 1781: Apl. 26, of that year, she made her will giving to her 3 grdeh^{dn}. John Abigail, & Jan^e, (childn. of her son Capt. John dec^d) £5 each, to her grdaⁿ. Hannah (dau of son Nath dec^d) £5. All the rest of her est. to her daus Eliz. and Abigail, they not having had any part of their father's est. Will presented July 18, 1781. As it happened her dau. Abigail died in the former, and Elizabeth in the latter part of 1783, before the est. was adm^d upon, so that its admⁿ devolved upon Jona. their uncle, in 1784.

Dec. 11, he made oath to the inv^y of her est which is given as $\frac{2}{3}$ of the dw-ho. bought of her son John, &c = £372. 4. 3.

(35) II. DOROTHY,⁴ b. Dec. 17, 1711, d. ab^t 1794; m^d June 26, 1741 Samuel, son of Jona & Abigail (Williams) Archer, b. Sept. 2, 1707, d. ab^t 1765. They had 1. Samuel⁵ b. Ap. 1, 1742, d. Oct. 19, 1825; m^d July 7, 1762, Mary Woodwell, b. d. Aug 31, 1812; m^d 2dly. May 13,

1813, Mary Bufton b. d. ; he had 1. Samuel⁶, b. Jan. 25, 1763, d. June 13, 1815; m^d Nov. 6, 1788, Sarah Woodbury, b. ab^t 1765, d. Aug 15, 1832, and had-, John* Woodwell⁷, m^d Deborah H. Little, resides at the West, Samuel H⁷ b. d. m^d Oct. 21, 1823, Zervia Fidelia, d. of Samuel & Zervia (Fox) Worcester,* b. Nov. 4, 1804, had Fidelia Worcester⁸, Sarah Elizabeth⁸, b. Aug. 30, 1826, d. 1829, Mary Jane⁸, b. Nov. 23, 1828, d. 1853, Elizabeth Sarah⁷ 2. John Woodwell⁶, b. Ap. 1, 1775, d. Feb. 7, 1782, 3. William⁶, b. Ap. 2, 1767, d. Dec. 8, 1794; m^d Dec. 13, 1788, Polly Daland, and had Mary, b. Dec. 1789, md. George Palfray, "sail-maker," d. ; William⁷, b. Aug. 13, 1791, d. Dec. 27, 1864, m^d Oct. 8, 1815 Elizⁿ Daniels, and had William⁸, b. July 26, 1816 m^d Mary O Glover, Aug 9, 1842 who d. Sept. 9, 1860, by whom he had William Augustus⁹, b. Aug. 21, 1843, d. Dec. 31, 1845. Mary Elizabeth⁹, Sarah S⁹, b. May 28, 1849, d. May 13, 1857; and Samuel⁸, b. Ap. 27, 1820, m^d Elizabeth Wellington. Dolly Ropes⁷, b. March 1793, d. Mch. 14, 1859, unm^d;

Elizabeth⁷, b. , d.
4 George⁶, b. Ap. 27, 1773, d. Aug. 2, 1790; 5. Mary⁶, b. Ap. 1, 1776, d. Sept. 29, 1796. unm.
6. Nathaniel⁶, b. Mch. 1, 1779, d. Aug. 8, 1780; 7. Elizabeth⁶, b. July 9, 1783, d. Dec. 2, 1802.
II. Son⁵, b. June 5, 1744, d. . III. Elizabeth⁵, b. July 4, 1748, d. July 30, 1748.
IV. John⁵, b. June 14, 1751, d.

Admⁿ upon his est. was grtd. to his wid. Dorothy July 11, 1765. His inv. included a mansion-house barn &c = £255. Land in South Field £40. = 1½ acres 6 poles. A shop standing upon land of David Ropes £26. 13. 4. A shop standing upon land of Mr. Brown's = £22. 0. 0. A pew in Mr. Barnard's meeting-house = £15. 0. 0. A common right, &c. Total of real est. £368. 13. 4. Personal £247. 7. 1. Admⁿ. upon his widows est. was grt^d to her son Samuel Ap. 11, 1794.

(36) III. GEORGE,⁴ b. Feb. 20, 1713-4; d. young.

(37) IV. MARY,⁴ b. July 25, 1716, d. Nov. 8, 1812, m^d Nov. 6, 1743, Jacob, perhaps son of Joseph & Susanna, Ashton, of Marblehead, b. abt. 1713, d. Jan. 7, 1770.

She lived to the great age of over 96 years, and probably dwelt in a house situated next west of the Pickman estate on Essex between North and Beckford Streets.

This I suppose to be the one, 9-10 of which were sold to Jacob Ashton, 'shop-keeper, by Mary Lindall, Spinster,' now of Chlstown. late of Salem, for £222, Aug. 27, 1761. He then resided there,

* Ins. Coll. Vol. VI. p. 209. No. 23.

and it was bounded S. on the Main St., being 28 f. front, E. by ld. of Bezalcel Toppan, N. by do. of Cook, W. by do. late of Dan. West dec^d.

Admⁿ upon his est. was grtd. to his son Jacob Feb. 5, 1770.

In his inventory Mch. 4, 1771, amounting to £1551.11.11., are mentioned a house and warehouse in Salem and $\frac{1}{3}$ of a house in Marblehead "very old and small."

He was a selectman of Salem at the time of his death, and a prominent member of his Church.

Had i. *Jacob⁵, bap. Oct. 7, 1744, d.

Dec. 28, 1829, m^d Susannah, d. of †Richard & Hannah Lee, bapt. Ap. 5, 1747, d. April 1817, by whom he had 1. Susannah⁶, bap. July 25, 1773, d.

2. Mary⁶, bap. July 25, 1773, d.

, 3 Jacob⁶, bap. Jan. 29,

1775, d. Jan. 1788; 4. Wil-

liam⁶, bap. Oct. 5, 1777, d. Ap.

2, 1835, m^d March 28, 1803,

Frances, d. of Hon. Benjamin

& Frances (Ritchie) Goodhue, b.

Dec. 25, 1778, d. Mch. 21, 1808,

& had W^m, bap^t Feb. 1, 1805,

* Ins. Coll. vol. iv, p. 77, No. 47.

† Capt. Lee was of the Manchester family of that name; His will is dated May 15, 1762. To his wife Elizh. he gives $\frac{1}{2}$ his mansion house & c & $\frac{1}{3}$ of his personal est; the rest he divided among his daughters Hannah, Susanna, Mary, Eliz, Lois, Sarah, & Eunice. It was offered for probate July 7 1767. His children were by a former wife; he md. 2dly. Elizh, dau. of Benj. & Anna (Derby) Ives, who afterwards md. Josiah Gilman of Exeter, N. H.

Of his daus. Lois md. Sam. Page, Sarah md. Edw. Norris, and Eunice Elijah Tilton of Kensington, N. H.

d. at sea Aug. 1828; Jacob⁷, born Feb. 4, 1807, bap. Feb. 22, 1807, d.

Frances Goodhue⁷, born Jan'y 17, 1808, bap. Ap. 11, 1808, m^d Feb. 6, 1838, James F. DeyPeyster Esq. of N. Y. 5. Richard⁶, bap. Aug. 29, 1779, d. Jan'y 17, 1805 on his passage from Batavia; 6 Sarah⁶, bap.

. 7. Elizabeth⁶, b. ab^t 1784, d. Aug. 1803. 8.

Anna⁶, bap. May, 1786. 9. Ja-

cob⁶, bap. Mch. 1788, d. an infant.

10. Jacob⁶, bap. May, 22, 1790, d.

Mr. Ashton graduated at Harvard in 1766, was a merchant, and a prominent citizen of Salem, filling many local situations of trust. He occupied the *mansion-house of his father-in-law Capt. Lee, purchasing from the other heirs their portions: this is now No. 200 Essex St., nearly opposite Derby Square, and owned by the Misses Batchelder. This house remained in his family until the death of his son William, when it was sold to its present possessors. His surviving daughters now reside in New York in the family of Mr. DeyPeyster.

ii. Mary⁵, bap. Mch. 23, 1745, d.

young. iii. William⁵, bap. Jan. 3, 1747, d.

. iv. Mary⁵, bap. Oct. 8, 1749, d. young.

v. Dorothy⁵, bap. May 26, 1751,

d. May 1802. m^d ——— Jon-

athan, son of Benj. & Martha

(Hardy) Goodhue b. Dec. 31,

1744, d. April 19, 1778, by

* Ins. Coll. vol. vi. p, 99, No. 39.

whom she had i. Dorothy⁶, b. 1777, d. Feb. 1858, m^d

John Dexter son of Hon. John & Mehitable (Dexter) Treadwell, b. May 29, 1768, H. C. 1788, M. D. 1815, d. June 6, 1833, and had i. John Goodhue⁷, b. Aug. 1, 1805, d. July 1856, H. C. 1825, M. D. 1828, and M. M. S. S. the late skilful and benevolent physician, together with his father so well remembered in this community; she m^d 2dly the Hon. & Rev. *John, son of John & Hannah (Boardman) Treadwell, b. at Ipswich Sept. 20, 1738, H. C. 1758, d. Jan. 5, 1811. by whom she had no issue. vi. Mary⁵, bapt. Dec. 16, 1753. vii. Joseph⁵, bapt. Jan. 11, 1756. viii. Elizabeth⁵, bapt. Sept. 4, 1757, m^d Jan. 26, 1786, Capt. Nehemiah Buffington, who d. Mch. 18, 1832 aet 87: no issue left.

- (38) V. JONATHAN,⁴ (78) b. Dec. 26, 1718, d. Jan. 1799; m^d Dec. 10, 1761, Mary Coffin of Newbury, b. ab^t 1731, adm^d to North Ch. Communion Sept. 4, 1763, d.† Nov. 11, 1774.

* Ins. Coll. vol. iv. p. 129.

† "Last Friday died here aged 43, after a long and Tedious indisposition, much lamented, Mrs. Mary Ropes, wife of Mr. Jonathan Ropes, merchant, And Yesterday her Remains were respectfully interred. . . . From a just deference to the Resolves of the continental Congress, and a sacred Regard to the endangered Liberties of his

He was a merchant and a prominent person in town affairs.

June 6, 1774, he was chosen a member of the House in place of Richard Derby, who was elected a member of the Council.

Sept. 12, of that year he was chosen a representative to the General Court, which was to meet at the Court House here Oct. 5th following. He also filled other responsible offices.

In 1757, he bought of Jos. jr. & Eben^r Bowditch and wife Mary, for 86£ 13s. a piece of land with the wharf & flats bd. N. by land of Tho. Morong, E. by Burying Point Lane† & ptly. by flats of W^m Masury, S. by the South River, & W. by land & flats lately of James Lindall Esq. dec^d, sd. ld. having been sold by David & Anne Phippen & Jona. & Jane Pickering Oct. 18, 1701, to Sarah Bowditch, grmr. of sd. grantors, & to W^m Bowditch their father, with a warehouse also.

Ap. 18, of the next year he bought of W^m Masury and w. Susanna for 300£ a mansion-house, warehouse, and flats, bd. N. & E. on ld. of Dea. John Ward, & ptly. W. on Burying-point Lane, purchased of Mary Collins Ap. 27, 1745.

In 1757 he bought of Bⁿ Bacon, Perukemaker, and w. Eunice, a dau. of Jos. Neal dec^d for 5£ 1s. $\frac{1}{4}$ of 2 common rights, and Ap. 27, 1762, with

Oppressed Country, which Economy & Frugality will tend to restore and secure, Mr. Ropes like a True Patriot put on no further mourning Dress than a black Crape in his Hat, and gave Scarfs to no one, nor gloves, not even to the Bearers, it being also their particular desire that none might be offered them. This worthy Example we trust will be imitated by all the real friends of Liberty in America." Gaz. of Nov. 15, 1774.

† Now Liberty Street.

Benj. Ropes, 'Cooper' of John Foster of Manchester & w. 1-5 of one formerly entered to Richard Croad.

Jan. 31, 1769, "Jona. Ropes jr. & Jona. Orne, merchants," obtain land in Newbury to the value of £230, by an execution against Joanna, wid. of Jos. Cottle & Woodbridge Cottle M^t of Newbury Port.

June 15, 1768, he with others bought of a committee of the Town the Ey. end of the great bridge with flats adj^g with privilege of erecting a pier, under certain conditions.

This he sold for £2000 to Paul Dudley Sargent & Bartholemew Putnam, being the Southern end of the Warehouse &c. on the Ey. side of the Nⁿ end of the great bridge Feb. 25, 1779.

Aug. 8, 1782, he conveyed to Benj. Goodhue Jr. for 5s. a piece of land for the purpose of B. G's opening a street thro his field adjoining the premises to the water-side as a public highway of 20 feet wide, being the Sy. end of said St. commencing on the (Federal) St. 33f. 8in. from Sanderson's house, thence running upon sd. St 20 ft. then N. 6 deg. W. to sd. G's ld. 20f. then E. 21 f. to sd. Sn's then S. 12f. to the 1st point, being 1 pole, 38 feet.

In return for this he rec^d of Mr. Goodhue Aug. 16 following, a part of a field bought of Bⁿ Beckford, running W. upon the bounds of sd. Ropes and Nath Chamberlain to land of John Appleton 131f., & bdg. E. upon the street to be laid out.

Sept. 18, he also bought of Nath. Lang, 'silversmith' & w. Priscilla, for 48£, a piece of land adjg. this new St. on its western side, bd. on the S. by ld. of sd. J. R., and lately purchased of Bⁿ Goodhue Jr.

Oct. 18th of the same year he sold

for £2800, money of this State, to Jona. Waldo, Merch^t the est. formerly bought of the Bowditches & Masurys, at the bottom of Liberty St, including a dwelling-house, ware-house, and distill-house built of brick, with the utensils &c., and a cooper's-shop, two large ware-houses & mill house & lands, flats, &c., excepting the land and cellar at the W. end of the said lane.

He made other sales of land from his est. in Federal St

In 1756 administering upon his father's est. he rec^d the real est., paying a sum of money to the other heirs,—a part tho. of the original est. had been previously sold to his elder bro. John, as above mentioned, which upon the settlement of his est. in 1773, was assigned to his son John, his mother having her right of dower in it: it included in 1774 a dw-ho. & land & was next East of Jona. Ropes's.

Dec. 14, of this year he, with his wife Abigail sells to his mother, the widow Jane, for £302. 5s., all the real est. of his dec^d father, except what was hers by right of dower, including the mansion-house and ²/₇ of S. Sibley's dec^d this also bordered Sy. upon the Main St.

By her will in 1781, the widow Jane devised the whole of her real est. to her daus. Abig. & Eliz. but they soon followed her, leaving it so that it all came to John () their nephew, and he too dying in 1788, the est. came under the admⁿ of Jonathan Jr. also, who was empowered by the Gen. Court to sell it in 1790. He sold it Sept. 22, to Wm. Vans, Esq. for £165, from whom he repurchased it himself, and Ap. 12, 1791, makes an agreement with John Clarke Sen. of Salem, Mass., and w. Sarah and John jr. of Boston, clerke,

and Elizabeth, of S^m singlewoman; sd. Jona. owning a ho. & ld. in S^m formerly the homstd. of John Ropes, shopkeeper, dec^d, and the Clarkes owning the Wy. part of a dw-ho. bldg. W. on sd. Jona's. sd. land, to alter the division line, which is to extend Ny. 70 feet from the Main St.

His will is dated Mch. 18, 1797; in it he gives \$150.00 to Mrs. Jane, w. of Capt. Benj. Shillaber, and her heirs, \$75, to Mrs. Hannah, w. of Mr. Stephen Southwick, now resident in Brookfield; \$75 to Abigail dau. of John & Abigail Ropes, and grdau. of my late bro. John, \$100.00 to Mary, dau. of sister Mary Ashton, \$50.00 to his housekeeper Betty, wid. of Bimsley Peabody late of Danvers, for her faithful services to him and his grandson.

To his grandson. Jona. Waldo jr. his mansion-house in Federal St. in which he then lived, with the land, appurtenances, &c., his late mnho. in Essex St^t which was his father's with the land, store & buildings thereon, &c., then improved by his son-in-law Mr. Jona. Waldo, also his other house in Essex St^t late his bro's then improved by Mr. Thomas Hartshorne, also the land ad^d said house and land, bd. N. ptly. on Federal St^t, and bought of W^m. Pickman, also a piece of land at the bottom of Liberty St. formerly Burying Point Lane, then leased unto Mr. Josiah Parsons, with the rents due, &c., on land of Timothy Brooks, also 3 rights in the Great Pasture, and all stocks and interest in the public funds, which were to be transferred to his name after his own decease.

To his son-in-law Jona. Waldo Esq. his bond of £500, or any other indebtedness.

All the rest of his est. to his sd. grandson J. W. jr.

Son-in-law J. W. Esq. to be executor.

He died Jan. 1799, aged 80, and his will was presented for Probate Feb. 5th following.

In his inv. his house in Federal St. was valued at \$2500.00; that in Essex St., late his father's, with the stores, &c., \$3000.00; that in Essex St., late his brother's, \$1100.00; the piece of land adjoining, \$750.00; the piece of land cor. of Liberty & Water Sts., \$500.00; 3 common rights, \$150.00; stocks, silver, personal est., &c., \$20,-127.26. Also notes whose value was uncertain. Acc^t pres^d June 2, 1779.

(39) VI. Elizabeth,⁴ b. June 12, 1721, (baptismal rec. says Jan. ? 18, 1721,) d. young.

[To be Continued.]

BAPTISMS BY REV. MR. HOLT OF SALEM, MIDDLE PRE- CINCT; NOW SOUTH DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from Vol. vii. p. 96.

William son to Daniel and Lydia Reed, Timothy son to Jacob and Mary Hall, Nov. 12, 1775.

Ebenezer son to Timothy and Hannah Felton, Nov. 26, 1775.

Joseph son to Joseph and Elizabeth Smith, Dec. 17, 1775.

Mehitable dau. to Silvester and Mc-hitable Proctor, Jan'y 7, 1776.

Daniel son to Samuel and Mary Epps Jan'y 7, 1776.

John son to John and Sarah Page
Feb. 4, 1776.

Mary dau. to Nathaniel and Mary
Putnam Feb. 11, 1776.

Sarah dau. to Putnam and Abigail
Cleaves Mch. 31, 1776.

Samuel son to John and Sarah Page
Ap. 7, 1776.

John son to Alexander and Eleanor
Dickeson Ap. 14, 1776.

Mary dau. to Benjamin and Mary
Kent, Ap. 29, 1776.

Caleb Brooks son to Joseph and
Ruth Seecombe, May 26, 1776.

Phebe dau. to William and Mary
Hutchinson June 30, 1776.

Joseph son to Joseph and Sarah Fos-
ter June 30, 1776.

Job son to Samuel and Marshal
July 21, 1776.

Ebenezer son to Zechariah and De-
sier King, July 21, 1776.

James son to Benjamin and Keziah
Procter, Aug. 11, 1776.

Peggee dau. to Dr. Joseph and Lu-
cretia Osgood, Sept. 8, 1776.

Thomas Hartshorn son to Ezekiel
and Abiah Marsh, Sept. 15, 1776.

Abraham son to Richard and Hannah
Ellege, Sept. 15, 1776.

William son to Samuel and Mary
Epps, Jan'y 5, 1777.

Enoch son to Joseph and Mary Poor
Jan'y 26, 1777.

Mehitable dau. to Nathaniel and Gin-
ger Brown, Mch. 30, 1777.

Sarah dau. to Joseph and Sarah Fos-
ter, Mch. 30, 1776.

William son to Joseph and Sarah
Flint, Ap. 13, 1777.

Susanna dau. to Samuel and Hannah
Reeves, Ap. 13, 1777.

Mary dau. to Samuel and Fel-
ton, June 15, 1777.

Mary dau. to George and Sarah
Southwick, June 15, 1777.

Samuel son to Joseph and Sarah En-
dicott, June 29, 1777.

Joseph son to William and Sarah
Procter, June 29, 1777.

James son to Searl, June
29, 1777.

Mary Trevit dau. to Ambrose and
Tabethe James, July 20, 1777.

Betty dau. to Nathan and Abigail
Procter, July 27, 1777.

Lydia dau. to Benjamin and Lydia
Needham, Aug. 24, 1777.

Lois dau. to Israel and Lois Osborn,
Sept. 14, 1777.

Hitty dau. to Nathaniel and Mary
Putnam, Sept. 28, 1777.

Priscilla dau. to Benjamin and Pris-
cilla Shaw, Oct. 5, 1777.

Sarah and John ch. to William and
Sarah Davis, Oct. 5, 1777.

John son to Samuel and Sarah Gard-
ner, Oct. 19, 1777.

Anna dau. to William and Abigail
Goldthwait, Oct. 19, 1777.

George Washington, Horatio Gates,
twin ch. to Rev. Benjamin and Joanna
Balch, Oct. 26, 1777.

Mary dau. to Silvester and Mehita-
ble Procter, Nov. 23, 1777.

Mary dau. to Charles and Mary Hall, Nov. 23, 1777.

Elizabeth dau. to William and Elizabeth Reed, Nov. 23, 1777.

Sarah dau. to Stephen and Sarah Larrabee, Nov. 23, 1777.

Sarah dau. to Nathaniel and Sarah Fits, Dec. 7, 1777.

Betty dau. to Jonathan and Judith Procter, Jan'y 18, 1778.

Mary dau. to John and Barbara Bullock, Mch. 1, 1778.

Betty dau. to Daniel and Lydia Reed, Mch. 8, 1778.

Stephen son to Stephen and Jane Waters, Ap. 12, 1778.

Betty dau. to Putnam and Abigail Cleaves, June 7, 1778.

Susanna dau. to Ebenezer and Hannah Sprague, June 21, 1778.

George son to William and Mary Shillaber, July 5, 1778.

Molly dau. to Amos and Elizabeth Bennett, July 19, 1778.

Hitty dau. to Stephen and Jane Waters, July 26, 1778.

Sarah dau. to John and Martha Endicott, July 26, 1778.

John son to Joseph and Elizabeth Smith, Aug. 2, 1778.

Elizabeth dau. to Jonathan and Huldah Frothingham, Aug. 2, 1778.

Polly dau. to Benjamin and Kezia Procter, Aug. 23, 1778.

Betty dau. to Abel and Lydia Waters, Sept. 20, 1778.

Susee and Isabel, ch. to Jonathan Symonds, Sept. 20, 1778.

Nathan Holt son to William and Sarah Frost, born Sept. 4, bap. Oct. 4, 1778.

Sarah dau. to Samuel & Marshal Oct. 18, 1778.

Elizabeth dau. to Henry and Elizabeth Gardner, Nov. 9, 1778.

Elias, Zela, Rebecca, children to Richard and Rachel Skidmore, Nov. 15, 1778.

William son to William and Abigail Goldthwaite, Nov. 22, 1778.

John son to John and Molly Southwick, Nov. 22, 1778.

Hannah dau. to William and Rachel Chapel, Dec. 6, 1778.

Hannah dau. to James and Hannah Porter, Feb. 21, 1779.

Elizabeth dau. to Samuel and Mary Epes, Feb. 28, 1779.

Desier dau. to Zechariah and Desier King, Feb. 28, 1779.

Betty and Hannah ch. to James and Elizabeth Trask, Ap. 4, 1779.

Hannah dau. to John and Joanna Upton, Ap. 18, 1779.

John son to Timothy and Hannah Felton, Ap. 25, 1779.

James son to James and Elizabeth Trask, Ap. 25, 1779.

Abel son to Abel and Lydia Osborn, May 15, 1779.

Betty dau. to John and Elizabeth Silver, June 20, 1778.

John Silver son to Isaac and Elizabeth Reed, June 20, 1779.

Samuel and John ch. to Sam'l and Sarah Fowler, June 20, 1779.

Samuel Dutch son to Charles and Mary Hall, June 20, 1779.

Joseph son to Isaac and Elizabeth Reed, July 4, 1779.

Greenleaf son to Dudley and Sarah Porter, July 18, 1779,

Sarah dau. to Joseph and Mary Poor July 25, 1779.

Molly dau. to Jonathan and Elizabeth Symonds, Aug. 1, 1779.

Daniel son to Andrew and Mary Mansfield, Aug. 8, 1779.

John, Mary, Samuel, ch. to John and Desier Reed, Sept. 19, 1779.

Aaron son to Joseph and Sarah Endicott, Sept. 19, 1779.

Nathaniel Pope son to Ezekiel and Sarah Russell, Sept. 19, 1779.

Lydia dau. to Nathaniel and Mary Putnam, Oct. 19, 1779.

Sally dau. to Joseph and Mary Whittemore, Oct. 17, 1779.

Benjamin son to Samuel and Hannah Reeves, Oct. 24, 1779.

Amy dau. to Francis and Sarah Bowden, Dec. 26, 1779.

Blaney son to Stephen and Sarah Larrabee, Jan'y 2, 1780.

Mary dau. to William and Elizabeth Reed, Jan'y 23, 1780.

Elizabeth dau. to Joseph and Sarah Foster, Feb. 27, 1780.

Rebecca dau. to John and Martha Endicott, June 4, 1780.

Desier dau. to Ezekiel and Abiah Marsh, June 11, 1780.

Hannah dau. to Jonathan and Judith Procter, June 11, 1780.

Betty dau. to Silvester and Mehitabel Procter, Aug. 11, 1780.

William son to Putnam and Abigail Cleaves, Sept. 10, 1780.

Mary dau. to Richard and Hannah Elledge, Oct. 15, 1780.

Zacheus son to James and Hannah Porter, Nov. 12, 1780.

Amos son to Amos and Elizabeth Bennett, Nov. 19, 1780.

Susanna, Isaac, ch. to Benjamin and Susanna Hammon, Nov. 26, 1780.

Lydia dau. to James and Elizabeth Trask, Dec. 10, 1780.

John son to Samuel and Mary Epes, Mch. 25, 1781.

Amos son to Zechariah and Desier King, Ap. 15, 1781.

Molly dau. to William and Molly Ruee, May 20, 1781.

Jonathan son to Jonathan Symonds, June 10, 1781.

Daniel son to John and Mary Dodge, June 17, 1781.

William son to William and Eliz. Reed, Sept. 23, 1781.

Jacob son to Samuel and Sarah Fowler, Sept. 23, 1781.

Mary dau. to John and Joanna Up-ton, Oct. 17, 1781.

Hannah dau. to Stephen and Jane Waters, Oct. 7, 1781.

George Abbot son to Joseph and Mary Poor, Oct. 28, 1781.

Edward son to Dr. Edward and Judith Barnard, Nov. 28, 1781.

Nabby dau. to Charles and Mary Hall, Dec. 2, 1781.

Phebe dau. to Nathaniel and Mary Putnam, Dec. 2, 1781.

John son to Joseph and Sarah Foster, Dec. 16, 1781.

Mary dau. to Timothy and Hannah Felton, Dec. 23, 1781.

Hannah dau. to Joseph and Mary Whittemore, Feb. 10, 1782.

Sarah dau. to Nathan and Mary Walton, Feb. 10, 1782.

Edward son to William and Experience Boden, Feb. 17, 1782.

Hannah dau. to Joseph and Dorcas Chandler, Mch. 3, 1782.

Haffield son to Isaac and Elizabeth Reed, June 30, 1782.

William son to John and Martha Endicott, July 14, 1782.

Amos son to Jonathan and Judith Procter, July 28, 1782.

John son to John and Mary Epes, July 28, 1782.

Esther dau. to Samuel and Marshall, Aug. 4, 1782.

Joseph son to Joseph and Rachel Franks, Sept. 1, 1782.

James son to Samuel and Elizabeth Nutting, Sept. 15, 1782.

Jonathan son to James and Elizabeth Trask, Oct. 13, 1782.

Anne dau. to Francis and Sarah Bowden, Mch. 2, 1783.

Sarah dau. to William and Elizabeth Reed, Mch. 2, 1783.

Polly dau. to Samuel and Mary Epes Mch. 23, 1783.

Samuel son to William and Rachel Chapel, Ap. 27, 1783.

Beckee dau. to Daniel and Lydia Reed, May 4, 1783.

Prissey dau. to Silvester and Mehitable Procter, May 18, 1783.

Jonathan son to Zechariah and Desier King, Aug. 10, 1783.

Rebeckah dau. to Nath'l and Mary Putnam, Oct. 26, 1783.

Sarah dau. to Samuel and Sarah Fowler, Oct. 26, 1783.

William son to William and Rebecca Roberts, Nov. 3, 1783.

Daniel son to John and Sarah Epes, Jan'y 18, 1784.

Sarah dau. to Nath'l and Abiah Goldthwait, Feb. 15, 1784.

Porter Rea, son to John and Polly Lambert, Feb. 22, 1784.

Mercy dau. to Joseph and Sarah Foster, Ap. 11, 1784.

Nancy dau. to Joseph and Mary Poor, May 9, 1784.

Betty dau. to Joseph and Mary Shaw, June 13, 1784.

Frances dau. to James and Elizabeth Trask, June 19, 1784.

Nathaniel son to John and Joanna Upton, Sept. 12, 1784.

Ebenezer son to Ebenezer jr. and Eunice Jacobs, Oct. 10, 1784.

William son to William and Elizabeth Reed, Oct. 17, 1784.

Jonathan son to Ebenezer Jacobs and Eunice his wife, Oct. 24, 1784.

[To be Concluded.]

ERRATUM.

The foot-note on page 112 of this number refers to the asterisk on page 111.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VII.

August, 1865.

No. 4.

SEAL OF THE COURT OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.



The engraving at the head of this article is a very accurate representation of the ancient seal used by the County Commissioners on processes issuing from their court. Under the careful oversight and instructions of Hon. James Kimball, of the Board of County Commissioners, the engraver has succeeded in reproducing the seal, now somewhat worn and defaced, in its original form, with great exactness. This seal has already been described in these Collections,* as having been used in early probate proceedings, after 1692. This, we are inclined to believe, was a mistake: the only known instances of its use after that date being upon the seals of bonds offered to the Judge of Pro-

bate, by administrators and other parties in court, whose papers were probably prepared by the Register or the clerk of the Register, in whose possession the seal continued, in his capacity of clerk of the common-law courts—the offices of register of probate and clerk of the courts being, for some years, held by the same person. This seal may be occasionally found upon probate documents issued prior to 1692 from the Inferior Court of Common Pleas which, under Andros's administration, had a limited probate jurisdiction; but the proper use of the seal was undoubtedly in the last named court and the court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace which were held together, and had one and the same clerk.

The date of the making of this seal was, probably, about the time of the establishment of the Courts last named—Mar. 3, 1686—although the first paper on file in the Clerk's Office, bearing its impression, is the writ in the

* See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. vol. ii. p. 223, note.

case of *Fowler v. Gould*, dated June 25, 1687, returnable at Ipswich on the second Wednesday of September following.

To Andros we are indebted for that system of judicature in this commonwealth which continued down to a very recent period and of which the present system is but a slight modification.—Under his administration the functions exercised by the Assistants, the Quarter-Courts, the Commissioners, and the Clerks of the Writs up to the year 1686 were, with some new limitations, transferred to Justices of the Peace. (then first commissioned as such) the Inferior Courts of Common Pleas, the Courts of Sessions, the Superior Court of Judicature, and the Court of Chancery. These courts were, undoubtedly, provided with appropriate seals, although no mention is made of them and no express provision is to be found for preparing them, in the act establishing these courts.

Another use to which the identical seal above represented was put gives it a melancholy interest, as a relic of the past; and that is its being affixed to the warrants and other processes of the illegally established Special Court of Oyer and Terminer before which the unfortunate victims of the witchcraft delusion were arraigned and tried. On the only remaining warrant or writ of execution of this court* a seal bearing the arms of the Chief Justice, Wm.

Stoughton, is affixed; but all other processes, now preserved in the files of the Clerk's Office, bear this seal.

In the cabinets of the Institute may be seen several larger seals bearing the same device save with a fish in the place of the fleur-de-lys, which is now so worn away as to nearly resemble a fish with rather prominent ventral and dorsal fins. A reference to the earliest impressions, however, leaves no doubt as to the character of any part of the original device.

The seals last mentioned were among the effects of the late Ichabod Tucker, who was for some years clerk of the courts. Ed.

BAPTISMS BY REV. MR. HOLT
OF SALEM, MIDDLE PRE-
CINCT; NOW SOUTH
DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Concluded from vol. vii. p. 144.

Nabby dau. to Daniel and Lydia Reed, Jan'y 16, 1785.

James son to James and Phebe Frothingham, Feb. 20, 1785.

Sarah dau. to George and Sarah Smith, Ap. 17, 1785.

Lydia, Joseph, Hannah, William, Samuel, ch. to Joseph and Lydia Very, June 19, 1785.

Dorcas dau. to Joseph and Dorcas Chandler, June 19, 1785.

Priscilla dau. to Nathaniel and Mary Putnam, July 3, 1785.

* In the case of Bridget Bishop.

Timothy son to John and Martha Endicott, Aug. 7, 1785.

Asa, George, Sally, ch. to Samuel and Sarah Gardner, Oct. 16, 1785.

Silas son to George and Sarah Smith, Oct. 30, 1785.

Joseph son to Levi and Betty Mead, Dec. 11, 1785.

Abigail dau. to Putnam and Abigail Cleaves, Feb. 5, 1786.

Molly dau. to Zechariah and Desier King, Mch. 19, 1786.

Samuel son to James and Elizabeth Trask, June 18, 1786.

Jonathan son to Stephen and Mary Small, July 2, 1786.

Samuel son to Edward and Elizabeth Emerson, July 9, 1786.

Mary dau. to Joseph and Sarah Foster, July 9, 1786.

Thorndike son to Jonathan and Judith Procter, Aug. 6, 1786.

Nathan son to Joseph and Mary Poor, Sept. 17, 1786.

Henry son to Samuel and Mary Epes Oct. 15, 1786.

Mary dau. to Samuel and Sarah Fowler, Jan'y 28, 1787.

Archelaus son to Nath'l and Mary Putnam, June 24, 1787.

Stephen son to Stephen and Larrabee, June 24, 1787.

Samuel son to Samuel and Sarah Symonds, June 17, 1787.

Sarah dau. to Seth and Hannah Richardson, Sept. 2, 1787.

John son to Ebenezer Jacobs jr. and Eunice his wife, Sept. 30, 1787.

Polly dau. to George and Sarah Smith, Nov. 4, 1787.

Fitch son to Jacob B. and Elizabeth Winchester, Nov. 25, 1787.

Hannah dau. to Nathaniel and Abiah Goldthwait, Feb. 24, 1788.

Polly dau. to Daniel and Lydia Reed, Ap. 13, 1788.

John son to William and Elizabeth Reed, June 22, 1788.

Samuel son to Samuel and Eunice Bullock, Aug. 3, 1788.

Polly dau. to James and Barbara Goodale, Aug. 3, 1788.

Joseph son to Ebenezer Sprague jr. and Molly his wife, Aug. 24, 1788.

Betsy dau. to David and Betsy Daniels, Sept. 28, 1788.

Betsy dau. to Samuel and Sarah Gardner, Oct. 19, 1788.

Sally dau. to Samuel and Sarah Preston, Oct. 19, 1788.

Joseph son to Joseph and Mary Shaw, Oct. 19, 1788.

William son to Putnam and Abigail Cleaves, Oct. 26, 1788.

Richard son to Richard and Elizabeth Smith, Nov. 9, 1788.

Bancroft son to Jacob and Elizabeth Winchester, Nov. 16, 1788.

Samuel son to Zachariah and Desier King, Dec. 7, 1788.

Catherine dau. to Samuel and Sarah Symonds, May 3, 1789.

Daniel son to Joseph and Mary Poor, June 28, 1789.

Moses son to Moses and Sarah Preston, July 19, 1789.

Edward son to Seth and Hannah Richardson, Sept. 6, 1789.

Betsy dau. to Timothy and Hannah Felton, Oct. 18, 1789.

David son to David and Mary Clark, Oct. 25, 1789.

George son to Jonathan and Judith Procter, Jan. 10, 1790.

Sally dau. to Samuel and Mary Epes Jan. 17, 1790.

Daniel Herrick son to James and Eliz. Trask, Jan'y 31, 1790.

Beckee dau. to William and Elizabeth Reed, Ap. 18, 1790.

John son to James and Phebe Frothingham, Ap. 18, 1790.

John son to Samuel and Eunice Bullock, May 9, 1790.

Ephraim Phillips son to Ephraim and Abigail Very, July 4, 1790.

Ebenezer son to John and Joanna Upton, July 18, 1790.

Hannah dau. to Caleb and Hannah Osborn, Sept. 5, 1790.

Sukey dau. to Joseph and Sarah Foster, Sept. 19, 1790.

Betsey dau. to Jacob B. and Elizabeth Winchester, Meh. 27, 1791.

William son to William and Goodale, June 12, 1791.

Ebenezer son to Nath'l and Abiah Goldthwaite, July 3, 1791.

Mehitable dau. to Caleb and Hannah Osborne, Aug. 7, 1791.

Robert Shillaber son to David and Betsey Daniels, Sept. 18, 1791.

Hannah dau. to Joseph and Mary Shaw, Sept. 18, 1791.

Stephen son to Lemuel and Mary Child, Oct. 2, 1791.

Aaron son to Ebenezer Jacobs jr. and Eunice his wife, Dec. 4, 1791.

William son to William and Elizabeth Reed, Dec. 25, 1791.

Betsey dau. to Joseph and Mary Poor, Dec. 25, 1791.

Joseph son to Ephraim and Abigail Very, June 17, 1792.

Richard Sprague son to James and Phebe Frothingham, June 17, 1792.

Nancy, James, Dyer, Betsey, Silvester, ch. of James and Nancy Green, (negroes) Sept. 2, 1792.

George son to Stephen and Sarah Latherbee, Nov. 4, 1792.

Henry son to Jacob B. and Elizabeth Winchester, Mar. 3, 1793.

William son to James and Phebe Frothingham, Feb. 2, 1794.

Amos son to Caleb and Hannah Osborn, Feb. 16, 1794.

Barsheba Fairbank dau. of David and Elizabeth Daniels, Ap. 6, 1792.

Rebeckah Pincum dau. of Joseph and Mary Shaw, May 13, 1792.

George son of Caleb and Elizabeth Winchester, June 1, 1792.

Clarissa, Sarah, Mary, John, Uzziel Rea, ch. of Capt. John Shillaber and Sarah his wife, June 29, 1792.

Stephen son of Stephen Needham jr.

Baptisms in adult age by Rev. Mr. Holt.

Mary wife to Nathan Procter, Ap. 1, 1759.

Hannah Collins, (widow) Oct. 28, 1759.

Lydia Cook, Oct. 28, 1759.

John Moulton jr., July 27, 1760.

Eunice dau. to Nath'l Whittemore, July 27, 1760.

Lydia dau. to Ebenezer and Mary Southwick, Aug. 28, 1760.

Stephen Procter, Jan'y 11, 1761.

Mary Clothther, Jan'y. 18, 1761.

Mary wife to Ebenezer Southwick, July 5, 1761.

Humphrey Marsh, Aug. 23, 1761.

Lydia dau. to Wm. Flint, Oct. 11, 1761.

George Southwick, Oct. 25, 1761.

Elizabeth wife to Joseph Douty, Dec. 13, 1761.

William Twist jr. and Elizabeth his wife, Dec. 13, 1761.

Ruth Needham, widow, Dec, 13, 1761.

Susanna Southwick, Dec. 13, 1761.

Margaret dau. to Jos. and Eliz. Douty, Dec. 13, 1761.

Elizabeth, wife to Robert Wilson, Jan'y. 10, 1762.

Nathaniel Goldthwait, July 4, 1762.

Elizabeth wife to Stephen Needham, July 3, 1763.

Jonathan Pudney, Nov. 6, 1763.

Mehitable Pudney, Dec. 2, 1764.

Thomas Whittemore, May 4, 1766.

Molly Green, May 3, 1767.

Hannah wife to Willeby Faver, Aug. 9, 1767.

Violet a negro woman of Sam'l. King, Sept. 6, 1767.

Samuel Brown, Nov. 15, 1767.

Hepsibah Southwick, July 23, 1769.

Hannah Osborn, Dec 24, 1769.

John and Elizabeth Manning, Feb. 4, 1770.

Mary Hayward, Ap. 29, 1770.

Elia's Twiss, Nov. 5, 1770.

William Ruee, Nov. 17, 1771.

Joseph Whittemore, Nov. 22, 1772.

Caleb Southwick, Nov. 22 1772.

Sarah dau. to Stephen and Sarah Osborne, Nov. 22, 1772.

Hanna wife to Joshua Winn, Nov. 22, 1772.

Mary dau. to Isaac and Abigail Wilson, Nov. 22, 1772.

John Very, Sept. 19, 1773.

Ebenezer Southwick, Oct. 24, 1773.

Lydia, wife to Abel Waters, May 22, 1774.

Elizabeth dau. to Abel Waters, May 22, 1774.

Mary, Sarah daus. to Sam'l. and Eliz. Stone, June 26, 1774.

Elizabeth Jackson, Dec. 25, 1774.

Sarah wife to John Page, Feb. 4, 1776.

Molly wife to John Southwick, 4th, Ap. 7, 1776.

Sarah dau. to Nathan and Mary Procter, May 19, 1776.

Sarah, Hannah daus. to John and Elizabeth Very, June 15, 1777.

Hannah Carrel, Oct. 19, 1777.

Sarah wife to Jos. Aborn, Sept. 20, 1778.

Elizabeth wife to Isaac Reed, June 20, 1779.

Sarah wife to Ezekiel Russell, Sept. 19, 1779.

Eunice wife to Ebenezer Jacobs jr., Oct. 10, 1784.

Lydia wife to Joseph Very, Oct. 10, 1784.

Phebe wife to James Frothingham, Jan'y. 16, 1785.

Hannah wife to Ebenezer Pike, Mch. 23, 1786.

Catherine wife to Hezekiah Dunklee, July 6, 1788.

Eunice wife to Sam'l. Bullock, Aug. 3, 1788.

Hannah wife to Caleb Osborn, Sept. 5, 1790.

It has been deemed advisable to present in these communications, only the Record of Baptisms during the ministry of Rev. Benjamin Prescott and that of the Rev. Nathan Holt.

June 25, 1713, several communicants were dismissed from the First Church in Salem, to form a church at the Middle Precinct—since known as the Second or South Church in Danvers and the First Church in South Danvers.

Rev. Benjamin Prescott son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Hoar) Prescott, was born at Concord, Sept. 16, 1687; graduated at Harvard 1709—ordained Sept. 23, 1713, died May 28, 1777 (see Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. vol. v. page 37.)

Rev. Nathan Holt, son of Nicholas Holt, born at Andover, graduate of Harvard in 1757—ordained Pastor Jan'y 3, 1759—died Aug. 1, 1792.

MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 140.

(16) SAMUEL,³ by Lydia his wife, had issue:—

(40) I. LYDIA,⁴ b. Dec. 3, 1710, d. Jan. 21, 1710-11.

(41) II. LYDIA,⁴ b. Dec. 23, 1711; d. Aug. 9, 1762, being deranged, was entrusted to the gdnshp. of her bro. Benjamin, and d. May 13, 1780.

(42) III. SAMUEL,⁴ b. Sept. 1, 1714, d. Mch. 9, 1781; md. Sept. 7, 1755, Jane Seymore: md. 2dly, Apl. 3, 1764, Mary,* wid. of Samuel Stone. He was variously styled "cordwainer," & "merchant."

His real est. was in the neighborhood of his father's. July 28, 1748, he acquired by an execution against Roger Peele, shipwright, for £3, 12 s., a piece of land bd. W. by a piece taken in the same way by John Beckett, N. on land of Sam. Ropes, E. by do. of Rd. Darby, & S. on the Main street. He added to this in 1749 by buying for £240 of Robert Peele, a dw.-ho. & ld. upon the Mn. St. next W. of ld. formerly sd. Roger's, and next E. of Sam. Sibley's, N. by ld. of his fr. Samuel, another lot in the vicinity of sd. Robert for £223, also on the Mn. St., and another from John Beckett & w. Susannah for £74 12s. These parcels were the same est. as that bought by him for £350 of

* Perhaps maiden name Ulman. She is styled in deeds "Mary Barbara," and once "Mayiri."

Roger & Sam Derby in 1741, a part of their father Roger's homestead.

In 1758, June 22, he with w. Jane sells to his bro. Benj. for £73, 6. 6½, the eastern part bd. N. by his father's land, & E. by that of Rd. Derby, S. on the Main St. 23 f. The Derby land apparently included what is now Monroe St., with the land upon each side of it, fronting upon Essex St.

From the "Derby Family," Ins. Coll. vol. iii., p. 154, we find that Roger Derby, Sen., left the above premises, his homestead, to his wid. Elizh. & his son Richard: the latter having the "rope-house with twenty-six foot of land fronting to the street," and the former the rest of the homestead during her widowhood or lifetime; at her death it was to go to his eldest son Samuel, but he dying before his mother it went to his sons Roger & Samuel, who sold it as above.

In 1773 it again passed into the hands of the family, it being then bought of Sam. Ropes by Rich. Derby,* merchant, for £266.13. The deed describes it as bd. W. by ld. late of S. Sibley decd. now of J. Higginson Esq., N. by ld. late of Sam. Ropes decd., E. by ld. of sd. Derby, and with a frontage upon the Main St. of 73 f. 8 in., including all the land belonging formerly to Roger & Sam. Derby, & wh. came to the said Roger by execution or purchase from Roger Peele, reserving to his bro. Benj. R. his shop on the premises, underpinning, stones of cellar, &c., with liberty to remove them within 9 months. It does not appear how he could sell to Mr. Derby all the above premises, when

he had previously, in 1758, sold the eastern portion to his bro. Benjamin.

June 27, 1766 Wm. Burnet Browne Esq. of Beverly, Ex'r of Wm. Browne Esq. dec'd, late of the same place, recovered judgment against the estate of Sam. Stone dec'd, to the amount of £90. 8s.

This, being in the hands of Samuel Ropes who m'd his widow & Ex'x, Mary Barbara, and consisting of the dw-ho. where he lived when alive, on the S. side of the Main St. & bd. by land of James Ford & the sd. Browne dec'd, was taken, excepting the shop adj'g the E. side of sd. house, and the ld. at the S. end, garden, &c. Mr. Browne sold it to John Bullock, jr. to whom also the said Sam., & w. "Mary Barbara." Aug. 22, sold another part of sd. Stone's homestead for £33. 6s. bd. E. by land late of Jeffrey Lang, dec'd, S. do. formerly of Gerrish & of Lee, now ptly. of Jere. Newhall & ptly. of John Dowst, W. by do. late of Cock-eril Reeves, dec'd now occupied by his widow, then N. W., & W. on the land taken by process, & N. on the Main St.

I find no further record of him in Salem, and no record of the adm'n of his est. But in Dec. 31, 1778, five years after the sale of his homestead in Salem to Rich. Derby, I find a deed Feb. 10, 1773, from Benj. Prescott Esq. of Danvers, conveying to Samuel Ropes for 150£ a dw-ho. and land in Danvers near the South Meeting House; this, Dec. 3, 1778, he, then of Danvers, 'Inn-holder,' & wife Mary, sold for 500£ to Abijah Reed Mass, reserving to the said Sam. & Mary, the use and privilege of the middle chamber, with access thereto. I find no further record of him or his wife. I am informed that he had no children.

* Mr. Derby in his will in 1783 gives to his dau. Mary Crowninshield, "my house called 'Ropes house,' in which she now dwells." This possibly may have been upon the premises.

- (43) IV. SARAH,⁴ b. Aug. 7, 1717, d. unmd.
- (44) V. JOSEPH,⁴ b. Oct. 22, 1719, d. before May, 1762: "a fine young man."
- (45) VI. BENJAMIN,^{4*} (81) b. Mch. 22, 1721-2, d. Apl. 20, 1790, md. Mch. 27, 1746, Ruth, dau. of Joseph & Sarah (Pickering) Hardy, d. Dec. 1795. He was a cooper.

May 31, 1746, he with wife Ruth sold to Warwick Palfray, Gent, for £40 1-6 of a small piece of ld., being $\frac{3}{4}$ of an acre, bd. E. on a lane (now Hardy St.?) S. on ye Harbour, W. by ld. of sd. P., and N. ld. of Mr. James Diman, with 1-6 of the bdgs. thereon. This perhaps came to his wife from the Cromwells, from whom she was descended.

Mch. 1, 1747, he and wife Ruth, together with Timo. Pickering, Gent., & w. Mary, Wm. Cordwainer & w. Eunice, Sarah Mansfield, wid., Benj. Goodhue, blacksmith & w. Martha, Nath. Phippen, jr., cooper, & w. Seeth, Isaack Peirce of Boston & w. Mary, and Edmund Henfield & w. Lydia, sold to Timothy Orne and w. Lois for 5£ all their right to some salt marsh in Lynn, called Pickering's Neck, which Col. Theophilus Burrill Esq., late of Lynn decd., gave by his will, June 14, 1737, to his sister Sarah Pickering. The above heirs also with the exception of Timothy Pickering, & the addition of Timo. Orne & w. Lois, sell to Timo. P. for 5£ all their right to 3 common

rights, which were conveyed by John Slap to Sam. Fisk, clerk, June 29, 1721, & by him to Sarah Pickering, wid., then of Ipswich, & late of Salem, Ap. 7, 1738. They, with the exception of Wm., also for 5£ sold all right to land at Nahant given to sd. Sarah, decd., by her bro. John Burrill Esq. decd., by will Mch. 1, 1747.

Sept. 32, 1757, he bought of Abijah Estes & w. Mary, for 89£, 4 acres 115 p. of land W. on the road to Marblehd, & adj'g ld. of Joshua Ward.

In 1758, as abovementioned, he bought a house lot of his bro. Samuel, and Aug. 13, 1781, he sold for 89£ to Nath. Gould Cab't-mr. a piece of land on the new street of 27 rods, bd. N. W. on sd. street, S. W. on ld. of Jona. Ireland, S. E. on ld. of sd. Benj., & E. on do. of Jona. Ropes. He sold another piece in the same locality to Nath. Chamberlain in April, 1782, for 99£ 12s., bdg. S. on the new St., E. by ld. of Jonathan Ropes, N. by do. of Benj. Goodhue jr., & W. by do. of John Appleton.

Aug. 3, 1762 he and Jacob Ashton were of a committee of the church lately under the care of Rev. Dudley Leavitt, dec'd to make an end of the difficulties between it and the church under the care of the Rev. Thomas Barnard, respecting the name, style, and temporalities of the two churches. The preceding May he had joined with Richard Lee and John Gardner, as a committee to write a letter to that of Rev. Mr. Barnard's church, proposing a reconciliation of the existing difficulties.

John Nutting & Nath. Ropes of Mr. Barnard's church consulted with them, and finally compromised the matter by giving up a part of the plate, money,

* A member of Dr. Whittaker's church, and upon its division attached himself to the late Dr. Hopkins, of whose church he was a deacon.

and "Deacon's Marsh," but retaining the style of "First Church."

Adm'n upon his est. was granted to his son Samuel, who gave bond with Jerathmeel Pierce and John Leach Ap. 12, 1792. His inv. including a house & land at \$1683.00 amounted to \$1901.46 Feb. 8, 1796.

His widow survived him a few years.

(18) NATHANIEL³, by wife Abigail had issue:—

(46) I. NATHANIEL⁴ (93) b. May 20, bap'd 22, 1726, died Mch. 18, 1774: m'd Sept. 2, 1755, Priscilla eld. dau. of Rev. *John & †Jane (Porter) Sparhawk, b. Aug. 31, 1738, d. Mch. 19, 1798.

As he was an only child he inherited all the est. of his fr., and there was no regular adm'n upon it during his lifetime.

Nov. 30, 1768 he bought of Jos. & Eben'r Barnard, Gent'n of Deerfield, Hampshire Co. for 800£ a piece of land with bdgs. thereon, in Salem, bd. S. on Main St. 154f. W. by ld. late of Dr. Toppan to the post, E. on ld. of Gerrish, with a piece of ld. N. of this, separated by the new St. now improved by the sd. Nath.

This est. was in Essex nearly opposite Cambridge St.

Mch. 25, 1769, he with his w. Priscilla, sold to Robert Peele jr., for 80£, a piece of land bd. S. on the new street † E. by land of Gerrish, N. by the wall

* He was son of Rev. John of Bristol R. I., was ordained minister of the First Church, Salem, 1736, and died Ap. 30, 1755.

† Dau. of Rev. Aaron Porter of Medford; her mother was a dau. of Maj. Stephen Sewall.

‡ Now Federal Street.

on the beach of the North River, & W. by land late of Bezaleel Toppan, with the right in the flats. This est. has continued in that family since.

Aug. 2, he sold to Jona. Orne, M't. for £28, pew No. 54, in Rev. Mr. Barnard's meeting-house.

Nov. 30, 1771, he with consent of his wife and mother sold to Mr. J. Appleton as mentioned above, the homestead estate on the Southerly side of Essex St.

Oct. 2, 1760 he sold $\frac{5}{16}$ & his mother $\frac{1}{16}$ and her right of dower in the remainder, of a piece of land in the North-field ptly. in Ds. & ptly. in Sm. bd. N. W. by ld. of Higginson, to Sam. Symonds for £46. 13s. Ap. 7, 1755, Nath. Browne Gent, & wife Anne, for £279 sell to Nath. Ropes 'Merchant,' the Wy. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the ho. & ld. wh. John Becket & Wm. Bartol, conveyed to Tho. Lee jr. June 15, 1736, which Benj. Prescott Mt. conveyed to sd. Browne Oct. 28, 1752, bd. S. on ld. of Davis, W. on do. of Pike, N. on Main St. E. by the other $\frac{1}{2}$, blg. to heirs of sd. T. Lee dec'd. This $\frac{1}{2}$ with the same boundaries as in 1755, & adj'g ld of Chapman & Pike, Mr. Ropes sold to Tho. Lee, Mar., for £266. 13s. Sept. 4, 1767, Mr. Browne being then dec'd.

"Curwen's Journal," and a biographical article in the Ins. Coll. vol. iii. p. 148, furnish us with a sketch of his life. He graduated at Harvard in 1745, was appointed a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex Co., in 1761, in 1766 Chief Justice, and in 1772 was promoted to the bench of the Superior Court of Judicature. He was also a Representative & a member of the Executive Council, also ruling Elder of the First Church.

He embraced the side of the Crown

in the troubles immediately antecedent to the Revolution, and for this reason became an object of resentment to the excited people.

His death was tragical. "While lying on his bed prostrated with that terrible disease the small pox, disorderly crowds assembled about his house, and breaking his windows, and otherwise defacing his premises, threatened to drag him forth and assassinate him." He expired the next day, Mch. 18, 1774, in the prime of life.

He lived and died in the house on the north side of Essex St. opp. Cambridge St., which upon the settlement of his estate was assigned to his widow. For several years past it has been the residence of his grdaun., the widow of Joseph Orne Esq.

He was buried in the Pickering Hill burying-ground. Admn. upon his est. was grtd. to his wid. Priscilla Ap. 15, 1774, at the same time with that of his father. In his inv. of Sept. 23, = £1383, 8s. 8d. we find the "Judge's new law library £60; old do. in his chamber £16; one share in the library in the schoolhouse £4.10; house & land adj'g £800. The acct. was not presented until July 15, 1784.

A div. of his real est. was made in 1784, but not presented to the Judge of Probate until 1807. To the wid. were assigned the Mansion-house and grounds adj'g, extending on the Main St. 4 p. 8 l., valued at £1000 she paying the heirs certain sums. To Nath. the eldest son lots 1 & 2 comprising the land next W. of the mn.-ho., bd. W. by land of Toppa. S. on Essex St., & N. by No. 3, &c. To Jane No. 3, which was the west lot on the Back St. and a pew in Dr. Prince's Church, &c. To

John No. 4, wh. was the 'East lot on Back St.,' bd. E. by Mr. Gerrish's land, and S. by do. of the wid's dower with a quantity of marsh land in North fields, &c. To Abigail Orne 16 acres in the Northfield, &c. To Elizabeth, land in Southfields 2½ acres, also do. in Northfields, common right, &c. To Samuel 3¾ acres in great pasture, &c., &c.—Each share equalled £246.19.1½, the eld. son receiving a double portion.

(23) RICHARD³, by wife Hannah, had issue:—

(47) I. JONATHAN⁴, (99) b. Nov. 8, 1715, m. Feb. 28, 1741-2, *Mary d. of John & Blanche (Shillaber) Skinner, b. ab't 1721, d. Nov. 10, 1745: he m'd 2dly. Feb 25, 1747-8, †Mary Smith, b. ab't. 1726, d. Tuesday, May 28, 1751; he m'd. 3dly, July 29, 1756, Susannah, dau. of Wm. Tozzer, & wid. of — ‡Barnet.

He is called 'Coaster;' he perhaps owned and lived in a house in Curtis St., as his son Jona. & James Hanscom divided one between them in 1774; as they only of his child'n appear to have shared it, it might have come by their mother Mary (Smith.)

Dec. 15, 1763, he and wife Susannah, with Eben'r Tozzer, Mar., & w. Abigail, Wm. Patterson, Mar., & w. Rebecca, Andrew Millet & w. Eliz'h, Sarah Brown, Wid., and Mary Tozer, Spinster for £25. 5s. sell to Wm. Tozzer, Mar., ⁶⁄₇ of ²⁄₃ of land formerly of their hond.

* A sister Eliz. m'd Sam. Swasey, and Barbara David Masury.

† A bro. Sam. & a sister Mercy Smith both un'm'd lived in Northey St.

‡ Perhaps of Boston.

father Wm. Tozzer, bd. W. by Manning's Lane, (now prob. Orange St.,) N. by ld. of sd. Wm., E. & S. by do. of Tim. Mansfield. Nov. 14, 1785, Mary Tozer, Spinster, Eliz. Millet Wid., Sus. Ropes, Wid.. Rebecca Patterson, Wid., & Eben'r Tozer, Mar., for £24 sell to Tho. Chipman, Mar.. part of a house, owned otherwise by Eliz'h Millet, bought by her of James Cutler & w. 1783, with a piece of ld. bd. E. on do. of Elias Hasket Derby, N. on do. of sd. Millet, W. by a lane (prob. Orange St.) & S. by ld. of Geo. Crowninshield.

(48) II. SARAH^t, b. Jan 17, 1716-7.

(49) III. HANNAH^t, b. Jan. 14, 1718-9, d. young.

(50) IV. WILLIAM^t, bap. at First Ch. Jan 15, 1720.

(51) V. HANNAH^t, bap. at First Ch. Dec. 30, 1722.

(52) VI. MARY^t, bap at First Ch. Aug. 2, 1724, d. young.

(53) VII. MARY^t, bap. at First Ch. Feb. 28, 1731; perhaps the one who m'd Aug. 3, 1768, John Lutnez.

(24) JOSEPH³, by wife Elizabeth had issue:—

(54) I. JOSEPH^t, (106) b. Arg. 8, bap'd 13th. 1721, d. before July 1751, m'd Oct. 10, 1745, Elizabeth, dau. prob. of Dan'l Jr. & Eliz'h Bacon; bap. Dec. 12, 1727, she m'd 2dly. July 7, 1751, John Foster, & d. prob. Mch. 6, 1752. He died during the lifetime of his father, and his son therefore, rec'd his share of the paternal estate.

(55) II. ELIZABETH^t, b. and bap. July

14, 1723, d. Dec. 1789, m'd *Benjamin son of George & Jemima (Bondfield?) Felt, bap. July 22, 1705, d. 1768-9.

His will, dated June 24, 1768, gives to his dearly beloved wife Elizabeth £100, and one half of his dwelling house to reside in; to his son Benj. & his dau. Abigail Swasey the rest of his property including the house he then lived in, his new one in which his dau. lived, a pew in Rev. Mr. Huntington's meeting-house, and a share in Bondfield's farm in Marblehead, which came to him from his dec'd kinsman George Finch of that place. His son Benj. & Ephm. Ingalls were made executors. Presented for Probate Mch. 7, 1769.

Her will is dated Nov. 10, 1789; by it she gave to her brother's sons viz: David son of David dec'd, and Dan. jr. Geo. & Jos. jr., sons of Dan., $\frac{1}{2}$ of an undivided five acres in South Field, bdg. E. on the road to Mblehd.; $\frac{1}{2}$ of her house in Church Lane to Jos. son of David, mariner, dec'd, if he died, to Jos. jr. son of Dan. A note of hand from him to her bro. Dan. Notes of hand from bro. David, dec'd, to his childn., viz: David, Sally & Ruthy.—Unto Abig. Swasey, dau. to Abig. Russell, a bond from Sam. Blythe of £13. To Edw. Russell jr. & Benj. Russell, sons of Edw. Russell, a bond of £13 6s. from Francis Ingalls, Benj. Stevens, & Benj. Farnum. Her wearing apparel to Sarah & Ruthy Ropes, Eliz. Sinclair, Priscilla Ropes, Ruth Gray & Mary Ropes, daus. of David & Dan. Ropes, her bro's childn. Also to Sarah and Ruthy daus. of sd. David, dec'd, $\frac{1}{2}$ of a piece of watered Tabby of 14 yds., the other $\frac{1}{2}$ to bro. Dan's childn., viz: Eliz.

Sinclair, Pris. Ropes, Ruth Gray and Mary Ropes, sd. Tabby to be sold, and proceeds divided; the furniture also to be equally divided among these daus. of her bros. Her silver plate to the childn. of her bros. excepting Joseph. She made Wm. Safford and Sam. Jones executors. Will presented Jan. 4, 1790.

Her inv. included real est. of the value of £137.10. and personal of £157.9.8.

(56) III. RUTH,⁴ b. June 15, bap. 25th, 1725.

(57) IV. GEORGE,⁴ (107) b. Oct. 17, bap. 27th, 1727, d. Oct. 30, 1755, md. Nov. 28, 1754, Mary, dau. of Thomas & Mary (Ward) Deane, b. abt. 1732, d. July 6, 1806: she md. 2dly, May. 1, 1760, Samuel Waters.

He was, I believe, a mariner. Admn. upon his est. was grtd. to his wid. Dec. 30, 1756, who gave bond with Benj. Ward (her uncle) & Jos Ropes. He left one child, a son, who died before the acct. of admn. was presented, which was done July 14, 1758. "Charge of sickness of child & funeral of it 6£." Balance 189£ was divided as follows, — $\frac{1}{3}$ of it 69£, 2s. 9 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. went to the wid. as her third; the other $\frac{2}{3}$ to her "as sole heir-at-law to her son George Ropes decd., the only son and heir of George Ropes decd."

(58) V. SARAH,⁴ bap. Mch. 1, 1730.

(59) VI. ABRAHAM,⁴ bap. Mch. 5, 1732, d. after Oct. 29, 1750.

(60) VII. DAVID,⁴ (108) d. May 28, 1782. He was Commander of the Privateer Jack, and killed

in an action with the sloop-of-war Observer near Halifax. I find no record of his baptism, and know not how to account for its omission, but the evidence is too strong to allow a doubt as to his being a son of Joseph (24): his father's will and other circumstances prove this; he may possibly have been younger than Daniel (61) but the presumption is to the contrary.— This conclusion is not arrived at without careful consideration. He md. Sept. 30, 1762, Ruth, dau. of Joseph* and Sarah† (Bowditch) Hawthorn, d. June, 1801.

Nov. 28, 1760, in a protest before John Nutting Esq., of Salem, made by David Ropes, Capt. of the Schooner Mary of Salem, of the burthen of 20 tons, Walter Price Bartlett being mate, it appeared that on a certain day they sailed from St. Croix in the West Indies, bound for Bermuda, and arriving on the 17th of the month at Castle Harbour, Bermuda, thence arrived at Salem this Nov. 28. Notarial Record.

Nov. 9, 1763, Wm. & Daniel Hathorne and Ruth & David Ropes, & Sarah‡ & Daniel Cheever, agreed upon a division of the real est. of their father Wm. Hathorne dec'd. This consisted of the mansion and land, bdg. E. on the street leading from the Main St. to

* Son of Justice John and Ruth (Gardner) and grdson of Judge Wm. and Ann Jane (Porter) Hathorne.

† Dau. of Wm. & Sarah.

‡ Born Jan. 27, 1722.

Cabot's Wharf, (now Washington St.) S. on ld. in occupation of Joshua Ward, & ptly. Miles Ward 3d.,* W. by do. of Nath. Ropes Esq., then N. on the Main St. then E. & then N. on ld. of David Britton to the highway first mentioned; also the land called Hathorne's Farm, being 95 acres bdg. E. on ld. of Timo. Pickering, from the millpond to the highway or common lands, &c., "saving to Sam. Archer his shop on the homestead land, to John Sanders his, to John Towzel his, and to Benj. Hathorne or whoever claims under him, his, now occupied by Sam. Estes, with liberty to remove the same." Wm. & Dan. took for their half the farm, & the Ropeses & Chevers the homestead and common rights, both in common, with a mutual obligation to pay any debts of the estate.

This Hathorne land included on Washington St.† the site of the mansion-house of the late Capt. Joseph Ropes, and on Essex St., a part of the site of Creamer Block, the ‡ corner of Washington & Essex Sts., now occupied by Chase's Building being then owned by Capt. David Britton, who with wife Hannah July 9, 1782, sold it for £480 to Henry Rust, it extending 75 feet upon Essex St., & 30 upon Washington, then called the road leading to Marble head. Capt. B's. house was burned here in the great fire of 1774; of which the small shops above mentioned next south from the corner were the northern limit. Three of these shops were occupied in Feb. 1772, by Sam. Archer, Sam. Blythe, jr., & Eben'r Swan. Ap. 6, 1764, the homestead was divided, the Ropeses, taking the mansion & land

adig. bdg. N. on ld. of Brittain 4p. 18 links, E. by Town House St. so called, 8p. 18l., S. ptly. by ld. of Joshua Ward & ptly. of Miles Ward 7p. 9l., W. by the other pt. of sd. est. 7p. 18l; and the Chevers receiving the Wy. pt. divided by a line running strait from the St. to Miles Ward, & bd. W. by ld. of Nath Ropes Esq., being 45 feet in width, with the addition of 7 common rights, & 33£. Mr. Chever's house upon this spot was burned in 1774, and afterwards Col. John Hathorne lived here in a house torn down when the present Creamer Block was built. I think too some of the family of Bowditch lived upon this spot at the time of its demolition.

In 1784 the widow Ruth Ropes for 45£ conveyed to the Town of Salem, in behalf of Henry Rust, a strip of land opposite the West side of the Town-house, bdg. E. on the St. 15in., N. on sd. Rust's land about 75 feet, W. by ld. of John Hathorne abt. 15 in., & S. on her own ld. abt. 75f., being paid for by the Town, in consideration of land given & laid out by sd. Rust to the street on the Northerly side of his lot on Paved St.

May 26, 1769, Eliz. Felt wid. David Ropes Mar. & Daniel Cordw'r for 3£ 6s. sell to Jos. Mascoll, Shipwright, ¼ of a piece of land in east Parish bd. W. by land & flats lately of said Mascoll, N. by his ld., E. ptly. by Becket's lane, & ptly. by the wharfe and flats in possession of Becket & S. on the south harbour. This land probably came from their grdfr. Abraham Purchase. Sept. 50, 1769, he sold to Jos. Chipman for 9£ ½ of a pew in Rev. Mr. Barnard's church, his bro. Dan. owning the other half.

Dec. 18, 1771, he bought of his

* Ins. Coll. vol. vi. p. 103, No. 80.

† Inst. Coll. vol. vi. p. 103, No. 79.

‡ Vol. vi. p. 103, No. 78.

nephew Joseph, for 93£ 7s., his $\frac{1}{2}$ of the house given to him and Eliz. Felt by will of Joseph, Senior.

Sept. 18, 1773, he sold his bro. Dan. for 213£, his half of his late Fr's mn.-house, being the southermost, the whole bdg. S. on Mn. St. 41 ft. 6 in., E. by land of the late Wm. Browne now of Wm. Brown & Jos. Blaney, 154 ft., N. on ld. of sd. David & his sister Felt 41 ft. 6 in., & W. by do. of Capt. Geo. Williams 154 ft.; and Sept. 27, he bought of sd. bro. Dan. for 33£ 6 s. an undivided moiety of a piece of land in the South-field, bding E. on the Mblehd. road. He died, as above-mentioned, in the naval service of his country, in 1782, one of the many victims of that British tyranny and insolent rapacity, which then and for more than twenty years afterward oppressed our commercial marine, in violation of the laws of justice and of nations, and from which no port suffered more than our own.—His est. was administered upon as late as 1801, by his son David, who gave bond with Jno. Hathorne Esq. & Robt. Bray. Among the items of his inventory were $4\frac{1}{2}$ acres in the South Field bordering W. upon the Marblehead road. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the lot W. of sd. road=4 acres. The Southerly end of a dw.-ho. on Browne St.=£1,000. Three common rights. Presented Nov. 4, 1801.

His wid. Ruth survived him until June, 1801, upon the 30th of which month admn. of her estate was also grtd. to her son David, who settled it at the same time with his father's. Her inv. included about 40 poles of land in Washington St., &c.,=\$7500.00; one shop on said land \$20 00; a quarter of a pew—No. 10—in Dr. Prince's meeting-house \$20.00. Presented Nov. 4, 1801.

(61) VIII. DANIEL,[†] (114) bap. June 19, 1737, d. Oct. 8, 1821, and with his wife lies buried in the Charter St. graveyard; his epitaph is given below;* md. Nov. 19, 1761, Priscilla, dau. of Samuel and Mary (Williams) Lambert, b. about 1739, d. Sept. 22, 1808.

He was variously styled 'cordwainer' and trader, and his name often occurs as witness, &c. He lived in the mansion house partially devised him from his father and bought from his bro. David, in Essex nearly opposite Liberty St. He added to this, as appears by a deed of May 7, 1767, wherein Wm. Burnet Browne Esq. and w. Judith, by their att'y John Higginson, sell to him for 55£ 9s. 20 $\frac{8}{10}$ poles of land bd. N. on a way ldg. fr. the training-field to St. Peter's Church, 3 poles, where the fence now stands, E. on ld. late of Jos. R. decd. 8 p. 12 l., S. on his own 2 p., and W. on his own 8 p. 4 l. This he sold for 58£ 13s. to Jos. Gardner, coop'r and mar., Dec. 8, 1769, it being then bounded W. by ld. sold by sd. Browne to Dav. Ropes, and by him to Josiah Gould. In the division of his fr's est. with his bro. David in 1768, were included land in South Field, and a pew in the Great Meeting-House, adj'g those of Jona. Orne, the Wests, and the 'Women's Seats.' Jan. 22, 1771, he bought of Jos. Ropes for £33 an undiv. piece of ld. in the South Field bdg. E. on the Mblehd. road. He sells to Abijah Northey, goldsmith, for 10£ 13s. a common right Dec. 14, 1772, and one to James Andrew in 1773.

* "But faith's celestial influence soothed the mind Patient, submissive, and to god resigned."

He also in 1773 exchanged some of his father's est. with his bro. David, as already described. Admn. upon his est. was grtd. to John Punchard, Jan. 1, 1822. His inv'y amounted to about \$3050.00. His wife Priscilla was one of the large and respectable family of Lambert,* early in the town, and one of the most influential of its time in the East Parish.

(25) JOHN³, by wife Mary had issue:

(62) I. JOHN⁴, (125) bap. Aug. 8, 1725,
d. ab't 1782, m'd ab't 1750,
†Sarah, dau. of——Titcombe

* Feb. 6, 1765, Jos. Lambert, mar., 'Margret' White, wid., And. Preston, mar., & w. Mary, Sarah Butman, wid., Moses Townsend & w. Hannah, Dan. Ropes and w. Priscilla, Eliz. L., spinster, with the consent of their mother Mary, widow, sell to Jona. L., mar., for 45 £ 6s. $\frac{1}{2}$ of a piece of land the whole equal to 40 p. with the dw-ho. now in his occupation, bd. S. on the Main St., W. on ld. of Timo. Welman formerly of B'n Smith, N. on a small creek next ye common (flowing up where the lower part of East Street now is) & E. by land of John Masury, formerly belonging to Geo. Hodges and more lately to Thomas Rootes, being the same ho. & ld. wh. Philip Cromwell sold to Jona. Prince, and which his admx. Mary Warner sold to Sam Lambert. This est. was on the N'y side of Essex nearly opposite English Street. Capt. Jos. Lambert's mansion house was the one now occupying the lower corner of Essex & Becket Sts., the garden formerly extending far down the latter St. Mrs. Margaret White d. Nov. 16, 1803, aged 74, was md. at 23, and lost her husband within a year; his father was an Englishman; left no children. "Much esteemed." Capt. Preston d. Feb. 20, 1800, aged 71, leaving 1 son & 3 daus. 2 md. "He was born in Beverly and was an Inspector in the Customs. A man often shipwrecked but of a good conscience."

† "She was 19 at the time of her marriage with Stocker, then in 3 years a widow, in 6 years md. a Ropes. She left one child married at Amherst, N. H. She had a paralytic stroke 20 years ago,

of Newbury, (perhaps sister of Henry,) and wid. of——Stocker, b. ab't 1722, d. of apoplexy Ap. 16, 1799. He was called 'cabinet-maker' and 'joiner': prob. lived in the house, near the site of the present City Hall, now occupying the Sn. cor. of North & Mason Sts.

He joins Sept. 14, 1763, with his father & sister in a sale to John Cochran of land adjg. Forest River. A deed of sale to Henry Titcombe of Newburyport, blacksmith, for 5 £5s., of $\frac{1}{11}$ of a ten-acres meadow in Newbury on Easton's Creek, of her late mother Ann Titcombe of Newbury dec'd, of May 1782 is signed by Sarah Ropes alone, tho. drawn up as a joint act of John & w. Sarah.

I find no record of adm. upon his est.

(63) II. MARY⁴, bap. July 21, 1728, d. Dec. 3, 1785, m'd June 12, 1750, *James Barr, b. in Tottenham, England, Oct. 29, 1721, d. in Salem, Aug 5, 1803. He was a strong adherent and active supporter of St. Peter's Church in Salem, and his family tomb is in its churchyard. They had i, Mary⁵, b. May 12, 1751, d. July 4, 1842. II. James⁵, b. Aug. 29, 1754, d. Jan. 19, 1848. III. John⁵, b. May 23, 1758, d. Sept. 4, 1832. IV. Sarah⁵, b.

and several since, and was very infirm, with intellect weakened."—Dr. Bentley's Record.

* He md. June 18, 1786 Priscilla Symonds b. July 9, 1731, d. Sept. 28, 1794.

He md. Nov. 30, 1794, widow Hannah Smith, b. 1719, d. Nov. 20, 1798.

Feb. 29 1760, d. in infancy. v. William⁵, b. Sep. 25, 1763, d. Aug. 17, 1805. vi Robert⁵, b. Aug. 3, 1766, d. in infancy. vii. Robert⁵, b. Sept. 23, 1767, d. Sept. 1813. viii. Joseph Ropes⁵, b. Mr. 26, 1769, d. Aug. 1770.

i. Mary⁵ m'd 1st, Sept. 9, 1770 John Carde by whom she had no issue; m'd. 2dly. Ap. 22, 1784 *Benj. son of Peter & Sarah (Moses) Cheever, bap. Jan. 25, 1746, d. Jan. 8, 1832, by whom she had 1 Mary⁶, bap. at East Church Sept. 25, 1791, d. unm'd; 2, Priscilla⁶, & 3, Sarah⁶, twins, bap. Sept. 25, 1791, Priscilla⁶, m'd May 7, 1812 John son of John & Jemima (Young) (Ashby) Howard, and had issue. Sarah⁶, m'd July 8, 1813, †Dana son of David & Lydia (Newhall) Lewis b. in Boston Feb. 22, 1787, d. June 22, 1853, and had issue. 4 Eliza⁶, bap. Sept. 9, 1792, m'd. May 1829, ‡Malthus Augustus, son of Joshua & Eliz. (Whitworth) Ward, M. D., b. in Haverhill 1792, d. at Athens Georgia, June 1863, by whom she had, Mary⁷, Elizabeth⁷, & Sarah⁷. ii. James⁵, m'd Dec. 28, 1779, Eunice, d. of Col. Sam. & Eunice (Hunt) Carlton, b. Dec. 22, 1754, d. Mch. 16, 1838; by whom he had 1, Eunice⁶, b. Feb. 18, 1781. 2. Sarah⁶, b. July 3, 1782, d. Nov. 17, 1862, m'd Sept. 3, 1807, Samuel, son of Archelaus & Mary (Cook) Rea, b. Feb. 3, 1782, d. Sept. 30, 1842; by whom she had, (a) Samuel⁷, d. 1809, (b) Mary⁷, d. 1810, (c) Samuel George⁷, m'd Sarah Rebecca, dau of George & Eliza^h (Webb) Peirce, and had Charles Samuel⁸; (d) Mary⁷, d. 1838, (e) George Campbell Smith⁷,

d. 1820, (f) Caroline⁷, (g) Charles⁷, d. 1830, (h) George⁷, d. 1848. 3, Mary⁶, b. May 11, 1774, d. Dec. 19, 1814, m'd. Dec. 5, 1811, George Campbell, son of Geo. & ——— Smith, b. Ap. 27, 1784, prob. lost at sea Sept. 1815, by whom she had, Mary Campbell⁷, b. Sept. 20, 1812, d. July 17, 1813. 4, Betsey⁶, b. Feb. 18, 1786, d. Dec. 29, 1829, m'd. Nov. 9, 1815, Jonathan, son of Gabriel and Lydia (Mansfield) Holman, b. Feb. 1785, d. Sept. 3, 1855, by whom she had Betsey Barr⁷, b. Sept. 6, 1817, d. Ap. 9, 1854, m'd Ap. 22, 1841, Joshua, son of Hardy and Ursula (Chapman) Phippen, and had Mary Elizabeth⁸, m'd. Nov. 5, 1863, Richard Price; Mary Smith⁷, m'd. Samuel Ropes, son of Samuel and Priscilla (Barr) Curwen, and has Henry⁸, Samuel Holman⁸, Caroline Rea⁸, b. Sept. 16, 1851, d. Jan. 6, 1852, Charles Frederick⁸, Betsy Holman⁸, George Smith⁷. 5. Priscilla⁶, b. Mch. 31, 1788, d. Nov. 27, 1763, m'd. Mch. 22, 1818, Samuel Curwen (born Samuel Curwen Ward) son of Samuel Curwen Ward and Jane (Ropes) his wife, b. Nov. 26, 1795, d. July 3, 1831, by whom she had James Barr⁷, who m'd. Feb. 3, 1848, Rebecca Hovey, dau. of Samuel and Caroline (Collins) Endicott, and had Samuel Endicott⁸, b. Nov. 8, 1848, d. July 6, 1849; Caroline Endicott⁸; James Endicott⁸, b. Jan. 14, 1856, d. Mch. 19, 1857; George Endicott⁸; Samuel Ropes⁷, m'd. as above; *George Rea⁷. 6. Hannah⁶, b. Jan. 2, 1791, d. Nov. 26, 1809, unm'd. 7. Nancy⁶, b. Aug. 31, 1793, d. July 27, 1842, unm'd. 8. James⁶, b. June 14, 1799, d. Aug. 22, 1800. iii. John⁵, m'd. May 20, 1784,

* He had, by a former wife, Benjamin who m'd., July 12, 1795, Nancy Collins.

† Coll. vol. iii. p. 186, No. 253.

‡ Coll. vol. v. p. 212.

* To whom this genealogy is indebted for much of its material, and whose care preserves many of the portraits, and interesting mementoes of different members of its branches.

Sarah Peirce, b. Mch. 20, 1758, d. Ap. 3, 1832, by whom he had 1. John,⁶ b. July 1786, d. same month. 2. Sally,⁶ b. July 26, 1790, d. Dec. 29, 1860, md. Oct. 25, 1832, Jona. Holman above-mentioned. 3. John,⁶ b. May 26, 1792, d. Oct. 31, 1826, unmd. 4. Eliza,⁶ b. July 21, 1794, d. Jan. 27, 1830, unmd. 5. Mary,⁶ b. Dec. 45, 1796, d. Jan. 20, 1839, md. Nov. 17, 1823, William Warwick, son of Thomas and Martha (Crowninshield) Palfray, who died Aug. 24, 1838, without issue. 6. Henry,⁶ b. Sept. 28, 1800, d. June 16, 1837, md. Dec. 16, 1832, Mary Ann Webber Buffum, who d. Jan. 7, 1828, by whom he had Ellen Augusta,⁷ md. July 2, 1846, Francis, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Smith) Cox. iv. Sarah,⁵ b. Feb. 29, 1770, d. in infancy. v. William,⁵ md. Aug. 27, 1786, Rebecca Wood, by whom he had 1. James,⁶ b. Aug. 1787, d. in N. Y., Mch. 17, 1853, md. 1812, Sarah Shaw, and had ———, Henry,⁷ George,⁷ Sarah Ellen,⁷ Caroline; md. 2dly Dec. 2, 1788, Ruth Doak, by whom he had 2. Rebecca,⁶ b. 1791, md. June 13, 1824, Thomas McClintock; md. 2d, Mch. 1834, Francis Skerry; 3. William,⁶ b. Dec. 1794, d. in Beverly Aug. 14, 1857, md. May 28, 1838, Mary, dau. of John Wales, b. May 28, 1805, d. Sept. 5, 1847, and had William Wales,⁷ b. Mch. 13, 1839, d. 1843; Edw. Francis,⁷ b. June 11, 1842, d. Oct. 1842; he md. 2dly, Sept. 3, 1848, Mary, dau. of Samuel and Anna (Wallis) Foster, and wid. of Rich. Butman, no issue; 4. John Symonds,⁶ md. Mary F. Gile & had issue. 5. Robert,⁶ b. 1796, d. June 24, 1818, unmd.; 7. Hannah,⁶ & 8. Sarah,⁶ twins, b. 1700; Hannah,⁶ md. Aug. 28, 1843, James Eustis of South Reading. vi. Robert,⁵ b. Aug. 3, 1766, d. in infancy. vii. Robert,⁵ b. Sept. 23, 1767, d. Sept.

1813, md. Aug. 18, 1791, Hannah,* dau. of Daniel & Mary (Ingalls) Bray bap. Nov. 12, 1769, d. June 8, 1804, by whom he had 1. Robert,⁶ b. June, 1792, d. Jan. 15, 1859, md. Sept. 20, 1818, Mary Ropes, by whom he had Mary Eliza,⁷ md. Caleb Buffum, Hannah Louisa,⁷ Robert Franklin,⁷ Harriet Vaughn⁷; 2. James, b. ———, d. June 17, 1843, unmd.; 3. John, d. unmd. viii. Joseph Ropes,⁵ b. Nov. 26, 1769, d. Aug. 1770.

- (64) III. WILLIAM,⁵ bap. Feb. 1, 1729, prob. d. young.
 (28) BENJAMIN,⁴ by wife Hannah, had issue:—
 (65) I. BENJAMIN,⁵ bap. Mar. 26, 1726, d. between 1735 & 1758, unmd.
 (66) II. DAVID,⁵ bap. Aug. 13, 1727, d. before Ap. 16, 1735.
 (67) III. ANN,⁵ bap. Ap. 19, 1730, d. before Ap. 16, 1735.
 (30) THOMAS,⁴ by wife Sarah had issue:—
 (68) I. †THOMAS,⁵ b. Aug. 29, bap. Sept. 4, 1737, d. Sept. 13, 1759, m'd Ap. 10, of that year, Eunice, d. of John Bickford, bap. Dec. 13, 1741, to whom admn. was grant-

* "Hannah, wife of Capt. Robert Barr, d. June 7, 1804, aged 34.

Removed from all the pains and cares of life
 Here rests the pleasing friend and faithful wife
 Ennobled by the virtues of her mind
 Constant to goodness and to death resigned
 Sure in the silent sabbath of the grave
 To taste that tranquil peace she always gave."

[Grave-stone in Howard St. Burying-ground.]

† "He md. one of Dea. Bickford's daus. The Dea. has lately lost his son Pinson, Capt. Geo. Crowninshield's mate." Gardner's Journal. Coll. vol. ii.

ed upon his est. Nov. 5, she giving bond with John Bickford and Rich. Lang.

His inv. presented Feb. 11, 1760, amounted to £143.6.5, including $\frac{1}{2}$ of 42 poles of land.

His wid. md. Aug. 30, 1764, Thomas West.

(69) II. DAVID,⁵ bap. Ap. 14, 1739, d. Dec. 20, 1793, md. Oct. 9, 1760, Priscilla, dau. of Jona. & Elizabeth (Sanders) Webb, bap. Nov. 8, 1747, d. Oct. 5, 1831, aged 91.

*He was variously styled 'cooper,' 'trader,' 'gentleman,' 'innkeeper,' and 'merchant'; and he seems to have dealt largely, for those times, in real estate. In 1762, as related above, he sold to John Sanders the house & land on Essex St., bought of Mical Moore, and lately blg. to the wid. Hannah Ropes, having bought previously the other heirs' portions. In 1767 he bought of Wm. Burnet Browne thro. John Higginson his att'y, for 54£ 18s. 20⁶/₁₀ poles on Browne St., part of the Browne homestead land, next W. of the land sold to Daniel Ropes; this, Ap. 15, of the next year, he sold to Josiah Gould and w. Sarah, for 54£ 18s. His homestead which he inherited from his father, (bought from Dan. Needham in 1734) was on the N'y side of Browne St. in the vicinity of the present Howard St., which was not then laid out; in 1769 its W'y boundary was the land of Mr. †Thomas Poynton, its Nn. the same, and

he then sold it with his cooper's shop, barn, &c., & pew No. 28 in Dr. Whittaker's meeting-house for £406 to Tho. Pickard of Rowley, in whose possession it seems to have remained until Nov. 25, 1817, when he, then of Ipswich, with w. Abig. sold it back again for £400. Josiah & Elizabeth Gilman, witnesses.—It afterwards became the residence of his bro.-in-law Mr. Stephen Webb, and a few years ago, gave place to the present residence of Mr. Stephen B. Ives jr. Feb. 28, 1769, he buys of Peter Glover, now of Beverly, fisherman, adm'r of father Benjn. late of Sm. dec'd, for 90£, the S'y end of a dw-do. bd. E. by ld. of Wid. Sus. Osgood, S. by do. heretofore of Joshua Trask, W. by Prison Lane, N. on the other pt. of sd. ho., late of Gamaliel Hodges, dec'd, and now improved by Bartholomew Putnam. Jona. Glover, Ichabod & w. Priscilla, & Jacob Oliver, also give up their right to the same. This the following June he sold to Tho. Frye, mar., for whom he bought it. In July, 1769, he bought for 66£ 13s. of John Turner Esq. & w. Mary, 30 poles of the est. of Robert T. dec'd, bd, N. on the new St. (now Derby?) E. on No. 4 of sd. est., S. by No. 3, & W. by Turner's land. Nov. 19, 1770, he bought for 133£ 24 poles of land and a dw-ho. from Wid. Mary Renew (Renough) bd. S. on a way by the South river or harbour, W. on a lane, N. by land of Marg't w. of John Young, set off to her by a partition between sd. M. & M't May 2, 1763, (Reg. of Deeds L. 114, f. 57) E. by ld. of Eleazer

by the Bancroft family, relatives of Mrs. Poynton. Capt. Poynton was a loyalist refugee, and died in England, about 1791, whither he was one of the first to retire at the beginning of the revolution. Family tradition relates that a mob visited this house, but that he refused to make any concessions.

* Coll. vol. iii. p. 123, No. 56.

† This was the site of the well-known "Pineapple House," lately removed to the rear, to give place to the recently erected residence of Mr. Stephen B. Ives. It was more recently occupied

Giles, being what was set off to sd. Mary.

In 1771 he bought of or sold to different individuals, land in the vicinity of Derby St. (then called "the way leading from the Long Wharfe to the Roapwalk") and Turner St., prob. on the corner. These were Mary Renew, wid., Wm. Williams, mar., John Elkins, mar., Dan. Conant, (a mortgage), Wid. *Hannah Mansfield, Thos. Frye, mar., John Young & w. Marg't, and Wm. Young. That year also he bought of Benj. Felt and w. Sarah, cooper, for 13£ 6s. ½ of a wall-pew in Dr. Whittaker's meeting-house, No. 14, excepting the right of wid. Eliz. (55) to a seat there, with a claim on a house bought from Capt. Jos. Motey for the use of said pasture (pastor?). The other half he bought, Aug. 29, from Edw. Russell and w. Abigail. She was a dau. of Benj. Felt, Sen., and sist. to Benj. jr., the pew being left to them by their father's will. Mch. 31, to secure a bond, he conveyed to Nath. Silsbee, mar., 24 poles of land, bd. N. on ld. of Abig. Tozzer, Wid., E. on do. of Timo. Mansfield, S. on do. bo't of John and Marg't Young, & W. on a lane, being that bot. of Wid. Hannah Mansfield, Feb. 16, 1771. July 21, 1774, he paid a bond to Dan. Conant, which had been secured by a mortgage, dated May 29, 1772, of his dw-ho. & 30 poles of land, bd. S. on Derby St., W. by Hodges Lane, N. by his own ld., & E. by do. late of Eleazer Giles. Feb. 1, 1775, he sold to Thorndike Proctor and Mathew Mansfield for 10£ 3s. his interest in the land formerly occupied by the meeting-house recently burned down

(Dr. Whittaker's). May 14, 1747, he bought of Sam. Blyth & w. Lucy, for 30£ land in Beverly adj'g land of Lovet. In this deed he is called 'Innholder.' This land he sold in 1779 for £110 to Capt. Benj. Ives of Beverly. Dec. 27, 1782, he sold to John Fisk, merch., a pew in the East Ch., on the eastern side of the main aisle, formerly Thomas Frye's, who mortgaged it to Jona. Glover, who sold it to said Ropes. In 1783 his homestead estate in Church Lane was valued at over £800. Oct. 13, 1782, he (merch't) mortgaged to Miles Ward jr., for £300, the E'n end of the warehouse bot. of Wm. Pickman, adj'g E. on the burying-point land, with ½ of the wharf also.

I find no adm'n upon his est. but am informed that he lost most of his property; his widow long survived him, preserving in her last years a force of character and amiability, which made her the object of constant and grateful attentions from a large circle of relations. Excellent portraits of herself and her husband are now in the possession of her niece, Miss Shepard.

(34) JOHN,⁴ by wife Jane had issue:

(70) I. JOHN,⁵ (118) bap. Feb. 18, 1739, d. bef. Ap. 26, 1781, md. Sept. 23, 1762, Abigail Hawkes of Lynn, b. abt. 1741, adm'd to First Ch. May 22, 1763, d. Feb. 3, 1825. He was a captain in the merchant-service. I have obtained no farther information in regard to him.

(71) II. ELIZABETH,⁵ bap. Ap. 20, 1740, d. young.

(72) III. NATHANIEL,⁵ bap. Aug. 2, 1741, d. young.

* Died, perhaps, Ap. 16, 1791, aet. 82, suddenly, a widow and an ancient school-dame. Left an idiot dau. Dr. Bentley.

(73) IV. JONATHAN,⁵ bap. Aug. 2, 1741, d. young.

(74) V. NATHANIEL,⁵ (122) bap. Ap. 10, 1743, d. before Ap. 26, 1781, md. ———.

He was a cooper; mention of him has already been made in the acc't of the disposition of his father's est.—Adm'n upon his est. was grt'd Nov. 6, 1789, at the same time with his bro's to Jona. (38). His share in the mansion-house was ¹/₅.

(75) VI. ABIGAIL,⁵ bap. July 8, 1744, d. young.

(76) VII. ELIZABETH,⁵ bap. Aug. 2, 1747, d. Oct. 20, 1783.

In her will of Sept. 3, 1783, she divides her property among her nephew John, & nieces Abig. Jane, & Hannah; John to have a double share. Her uncle Jona. (38) executor. Pres'd Dec. 3, 1783. As she had not finished the settlement of her mother's & sister Abigail's estates, Jona. became executor of them all.

(77) VIII. ABIGAIL,⁵ bap. Ap. 2, 1749, d. 1783.

Her will dated Ap. 22, 1783 gave all her est. to her sister Eliz'h, whom she made executrix. Presented July 12, 1783.

(38) JONATHAN,⁴ by wife Mary had:

(78) I. MARY,⁵ bap. Sept. 18, 1763, d. June 10, 1781; md. Ap. 20, 1780, *Jonathan, son of Jona. & Mary (Nowell) Waldo, b. in Boston, June 21, 1754, d. Mch. 31, 1815.

He was a Major in the Militia, Se-

lectman, and held various local offices; in company with Messrs. Pickman and Stearns, he built in 1792 the large brick building cor. of Washington and Essex Sts. known as 'Stearns' Building.' He also superintended the repairs of Fort Pickering in 1799.

He resided in Federal St., in the house of his father-in-law, now the property of Mr. Thomas Perkins, upon the corner of Lynn St.

By his wife Mary he had one son, I. †Jonathan,⁶ b. May 30, 1781, d. Sept. 27, 1817, unmd. Adm'n upon his est. was grt'd to his half-brother Charles F. Waldo of Chlstown, gent., Oct. 7, 1817. His inv. included the "Dwelling-house &c., in Federal St. = 6,000; Land and buildings on Essex and Federal = 4,000; one quarter of the store and appurtenances on Derby St., No. 17, 300.00, and Pew No. 34, in Dr. Prince's meeting-house = 70.00.

He md. 2dly. Meletiah Messenger of Wrentham, by whom he had issue; she afterwards md. in 1817, the Rev. Dr. Prince.

(79) II. JONATHAN,⁵ bap. Mch. 31, 1766, d. young.

(80) III. JONATHAN,⁵ bap. Dec. 31, 1769, prob. d. young.

(45) BENJAMIN,⁴ by wife Ruth, had issue:—

(81) I. BENJAMIN,⁵ (123) b. July 10, 1747, d. Nov. 21, 1778; md. Feb. 6, 1772, Margaret, dau. of Benj. & Margaret (Skerry) Symonds, b. ab't 1752, d. Mch. 24, 1826.

* Inst. Coll. vol. vi. p. 131, No. 108; and "Waldo Family," Gen. Reg. vol. xix. p. 76.

† In this Town Mr. Jonathan Waldo, late an active and useful member of the Board of Overseers, aged 37.—Salem Gaz. of Sept. 30, 1817.

He was a cooper and lived on the corner of North St. and one leading therefrom to the Laboratory in North Salem. He served in the Revolution. A commission to him as "Benj. Ropes Jun'r, Gentleman, Second Lieutenant of a Company of Matrosses, Stationed at Salem, in the County of Essex, Wherof John Symonds is Captain," issued by the "Major Part of the Council of Massachusetts-Bay in New England," and signed accordingly, dated at Boston, June 21, 1777, is now in possession of his grandson, James Ropes⁷ (). A letter preserved in the same hands, is directed to him as one of Capt. Flagg's Company.

To Mr. Benja. Ropes & Bretheren at Rhode Island in the Salem Company Commanded by Capt. Sam'l Flagg. Salem, Aug^t 17th 1778.

Belov^d & dutifull Sons

Yrs. of ye 11th Inst by N. Ropes we rec^d & are glad to hear that you are well. we wrote a few lines the 15th Inst in a hurry, by Mr. Peters which we hope you have rec^d we have nothing new here of consequence to informe you off. we & our friends here are all well. I have just now seen your wife, she cannot write now. remembers her love to you. we hear by Joseph Dealand who came home last night that you were to advance toward ye enemy last saturday. our constant prayer is that you & all our friends may be preserv^d & may be crown^d with Victory. we are full of anxiety about the event, but desire to leave all with him who Governs with infinite wisdom. Comitting & commending you constantly to him who is able to preserve you; hoping to see your faces again with joy, we remain your loveing Parents,

B. & R. ROPES.

P. S. your sister Peirce wrote ye 15th Inst. now write all oportunities. Remember me to Mr. Peele & all other friends & Relations particularly to B. Goodhue. His wife & friends I believe are well.

Mr. R. has also some pages of "General Orders" of that same campaign, dated at Providence, Aug. 1777, and a list of the members of the Company, Volunteers, which has already appeared in the "Collections." Jacob Ashton, Wm. Orne, Sam. Ropes, Jno. Barr, Jerath'll Peirce, Robert Peele, and Eben'r Porter are found among the number.

(82) II. JOSEPH,⁵ b. Oct. 26, 1749, d. Aug. 8, 1768; a brief family record calls him "a mariner," and "a fine young man."

(83) III. SAMUEL,⁵ b. Sept. 21, 1751, d. Nov. 7, 1751.

(84) IV. SARAH,⁵ b. Oct. 7, 1752, d. Aug. 17, 1796; md. Feb. 9, 1772, *Jerathmeel, son of Jerathmeel & Rebecca (Hurd) Peirce of Charlestown, b. Jan. 1746, moved to Salem in early life, and established the business of leather-dressing in company with †Aaron Waite, under the firm of Peirce & Waite. They continued together in the pursuits of commerce for a long series of years.

In 1782 he built the house in Federal St., a few doors west of North, now occupied by the family of Geo. Nichols Esq., where he lived till his death, which occurred Aug. 19, 1827.

* Ins. Coll. vol. iv. p. 138.

† Coll. vol. iv. p. 138.

They had i. Benjamin,⁶ b. Dec. 6, d. 16, 1772; ii. Joseph A.,⁶ b. Ap. 5, 1774, d. at St. Nichola Mole, Hispaniola, Nov. 29, 1793; iii. Benjamin,⁶ b. Dec. 13, 1776, d. Sept. 7, 1778; iv. Benjamin,⁶ b. Sept. 30, 1778, d. July 26, 1831; Harv. Coll. 1831; merchant in Salem for many years in connection with his father, but being of strong literary tastes, accepted in 1826 the more congenial situation of Librarian of Harvard University, of which he wrote a history; he md. his cousin, Lydia R. Nichols, by whom he had the following children at Salem: 1. Charlotte Elizabeth,⁷ now resident at Cambridge; 2. John Nichols,⁷ b. ———, d. ———; 3. Benjamin,⁷ fitted for College in Salem, grad. H. C. 1829, Tutor in Harv. Univ. 1829-31; Professor of Mathematics & Natural Philosophy 1831-42, now Perkins Professor of Astronomy & Mathematics; widely appreciated for his great mathematical genius. He md. Miss Mills of Northampton, and has James Mills,⁸ H. C. 1853, Camb. Div. School 1859, Instructor in the Univ.; Charles Sanders,⁸ H. C. 1859, Instructor in the Univ. 1864, md. Harriet Melusina, d. of Charles & Emily (Hopkins) Fay, of Burlington, Vt.; Benjamin Mills,⁸ H. C. 1865; Herbert Henry Davis⁸; 4. Charles Henry,⁷ H. C. 1833, M. D. 1836, a physician in Salem, then resided in Cambridge, where he died in 1855: v. Sally,⁶ b. Nov. 24, 1780, d. June 22, 1835; md. Nov. 22, 1801, her cousin George Nichols, leaving issue as below. vi. Betsey,⁶ b. Feb. 4, d. July 31, 1783; vii. Betsey,⁶ b. Ap. 14, d. Sept. 7, 1785; viii. Betsey,⁶ b. Mch. 23, 1787, md. Sept. 29, 1836, her cousin George Nichols, died leaving no issue. ix. Henry,⁶ b. Aug. 11, 1789; md. Miss Ainsworth; grad.

H. C. 1808; began the practice of law in Salem, afterwards a clerk in the State Bank, Boston.

(85) V. LYDIA,⁵ b. Dec. 4, 1754, d. Feb. 25, 1835; md. Ap. 12, 1774, *Ichabod son of David & Hannah (Gaskell) Nichols, b. Ap. 20, 1749, d. July 2, 1839; for many years a master of a merchant vessel, and afterwards a merchant, residing principally at Salem, but for a period at Portsmouth, N. H., where several of his children were born.

They had i. John,⁶ b. Dec. 1776, d. at Point au Petre, Guadeloupe, June 8, 1798; ii. George,⁶ b. July 4, 1777, and is now living, merchant and auctioneer; md. Nov. 22, 1801, his cousin Sally Peirce, by whom he had 1. Sarah Peirce,⁷ 2. Lydia Ropes,⁷ b. Nov. 16, d. Nov. 19, 1805; 3. Lydia Ropes,⁷; 4. George,⁷ H. C. 1828, entered the ministry and was ordained as an evangelist to the Society at Meadville, Pa., 1831; from 1833 proprietor of the University Bookstore at Cambridge; soon after of the firm of James Munroe & Co., Boston; in 1842 of the University Press, at Cambridge, (Metcalf, Keith & Nichols) and since of the "Riverside Press," Cambridge; resides upon Brattle St., Cambridge; md. Oct. 7, 1834, Susan Farley, eld. d. of John White & Susan (Farley) Treadwell, by whom he has, Susan Farley,⁸ md. Robert Carter, Esq.; Sarah Prince,⁸ b. 1838, d. young; Harriet Farley,⁸ md. George Lamb 1865; Elizabeth Peirce,⁸ md. Brig. Gen. Edw. W. Hinks; Lucy Treadwell⁸; Mary⁸; John White.⁸ 5. John Henry,⁷ md. May 27,

* Coll. vol. iv. p. 133, No. 120.

1832, Sarah Augusta, dau. of ——— Leach; a resident of Salem, and for some years connected with his father in business as broker, auctioneer, and commission merchant, and now connected with his bro. Charles S. in the same; he had John Henry,⁸ b. June 27, 1836, d. Aug. 1840; Sarah Augusta⁸; Martha⁸; George Ropes,⁸ b. Feb. 1842, d. Feb. 1856; Charlotte.⁸ 6. Elizabeth Peirce⁷; 7. Mary Jane⁷; 8. Henry Peirce,⁷ resident in Boston, and of the well known firm of Crosby, Nichols & Co., Booksellers and Publishers.— 9. Charles Sanders,⁷ md. Miss Ainsworth of Vt. III. Lydia Ropes,⁶ b. in Portsmouth, Jan. 3, 1781, md. her cousin, Benj. Peirce, whom she survived; resides in Cambridge. IV. Ichabod,⁶ b. in Portsmouth, Sept. 17, 1782, d. there Aug. 30, 1783. V. Ichabod,⁶ b. in Portsmouth, July 4, 1784; H. C. 1802; Tutor there from 1805 to 1809, ordained as 3d minister of the First Church (Unitarian) in Portland, Me., May 1809; S. T. D. Bowd. Coll. 1826; Harvard do. 1831, d. at Cambridge Jan. 2, 1859. He md. 1st Dorothea Gilman, of Exeter, N H; 2dly. Martha Salisbury, d. of Stephen Higginson Esq. of Cambridge; by his 1st wife he had 1. John Taylor Gilman⁷; 2. George Henry,⁷ H. C. 1833, M. D. Univ. of Penn. 1836, afterwards a physician of Standish, Me.; 3. John Taylor Gilman⁷; 4. Charles Saunders,⁷ b. ———. VI. Benjamin Ropes,^{6*} b. in Portsmouth May 18, 1786, d. in Boston Ap. 29, 1848; H. C. 1804, Counsellor at Law many years in Salem, and after

1824 in Boston, whither he then removed; md. Mary, d. of Timothy and Rebecca (White) Pickering, b. at Phila. Nov. 21, 1793, by whom he had 1. Mary Pickering⁷; 2. Lucy Orne,⁷ md. Jonathan Ingersoll, son of Hon. Nath. and Mary (Ingersoll) Bowditch, and had a dau.⁸; Henry Pickering,⁸ H. C. 1861, in the U. S. Service; Charles Pickering,⁸ H. C. 1863, in the U. S. Service, perhaps others. 3. Charlotte E.,⁷ b. ab't 1821, d. Aug. 1840; 4. Benjamin White,⁷ H. C. 1842. 4. Elizabeth Pickering⁷ and Mary Pickering,⁷ twins; the latter md. Rev. Cyrus Knight of Boston. VII. Charlotte,⁶ b. in Portsmouth Nov. 26, 1788, md. Charles, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Elkins) Sanders, b. at Salem, d. at Cambridge, where he resided many years; H. C. 1802, engaged in commerce for some time, Steward of the College 1827-30, resided at times in Boxford. By his will he left legacies for philanthropic purposes, to the towns of Gloucester and Cambridge, and a liberal benefaction to the University for an "Alumni Hall." VIII. Henry,⁶ b. in Portsmouth, July 21, 1791, d. there Oct. 28, of the same year. IX. Henry,⁶ b. in Salem, Dec. 18, 1793, md. his cousin, Sarah Hardy Ropes, () who d. Mch. 15, 1826, s. p.; he md. 2dly. ———, at Boston. Was formerly a mariner, from Salem, latterly resided in Boston. X. Joseph Peirce,⁶ b. in Salem, Feb. 7, 1795, H. C. 1813, d. at Lima, Oct. 28, 1823; a supercargo of a merchant ship. XI. David,⁶ b. Feb. 1, 1797, d. at Salem, May 19, 1814, "a student at Harvard College."

[To be Continued.]

* Benj. R. Nichols was for several years town clerk of Salem, and served as an assistant in the office of the Clerk of the Courts, where he did very much towards regulating the files and preserving and indexing the records.

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from vol. vii. page 128.

1691.

July	Susanna of W. Gidny.
Aug.	Jehodan of Abig. Walk. Seeth of Joseph Hardy.
Sept.	Grafton of Edw. February. Samuel of Joseph Horne. Judith Pudny at age. Hanna of Jo. Herbert.
Oct.	Joseph of Jo. Sutherick. Hanna of Hugh Pasco. Susanna of Capt. Steven Sewell. of Jehodan Ward. Abigail Day at age.
Nov.	Susanna of Susanna Mas- ton. Elizab. of Stevens. Mary Chevarly at age.
Jan.	Benjamin of Sam. Wood- well. Mary & Richard of M. Chevarly. Mary of Isak Foot.
Mch.	Abigail of Judith Pudny. of Bethia Peters.
1692.	
April	Mary of Jos. Putnam. Joseph of Dan. Lambert. John of Tho. Bedel. Mary, Sam, Sara, of Sam. & Mary Elson. Tho. of Tho. Mascall.

1692.

April	Elizab. of Edw. Norris. Robert & William of Sam. Prince.
May	Ebenezer of Gill. William of Jona. Egar. Joseph of Mr. Hawthorn.
June	Elizab. of Daniel Webb.
July	Thomas of Thomas Hayns.
Aug.	Henry of sister Elkins. Elizabeth of M. Collins.
Sept.	Abigail of Tho. Flint. Ruth of John Leech. William of William Smith.
Oct.	Martha of Ezekiel Waters. Joseph of G. Taply. Hanna of Job Swinnerton. Philip of Chevarly. Hannah of Mr. Willowby. Jonathan of Steven Sewall.
Feb.	
1693.	
March	Peter of Peter Osgood.
April	Eliz. Cook at age. Jonathan of Sam. Woodall. Jonathan of Felt.
May	Hanna Ashby at age. Elizabeth Peas at age. Bethiah Peas at age. John of Jehodan Ward. Ruth of Samuel Beadle.
June	Susanna, John, Hanna, Margret, Elizabeth, of Priscilla Maston. John of Hannah Ashby. Charles, Jeremiah, Josiah, of Mrs. Burrows. Sarah of John Conkline.? Estwick of Edw. Bush.

1693.		1694.	
June	Bartholemew of George Corwin.	May	Samuel of Benj. Mayfield. Ruth of John Felton.
July	James of John Foster. Samuel of David Foster.	June	Margaret of W. Gidny. Sam. of Sam Prince.
Aug.	Samuel of Wm. Andrews. Elizabeth of John Crode.		Mary, John, William, Nicholas, of Jo. Loder.
Sept.	John & Hanna of John Buttolph. Rachel of Sam. Phipeny. William of Wm. Maston. Elizabeth of Sam. West. Benjamin of Israel Foster. ?	Aug.	Martha Dutch jr. at age. Mary of Sam. Phillips. Sarah of Sara Michel. Bridget, Samuel, Benjamin, Sara of Abigail Smith.
Nov.	Jonathan of John Horne. Skelton, John, Ebenezer, Jonathan, Daniel, Margaret, of Nathan Felton, jr.	Sept.	Samuel, Rachel, of Daniel Lambert.
Dec.	John Macmallon at age. Elizabeth Cash, at age.		Joshua of Joshua Grafton. Samuel of Eli Giles. of Wilson.
Jan.	Eliz. Taply at age.		Ruth of Mr. Jo. Hawthorn.
Feb.	Eliz. Dickinson at age. Priscilla of Ezek. Waters. Thomas of James Rixe. Mary of Joseph Horne.		Abigail of Benj. Ashby. Benj. of Edw. February. Mary of Tho Flint. Elizab. of John Ward.
1694.		Dec.	Elizab. of John Herbert. Hanna wife of W. Beckett at age. Tho. of Abigail Smith.
April	1. Benjamin of Benj. Horne. Abigail of Abigail Walke. Selah of Mary Keiton. Abigail of Abigail French. Jane of Capt. Sewell. Mary of Bowdish. Mary, Samuel, Benjamin, of Taply.	Jan.	Benjamin of Will. Maston. Mehitabel of John Maskal.
		Feb.	Martha Robinson at age. James of Edward Norrice.
		1695.	
May	Abel Gardner at age. Ebenezer of George Hacker.	Mch.	John of Deacon Gerrish. Simeon of William Stacy. Ruth of Thomas Maskal. John, Hanna, Margret, William, Mary, of Will. Becket.

1695.

Mch John of George & Sara Mitchel.

April Ebenezer of Richard Peters.
Elizabeth of Samuel Woodwell.

May John of Samuel West.
Mehitabel of Capt. Sewal.
Hanna of David Felton.
Sarah of Stephen Small.
Hanna of Joseph Sibly.

June Margret of Hugh Pasco.
Sara of Sara Haddock.

23. James, Sara, Mehitabel, Peter, John, of Mehitabel Fountain.

30. Mary, Samuel, of Mary Gale.

July 21. George Hirst at age.
Esther of Debora Mechum.

Aug. 11. Rebecca Gillingham at age.

Aug. 18. Rebecca, Hanna, of James Gillingham.

Mary, Sara, Thomas, Francis of Francis Ellis.

25. John of John Croad.
Sarah of Philip Hill.
John of Tho. Beadle.
John of John Southwick.

Oct. Samuel of Peter Osgood.

Nov. 24. Anna Stevens at age.

Dec. 8. Joseph of John Pickering.

15. Mary wife of Benj. Pickman jr. at age.

Feb. 9. Daniel of Ezek. Waters.

Benjamin of John Masters.

1696.

Mch. 8. Lydia of James Rix.
Treet of Mr. Josiah Woolcot.

James of James Gillingham.

John of Mathew Barton.

Mary of John Collins.

May 3. Daniel, Sarah, Benjamin, of Daniel Bacon jr.

Robert of Oliver Elkins.

24. George of Elizabeth Booth.

William of widow Cardish.

Elizabeth of Joseph Putnam.

Margret of Daniel Webb.

June Sarah Ross at age.

Elizabeth of Samuel Felt.

Ruth of John Foster.

14. Susannah of Daniel Bacon jun.

21. Elizabeth, Ezekiel, Samuel, Philip, John, Hanna, of Hanna Gavet.

28. Elizabeth of Mr. John Higginson tertius.

Aug. 1. Elizabeth of Elizabeth Nicol.

Judah Mackentire at age.

Joanna Shaw at age.

Sept. 6. Ruth of Samuel Phillips.

Daniel of Daniel Mackentire.

Elizabeth of Wm. Shaw jun.

27. Samuel of Abel Gardener.

Margery of Sarah Hadlock.

Sarah of Mr. Bowditch.

1696.

- Sept. 27. William & Jonathan twins
of Will Gidny.
John of John Follet.
Margaret wife of John
Harris.
- Nov. 21. Eliz of, Thomas of (illegi-
ble in the original) Capt.
Swett.
Jonathan of William An-
drew.
- Jan. 31. Recompence of John Orn.
- Feb. 7. William of William Mur-
rey.
15. Joseph of Samuel Phipen.
Elizabeth of Mary Keiton.
28. Benjamin of Benj. Marston.

1697.

- Mch. 14. Jemima of George Felt.
Ruth of Deacon Marston.
Abigail of Samuel Wil-
liams.
Ruth of John Follet.
Hanna of Henry Holten of
the village.
Benjamin of William Beck-
et.
Joseph of Jeremiah Me-
chum.
- Ap. 25. Thomas of John Croad.
- May 9. Dorothea Lord, at age.
Mary Parsons, at age.
Jonathan of Hugh Pasco.
16. Samuel of Susanna Sibly.
23. Sarah of Mr. Nathaniel
Gidny.
Susannah of John Felton.

1697.

- May 23. Judah of Daniel Macken-
tire.
William of William Shaw
jr.
30. Mary wife of Mr. Lindall
at age.
Mary of John Meston jun.
- June 6. Peter of Peter Ausgood.
Patience of John Foster.
Elizabeth of David Foster.
13. Elizabeth Hurst at age.
20. Sarah of Joshua Grafton.
27. Thomas of Mr. Josiah
Wolcot.
Eunice of Daniel Collins.
Aaron of Aaron Messervy.
- July 4. Archelaus of James Put-
nam.
John of Joseph Whipple.
Mary of John Hutchinson.
11. James of Tho. Maskall.
25. Mary of John & Mary
Smith.
- Aug. 8. Lydia of Gilbert Taply jr.
Patience of Matthew Barton.
Abigail, Joseph, Jonathan,
David, of Nath. Beadle
Senior.
- Sept. 5. Jonathan of Samuel West.
12. Elizabeth of Lewis Hunt.
Elizabeth of John Loader.
Mary of Richard Peters.
19. Benjamin of James Gilling-
ham.

1697.

- Oct. 10. Hanna, Benjamin, Bethia,
of Benj. Hutchinson.
17. Hanna of Capt. Sewall.
Daniel of Benjamin Put-
nam of the village.
- Nov. 14. Mary wife of Sam. Foot at
age.
Isaac son of Sam. & Mary
Foot.
Hanna Harvy at age.
Francis of John Masters.
21. David of Samuel Wood-
well.
Gerard of John Loader.
- Dec. 12. Mary Broodway at age.
- Jan'y 16. John of John Higginson
tertius.
Debora Bly at age.
Hanna of William Picket.
- 1698.
- Mch. Samuel of Samuel Flint.
Sarah wife of John Wil-
liams.
20. David of John Horn.
Lydia of John Pickering.
27. Bartholemew of Will. Gid-
ney.
- Ap. 10. Elizabeth of Daniel Bacon
jun.
John of Edward Norrice.
Hanna negro woman of Mr.
Gardner.
17. Isaack of Isaack Fitz.
- June 5. Samuel of Samuel Felt.
12. Mary wife of Sam. Robin-
son jr.
26. John of Deacon Gerrish.

1698.

- June 26. Sarah of Joseph Putman.
Jonathan of Abel Gardner.
Eleazer of Eleazer Giles.
Elizabeth of Will. Andrew.
- Aug. 7. Mchitabel of Mr. Wolcot.
Thomas of Capt. Bowdish.
14. Sarah of Sarah Hinksman.
- Sept. 10. Preserved of John Collins.
Elizabeth of Philip Hill.
17. Mary of Capt. Sewall.
- Nov. 6. Hanna of John Southwick.
27. Elizabeth of Abig'l French.
- Jan'y 15. Martha of James Gilling-
ham.
29. Rebecca of Thos. Flint.
- Feb. 12. Elizabeth of Capt. John
Brown.
John of Benjamin Pitman
jr.
19. John of Sam. Prince.
26. Freestone of Colonel Hath-
orne.
- 1699.
- Mch. 5. Elizabeth of Samuel Phil-
lips.
Joseph of Philip Gavet.
26. Increase of Jeremiah
Gatchel.
- Ap. 2. Sarah wife of John Carter
at age.
Sarah of John Carter at
age.
Mary & Martha of John
Carter.
Matthew, Daniel, James of
Daniel Grant.
Benjamin of John Ward.

1699.

- Ap. 2. Mary of James Rix.
Daniel of Samuel West.
of Jeremiah Mechum.
- May 7. James Smith at age.
Hanna of Benjamin Ropes.
14. Ruth of Mr. John Croad.
John of George Felt.
21. Benjamin of Joseph Allen.
Mary of Samuel Golthwait
jr.
Hanna of William Pickering.
Joseph of John Follet.
- June 11. Robert of Mr. Kitchen.
John of Lewis Hunt.
25. Thomas, William, of widow
of Tho. Jiggles jun.
William of Samuel Robinson jun.
- Aug. 20. Benjamin of John Maskal.
- Sept. 17. John of Mr. Benjamin Marston.
Joseph of David Foster.
24. Abigail of Nath. Felton jr.
Elizabeth of Francis Ellis.
Nathaniel of John Masters.
- Oct. 29. Mitchel of Major St. Sewal.
Mary wife of Robert Moulton at age.
- Nov. 12. Ruth of Mr. John Emerson.
Nathaniel of John Ropes
being about 5 years old
when baptised.
19. Eunice of Deacon Gerrish.
Joshua of Miles Ward.
Gilbert of Gilbert Taply jr.

1699.

- Nov. 26. Martha wife of Richard
Waters at age.
Hannah of Richard Waters.
- Dec. 31. Hannah of James Brown.
- Jan. 14. Mary of Mr. Benjamin
Brown.
- Feb. 11. Samuel of Mr. John Higginson tertius.
Henry of Remember Cocks.
18. John of Daniel Keiton.
- 1700.
- Mch. 9. Mary wife of Sam. Golthwaite at age.
31. John of Mr. Walter Price.
- April 7. Samuel of Samuel Williams.
William of Joseph Sibly.
14. Daniel of Mr. Edward Wells.
James of Hugh Pasco.
28. Sarah of John Maston jr.
Daniel of John Loader.
- May 19. Mary of Samuel Howard.
Elizabeth of Thomas Darlin.
29. Rebecca of Isaac Fitz.
Elizabeth of Daniel Grant.
Joseph of Samuel Felt.
- June 2. Elizabeth of William Becket.
16. Ruth of Mr. Habakkuk Gardner.
Mary, Lewis of Mr. Lewis Hunt.
23. John of Mr. Peter Osgood.
- July 7. John of Daniel Bacon Jun.
14. Josiah of Josiah Walcott.

1700.

- July 14. Benjamin of Benjamin English.
 28. of James Gillingham.
 Aug. 4. William of Mr. William Pickering.
 11. Priscilla of John Smith.
 18. Edward of Mr. Robert Kitchen.
 Sept. 1. Elizabeth of William Maston.
 15. Priscilla of Mrs. Hannna Grafton.
 Mary of Mr. Edmund Batter.
 Susanna of John Herbert.
 22. Mary of Mr. Habbakuk Gardner.
 John of John Allin of Beverly.
 27. Theophilus of Mr. John Pickering.
 Oct. 6. Benjamin of Mr. Benjamin Lynde.
 Hanna of Eleazer Moses.
 13. Joseph of Capt. Bowdish.
 20. Joseph of Thomas Maskal.
 Nov. 10. Mercy Eliot at age.
 Sarah of Samuel Gale.
 Matthew of Walter Shaw of Beverly.
 John of John Tuck of Beverly.
 Samuel of Samuel Foot.
 Feb. 2. Sarah of Thomas Flint.
 Abiel of Edward Norrice deceased.

1701.

- Benjamin of Benjamin Ropes.
 Mary of John Croad.
 John of John Smith.
 Ap. 13. Ruth of Samuel Goldthwait.
 27. Benjamin of Colonel Hawthorn.
 Sarah of Moses Eburn at age.
 Abigail of Henry Harvey at age.
 Margaret of Jeremiah Meachum.
 William of Haron Misser-vy.
 May 25. Abigail of John Ward.
 Sarah of John Collins.
 June 1. John of Joseph Allin.
 Elizabeth of John Smith.
 8. Elizabeth of Mr. Abel Gardner.
 15. Elizabeth of Mr. Benjamin Marston.
 Hanna of Mr. William Gidny.
 22. John of Mr. Sam. Philips.
 Joseph, John of John Best Jun.
 Mary of Samuel Waters.
 29. Lydia of Deacon Gerrish.
 July 20. Richard of Richard Waters.
 Joseph of Samuel Felt.
 Anna of John Andrews at age.
 Elizabeth of Mr. Samuel Ruck.
 Aug. 10. William of Mr. Lewis Hunt

1701.

- Aug. 17. Nathaniel of Samuel Williams.
 24. Margaret, Mary, Ebenezer of Ebenezer Lambert.
 31. Elizabeth of James Rix.
 Sep. 7. Lydia of Widow Boston. Elizabeth of William Tapply.
 14. Lydia of Robert Hill.
 21. Sarah of Sarah Peach.
 28. Samuel of Nathaniel Felton Jun.
 Oct. 5. Elizabeth of Mr. Batter.
 12. Lydia of David Foster.
 26. Henry of Major Sewall.
 Nov. 2. Elizabeth Trask at age.
 Sarah of Capt. John Brown
 Deborah of John Masters.
 9. Deliverance of French.
 Benjamin of John Southwick.
 Jan. 4. William of Mr. Ellis.
 Joseph of Mr. Habbakuk Gardner.
 Mary of Samuel Brown.
 Feb. 8. Bonfield of George Felt.
 22. Spencer of Daniel Bacon jr.

1702.

- Mch. 1. James of Mr. William Pickering.
 8. John of Thomas Darling.
 15. Samuel Ingersol at age.
 Elizabeth of Samuel Ingersol.
 29. William of Mr. Walter Price.

1702.

- Mch. 29. Susanna of Matthew Barton.
 Ap. 5. Richard Prince Jun. at age.
 Hanna Hinderson wife of P. H. at age.
 Mary Eger d of Jon. Eger at age.
 Mary of Philip Hill.
 19. Mehitable of Mr. Parkman at age.
 Mary wife of John Waters jun. at age.
 Abigail d. of L. Neal.
 26. Abigail wife of John Alin at age.
 Mary of Samuel Foot.
 of Joseph English.
 May 17. William of James Gillingham.
 24. Lydia of John Carter.
 31. Hanna, Sarah, Martha, d. of Mr. Haskel at age.
 Lydia of Lieutenant Neal at age.
 June 7. Hanna, Mary, Peter, John, Sara, Daniel, of Peter Hinderson.
 14. Elizabeth of Daniel Grant.
 Thomas of Robert Willis.
 21. Sarah Flint at age.
 28. Ebenezer of Samuel Gale.
 July 5. Hanna of Nathaniel Beadle jr.
 Samuel of Mr. Samuel Gidny.
 Samuel of Sarah Osburn.
 12. Capt. John Turner at age.

1702.		1702.	
July	12.	Elizabeth wife of Joseph Dean at age.	Feb. 7. Edmund of Mr. Edmund Batter.
		Sarah Hunlock at age.	14. Sarah of Mr. John Higginson 3d.
	19.	John, Mary, Sarah, of John Waters jun.	Feb. 14. Timothy of Mr. John Pickering.
Aug.	2.	Ruth of David Flint.	David of Benjamin Ropes.
		Esther of John Maskel 3d deceased.	28. Elizabeth of John Carter.
	9.	Deborah wife of Thomas Lee at age.	1703.
		Martha of Thomas Lee.	Mch. 7. Sarah of Thomas Elkins.
		John of Capt. Turner.	Nathan of John Foster.
		Benjamin of Thomas Ives deceased.	Ap. 25. Samuel of Ensign Samuel King.
		John of Elizabeth White.	May 16. Jonathan Bly at age.
		Abigail of Elizabeth White.	23. Margaret of Daniel Kaiton.
	30.	of Jonathan Archer.	30. Samuel of Samuel Goldthwait.
Sept.	6.	Nathaniel of Samuel West.	June 6. Barbary of Samuel Waters.
	13.	John of Mr. Josiah Walcott.	13. Ebenezer of Capt. Bowditch.
	27.	Mary Joseph of John Legro.	John of Thomas Mascal.
Oct.	4.	Sarah of Sam. & Eliz. Phippen.	Desire of Joseph Dean.
	11.	Bethia of Isaack Fitz.	27. Abigail of Richard Waters.
		Elizabeth of Samuel Howard.	July Daniel of Jeremiah Mechum.
	18.	Mary of Aaron Misservy.	Aug. 15. Samuel of Samuel Ingersol.
Nov.	8.	Mehitabel of Eliezur Giles.	Mary, Dina, Stephen, Ephraim, Margrit, of Stephen Ingersol.
		John of Mr. Samuel Leech.	22. Ennice of Peter Hinder-son.
Dec.	20.	Steven of Major Sewal.	Elizabeth of Anna Leech.
		Sarah Gusten at age.	Sept. 12. Elizabeth of Elizabeth Mackoway.
	27.	William of Mr. Peter Osgood.	19. Mercy of Mr. Nathahiel Maston.
Jan.	31.	Deborah of Lieutenant Neal at age.	

1703.

- Sept. 19. Benjamin of Susanna Sibly.
John of Joseph Allin.
Jonathan of Jonathan Archer.
- Oct. 3. Elizabeth of Mr. James Lindal.
Hannah wife of Isaac Follet at age.
17. Esther, Hanna, Samuel of Ezekiel Goldthwaite.
John of Isaac Follet.
31. Susanna of Matthew Barton.
- Dec. 19. Henry of Eleazer Moses.
Elizabeth of Mr. Hunt.
- Jan. 2. Sarah of Richard Prince.
Margret of John Maston jr.
John Rogers of Jeremiah R. at age.
Sara of Mr. William Pickering.
- Feb. 27. Ruth of Samuel Ruck.
Hanna of John Mafters.

1704.

- Mch. 12. Lydia of John Waters jun.
- Ap. 2. Nathaniel of Mr. Nathaniel Higginson.
16. Mary of Samuel West.
23. Retire of William Becket.
Miles of Miles Ward.
30. John of James Gillingham.
Margret of John Ward.
Abigail of Samuel Foot.
- May 7. Hanna of Adoniram Collins.
21. Ebenezer of Eunice Willis.
28. Ruth of David Flint.

1704.

- June 18. Elizabeth of Capt. Turner.
25. John of Obed. Carter.
- July 2. John of William Taply.
9. James of James Brown.
23. Mary of Aaron Misservy.
- Aug. 6. Sarah Barton at age.
Mary of Samuel Ingersol.
13. Jon. of Isaack Fitz.
Mary of Samuel Williams.
Sarah of John Collins.
20. Eunice of Deacon Gerrish.
- Sept. 3. Abigail of John Loader.
Mercy of Humphrey French
Robert of Sarah Coburn.
10. Mehitabel of Mr. Nathl. Marsten.
Eunice of Mr. Sam. Leech.
Samuel of Simon Jeffreys.
- Oct. 1. Elizabeth, Jonathan, at age,
Joseph, Thorndike, Alice,
of Elizabeth Very, widow.
8. David of Benjamin Ropes.
15. Mehitabel, Ruth, of Nathaniel Waters.
- Nov. 3. Sarah Cooper at age.
Rachel of David Foster.
12. Dorcas Maybee at age.
19. Daniel of Samuel King.
- Dec. 24. Robert of Thomas Elkins.
31. Ruth of John Prat.
John of Sarah Inglesbee.
- Feb. 19. Sarah of Jacob Willard.

1705.

- April 1. Elizabeth of Mr. Josiah Wolcot.

1705.		1705.	
April	29.	Mercy of Habbakuk Gardner.	Dec. 16. Mary of Mr. James Lindal b. Dec. 14, 1705.
May	6.	Hanna of Samuel Howard.	30. Francis of Mr. Nathaniel Higginson.
July	1.	Deborah of Jeremiah Meechum.	Eleazer of Eleazer Moses.
		Samuel of Richard Waters.	Jan. 13. John of Henry West.
	15.	Abiel of Samuel Phippen.	27. Ruth of Mr. Lewis Hunt.
		Mercy of Joseph English.	1706.
		Abigail of Jonathan Archer.	Mch. 10. Abigail of Capt. Benj. Pitman jun.
	22.	Benjamin of George Felt.	Ap. 14. Samuel Samuel Ingersol.
		John of Philip Hill.	21. Moses of John Masters.
Aug.	5.	James of Capt. Osgood.	May 21. Eunice of Ebenezer Lambert.
		Joseph of Doctor Wheeler.	Martha, Mary, of Hooper at age.
	12.	Abigail of Joseph Allin.	June 9. Charles King at age.
	26.	Mary of Mr. Edmund Batter.	Susanna Tucker at age.
		Lois of Peter Hinderson.	16. Adoniram of Adoniram Collins.
Sept.	2.	Joseph of Richard Prince.	23. Elizabeth of Mr. Ellis.
	23.	Mary, Elizabeth, twins of Joseph Dean.	Martha of John Loader.
	30.	Michel of Michael Bacon.	July 14. Mary of Mr. Josiah Wolcott.
Oct.	14.	Thomas of Mr. Abel Gardner.	Hanna of Hanna Collins.
		Samuel of Mr. Samuel Ruck.	28. Benjamin of Capt. John Brown.
		Elizabeth of Mr. John Gardner.	William of Mr. Francis Willoughby.
		Malachi of Nathaniel Felton jun.	Aug. 4. Mehitable of Samuel Goldthwaite.
		Isaack of John Southwick.	11. Patience of Mr. Samuel Phillips.
Nov.		Eunice of Mr. John Pickering.	18. Mary of John Ward.
		Samuel, Ruth, Joseph, Benjamin, of Benjamin Ver-ry.	Thomas of Benjamin Ropes.
		Sarah of Jonathan Bly.	Eunice of John Waters.
			25. Abiel of Susanna Misservy.

1706.

- Sept. 1. John Jacobs at age.
Abigail of John Jacobs.
15. Mary Tarrin at age.
15. Zebulon of Joseph Allin.
Margeret Palfrey at age.
Elizabeth & Susannah of
Mr. Palfrey.
John of John Pain.
- Oct. 27. Hanna wife of William
King at age.
Huldah of David Flint at
age.
- Nov. 3. Margret Palfrey at age.
Anstice Palfrey at age.
Mary of Capt. Turner.
Samuel of James Brown.
Mary of John Woodwell.
10. John of Thomas Elkins.
Elizabeth of Samuel West.
17. Hanna wife of David Fos-
ter? at age.
Abigail of David Foster.
14. Samuel of Samuel How-
ard.
- Jan. 12. Abigail of Mr. Samuel
Ruck.
Hanna of John Prat.
- Feb. 9. Martha of Mr. Edmund
Batter.
16. John of Mr. John Gard-
ner.

1707.

- Mch. 16. Elizabeth of John Smith,
carpenter.
13. Benjamin of Samuel King.
30. Martha of Matthew Bar-
ton.

1707.

- Ap. 13. Eunice of Captain Bow-
ditch.
Elizabeth of Samuel Foot.
Mary of Nathaniel Felton
jun.
- May 4. James Hooper at age.
11. Robert of Hanna Herbert.
18. James of John Loder.
William of James Gilling-
ham.
- June 22. Margret of Michael Bacon.
Eunice of John Proctor.
29. Humphrey French at age.
- July 6. Mary of Humphrey French.
13. John of Miles Ward.
Mehitabel of Nathaniel Wa-
ters.
17. William of Mr. William
Gidny.
24. Ezekiel Goldthwaite.
Mercy of Richard Waters.
Sarah of Elizabeth Jeffred.
31. George of Charles Bur-
roughs.
Hanna of Mr. Richard
Sims.
- Sept. 7. Samuel of Jonathan Arch-
er.
William of Peter Hinder-
son.
14. John of John Carter.
Sara of Isaac Fitz.
18. Henry of Mr. John Hig-
ginson 3d.
Elizabeth of Jonathan Bly.
- Oct. 5. Israel of Mr. Abel Gardi-
ner.

1707.

- Oct. 5. Samuel of Samuel Waters.
Mary of Richard Palmer.
Abigail of brother Kettle.
Elizabeth of William Herbert.
- Feb. 22. Elizabeth of Mr. Samuel Vial.

1708.

- Abigail of Joshua Beans.
- April 4. Elizabeth of Joseph Small.
Susanna of Richard Star.
11. Samuel of Major Samuel Browne.
Benjamin of Major Stev. Sewall.
Richard of Richard Prince.
18. James of Adoniram Collins.
John of John Punchin.
Mary of Richard Darby
Mary of Samuel Ingersol.
Mary of Sam. Cook.
Hanna of Mr. William Pickering.
Mary of John Meachum.
- July 18. Robert of Joshua Beans.
25. John of John Jacobs.
- Aug. Thomas of Samuel Goldthwaite.
15. Henry of Henry West.
22. Abigail wife of Thomas Massey.
Elizabeth, Mary, Obed of Obed Carter.
- Sept. 19. Eunice of John Collins.

1708.

- Sept. 19. Rebeckah wife of Ebenezer Glover at age.
Margaret of Ebenezer Glover.
- Oct. John of Christopher Battin.
10. Benjamin of Matthew Barton.
19. Mehitable of Mr. Nathaniel Marston.
of Christopher Bavage.
31. Martha of Mr. Edmund Batter.
Mary of Mr. Nathaniel Higginson.
Elizabeth of John Kellum at age.
- Nov. 7. Ebenezer of Capt. John Gardener.
21. Elizabeth of Elizabeth Frost.
Abigail of Mr. William Turner.
Mary of Mr. Thomas Phippen.
- Jan. 2. Margaret of Stephen Chapman.
Samuel of Cockeril Reeves.
- Feb. 20. Robert of Samuel Howard.
27. Samuel of Mr. Samuel Vial.
Sarah of Mr. Joseph Hardy.
Michael of Michael Bacon.

1709.		1709.	
Mch.	27. Bethia of Mr. Francis Wyloughby.	Dec.	Abigail of Humphry French
Ap.	17. Jonathan of Mr. Joseph Andrews.	25.	Daniel of Capt. John Gardiner.
May	1. Susanna of Mr. John Prat.	Jan.	1. Jonathan of James Gillingham.
	8. William of Major Samuel Brown.		Henry of Eleazer Moses.
	22. Joseph of Joseph Dean.	22.	Lydia of Christopher Bavage jun.
	Jonathan of Jonathan Bly.	Feb.	5. Sarah of Capt. Price.
	29. Nathaniel of Nathaniel Waters.	12.	William of William Turner.
June	5. Prudence Witheridge at age.	28.	Thomas Field at age.
	12. John of Major Turner.		Mary of Thomas Field.
	Abigail of John Waters.	1710.	
	19. George of Benjamin Ropes.	Mch.	5. Eunice of Capt. Habakuk Gardner.
	Mary of William Tapley.	Ap.	2. Hanna of Ebenezer Glover.
July	3. Benjamin of Ebenezer Lambert.		9. Ebenezer of Miles Ward.
	10. Ebenezer of Richard Waters.		John of John Gyles.
Aug.	7. Daniel of Capt. Bowditch.	16.	Samuel of John Smith, carpenter.
	Elizabeth of Nathaniel Felton jr.		Mary widow of William Brown at age.
	21. Benjamin of William Herbert.		Mary, Jane, Margaret, Catherine, of Mary Brown.
	28. Sara, John, Abigail, Elizabeth, of Thomas Massey.		Elizabeth of John Collier deceased at age.
Sept.	4. Malachi of Samuel Foot.		John of Elizabeth Collier.
	18. John of John Ropes jun.	23.	Nathaniel of Jonathan Archer.
Cct.	30. John of Capt. John Brown.	30.	John of John Battin.
Nov.	13. Joanna, George, Jonathan Mehitable of William Shaw.	May	7. Mary of Samuel Prince.
Dec.	Sarah of William Ropes at age.	14.	Daniel Abbot at age.
	Elizabeth of John Webb.		Elizabeth Hunlock at age.
			Lydia of Samuel Goldthwait.

1710.		1710.	
May	14.	Mary of James & Mary Collins.	Nov. 26. Susanna, John, Hester, Mary, of Mr. John Cabot.
		Sarah of Thomas & Sarah Foot.	Dec. 3. Jonathan of John Ropes.
		Mary, Henry of John Pain.	Mary Pinson at age.
	21.	Sarah of Abel Gardiner.	10. Samuel of Samuel Cook.
May	28.	James of Mr. James Lindal.	Dec. 24. William of Cockeril Reeves
June	4.	Nathaniel of Samuel King.	Jan. 7. Samuel of Samuel Phippen, Jun.
		Jeremiah, Lydia, of Jeremiah Neal jr.	28. Thomas of Mr. Thomas Phippen.
	25.	Elizabeth of Mr. John Gerish.	Feb. 25. Daniel of Jeremiah Rogers at age.
		Jemima of Benjamin Very.	Feb. 11. Mercy of Jonathan Pickering at age.
July	2.	Edward of John Masters.	Margaret, Elizabeth, of Nath. Silsbee at age.
	9.	Sarah of Richard Palmer.	
	16.	John of Adoniram Collins.	
Aug.	6.	Jonathan of Samuel West.	1711.
		Hannah of Samuel Foot.	March 4. Martha of Joseph Hardy.
		Mary of Christopher Batten.	Benjamin of Jonathan Bly.
		John of Obed Carter, deceased.	11. Anna of Mr. Cabot.
	13.	Peter, Lydia, of Peter Chevers, deceased.	18. Thomas of Mr. Palphry at age.
	20.	Mary, Samuel, of Thomas Elkins.	Samuel of Doct. Gutman.
Sept.	3.	Mary, John of Elizabeth Carill.	Charles of Charles Burrows.
Oct.	1.	Hanna of Mr. Hunt.	Hanna of Nathaniel Ausgood.
	29.	Samuel of Jacob Willard.	April 15. Elizabeth of John Phippen.
		Josiah of Josiah Willard.	Samuel of Michael Bacon.
Nov.	12.	Abigail, Anna, of Abigail Allin at age.	22. Anne of Benjamin Ropes.
		Benjamin of Mr. Vial.	May 13. Martha wife of Samuel Pope at age.
	19.	Samuel of Timothy Orne.	Joseph Winslow her son at age.
		Elizabeth of Henry West.	

1711.

- May 13. William and Caleb of William Beans dec.
 20. Veren of Mr. James Lindall.
 Sarah of Mr. Batter.
 Martha of Samuel Pope.
 Nathaniel of Joshua Beans.
 Lydia of John Pratt.
- June 10. Sarah of Capt. Wm. Pickering.
 John of Jeremiah Neal Jr.
 24. Nathaniel of Mr. Nathaniel Marston.
- July 8. Sarah of Ebenezer Lambert.
 Nathaniel of Nathaniel Phippen.
 15. William of Capt. John Brown.
 Mary of John Punchard.
 29. Preserved of Daniel Lambert.
- Aug. 12. Hanna of Capt. John Gardner.
 14. Nathaniel of Nathaniel Felton.
 26. Abigail of Jonathan Archer.
- Sept. 16. Mary of John Gyles.
 Hepsibah of Mr. Samuel Leech.
 23. Samuel of Lemon Beadle.
 Malache of Malachi Foot.
 30. Mary of Richard Waters.
- Oct. 7. Lydia wife of Samuel Ropes at age.
 Ebenezer of William Herbert.

1711.

- Oct. 7. Benjamin of William Frost.
 Nov. 4. Daniel of John Jacobs.
 William of William Taply.
 11. David of William Turner.
 Dec. 9. John of Doctor Barton.
 Thomas & Michael Driver both at age.
 23. Mrs. Abigail Halloway at age.
 30. Dorothy of John Ropes.
 Lydia of Samuel Ropes.
- Jan. 20. Samuel of Mr. Benjamin Pitman.
- Feb. 10. Hanna of Thos. Ruck, dec. at age.
 Jacob of Jacob Willard.
 24. Hanna wife of John Brown at age.
 Margaret King at age.
 John of Richard Prince.
- 1712.
- Mch. 9. Susanna wife of Thomas Lufkin at age.
 Mary & Hanna Lander, both at age.
 23. Isabel wife of Peter Lawrence at age.
 30. Lois of Timothy Orne.
 David of James Gillingham.
- Ap. 6. Elizabeth of Jonathan Felt, at age.
 Elizabeth of Richard King at age.
 Sarah wife of Stephen Archer at age.
 Sarah their daughter at age.

1712.

Ap. 6. Ebenezer of Ebenezer Glover.

May 25. Sarah Searle at age.
Mary & Joseph of Sarah Searle.

Abigail wife of John Gray
at age.

Robert of John Gray.

May 25. Hanna of Jeremiah Neal
at age.

June 15. Abigail of George Darlin.

23. Sarah Farr at age.
Sarah of Mr. James Lindal.

[To be Continued.]

ADDITIONAL NOTICE

OF

MAJOR THOMPSON MAXWELL.

Since the Narrative of Major Maxwell was printed, in our June number, Mr. Rantoul has received a note from Col. Aspinwall from which we give the following interesting extract, containing some reminiscences of the old hero.

ED.

* * * * *

* * * I have endeavored to fulfil your wishes in regard to Major Maxwell, but I fear the few reminiscences which were furnished by a short and casual interview with him at Fort Erie in September, 1814, will hardly be worth communicating.

I met him only once at the quarters of my gallant friend, General Miller, a day or two before the sortie of the

18th. My impression then was that he was an inmate of the General's family in the capacity of a volunteer.

I remember the striking contrast between his personal appearance and that of the other officers, in regard to age and dress. He was evidently, by many years, the senior of the oldest of them and his apparel though very good was very plain, more that of the hardy mountaineer than of an officer of the line. He seemed vigorous and active. His manner in conversation was quiet, unobtrusive, a little taciturn, but observant in the extreme, firm and self-possessed, giving the impression that he would always be found ready at shortest notice to join in any enterprize in warfare and to go through with it with all his might, as a matter of ordinary duty and at any hazard.

At that period I knew nothing of the previous history of his life and various great services in the cause of his country. I think it was the second morning after the sortie that General Miller came into my tent and expressed great sorrow for the capture of Major Maxwell, who had gone out the day before with a foraging party. He then dwelt with some emphasis on the eminent military qualities of his absent friend Maxwell, and appeared to feel the loss of his society very deeply.

I am, my dear sir,

very respectfully yours,

THOS. ASPINWALL.

 ESSEX COUNTY-COURT RECORDS.

 COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

Continued from Vol. vii. p. 132.

More att Quarter Court att Salem, No. 8, Ibid 27th 1 m^o. 1638.

forman	John Woodbury	W ^m Swifte pl. ag ^t Richard Hol-
	Lawrence Leech	linworth def. in a _{co} of debt.—
	Peter Palfrey	Jury finds for pl. ffyve pounds sixe
	Jeffery Massy	shillings sixe pence damadges and
	Rich ^r Dauenport	fower shillings costs.
	Thomas Venner	
Jurs	Geo: Norton	M ^{rs} Daniell pl. ag ^t Richard Beck-
	Joseph Redknapp	ly def. in a _{co} of debt Jury finds
	francis Lightfoot	for pl. Twenty shillings damadges &
	Thom: Parker	iiij ^s Costs.
	Willi ^a Hedges	
	Jn ^o Ramsden	

Abram Warren pl. ag^t Peter Buscott def. a_{co} debt Jury finds for pl. eighteene shillings & iiij^s Costs.

Jacob Chapman of Boston pl. ag^t Edmund Audley def. in an a_{co} of debt. Jury finds for pl. eighteene shillings damadges and fflower shillings Costs.

ex:

Att Salem the Twenty sixth of ffourth moth Ann^o 1638 being y^e 9th Court.

Being p ^{rs} ent		M ^r . Burrell being convented for
Collonell Endicott		uncleanes & misdemainer y ^t way.
m ^r Edw: howe	now	The Court fined him tenn pounds
m ^r Willi ^a hathorne	} all tooke oath:	and to sitt an hower in the stocks
m ^r Willi ^a Ballard		att Linn next traying* day there.
m ^r Roger Cannant		

John Legg also for uncleanes was ordered to sitt an hower in stocks heare, and an hower att Linn (to morrow being traying day) wth M^r Burrell, and y^t y^e said Jn^o shall acknowledg (on the Lords day after the Church meeting, & blessing pnouced) & freely Confesse his sinn for Publik satisfaction.

Willi^a Edmonds his wyfe shall publikly allso on the Lords day acknowledg hir sinn — — — before all y^e Congrega_{co}.

* Training.

Robt Key haueing misdemeaned him self towards Goody Newell by vnseemly behaucours & actions towards hir, y^e Court ordered him to be sett in stocks at Linn an hower wth the former and also to sitt in stocks an hower before Lecture att Cambridg vpon the fourth day the next month:

Marmeduke Barton (seruant to ffrancis Weston) for running away f_{ro} his sd m^r & fleing of his Lock. the Court Judged him to be seuerly whipped & a lock vpon his floote dureing pleasure of the Court, vnless Collonell Endicott shall see caus in the Interim to release him. |

Peter Buscott smith was (iustly) *confessione sua* sett in stocks an hower for contemning of the maiestrats warrant bidding y^e pty wipe his breech wth it.

Elias Stilman fined ffyve shillings for absence f_{ro} Court being called, one of the Jury in^{le}† afternoon.

Thomas Oliuier, & his wyfe Mary Oliuer, bound in recognizance in a some of xx^{li} vnto o^r Soueraigne Lord the king, to answer at Bostowne next courtt such things as shall be alleged ag^t y^m. ex:

More the 9th Quarte^r Court Ibid. 26th of 4m^o 1638.

foreman	John Woodbury	William Vincent pl. ag ^t Michael
	Jeffery Massy	Lambert def. in an acc _o of slander.
	Law: Leech	Tho: Chadwell being absent Court
	Peter Palfrey	Lett fale.
	Elias Stilman.	
	Thom: Venner	John Leech & W ^m vincent pl ^s
Jur ^a	Will ^a Allen	ag ^t Jde* Pride def ac _o of slander
	Rich: Raym ^t .	the w ^{ch} was also Lett fall p Court
	Henry ffeack	for want of testimony.
	Willi ^a Wood	
	Joseph Armetage	W ^m Browne pl. ag ^t Tho: Scruggs
	Rich: Johnson.	

def ac_o of Debt Jury finds for pl. his Corne & 4^s costs.

Mary Maxell pl ag^t Geo: Burrell def in ac_o of Case Jury finds for p^l ffifteene shillings damadgs & iiij^s costs.

† Obscure in the original.

* This is evedently a *lapsus pennae* of the clerk: the index makes Pride's christian name John.

Michaell Sallows pl ag^t James Smith defet ac_o⁻ defamac_o⁻ Jury finds for pl. forty shillings & vij^s costs.

Willi_a⁻ Pester pl ag^t Rich: Lambert def. in ac_o⁻ of debt, Jury finds for pl. flower pounds twoe shillings vj^d. dam_{es}^s & iiij^s costs.

Edm: Grover pl. ag^t Tho: Scruggs & w^m Alford def. in ac_o⁻ of case. Jury finds for pl. seaunteene bushels of corne att harvest & x^s Costs.

Antho: Buxton pl ag^t John Pride def in ac_o⁻ of debt Jury finds for pl. thirty six shillings damages & iiij^s Costs.

James Smith pl ag^t Peter Buscott def in acc_{on}⁻ of the Case. Jury finds for pl. twoe shillings six pence damages & iiij^s Costs.

Tho: Oliuer pl ag^t Peter Buscott def. in ac_o⁻ of debt xj^s 6^d Jury finds for pl. eleauen. shillings damages & iiij^s Costs.. ex:

Att Salem the 25th of Seaventh m^o. Ann^o. 1638. being y^e xth Quarter Court. |

Being p^sent
Collonell Endicott
Mr Howe
Mr Connant
Mr Ballard
& Mr Hathorne |

Dorathy Talbie, the wyfe of John Talbie, was sentensed to be seuerly whipped, for missdemanour ageanst hir husband.

William Poole (seruant to the right worship^l John Endicot Collonell) sentensed to be whipped for runing away from his master.

Item to doe twelue months seruice to his sd master for damages done vnto him. |

foreman	Lieft. Dauenport
Jur ^s	John Woodbury
	Jefferey Massy
	Phillip Virrin
	Jacob Barney
	Peter Palfrey
	Ensigne Reade
	Nicholas Browne
	henry Collinse
	Joseph Armetage
	Richard Johnson
	Joseph Redknapp

Robert Quodnam pl ag^t Henry Harwood def in an ac_o⁻ of Case Jury finds for pl. 26^s 8^d damages & flower shillings Costs.

m^r Haugh pl ag^t cp. Turner def. in ac_o⁻ of debt confessed p pl. Jury finds for pl. iiij^{li} vj^s viij^d & flower shillings Costs.

Richard Chadwell pl. ag^t Daniel how def. in an ac_o⁻ of Case Jury find for pl. cleare of defamac_o⁻ & ix^{li} xij^s viij^d damages & iiij^s Costs.

m^r Houlgrau pl. ag^t Tho: howes def: in an ac^o of trespass Jury finds for pl. vij bushells & a half of Corne & iiij^s Costs.

Abram Temple pl ag^t ye worship^l m^r Jn^o humphreys m^r Hows & m^r Hauks for trespas done by their horses. Jury finds for pl. twee bushell of corne, flyve shillings damages & fflower shillings costs.

John Pride pl. ag^t Anthony Buxton def. in an ac^o of Case, Jury finds for pl. iij^s iiij^d damages, & iiij^s costs, & y^e pl to pay witnesses, If the demand it. |

Hugh Browne planty ag^t Tho; howes def, ac^o of trespase. | Jury finds for pl. 3 bushells of Corne vij^s vj^d dam: & iiij^s Costs.

Stephen Batchler pl. ag^t Richard Chadwell def. ac^o of debt Jury finds fo^r pl. v^d v^s damages & iiij^s Costs.

James Molton pl. ag^t m^r howes & m^r Hauks. ac^o of trespase Jury finds for pl. xi bushells one pk of corne & fflower shillings Costs.

James hinds pl ag^t m^r hows & m^r Hauks Ibid^e ac^o of trespass Jury finds for pl. iiij bush^l & ½ of corne & iiij^s costs.

Henry Skerry pl ag^t m^r howes & m^r hauks def ac^o of trespass Jury finds for pl. iiij bushells & ½ of Corne & & iiij^s costs. ex.

Att Salem the 25th of Tenth moneth Ann^o 1638.

The xith Quarter Court.

Being p^sent
Collonell Endicott
Lieft: Colon^l Winthrope
m^r Hathorne &
m^r Connant

Richard Graues and Peter Busgutt being Indited for breach of peace, The said Graues is ordered to sitt one hower in the stocks, for beating the said Busgutt in his owne house & elce. | And the said Busgutt is adiudged to be whipped, for his misdemeanor, and vseing scurulous speeches ageanst ye maiestrat saying if m^r Nowell should send his warrant to him, he would wipe. his. breech wth it. |

Mathew Reade seruant vnto m^r Charles Gott, being p^rsented before this Court for drunkenes, on the Lords day, as also fo^r pilfering from his maister and other misdemeanor is adiudged to be seuerlie whipped.

Jane Verrin (the wyfe of Joshua Verrin) haucing neglected publike assemblies for the worshipp and seruice of God, did appeare before this Court, but vpon the request of m^r Peter was respitted for further Conference to Convince hir. | ex.

It. The sd xith Quarter Court viz: Continued

The twentie fifth day of the Tenth moneth 1638.

forman	Liefe Dauenport	John friend pla. ageanst Hugh
Jury	John Woodbury	Browne defend ^t a _{co} of Debt. Hugh
	Jeffery Massy	Browne tendred twenty seauen shil-
	Jacob Barney	lings & twelue pence Costs in Court.
	Ed: Batter	and hath the bill deliuered him in, &
	Lawrance Leech	Jury remitted first & Last Charges
	John Balch	dew to them.
	Lyn	Georg Ching of marble head
	John Smith	pl. ag ^t Peter Busgut def. in an a _{co}
	Joseph Armetage	of Case. Jury finds for pl. ix ^s dam-
	Thomas Parker	
Willi ^a Knight		
Jarrett Spencer		
ags & iiij ^s	Costs.	

John ffarrington de Lynn pl. ag^t Jn^o Hale def. a_{co} of trespas. Jury finds for pl. 6 bushells & $\frac{1}{2}$ of Corne & iiij^s Costs.

Isaack Disberoe pl. ag^t Ann Burt def. who being absent hir husband Hugh Burt answered to a_{co} of Case. Jury finds for pl. viij^s damags & iiij^s Costs.

ffrancis Linford pl (p attorney Tho: Brook) ag^t hugh Norman def in an a_{co} of Debt fo^r vj^l Court granted a iudgm^t ag^t the def^t for fflower pounds eighteene shiliings. |

The worship^l Jn^o Humphreys Esq^r Jn^o Winthrop Esq^r and m^r hugh Peter plantifs ag^t Phillip Kertland def. in an a_{co} of debt of Tenn pounds dew to ffrancis Dent. Jury finds for pl. Tenn pounds ij^s vj^d damags & iiij^s Costs.

Richard Graues pl ag^t Peter Busgut def. Jury finds for pl. Twenty one shilling vj^d dam: & iiij^s Costs.

It. Richard Graues pl. ag^t Peter Busgut def. a_{co} of defama_{co} Jury finds for pl. Twenty twoe shilling dam: & iiij^s Costs.

Sargant Dixie pl. ag^t Geo. Wright & Rich: Graues def. a_{co} trespas Jury finds for pl. vj^s dam: & iiij^s Costs & referr y^e fact to ye Court.

Geo: Wright sent an humble confession to the Court w^{ch} was published, the 2 m^o 1 day 1640.*

* This is interlined in the original, apparently at a later date.

William Vinson pl. ag^t Geo: Willi^{as} def. in an a^{con} of y^e Case. Jury finds for defend^t xij^d damag^s & iiij^s Costs & his hogg ageane.

Isaack Disberoe pl ag^t hugh Burt def. in an a^{co} of defama^{co} Jury finds for pl. fiftie shillings damag & iiij^s Costs.

Richard Hollinworth pl. ag^t Raph Ellinwood def. a^{con} of trespas. Court aduiced y^m to End it by arbitra^{co}.

Isaack Disberoe pl. ag^t Nath: Kertland def. in an a^{co} of Case.— Jury finds for pl xviij^s vj^d dama: & iiij^s Costs.

Raph ffogg pl (in behalf of himself and y^e caust) ag^t Ensigne Read def in an a^{co} of trespase, for his hors eating vp the hay grass of R f[fogg] (how euer agreed p aduic^t) yet Jury finds for def. 12^d damages et.

An attachm^t granted by the Court vnto ye worship^t Jn^o Humphrey Esq^r ag^t the pson of Peter Busgutt. ex.

Att Salem the 25th of the first month an^o 1639: y^e xiith Quarter Court.

Being present
Collonell Endicot
m^r Hathorne &
m^r Connant

fforman

Jn^o Woodbury

William Clarke

henry Birdsall

Jn^o Holgraue

Joseph Batchler

Georg Williams

Peter Woolfe

Lyn

Joseph Hermitage

Richard Johnson

ffrancis Lightfoote

Robt Driuer

Robt Parsons

Jury:

William Vincent pl. ageanst William Bennet def. in an a^{co} of Case. This a^{con} by Consent was ended by y^e Court wthout a Jury vide w[aste?].

Abram Temple pl. ag^t William Browne def in an a^{co} of Debt of 7^{li} 8^s & mor. 2. 12. 0

It. Abram Temple pl. ag^t W^m Browne def. in an a^{co} of 8^{li} od mony debt.

These two a^{cons} debated together. The Jury find for pla ffifteene pence damag^s & Eight shillings Costs.

It Willi^a Browne pla ag^t Abram Temple in an action of dfamation. Jury finds for pla fforty shillings damages & six shillings six pence Costs, viz iiij^s Costs of Court & ij^s vj^d p 2 witnesses. ex.

† This word is obscure in the original.

‡ This word is also obscure in the original.

*Att Salem 25th of 4th m^o 1639 y^e 13th Courte.*Being p^rsent

John Winthrop Senio^r Goune^r
 John Endicott Collonell
 John Winthrop Junier Lieft Collon^l
 John Humphreys Esquire
 Emanuell Downing Esquire
 m^r Thomas Willes
 m^r Willi^a Hathorne
 m^r Edward Holliocke

Hope an Indian (liuing with m^r
 Hu: Peter) is centensed to be
 whipped for running a way, & be-
 ing drunck.

Edm: Audley, bound in recogni-
 zan^c in x^{li} to answer w^t shalbe al-
 ledged ageanst him vide p. 25.

Abram Warren bound in recognizance in x^{li} for his good bebau-
 eour vntill this time twelue months, & then heare to appeare to an-
 swer what shalbe further obiected ageanst him or vpon good behau-
 eou^r to be cleared.

A Complaint brought in by m^r Anthoine Thatcher (ageanst Jane
 James) for things taken forth of his house w^{ch} she had receiued.
 Wherefore Jane James bound to good behaueour, for w^{ch} end hir hus-
 husband Erasmus Jams is bound in Recognizance in the some of x^{li}
 to answe^r to this Court this tyme twelue months. The boys to be
 whiped by the Gouverno^r of the ffamilie wher the had offended.

It is ordered y^t wheras m^r Gervas Garford had a Cowe of John
 Pease for hire for a year, the tyme now being expired and y^e sd
 John Pease not returned, whervpon y^e sd m^r Garford requested aduice
 fr^o this Court w^t to doe wth hir) vpon w^{ch} the Court ordered him
 to keepe the Cowe vntill the ptie shall returne vpon the same tearmes
 he kept hir before.

It is ordered that m^r Holliock in behalf of the Lord Brooks, by
 m^r Ballards agreem^t shall pay ffitie shillings p hire of a yoke of ox-
 en for 3 months. to Rich^r Hutchenson. ex.

*More the 13th Court Continued 25th of 4th m^o 1639.*form^a Lieft Dauenport

Jur {
 Robert Molton
 John Alde^rman
 Jefferey Massy
 Jacob Barney
 Georg Norton
 John Gidney
 fo^r Linn
 Rich: Sadler
 Thomas Layton
 Joseph Armetage
 Jenkin Davis
 ffrancis Lightfoot

John Pickeringe of Salem pl:
 ag^t Richard Lambert def. in an ac^o
 of Case. Jury find for def. 2^s 6^d
 & iiij^s Costs.

Phillip Verrin pl. ag^t Joseph
 Pope in ac^o of Case Reffered by
 the^j Court to m^r Hathorne & m^r
 Sharpe to Audit the Acc^o to hear
 & determine y^e difference agenst
 next Court.

frances Perry & Jane Perry pl^s ag^t Phillip Virrin & Dorcas his wyf. in an ac⁻ of defamac⁻. There is a free Release on both sids each to other (p^r cured by a motion fr⁻ the Gouenor, & this Court | not only touching this ac⁻ but all other former differences.

John Tarbx* pl ag^t Daniell Salmon def. in ac⁻ of Debt Jury find for pl. 27^s damadgs & iiij^s Costs.

John Leech pl ag^t John Pride def. in a⁻_{co} of Debt found for pl. 42 | ^s 6^d dam: & iiij^s Costs. to g.[†] an execu⁻:

John Leech pl ag^t Ric^r Graues in an a⁻_{co} of Debt agreed by the Court, being Lieft: Collonell Winthrop pmiseth paym^t of x^s if Graues doe acknowledg the debt.

John Humphreys Esqr pl. ag^t Ed: Audley def. in an a⁻_{co} of Case for pl: vj^s viij^d & iiij^s Costs.

John Goit pl ag^t Isaak Disberoe def in a⁻_{co} of Debt To grant out attachm^t ag^t him for x^s Costs & to app^r next Court.

Elizabeth Pitt pl. ag^t Daniell Salmon in a⁻_{co} of Case Jury find for pl. vj^{li} x^s & iiij^s Costs. ex.

The 14th Quarter Court att Salem held the 24th of 7th m^o 1639 There

Being p^rsent

Collonell Endecott

m^r Emanuell Downing

m^r W^m Hathorne

m^r Edw: Holliocke

m^r Tho: Willes

Edward Audley fined Twenty shillings for buying a sowe in a fraudulent way) to be paid betwixt this & y^e next Court. |

Mary Olliuer brought in question for hir speeches att the arriuecall of some new co⁻m^rs, The sentence of Court is to convey the body of Mary Olliuer f⁻_{ro} hence to y^e Prison att Boston their to remaine till their be further order taken in hir behalfe. dt. 24th of 7 m^o 1639 By the Court. To the Constables of Salem & Lynn. & to pay 4^s p 2 witnesses. |

George Harris in regard of stopping the poundidg of swine is adjudged to pay ffyve shillings to the Court. |

Thomas Olliuer bound in recognizance of 20^{li} that his wyfe shall appear att the next quarter Court att Boston. |

[To be Continued.]

* Tarbox.

† This is obscure in the original; it may be intended for "Co. g."—i. e., *court granted*; but it more nearly resembles the above as printed and I have concluded that the clerk might have intended it for an abbreviation either of "to give," or "together," or "together with."

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VII.

October, 1865.

No. 5.

HIGGINSON PAPERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HON. B. F. BROWNE.

Copy of a letter from Elizabeth Higginson, widow of Nathaniel H. Nathaniel was a son of the Rev. John Higginson.*

LONDON, 16 February 1708-9.

"To Messrs. Coll. John Higginson and Nathl Higginson :

Dear Bro'r & Cosin.

This is to acquaint you with yt Just Sorrow I labour under, not being possible to Express by words that dismal trajedy I have been spectator of, by the death of my dear husband who was always dearer to me than my own Life, whom my Just God by his powerful afflicting hand of providence saw fitt to take from me on the last day of October last of that fatal distemper the Small pox which carried him of in seven days during which short tyme he

bore his Illness with a compedness of mind and Temper suitable to his person being sensible to the very last hour and patiently Resigning his soul to his faithful Creator, leaving me with five small Children to condole my misfortune and their Great Loss which they are not sensible of.

* * * * *

My dear husbands death has Involved me in a great deal of trouble besides the Insupportable Loss of himself, he being a General Trader to all parts and a man of so good a Reputation in ye world that he was trusted with very great Concerns of abundance of his friends abroad, the adjusting of whose acco'ts will be very Troublesome and more than I should be able to undergoe now, if not for the assistance of some of his and my friends who I hope will not only be Just and faithful to mee, but very careful to see that neither I nor my children are wronged, so far as

(25)

* See Institute Collections, Vol. 5th, Page 35.

it is in their power to prevent it, which I think Dear Bro is a great mercy for one under my afflictions.

We have not yet been able to balance my husbands books to know exactly what he died worth, but I am made Sensible that my husband has had very great Losses and has made abundance of bad debts, and his estate is not one quarter part of what the world thought him to be worth neither indeed will it be near so much as I myself once thought he might be worth, however as to that matter, if at last there be but Enough to maintain me and my Children and decently to dispose of them when they are grown up, I shall be contented. Inclosed I send you for your Satisfaction a copy of my husbands will, which I have proved in Doctors Commons, and have taken out Letters of Administration in due form.

* * * * *

I am glad to hear yt my father Higginson is still in ye Land of ye Living, tho'h sorry yt he is so very weak, pray give in me and my Childrens humble Duty to him and our love and service to all Relations and friends and please to accept of our humble service and Love to yourselves, which Being what I call to mind needful to advise at present I subscribe and remain

Your Affect. Kinswoman, Sister
and humble Servant

ELIZABETH HIGGINSON."

Copy pr. Capt. Holberton in ye Anna.

Will of Nathaniel Higginson.

"I Nathaniel Higginson Merchant now living in Charter house Yard London do make this my last will and Testament and recommitting my Soul to the mercy of God who made it and hoping for Salvation thro' the alone merits of Christ my Saviour. I will that my Body be burried at the discretion of my Executrix the charge not to Exceed Forty pounds.

Item I will that my just Debts be paid.

Item I give and bequeath the following Legacies, viz: To my Cosin Elizabeth Higginson whatsoever shall remain due from her by my Books, to my Aunt Mary Whitfield if Living Twenty pounds, To the Two Daughters of my uncle Dahiell Whifield deceased Ten pounds each.

Item After Debts and Legacies paid I give and bequeath unto my Beloved wife Elizabeth Higginson one third part of my whole Estate (all her Jewels, wearing apparell and Household goods in use to be valued at five hundred pounds and to be accounted part of her said third part) the Remaining Two third parts I give & bequeath unto my children living at and (if any be) born after my death, to be divided equally among them, their Respective Shares to be paid to them at the age of One and Twenty years or day of marriage which shall first happen. The share of any child or children dying before the said age or day of marriage to go to the Survivors equally.

Item I desire my children may be maintained out of the profitts of their shares, so as they may receive the principal shares with the Remainder of

Profitts if any bee after Deduction of charges of maintenance.

Item If my wife shall see cause to marry again I desire and order that before second marriage She deliver and place all my Childrens Estates in the hands of Two Trustees for ye use of my Children, so as they may be maintained and may receive their portions in like manner as before Expressed.

Item I appoint my said beloved wife Elizabeth Higginson sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament and my good friend Mr. Lawrence Hatsell of Lombard Street Scrivener Overseer and hereby desire my wife to gratify him for his trouble and hereby Revoke all former wills.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto putt my hand and Seal in London this thirty-first of July Anno Domini 1703.
NATH'L HIGGINSON."

Signed and sealed by the within named Nathl Higginson and by him declared to be his last will and Testament in presence of us

Wm. Atwill

Wm. Annison

John Tulidge.

We the Subscribers do attest this to be a true Copy of the last Will and testament of Nathl Higginson deceased as proved in Doctors Commons.

Jo: Styleman

John Hope Servt to

Nathl Higginson deceased

Enclosed in the foregoing letter was a power of attorney from Elizabeth Higginson, executrix of Nathl H, appointing John Higginson & Nathl Higginson of Salem, her attorneys for transacting her business. Dated at London, Dec'r 8th 1809. Witnessed

by John Emerson, Thos. Bannister and Walter Newberry & attested by Thos Bannister at Boston 1st June 1710, before Jer: Dummer Jus. Peace and recorded by John Valentine Not'y Pubke at Boston.

In a letter of 25th October 1711 she says: "My Eldest Child being my only son now living and about seventeen years of age, is Just come from Holland, where he has been some time for his Education who I design to put to a Merch't that Trades to your parts, so when occasion offers I hope you will be assisting to him."

LETTER OF SAMUEL SEWALL,
JAN. 27TH, 1780.

COMMUNICATED BY W. P. UPHAM.

The following letter was written to Mr. Jonathan Jackson, then a member of the Convention for framing the Constitution of Massachusetts, by Samuel Sewall, afterwards Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. Samuel Sewall was a direct descendant of Henry Sewall, who came over to New England in 1634, and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts. It is remarkable that four of the descendants of Henry Sewall were Judges, and three Chief Justices of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, their terms of office covering a period of eighty-three years, Samuel Sewall, Chief Justice 1718 to 1728, Stephen Sewall, Chief Justice

1752 to 1760, Samuel Sewall, Chief Justice 1814, and David, Judge, 1777 to 1789. The first Samuel was a son of Henry, and was the grandfather of Samuel Sewall, of Boston, who was the father of Samuel Sewall the second named Chief Justice.

Samuel was born at Boston Dec. 11th, 1757. He graduated at Harvard in 1776, and studied law with Francis Dana, and in the winter of 1779-1780, he commenced practice at Marblehead. Dec. 8th, 1781, he married Abigail, daughter of Dr. Humphrey Devereux, of Marblehead. He was frequently sent to the General Court, and in 1796 and 1798 was a representative in Congress from the South Essex District. He was commissioned June 17th, 1800, a Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and was appointed Chief Justice January 18th, 1814. He died while performing the duties of his office, on the 8th of June of the same year, universally lamented as a man distinguished by his learning and ability, and by the excellence of his private character.

A notice of Chief Justice Sewall may be found in the August number of the Monthly Law Reporter for 1861.

MARBLHD, Jan'y 27th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I thank you for sending me the 2d Vol. of Voltaire. You ask me how I am spending my Winter, and I must needs answer you in a melancholy

strain. You know this place as to its barrenness, its coldness, its separation from the rest of the World, and you will easily conceive all the inconveniences we suffer from being buried in the immense bodies of snow that have fallen this winter. This town has been in fact & without a Metaphor, *buried in the snow*, if by buried we mean the being covered up & cut off from all human Society but ourselves. In the town, tho' we have had a great deal of snow, yet we have not had so much as has fallen in other towns—but at the Entrance of this town, & on the road to Salem & Lynn, are very large tracts of snow indeed. So that it was for several days we remained here, no person going out, or coming in. The ill humour of the inhabitants at their taxes, and other subjects of complaint, deprived us of the resource of their labour to dig us out of the Snow; which it seems has been customary here. In short we have suffered a considerable scarcity of provisions & are now but scantily supplied. But you cannot conceive how much we are distressed for wood. The poorer people go begging continually for every stick they use, and many of the better sort are under a necessity of keeping but one fire; some I know who have burnt Chairs, Hogsheads, Barrels, Chests of Drawers &c. &c. For my part, tho' I have not suffered with cold or hunger; yet I am deprived of the pleasures of studying, and passing my time in my

office, by the scarcity of wood. In the family where I board, we have had but one fire. So that I am reduced to the disagreeable employment of running about to the fires of my friends, of walking in the Street in the Sun, and of spending some part of my time in the midst of cooking, pots, kettles, & other household affairs. But, what is worse than all the rest, during these winter months I have had but little business, & a very heavy price for board to pay. I have the satisfaction, however to think that I have cleared my way hitherto, & have now a few dollars in pocket, which I have earned since I came here. The hopes of Prizes in the Spring cheer me amidst these glooms & difficulties, and engage me to persevere.

I have one thing to mention to you, Sir, which nothing but the utmost well-founded confidence in your candor, & your kindness in aiding me so readily, would tempt me to explain. There is no Justice of the Peace in this town. Several gentlemen have the Commission, but think they want knowledge in the business & so refuse to act. By the frequent mistaken applications to me in that way, I believe a Justice might have considerable business here, & that if one was appointed who by his profession was, or ought to be, versed in the matter, the gentlemen who have the commission would take the oath & lend assistance in all difficult cases. I laugh to think myself asking you to get *me* made a Justice.

I must entreat you, Sir, not to tell of it, & to conceive of it favourably yourself. It certainly has a ridiculous air, but I hope you will be candid enough to believe that it is no ambition for Title, & no Pride of Office, that leads me to this request, & in short will think of the matter merely as an affair of business & thus *risum teneas amice*. I have thought that on the intension of there being no Justice here, & that I was resident at Mblhd & as a Lawyer, to Mr. Thos. Cushing, to Gen. Hancock, to Mr. Austin, or any Gentleman of the Council it might answer the purpose. Do not, Mr. Jackson, suspect me of Vanity in this proposal; if I know my heart, it does not influence me to it. I make you the proposal, you will judge of the reasonableness of it, & if it is not easy and agreeable to you to gratify me in it I shall rest satisfied with my present advantages. I wish you all success at the Convention, and am with respects to Mrs. Jackson, Mr. Wendell & Lady, with the sincerest gratitude to you, Sir,

Your obliged & very

humb. Servt

SAML SEWALL.

Mr. Jon'n Jackson.

The letter is directed

MR. JON'N JACKSON,

Fav'd by

at

Col. Lee.

Boston.

MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 167.

- (86) VI. SAMUEL,⁵ (137(b. Mch. 8, 1757, d. Dec. 5, 1841; md. May 27, 1780. Sarah, d. of Ezekiel Cheever, b. Mch. 7, 1758, d. Oct. 11, 1842.

In early life he was a cooper; afterwards for many years he was of the well-known firm of "Page & Ropes," Ship-chandlers, Cor. of Derby & Union Sts. He resided in the house upon the cor. of Bridge & Northey Sts., during the latter part of his life. May 20, 1782, Jos. Blaney Esq. sells for £273 in silver, to Sam. Ropes & Nicho. Lane a p. of ld in East Parish of 45½ sq. poles, bdg. W. on the land of Geo. Dodge 176 f. 9 in; N. on a Town Way 75 f. 6 in., E. on his own 165 f. 4 in., & S. on his own 73 f. 7 in., with liberty of passing with carts in the way on the East of sd. premises, ldg. fm. the town-way afsd. to his wharf 23½ f. wide fm. W. to E., & 165 fm. N. to S. This way mentioned was the present Blaney St., leading from Derby St., nearly opposite Becket St., and he lived in a house on the Wy. side of said way for some years, perhaps built by Mr. Lane and himself.

His wife was a member of the East Church for some time, but in 1823, joined the communion of the Tabernacle. She died at Cambridge at the age of 85.

- (87) VII. HARDY,⁵ b. Mch. 15, 1759, d. Oct. 2, 1761.

- (88) VIII. RUTH,⁵ b. Feb. 12, 1761, d. May 18, 1850, md. May 18, 1783, John, son of Robert & Mary (Trask) Leach, b. Nov. 5, 1741, d. Oct. 9th, 1804, at sea; a master-mariner and merchant; a naval commander in the Revolution. His first wife was Sarah Hooper. See Inst. Coll., Vol. III, p. 91.

They had i. Joseph,⁶ b. Ap. 28, 1784, d. Ap. 28, 1799; ii. Charles,⁶ b. Sept. 15, 1785, d. Oct. 3, 1785; iii. Charles,⁶ b. Dec. 27, 1786; iv. Ruth,⁶ b. Dec. 20, 1788, d. Nov. 20, 1857; v. Mary Hardy,⁶ b. Feb. 18, 1791, md. Caleb Smith; vi. George,⁶ b. Feb. 25, 1793, d. Aug. 18, 1823; vii. Hardy Ropes,⁶ b. Mch. 14, 1796, d. Aug.* 22, 1839; viii. Joseph Ropes,⁶ b. Dec. 4, 1800, d. Oct. 3, 1817; ix. Benjamin Ropes,⁶ b. Dec. 16, 1802, d. at Macao, China, Aug. 26, 1838; an obituary notice of him may be found in the Gazette of Feb. 12, 1839.

- (89) IX. HARDY,⁵ (145) b. Jan. 17, 1763, d. ; md. Aug. 28, 1786, Hannah, dau. of Joseph & Hepsibah Elson, bap. May 26, 1765, d. at Lyme, N. H., Feb. 1823.

His health failing about 1800 he purchased a farm in Orford, N. H., to which he removed, and where he lived during the rest of a long life. His brother George followed his example, but becoming weary of a farmer's life, returned to Salem.

- (90) X. †GEORGE,⁵ (156) b. Aug. 28,

* Sept. 3?

† He lived after his return from Orford, in the

1765, d. Ap. 4, 1807; md. Dec. 27, 1787, Seeth, d. of Nathan? Millett, b. abt. 1769, d. July 30, 1823.

He was a captain in the merchant service, and was lost overboard from his vessel, the brig *Venus*, off Gibraltar, and was drowned, at the age of 42, leaving a widow and many children.—Admn. upon his est. was grtd. to his bro. Samuel, who gave bond with Benj. Millett & Capt. Jona. Ingersoll, Aug. 31, 1807. He lived for a time in the house late Dr. Johnson's residence in Brown St., the Crowninshield house. His wife was a member of the East Church.

(91) XI. JOSEPH,⁵ b. Feb. 7, 1770, d.

Jan. 24, 1795, in the Schooner *Active*, at sea; unmd.

(92) XII. TIMOTHY,⁵ (163) b. Ap. 9, 1773, d. Feb. 17, 1848; md.

Sarah, d. of Thomas & Sarah (Delhonde) (Clough) Holmes, b. Sept. 15, 1775, d. Mch. 9, 1848.

He was a cooper, and then a master mariner. June 11, 1796, he, jointly with his bro. Hardy, buys of the rest of the heirs their shares of the homestead of their father for \$2000. It was described as follows: beginning at the S. E. cor. by land of Jona. Ropes running W'y 59 ft. 4 in. on Essex St., then N. on ld. of Jacob Very 57 ft., then W. on sd. Very's 54 f. 8 in., then N. on land of Jona. Ireland 95 f. 6 in., then

Easterly end of the house, built by John Crowninshield Jr. about 1759-60, in Brown St., nearly opposite Newbury, since altered.

I am informed that Capts. Jona. & Daniel Ingersoll, & a Capt. Pratt also accompanied him to Orford, but only Capt. Pratt remained there.

E. on heirs of Nath. Gould deed. 72 f. 10 in., then Sy. on ld. of Jona. R. 32 f. 3 in., then E. on the same 30 f. then Sy. on the same 90 f. 6 in. to the first bounds by the fence.

July 3, 1799, he bought his bro. Hardy's share for \$1333.00, thus becoming the sole possessor. Here he lived for some years, until Jan. 6, 1813, when it passed into the hands of Ichabod Nichols; it is described at this time as bounded on the W. by "Ropes street so called," now Monroe* St., upon which it extended 132 ft. to land of Widow Gould. He afterwards lived in a house nearly opposite to this in Essex St., where he died.

(46) NATHANIEL,⁴ by wife Priscilla had issue:—

(93) I. NATHANIEL,⁵ (173) b. June 13, 1759, d. Aug. 8, 1806, md. Ap. 17, 1791, Sarah, dau. of Dr. Ebenezer & Sarah (Scollay) Putnam, b. Aug. 30, 1765, d. Dec. 20, 1801; he md. 2dly, Ap. 12, 1803, Elizabeth Cleveland, b. Aug. 31, 1757, d. Mch. 1, 1831.

He was a merchant, and resided in Salem, and sometime upon his farm in Danvers, which afterwards passed into possession of the family of Phelps.

(94) II. ABIGAIL,⁵ b. 1761, d. May 20,

* May 11, 1801. At the adjournment of March Meeting this day, Voted that the Town accept a report of their Selectmen to lay out a street from Essex St. to Federal St. over land of Capt. Lawrence and Esqr. Manning on Essex St., thence over land of Capt. T. Ropes, over land of the heirs of Nathaniel Gould, and over land of Mr. Jona. Ireland to Federal St. Cost to the Town for Land, \$780 00. Manuscript Journal of Benj. Blanchard, Deed.

1813, md. Mch. 24, 1780, William, son of Jona. & Elizh (Putnam) Orne, an eminent merchant, b. Feb. 4, 1752, d. Oct. 18, 1815; by whom she had,—

- i. William Putnam,⁶ b. May 10, 1781, d. at Springfield Aug. 16, 1813, unmd.
- ii. George,⁶ bap. Sept. 7, 1782, d. young.
- iii. Eliza,⁶ b. May 10, 1784, d. Mch. 27, 1821; md. May 7, 1804, Wm. son of Wm. & Catherine (Pyncheon) Wetmore, b. Aug. 9, 1777, d. Feb. 27, 1807, and had William,⁷ b. May 4, 1805, d. Aug. 4, 1810. She md. 2dly, Aug. 1, 1819, Hon. Daniel Appleton, son of John & Elizabeth (Haynes) White, b. June 7, 1776, d. Mch. 30, 1861, and had William Orne,⁷ H. C. 1840, Minister of the Unitarian Church at Keene, N. H., md. Sept. 25, 1848, Margaretta E. Harding.
- iv. Samuel,⁶ b. Jan. 30, 1786, md. May 4, 1809, Lucinda D. Howard.
- v. Charles Henry,⁶ b. Apr. 1, 1789, d. Dec. 25, 1816, md. March 24, 1814, Lucy Blanchard.
- vi. Joseph,⁶ b. Jan. 31, 1796, d. Sept. 1, 1818, md. May 19, 1817, Sally Fisk Ropes,⁶ (176), and had Elizabeth Ropes,⁷ b. Feb. 27, 1818, d. Mch. 8, 1842, unmd.

- (95) III. JOHN,⁵ (178) b. Jan. 10, 1763, d. July 9, 1828; md. June 10, 1784, Abigail Ropes,⁶ (130) b. July 12, 1765, d. Mch. 30, 1786; he md. 2dly. Dec. 11, 1787, Hannah, d. of Capt. Jona.* & Eunice (Diman) Haraden, b. Sept. 1, 1768, d. June 29, 1845.

He was a merchant and resided in the house now occupied by Hon. Chas. W. Upham, to whom it came by inheritance from his dau. Hannah Haraden

(181). It formerly belonged to the family of Abbot, from a member of which, named Cogswell, it was purchased by Mr. Ropes. He was a man of retiring disposition and fine character; a truthful and discriminating obituary notice of him may be found in the papers of the day.

- (96) IV. ELIZABETH,⁵ b. Nov. 28, 1764, d. Aug. 30, 1840, md. Mch. 30, 1788, Jonathan, son of Gamaliel & Priscilla (Webb) Hodges, b. Mch. 1, 1764, d. May 23, 1837, by whom she had—

- i. Elizabeth,⁶ b. Jan. 1, 1789, d. Dec. 23, 1834, md. Ap. 7, 1808, George, son of Stephen & Margaret (Jeffry) Cleaveland, b. Jan. 26, 1781, d. Mch. 12, 1840, and had 1. Margaret Jeffry,⁷ b. Mch. 12, d. 16, 1809; 2. Elizabeth Hodges,⁷ b. May 6, 1810, d. Mch. 27, 1851, md. May 22, 1845, Gardiner Leonard, son of ——— & Lucretia (Greene) Chandler, & had Lucretia Greene,⁸ b. Aug. 8, 1847, d. Aug. 26, 1848; Gertrude Cleveland.⁸
3. George William,⁷ b. Jan. 22, 1812, d. in Pontotoc, Miss., Sept. 20, 1848, *sine prole*; he md. July 12, 1838, Harriet, dau. of Edward & Anna (Fisk) Allen.
4. Mary Hodges,⁷ md. Oct. 13, 1842, John Fisk, son of Edward & Anna (Fisk) Allen, by whom she had Lucy,⁸ b. July 18, 1843, d. Sept. 2, 1845; George Cleveland,⁸ b. Sept. 30, 1846, d. Ap. 21, 1847; Marion⁸; Elizabeth Cleveland.⁸
5. Dorcas Hiller,⁷ md. Sept. 15, 1841, Richard, son of Nathaniel and Julia (Houston) West, & had William⁸; Julia⁸; a son,⁸ b. Mch. 6, d. 8th, 1847; Nathaniel.⁸
- ii. Mary,⁶ b. Nov. 17, 1791, md. May 2, 1819, John, son of John & ——— (——) Stone, d. Nov. 22, 1849, *sine prole*.

* A noted naval captain of the Revolution.

George,⁶ b. Dec. 15, 1792, d. Feb. 12, 1793. iv. George Atkinson,⁶ b. Sept. 21, 1794, d. Oct. 25, 1863, md. Oct. 9, 1817, Abigail Elizabeth, dau. of Henry & Phœbe (Brown) White, b. May 24, 1795, d. Mch. 23, 1863, and had 1. Elizabeth Carlton⁷; 2. George Derby,⁷ md. Elizabeth Barret, and d. June 12, 1863, s. p.; 3. Charles Edward,⁷ md. June 11, 1851, Mary, d. of Dr. O. H. Blood, of Worcester, & had Harry Blake,⁸ Frank Appleton,⁸ Charles Edward,⁸ Percy,⁸ Mary⁸; 4. Harriet White,⁷ md. Ap. 6, 1846, Frank P. son of ——— & ——— (———), Appleton, and had Nathaniel,⁸ Alice,⁸ Charles Tilden,⁸ b. Nov. 7, 1858, d. Aug. 31, 1860, William Channing⁸; 5. Mary White,⁷ b. Nov. 8, 1829, d. Sept. 26, 1830; 6. Mary Stone,⁷ md. Oct. 22, 1856, Nathaniel Devereux, son of Nathaniel & Mary Anne Cabot (Devereux) Silsbee, and has Eliza White,⁸ Nathaniel,⁸ Rosamund.⁸ v. Samuel Ropes.⁶ md. Dec. 7, 1831, Jane R. dau. of Edward Kelleran, & had 1. Samuel Kelleran⁷; 2. Henry Stone,⁷ b. Oct. 15, 1834, d. June 11, 1856, unmd; 3. Ellen Kellaran⁷; 4. Priscilla Clark.⁷ vi. Priscilla Sparhawk,⁶ md. Sept. 4, 1821, John Clark, who died Jan. 28, 1851, s. p. vii. Edward,⁶ md. June 24, 1846, Sarah Ann Odell, and has issue.

(97) V. JANE,⁵ b. Jan. 22, 1767, d. Jan. 18, 1803, md. Oct. 31, 1790, Samuel Curwen, son of Richard & Mehitable (Curwen) Ward, b. June 29, 1767, d. Nov. 26, 1817, and had,—

I. Samuel Curwen,⁶ b. Dec. 10, 1791, d. Sept. 12, 1795. II. George Atkinson,⁶ b. Mch. 29, 1793, d. Sept. 22, 1864. The original compiler of this

(26)

genealogy, and of whom a biography may be found in the present volume of the "Collections;" md. Oct. 5, 1816, Mehitable, d. of James & Sarah (Ward) Cushing, b. Feb. 28, 1795, d. at New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y., Oct. 4, 1862, by whom he had 1. George Richard,⁷ b. July 6, 1817, d. in San Francisco, Cal., Feb. 12, 1861, unmd. 2. Sarah Jane,⁷ b. July 31, 1811, d. Aug. 19, 1849, unmd. 3. James Cushing, md. 1864, Miss Hopkins of Northampton. 4. Frank, b. Sept. 2, 1824, md. Oct. 4, 1848, Henrietta Zimmerman, who d. July 23, 1849; no issue. III. Samuel Curwen,⁶ (who was allowed in 1802 to drop the name of Ward) b. Nov. 26, 1795, d. July 3, 1831, md. Mch. 22, 1818, Priscilla, d. of James & Eunice (Carlton) Barr, b. Mch. 31, 1788, d. Nov. 27, 1863; gr. dau. of Mary Ropes (63) in which connection her issue have been already given. iv. Charles,⁶ b. July 10, 1797, d.

v. Jane Sparhawk,⁶ who resided in Salem, now in Northampton.

(98) VI. SAMUEL,⁵ b. 1773, d. at sea Sept. 21, 1794, unmd.

(47) JONATHAN,⁴ by wife Mary (Skinner) had issue:—

(99) I. ELIZABETH,⁵ b. on Sunday, July 3, 1743, d. Monday, Aug. 6, 1770, md. Dec. 11, 1763, Robert,* son of Robert & Mary (Bartlett) Peale, b. June 4, 1737, d. June 2, 1792, and had

I. Josiah Bartlett,⁶ b. Feb. 5, 1765, d. June 20, 1784, unmd. II. Robert,⁶ b. Ap. 19, 1767, d. Mch. 21, 1842, md.

* He md. 2dly. Eunice Stearns, who d. June 22, 1780, & 3d. Wid. Mary Bradshaw, nee Mansfield, of Lynnfield.

Ap. 18, 1793, Elizabeth, d. of David & Hannah (Goodhue) Smith, b. in Chebacco, Ipswich, Aug. 21, 1768, d. Dec. 28, 1828, and had 1. Robert⁷; 2. Josiah Bartlett,⁷ b. Nov. 16, 1795, d. unmd. at Havana, July 5, 1822, unmd.; 3. William,⁷ b. May 1, 1799, d. July 20, 1801. 4. Elizabeth Ropes.⁷ III. William,⁶ b. Ap. 2, 1769, d. Mch. 21, 1770.

(100) II. WILLIAM,⁵ b. June 27, 1745, d. Dec. 18, 1745.

By 2d wife, Mary (Smith) he had issue:—

(101) III. JONATHAN,⁵ (187) b. Dec. 3, 1749, d. May 19, 1836, md. Dec. 25, 1772, Hannah, d. of Samuel & prob. Hannah (Ashby) Luscumb, b. June 25, 1749, d. Dec. 9, 1830.

Ap. 9, 1774, a division was made between Jona. 3d., cooper, and James Hanscom of Beverly, of a dwho. & ld. bd. N. ptly on ld. of Curtis & ptly on do. of Stileman, E. on Curtis's lane, S. on land of John Brown, & W. ptly on ld. of Rich. Derby & ptly on do. of Rd. Manning. Jona. had the N'n part =²/₁₂ & James the Sn. =¹⁰/₁₂ This he sold June, 1782, to Seth Ring, goldsmith, for 24£ in specie. He is, in the deed, called "fisherman."

Mch. 15, 1800, he with wife Hannah sells all right to the Bonfield Farm in Marblehead.

In 1802, May 25, he bought from John Hutson, Deputy Sheriff, for \$162.31, ld. in South Field, bd. W. on the Mill Pond, & Ny. by his own land, also a parcel of land for a private* way extending from sd. J's land to the highway ldg. to Mblehd.

* Now Ropes Street.

In the autumn of that year he bought a dwelling house & ld. adg. his own, bd. N. W. by land of sd. Ropes, E. by street, W. by do. formerly of Blaney, of the sisters of "Daniel Henderson who lately died at Salem, unmd. and under 21, the only son of Daniel H., decd., sometime the husband of Mary (now Thompson) the mother of sd. sisters," viz: Nancy Craft, Spinster, Mary w. of John Brown of Portland, and Hannah wife of Frederick Jordy of Boston; also James & Sally Pease of Lynnfield, sd. James being a bro. of Dan. Henderson, and a son of Mary Thompson. This is the house now standing upon the S. E. cor. of Ropes & South Sts., in possession of his grdson, Jona. (). He was a man of strong and upright character.

(102) III. MARY,⁵ b. Monday, Oct. 12, 1750, d. Mch. 8, 1837, md. Aug. 13, 1770, James* Hanscom of Kittery, & had,—

I. James,⁶ b. d. young. II. Mary,⁶ b. Feb. 16, 1774, md. Dec. 25, 1802, Jonathan Ropes, her cousin (187) III. Sarah,⁶ b. d. abt. 1862, æt. 76, md. James, son of James & Hannah (Quiner) Pratt, of Lynn, who d. at Portsmouth, N. H., & had 1. Sarah,⁷ md. Alley, & had issue; 2. James,⁷ md. & had issue; 3. William,⁷ md. Richards, & had issue; 4. Mary,⁷ md. & had issue; 5. Samuel,⁷ d. unmd.

By 3d wife, Susannah (Barret) he had issue:—

(103) IV. SUSANNAH,⁵ b. Thursday, June 9, 1757, d. , md. Felt, and had,—

* He had a brother Uriah. James H. lived, I am informed, in Curtis St.

i. Susan,⁶ md. June 1, 1804, John Marston, and had 1. Susan,⁷ md. a Page, perhaps of Boston, and others; ii. Mary,⁶ md. mch. 9, 1806, Jacob Lakeman, & had 1 Jacob,⁷ 2. Mary⁷; md. 2dly, Aug. 19, 1816, John Waters, & had issue.

(104) V. SARAH,⁵ b. Wednesday Feb. 21, 1759, d. Thursday, Dec. 8, 1763.

(105) VI. William,⁵ b. Sat. May 16, 1761, d. unmd.

(54) JOSEPH,⁴ by wife Elizabeth, had issue:—

(106) I. JOSEPH,⁵ bap. Sept. 21, 1746, d. abt. 1777.

He was a shopkeeper, then a mariner. Oct. 7, 1769, he sold for £6, to Tho. Needham & wife Seeth, a piece of land bd. N. on a private way, S. on a creek, W. on ld. of heirs of Archibald Greenfield, & E. by ld. of Nath. Felt.† This land was in the vicinity of the lower end of Norman St., inherited from the Bacons. As abovementioned, he sold his share of the land in South Salem, inherited from his gr. fr. Jos. & his uncle Dan. in 1771, and his half of the house in Brown St., to his uncle David the same year.

Admn. upon his est. was grtd to Daniel (61) who gave bond with Miles Ward, Jr. & James Angress, June 3, 1777. He appears to have died unmd.

(37) GEORGE,⁴ by wife Mary had issue:—

(107) I. GEORGE,⁵ bap. Sept. 28, 1755,

† Bn. Bacon, Perukemr., & Jos. Ropes Mar., Tenants in common of a dw ho & ld, N. on Norman's Lane, S. on Creek &c. Jos. to have 1 pt. Bn. the other. Ap. 13, 1768.

Indenture of Partition.

d. Mch. 28, 1756, and was buried by the side of his father, in the Charter St. burying-ground.

(60) DAVID,⁴ by wife Ruth had issue:

(108) I. DAVID,⁵ (194), b. abt. 1763, d. Feb., 1812, md. Ap. 23, 1786, Mary Hutchinson, of the East Parish, who d. June, 1803.

He was a well-known goldsmith, and had a shop on the Western side of Central St, or Washington St.

By the will of his aunt Eliz. Felt, Nov. 10, 1789, he inherited $\frac{1}{4}$ of her $\frac{1}{2}$ of the five acres in the South Field; in 1796 he bought the shares of his cousins, and coheirs with himself Jos. Jr., Mar., and Dan. Jr., Mar., (each $\frac{1}{4}$) for \$35 00 apiece, with also their fourths of a common right; to this he obtained the whole ownership by buying Oct. 11, 1802, of his cousin Geo. Ropes, & w. Hannah, then of New York, Mar., for the same price his quarter, and also of the common right.

In the divn. of his fr's. est. he obtained the land bd. N. by that of Henry Rust 76 f. 10 in., E. by Washington St. 56 f. 6 in., S. by his bro. Jos's share 85 f., & W. by land of Col. John Hathorne, being late of Wid. Ruth, and $\frac{1}{2}$ of the land E. of the Mbhd road, f'ly of David Sen.

His will was made May 23, 1811, directing his executor, his bro. Joseph, to sell his real est. in two years as he thought fit. Of the net proceeds he gave to "Miss Mary Brown, then his housekeeper, for her faithful services, \$65 00, if she continued with him till his decease." In addition to their shares, from their probable wants on acct. of their youth, he gave to his dau.

Ruth \$150, to son Robert, \$100 00, to son Eben. \$50 00, and dau. Mary \$50 00. All the rest to be div'd equally among his children, to be paid to his sons of age, within two years after his decease, to those under age, at 21, to daus. at 21 or marriage. His executor was especially confided in with regard to the expenses of their education. Will presented Mch. 4, 1812.

John Daland,
Hero Nichols,
Sam. Mansfield.

Acct. presented Oct. 18. 1814. House* and land in Washington St. sold to Philip & Abijah Chase \$3590. Lot of 1 nd in South-fields to John Pratt, \$650 00. Com-right to E. A. Holyoke Esq. \$105 00. Rec'd of Edmd. Gale for house-rent \$19 00.

(109) II. RUTH,⁵ bap. Jan. 6, 1765, d. an infant.

(110) III. SARAH,⁵ bap. Feb. 15, 1767, md. Mch. 25, 1792, Robert, son of John & Elizabeth (Driver) Bray, bap. Nov. 16, 1760, d. , & had I. Ruth,⁶ d. unmd.; II. Sarah,⁶ md. a Par-nell, of Andover; III. Robert,⁶ d. unmd.; IV. Elizabeth,⁶ d. unmd.

She lived at one time at the home-stead of her husband's father, on Essex opp. Herbert St., but afterwards removed to Brown St. She rec'd Oct. 7, 1801, on the settlement of her parents' estate, the Sn. end of the dwelling house on Brown St., bought by their father from Joseph (106); and from his bro. Joseph for \$900.00 the Ny. end,

bequeathed him by his aunt, Elizabeth Felt; at this time bounded N. by Brown St., E. by ld. late of Geo. Williams, S. by do. of Dan. Ropes, & W. by do. of Jeremiah Shepard. This house is still standing, and the residence of the family of the late Stephen Shepard; the lane leading from the street to what was once the garden of the Ropes house on Essex St., mentioned as 'the cartway by Mr. Browne's land,' is still open as then.

She also recd. the land W. of the Marblehd road in South Salem, and 1½ common rights.

(111) IV. RUTH,⁵ bap. Oct. 9, 1768, d. July 25, 1797, and was buried in the Charter St. grave-yard.

(112) V. JOSEPH,⁵ (201) b. abt. 1771, d. Sept. 29, 1850, md. Feb. 3, 1801, Sarah, dau. of Zachariah & Sarah (Daniels) Burchmore, b. abt. 1774, d. July 30, 1842.

He was a man of strong and decided character, and of liberal ideas in religious and political matters. He was Captain of the well known Privateer America, in the war of 1812, and afterwards a successful merchant, and prominent in town affairs. He built a brick mansion house upon the land which came thro. his mother from the Hathornes, and resided there until his death, after which it was sold to its present occupant.*

(113) VI. NATHANIEL,⁵ bap. Nov. 14, 1773, prob. d. young.

(61) I. DANIEL,⁴ by wife Priscilla had issue:—

(114) I. ELIZABETH,⁵ b. Feb. 28, bap.

* This was the house on the southerly corner of Washington and County Streets.

* Ins. Coll. vols. iv. p. 135, No. 135 & vi. p. 103, No. 79.

at North Church, Mch. 6, 1763, d
Sept. 19, or Oct. 20, 1798, md.
May 13, 1781, Capt. John Sin-
clair.

They lived for a time in the Crown-
inshield house in Browne St., next
northeasterly but one from Howard St.
They had I. *John,⁶ bapt, Sept., 1782.
II. A child bap. June, 1785. III. Wil-
liam,⁶ bap. Mch. 1, 1789. IV. Son,⁶
bap. June, 1793. They have descend-
ants living in the city of New York, I
am informed.

(115) II. PRISCILLA,⁵ b. Jan. 4, bap.
Jan. 6, 1765, d. Ap. 24, 1843;
md. June 27, 1790, James Ar-
cher, who d. Nov., 1802, aged
40, by whom she had issue.

She lived in the homestead of her
father in Essex St., where too some of
her sisters resided in their latter years.

Nov. 6, 1822, John Punchard, Adm'r
of Daniel Ropes, Trader, dec'd, sells
for \$2800 00 to Priscilla Archer, Wid-
ow, Sam'l Gray, Cordwainer, and Joseph
Ropes Brown, Mariner, the est. late of
said Daniel, bdg. S. on Essex St. 41 f.
6 in., W. on the premises of the Union
Marine Insurance Co., 154 f., N. on
Bray's heirs 41 f. 6 in., & E. on Jos.
Peabody's 154 f.

David Hill,
John Goodhue, Jr.

The estate descended in the Archer
family.

(116) III. DANIEL,⁵ (203) b. Jan. 1, bap.
Jan. 4, 1767, d. Jan. 11, or 12,
1808 in London; md. Nov. 8,

*"Capt. John Sinclair d. at Chlstrn, S. C., Feb.,
1820, Sarah N. his dau. at Salem, Feb. 1821 at 6,
Mary, his widow at Brooklyn, N. Y., June 12,
1858, aged 75." Mr. Cloutman's Record.

1789, Alice, dau. of James &
Mary (Allen) Cheever, b. abt.
1766, d. Oct. 3, 1853.

He was a master-mariner, and in
1794, Dec. 26th, bought for £240, of
Edm'd Whittemore & w. Hannah, the
dw ho. and land bd. E. on Daniels St.
69 f., N. on Essex St. 30 f. 8 in., W. by
land of Retire Whittemore 68 f. 3 in.,
S. on E. W.'s land 31 f. This house,
on the Wy corner of Essex & Daniels
Sts., is still standing, tho. somewhat al-
tered and improved since its purchase;
it was occupied by his widow until her
death, and is now by his descendants
and Francis Putnam, Esq., who md. a
gr. dau.

From Dr. Bentley's Record we learn
that Capt. Ropes was "cast away on
the coast of England, had been sick
with a fever, suffered in the storm, and
died after he reached London." He
died at 42, leaving a son and a dau.,
and a widow who survived him many
years, living to see several grown-up
grand-children.

[To be Continued.]

DELHONDE FAMILY.

From Mss. in possession of
MR. TIMOTHY ROPES, OF SALEM.

The following genealogical memo-
randa relating to the family of Del-
honde, are here inserted for preserva-
tion. The original has been strictly
followed, excepting some slight changes
in the arrangement of the heading to
the family of John Delhonde.

Dr. Delhonde, a native of France,
and a Protestant, was obliged to leave
that country, probably by the revoca-

tion of the edict of Nantes, came to Boston and had a son, a physician, there, who had nine children, two of whom were living in 1820, viz.:

1. Elizabeth b. 1742 married Samuel Grant and had three children whose names are given below. 2, Sarah married John Clough by whom she had 3 children, one of whom John* Clough was living in 1820 and was born July 26, 1769. After Mr. Clough's death she married Thomas Holmes May 18, 1774 who came to this country from England & died at sea; he left three children, viz.:

I. Sarah, b. Sept. 15, 1775, married Timothy Ropes.†

II. Thomas, b. May 7, 1780 md. Nancy Cross & has four children.

III. Benj. Delhonde, b. ——— d. at Boston of consumption Oct. 13, 1818, mariner, married Patty Rowe & left three children.

Elizabeth Delhonde was born 22nd July Saturday in the morning.

John Delhonde was born the last day of May 1716 at 1 o'clock in the afternoon.

Elizabeth Delhonde born July 1717 and died ———

Sarah Delhonde was born the 14th Sept. 1719.

Lawrence Delhonde was born the 23d day of———

* John Clough married for a second wife Sarah Melville of Newport, R. I. He is a sailing master in U. S. Navy, and resides at Brooklyn, N. Y.

† See "Materials for a History of the Ropes family," in this volume; p. 199.

Mary Delhorne was born the 8th day of June, 1728.

Benj'n Delhonde was born the 17th day of———1730.

JOHN DELHONDE and ELIZABETH his wife (who was born June 1st, 1717 and died 1793), had

Lawrence Delhonde born Nov. 4th, 1739.

Elizabeth Delhonde born Nov. 28th, 1742.

——— Delhonde born March 18th 1744.

Sarah Delhonde born June 17th, 1745.

——— Delhonde born March 31st, 1738, died Jan'y 13th ———

——— Delhonde born Feby 1st 1755.

——— ——— ——— A. D. 1751.

——— Died July 4th 1751 The first

Mrs. Sarah Holmes mother of Thomas Holmes born June 13th 1745 died Augt 1832 ag 87 ys.

An account of my age and all my family.

Samuel Grant born Aug. 25th 1740, and married in Decr 1762 to Elizabeth Delhonde. She was born Nov. 28th 1742.

Sarah Grant my first daughter was born Nov. 7th 1763.

Elizabeth Grant my second daughter was born March 22 1767.

Samuel Grant Junior My first Son born Sept. 21st 1742. [1772?]

Sarah Grant my first daughter died

on wednesday Sept. 16th 1789, being 25 years old.

Elizabeth Delhonde my Grandmother died Sept. 10th 76 years Old 1793.

Samuel Grant my Father died april 10th 1794 being 54 years old.

Mrs Elizabeth Grant married James King Nov. 5th 1820.

James King* my Husband died June 3d, 1831 being 79 years old.

MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF SHIP-BUILDING IN SA- LEM.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

No. V.

RETIRE BECKET.

The ship-yard of the Beckets was situated between Phillips Wharf and Webb's Wharf, and its eastern portion is now occupied by the Essex Marine Railway. This place has always been known as Becket's Beach, and is directly in front of the old mansion-house built by John Becket about 1655. It has been occupied by the Beckets as a ship-yard from 1655 to 1800, a period of 145 years. After 1800, Retire Becket built his vessels on or near the site of the brick store occupied by Volney C. Stowe as a bakery.

Retire Becket was descended in the fourth generation from John Becket, shipwright, who is first mentioned in

* Father of the late Hon. John Glen King.

the History of Salem, in 1655, as a ship-builder. From this date to the present generation, all the males of this family have been distinguished in this or kindred occupations; probably each generation becoming more expert in the art, until it culminated in the productions of such master-pieces of skillful workmanship as the ships Mount Vernon, Active, Hazard, Margaret, America, and the brigantines Cleopatra's Barge and Becket. This brigantine "Becket" he built for John Crowninshield in 1818, when he was 65 years old; it was his last work, and it was also one of the neatest specimens of ship-carpentry that ever issued from any ship-yard in Salem. The pilot, Joseph Perkins, said of her, that "she worked as easily as a pilot boat." She was named Becket by John Crowninshield, her owner, in honor of the builder, as a testimonial of respect for, and admiration of his high character as a ship-builder, and a worthy, honest and faithful man. The Cleopatra's Barge was certainly his master-piece; she was universally acknowledged to be one of the best built vessels in the world, and as the owner, Capt. George Crowninshield, possessed unlimited means, Mr. Becket was at liberty to give full scope to his genius; his age at this time was sixty-three.

SHIP AMERICA.

There have been four noted ships in succession, in Salem, bearing the name

VESSELS BUILT BY RETIRE BECKET.

No.	Names.	For whom built.	Masters.	When built.	Length in feet.	Breadth in feet.	Depth in feet.	Tons.
1	Sch. Experiment,	Himself,	Joseph Teel,	1784 57	17	8	7-12	72
2	Sch. Lively,	Himself,	Joseph Brown,	1785 56	17	10-12	8 9-12	74
3	Sch. Hope,	John Becket,	Joseph Valpey,	1793 54½	17	4-12	8 10-12	71
4	Ship Recovery,	Elias H. Derby,	Jos. Ropes, John Carlton,	1794 95½	26	13		284
5	Sch. Hector,	Robert Stone,	George Smith,	1794 66½	18½	7½		81
6	Sch. Jason,	Benjamin West,	Benj. West, Jr.,	1794 68 9-12	19	8		91 72-95
7	Brigantine Friendship,	Timothy Wellman,	John Fillebrown,	1796 75	22	11		157
8	Brig Exchange,	Ezekiel H. Derby,	William Richardson,	1796 76	22½	12½		185
9	Ship Brutus,	Richard Crowninshield,	Benj. Crowninshield,	1797 90 3-12	28	14		303
10	Sloop Lydia,	Gen. John Fisk,	John Edwards,	1797 50	16	7		47
11	Brigantine Alert,	Robert Stone,	Robert Gray,	1798 71 9-12	20½	9 7-12		123
12	Ship Mount Vernon,	Elias H. Derby,	E. H. Derby, Jr.,	1798 99	28½	14½		356
13	Ship Active,	Geo. Nichols & others,	Timothy Bryant,	1799 79 4-12	24½	12½		206
14	Brig Antelope,	John Dutch,	John Gray, Jr.,	1799 78½	25½	12 7-12		212
15	Ship Hazard,	John Gardner,	Rich. Gardner,	1799 101	27	13½		325
16	Ship Margaret,	Samuel Derby,	Sam. Derby,	1800 91	27 5-12	13½		295
17	Ship Java,	John Derby,	Benj. Bullock,	1801 82½	25	12½		222
18	Ship Fame,	Geo. Crowninshield & Sons,	Benj. Bullock,	1802 102	28½	14½		363
19	Brig Betsey,	John Crowninshield,	James M. Fairfield,	1803 71½	22 2-12	8 11-12		120 84-95
20	Brig Hector,	Israel Thorndike,	Nicholas Thorndike,	1804 85½	24½	12 2-12		220
21	Ship America,	Geo. Crowninshield & Sons.	Benj. Crowninshield,	1804 114	30 8-12	15 4-12		473
22	Ship Herald,	Z. F. Silsbee & James Devereux.	Z. F. Silsbee,	1807 94	25½	12 11-12		274
23	Brig Diomedé,	John Crowninshield,	James Brace,	1809 87	24 2-12	12		223
24	Brig Cleopatra's Barge,	Geo. Crowninshield,	Benj. Crowninshield,	1816 83	22 11-12	11½		191½
25	Brig Becket,	John Crowninshield,	Benj. Shillaber,	1818 70½	18½	11		128 61-95

of America. They were all of them first-rate vessels, noted for their good qualities, great sailers, lucky under all commanders, and by bearing the popular and patriotic name of America, and perhaps, too, by the popularity of their owners, they became the great favorites of the people of Salem.

The *first* of these ships that was named America, was a prize vessel, captured during the war of the Revolution by the Privateer Ship Grand Turk, Capt. Joseph Pratt. Her English name was The Pompey; she was a first-class vessel, coppered, had two decks, mounted 22 guns, and measured 400 tons. She was built in England in the spring of 1782, and sailed on this voyage Feb. 11, 1783, with a very valuable cargo of provisions. She left England after the preliminaries of peace were signed, but when she fell in with the Grand Turk, she had passed the peace limits, and was therefore a good and lawful prize. She arrived in Salem as a prize April 3, 1783, and was sold at auction by Joseph and Joshua Grafton, April 22, 1783, to E. H. Derby, merchant, of Salem, and when he took out the new register for her, he gave her the name of America.

Capt. Benjamin Carpenter went a voyage in her to Europe, and Francis Clarke was the joint supercargo.

This ship America was finally sold in New York.

The *second* America was a French built vessel; she was bought at the

Isle of France for Elias H. Derby, by Jacob Crowninshield. Jacob and Benjamin Crowninshield afterwards bought her of Mr. Derby for 9000 Dollars, and they named her the America when they took out a new register. This was the vessel which brought the first elephant to the United States. She arrived in New York April, 1796, where the elephant was sold for 10,000 dollars.

The *third* ship America was bought in France, at Bordeaux, by Benjamin Crowninshield, for Geo. Crowninshield & Sons. She was a frigate built ship of 700 tons, and formerly belonged to the French Navy, and was called the Blonde; she had the name Blonde on her sails, when she arrived in Salem, Oct. 30, 1798. She arrived first at New York sometime in May, 1798. Whilst the Blonde was at New York, the Messrs. Crowninshield offered her to the U. S. Government on a loan at six per cent., her value to be ascertained by appraisers appointed by the Government. They offered also the ship Belisarius (which was fitted to carry guns), on the same conditions, but the Government declined the offer, and accepted the offer of the Salem merchants to build a frigate.

When she arrived in Salem (1798) she was found to be too large to lie at any of the wharves, and a pier was built at some distance from the shore, nearly opposite the foot of English Street, for her to lie against it, in order to be coppered. This pier was after-

wards connected with the shore, and thus India Wharf was built.

Benjamin Crowninshield (afterwards Benj. W.) went in her on a voyage to Calcutta in 1799, and returned in 9 months. Dr. James Cook went as the Surgeon.

Capt. Stephen Webb went to Havana and back in her, in 1800. She arrived in Salem from this voyage Oct. 9, 1800.

Capt. John Crowninshield went in her to Sumatra in 1801.

Capt. Jeremiah Briggs went to Sumatra in her in 1802.

In December, 1802, Capt. John Crowninshield went in her to Europe, where he sold her (in France) for a Privateer; her upper deck was taken off which caused her to sail better, and her name America was changed to Blonde, her first name.

The three preceding ships were all first rate vessels, and had acquired a great name for their good qualities. The *fourth* ship America, being built to succeed them, naturally inherited a part of their fame, and just as naturally inherited a combination of their good qualities; something better than common was expected, as the great interest evinced by the inhabitants of Salem and vicinity plainly showed. The country people came from a distance of 30 or 40 miles to witness her launching.

She was built near the head of India Wharf, (now Phillips) on the spot of ground where now stands the two story

brick building occupied by Volney C. Stow as a Bakery. She was built by Retire Becket for George Crowninshield & Sons. Mr. Becket was assisted in building her by a Mr. Glytton, a Scotchman, a man of great mechanical genius, of a good education, and an excellent draughtsman. He resided in Beverly, and came over every morning to his work in Salem. Many of our older citizens will recollect him, as he always wore a green cap, and he always had a kind and pleasant word for the boys who loved to stand round him and see him work.

The America was launched in June, 1804, and her register was dated June 28, 1804. Her length on deck was 114 feet, her breadth 30 feet and 8 inches, and her depth of hold 15 feet and 4 inches, and her burthen was 473 tons. Her windlass and capstan were made by Edward Dorr,* who also put on her figure head, which was an Indian Chief.

The America was fitted for a Privateer in the months of July and August, 1812; her upper deck was taken off, and her sides planked up solid like the sides of a sloop-of-war. This work was done by Joseph Webb, who began it on the 6th day of July, 1812, under the directions of Capt. Geo. Crowninshield, Jr., and the perfect manner of her preparation and equipment proved him to have been a thorough-bred seaman.

* From an unpublished Hist. of Salem Privateers.

After being cut down for a Privateer, she measured on deck 108 feet and 7 inches; her breadth was 30 feet and 8 inches, her depth of hold 11 feet and 6 inches, and her burthen 331 tons.

Dimensions of the Ship America's Masts and Spars.

Fore Mast.....	63 feet.
Fore Topmast.....	38 "
Fore Top Gallant Mast.....	26 "
Fore Royal Mast.....	10 "
Fore Skysail Mast.....	7 "
Main Mast.....	69 "
Main Top Mast.....	44 "
Main Top Gallant Mast.....	27 "
Main Royal Mast.....	12 "
Main Skysail Mast.....	10 "
Mizen Mast.....	61 "
Mizen Top Mast.....	33 "
Mizen Top Gallant Mast.....	19 "
Mizen Royal Mast.....	8 "
Mizen Skysail Mast.....	6 "
Bowsprit.....	36 "
Gib Boom.....	37 "
Flying Gib Boom.....	34 "
Fore Yard.....	58 "
Fore Topsail Yard.....	48 "
Fore Top Gallant Yard.....	32 "
Fore Royal Yard.....	20 "
Fore Skysail Yard.....	10 "
Fore Boom 33 feet, and Top Sail	
Yard Boom.....	28 "
Main Yard.....	67 "
" Topsail Yard.....	52 "
" Top Gallant Yard.....	34 "
" Royal Yard.....	24 "
" Skysail Yard.....	12 "
" Boom.....	37 "

Main Topsail Boom.....	28 feet.
Mizen Yard.....	46 "
" Top Sail Yard.....	36 "
" Top Gallant Yard.....	24 "
" Royal Yard.....	14 "
" Skysail Yard.....	8 "
Boom 43 feet, and Gaff 33 feet.	
Spritsail Yard.....	32 "

SHIP ACTIVE.

The ship Active was altered into a barque in 1803, and, in March, 1810, she was made into a brig. In the latter part of May, 1810, William P. Richardson, Master, she sailed on her famous voyage to the Fejee Islands and Canton, and on her return arrived at Salem on Friday, March 27, 1812, having made one of the greatest voyages that was ever made from Salem. This was a new enterprise in those days, and was eminently successful, and was the first trading voyage to these islands from Salem. When the war came on, she was sold to Pickering Dodge for 10,200 dollars, who sent her to St. Salvador, under the command of Nathan Cook, where she was put under the Portuguese flag, and continued through the war to trade between Salem and St. Salvador, Edward Barnard being the Master. She was finally sold in St. Salvador, and became Portuguese property entirely.

SHIP MARGARET.

The Margaret was a remarkably fast sailing ship; her loss at sea in May, 1810, under very distressing circumstances, brought misery and an-

guish to many families in Salem and vicinity.

Dimensions of her Masts and Spars, made July, 1800.

	Feet.	Head.
Fore Mast.....	56.....	9 feet.
“ Top Mast.....	34.....	5 “
“ Top Gallant Mast..	29.....	10½ “
“ Yard.....	48	
“ Topsail Yard.....	34	
“ Top Gallant Yard..	24	
“ Royal Yard.....	16	
Main Mast.....	60.....	9½ “
“ Top Mast.....	37.....	5¼ “
“ Top Gallant Mast..	31½.....	11½ “
“ Yard.....	51	
“ Topsail Yard.....	36	
“ Top Gallant Yard..	25	
“ Royal Yard.....	17	
Mizen Mast.....	54.....	6½ “
“ Top Mast.....	26.....	3½ “
“ Top Gallant Mast..	23.....	8 “
“ Cross Jack Yard...36		
“ Topsail Yard.....	26	
“ Top Gallant Yard..	17	
“ Boom.....	37	
Bowsprit.....	25 without the	
	Bows.	
Jib Boom.....	33	
Sprit Sail Yard.....	30	

The Margaret was 295 tons burthen, was launched some time after July, 1800. She sailed on her first voyage Nov. 10, 1800, to Sumatra, and then to Batavia, thence to Japan, and returned to Salem June, 1802. Her officers were Samuel Derby, Commander, James Stewart, 1st Mate, Thomas West, 2d

Mate, and George Cleveland, Clerk; Lincoln Stetson, Carpenter. She was a very fast sailer, and was lost at sea June, 1810, under the command of Capt. William Fairfield.

SHIP JAVA.

Capt. Benj. Bullock. Sailed on her first voyage Jan. 4, 1802, bound for Mocha; she was a fine coppered vessel.

SHIP BRUTUS.

Ship Brutus was one of the three Ships, sailing at the same time, which were cast away on Cape Cod, Sunday, Feb. 21, 1802, William Brown, master.

The other two were the Ulysses and Volusia.

Two of them, the Brutus and Ulysses, were bound for Bordeaux, and the Volusia for the Mediterranean.

SHIP ULYSSES.

The Ulysses was built in Haverhill in 1798, for Wm. Gray and Josiah Orne, and afterwards sold to the Messrs. Crowninshield, length 105, beam 27¾, D, 13 10-12, 340 tons.

SHIP VOLUSIA.

The Volusia, James Cook, Master, was built in Falmouth, Mass., in 1801. L, 89 11-12; B, 26½; D, 13¼; 273 48-95 tons,—Capt. Samuel Cook and Israel Williams, owners.

SHIP RECOVERY.

For tonnage see table.

Fore Mast.

Mast, 58 feet,
Top Mast, 38 feet,
Top Gall. Mast, 29 feet, 12 feet head,

Yard, 50 feet,
 Topsail Yard, 38 feet,
 Top Gall. Yard, 27 feet.

Main Mast.

Mast, 60 feet,
 Top Mast, 39 feet,
 Top Gall. Mast, 30 feet, 13 feet head,
 Yard, 52 feet,
 Topsail Yard, 39 feet,
 Top Gall. Yard, 28 feet.

Mizen.

Mast, 52 feet,
 Top Mast, 30 feet,
 Top Gallant Mast, 22 feet,
 Yard, 39 feet,
 Topsail Yard, 29 feet,
 Top Gallant Yard, 18 feet,
 Bowsprit, 35 feet,
 Jib Boom, 32 feet,
 Sprit Sail, 30 feet.

BRIG CLEOPATRA'S BARGE.

The model of this beautiful vessel was made by Retire Becket, and was pronounced by competent judges to be his master-piece. The workmanship was done in the best manner, and no expense was spared to render her the best built vessel in the world.

She was built for a voyage of amusement and travel, in the Mediterranean, and her accommodations were the most convenient that could be placed on board a vessel. Her large dining room was in a style of richness and elegance never surpassed.

She was an honor to the taste and skill of the Salem Mechanics.

She was completely rigged, and had her sails bent while on the stocks, and at the time of her launching, was highly decorated with flags.

After she was finished Capt. Crown-inshield devoted himself for a week to the reception of company, on board, to view her; she was visited by thousands, who expressed their admiration at this singular and splendid exhibition, and their gratification at the politeness with which they were attended.

The Cleopatra's Barge was the second Yacht built in Salem.

THE JEFFERSON.

This beautiful fast sailing sloop was built in the winter of 1800, and was launched in March, 1801. Her dimensions were as follows: Length, 35 feet, 10 inches; Beam, 12 feet, 4 inches; Depth of Hold, 6 feet; Burthen, 22 15-95 tons.

REV. STILLMAN BARDEN.

A biographical and Obituary Sketch.

BY MRS. P. A. HANAFORD.

"Servant of God, well done;
 Rest from thy loved employ:
 The battle fought, the victory won,
 Enter thy Master's joy."

Montgomery.

The members of the Essex Institute, and those especially who were accustomed to attend the Field Meetings of that Society during the past few years, will long remember the pleasant face and welcome words of one of our fel-

low-members, Rev. Stillman Barden. He passed to the other and higher life on the seventh day of August, 1865, leaving his friends to write in their hearts, as his memorial inscription: "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord! . . . They rest from their labors, and their works do follow them." The present sketch of his life and labors will help to keep green his memory among his associate lovers of science and history.

He was born Dec. 8, 1812, in the town of Stoddard, N. H., and was named Stillman in honor of Rev. Dr. Stillman, a minister of some celebrity; who was admired by his parents.

His grandfather, Philip Barden, and his wife, Phebe Bassett, were married at Walpole, Mass., and then went to Stoddard to reside; he had seven children: Susan, Polly, Lucy, Rebeckah, Achsah, Esther, Lewis and John. At the time of his removal to Stoddard, two of his brothers went with him, Noah and Elijah—they were all farmers—the place was then almost a wilderness; they cleared the land, and built for themselves houses.

John Barden, the father of the subject of this memoir, born Aug. 26, 1780, died Oct. 14, 1814, married Achsah Proctor of Chelmsford. He kept a store at Stoddard, and was a very active man, and also honest; so much so that he was called "Honest John Barden."

At the age of twelve or thirteen, Stillman was placed by his widowed

mother with the Rev. — Robinson, the minister in his native town. He continued in this situation a short time, when he left to learn "the art preservative of all arts." In 1837 he retired from the printing office, and studied at Dracut Academy, guided in his choice of a profession by the advice of Rev. Dr. T. B. Thayer. He gladly received the goodness of salvation when he was favored to hear it from time to time at "Father Gardner's church" in Lowell, and so he became a believer and a preacher of free grace and God's impartial love. He studied for a while at Marlborough, Mass., under Rev. T. J. Greenwood. He was ordained in Salem, Mass., June 7, 1838, as Pastor of the Universalist church in Harvard, Mass. The sermon on that occasion was preached by Rev. Zenas Thompson, and the prayer of ordination was by Rev. T. J. Greenwood. Rev. Dr. O. A. Skinner gave the charge, and Rev. Dr. T. B. Thayer the right hand of fellowship. Rev. Dr. Thayer was one who greatly influenced Mr. Barden in reference to entering the Christian ministry, and the spotless life and faithful preaching of the subject of this sketch never gave him reason to regret it.

Rev. Mr. Barden remained at Harvard till 1841, when he left and supplied at South Reading, during 1842. From April, 1843, to Sept., 1851, he preached in Orleans. From Oct. 5, 1851, to May 29, 1853, he labored in Beverly. He also preached for some

months in Hopkinton, and was then employed as a missionary on Cape Cod, till June 8, 1856, he became pastor of the U. Church in Marblehead, where he remained till, in August, 1861, he removed to Rockport, where he remained till his departure from earth. His last sermon was preached on the 25th Feb., 1865. Failing health induced him to relinquish his labors, and the angel Death at last came, as before stated, releasing him from the bonds of the flesh at 1½ o'clock one summer morning, and leaving mourning friends to say, with Montgomery, submissively:

"A Christian cannot die before his time,
The Lord's appointment is the servant's hour."

Rev. Mr. Barden was married in Lowell to Miss Sarah Watkins, daughter of John W. and Elizabeth (Petty) Watkins, of Warner, N. H., on the 9th of April, 1839. They have had two children: Albert Eugene, born Jan'y 30, 1840, died Oct. 13, 1850, and Edward Emery, born April 9, 1846, who is still living, a student of medicine, lately of Tufts College, and giving promise of comfort to his mourning parent, and of bearing with honor the name of his father's family.

Rev. Mr. Barden was a resident member of the Essex Institute, and was elected a corresponding member of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences, for his attainments as a geologist, Feb. 3d, 1865.

Some account of the rise and progress of his interest in mineralogy may

be found in the following interesting letter. Probably an earlier acquaintance with Prof. Mudge, then of Lynn, who gave Mr. Barden his first small collection of specimens, was the well-spring of his interest in geology. The letter is from one well known to the members of the Essex Institute, and is as follows:*

MARBLEHEAD, Dec. 4, 1865.

MRS. P. A. HANAFORD.

MADAM,—Your note of the 21st of November has been received and I embrace the first opportunity to reply.

My first acquaintance with our late friend Mr. Barden dates from his first coming to this town, he moving into my father's house, where he lived during his five years stay in this town. At this time he had not made the study of mineralogy a speciality, at least he had not made any collections in that department of science. Indeed his tastes and inclinations at this time were rather miscellaneous in their character, having a little collection of shells, Indian relics, &c., which he displayed with that rare good taste which characterized his large and valuable collection of minerals during his later days. But soon after coming here he became deeply interested in the study of mineralogy, and he entered into it with that enthusiasm which all of us so well remember who have attended the Institute field-meetings. My walks with him at this time were quite frequent and interesting. Every section

* Mr. Barden's son thus speaks of his father's cabinet: "The collection numbers 1500 specimens. It contains green feldspar crystals and smoky quartz crystals that are the best in the country, and perhaps the best in the world. The *cerium* varieties are also very fine."

of the town was visited and nearly every ledge and boulder of any magnitude examined, and specimens of all desirable varieties collected for further investigation; but his chief interest in the minerals of this section centred in the beautiful varieties of porphyry found on the Neck at this place. I have spent many pleasant hours with him in collecting and assorting the different varieties of this mineral, and many a cabinet in different parts of the country has been enriched by the addition of Marblehead porphyries furnished by our late friend.

Perhaps one of the most interesting of my early rambles with him was a visit to the jasper and amygdaloid locality in Saugus. Being ignorant as to the locality of the last mineral, we gave our attention to the collection of specimens of the jasper. Here we worked for several hours in a very warm sun, with hammer and chisel, when, having secured as many specimens as we wished we sat down by the side of a well and ate our dinner; after which I went into a house a short distance off to inquire for the locality of the amygdaloid, leaving my friend searching for it among the hills. Having made my inquiries, I was on my way back when I heard the voice of my friend exclaiming that he had found it. On reaching the spot, I found him in perfect ecstasies; handing me a specimen he had just chipped off, he remarked with much emphasis that he had no idea that it was so beautiful a mineral, that it was indeed a perfect gem.

So enthusiastic and earnest was he in securing specimens of this really splendid mineral that a suggestion from me that we could not possibly carry away one half of what we already had,

scarcely induced him to desist from the laborious work.

Subsequently, on the occasion of a field-meeting of the Institute at Lynnfield, we visited the serpentine quarry of that place. Our late friend considered this of more than ordinary interest from the fact of its having been extensively worked previously in the manufacture of Epsom salt, which fact he alluded to at some length in describing the mineral to the meeting.

Thus, in one way or another, we visited nearly all the localities of interest in this section, collecting specimens here and there as they occurred.

After his removal to Rockport, he naturally gave his attention to an examination of the quarries, and it was but a short time after his removal to that place that I received a note from him, accompanied with specimens of the beautiful green feldspar crystals which he had the good fortune to discover there, and which were so eagerly sought for by collectors in all parts of the country.

I have not at the present time the means of knowing the exact number of minerals that he discovered in Rockport, but among the rare minerals discovered may be mentioned zircon, fluor spar, feld spar crystals, both green and light, crystals of smoky quartz, some of them exceeding a foot in length, and the finest I have ever seen; fergusonite, one of the rarest of minerals; pyrochlore, also exceeding rare; eudialyte, phyllite, chlorophane, zinc, &c.

My rambles with him round Cape Ann were of the most interesting nature. He would conduct me from one locality to another, and point out the different objects of interest that he had discovered in his perambulations.

My last visit to him was about one year ago, at which time he seemed to be in the enjoyment of perfect health. A short time before, he had discovered a very interesting locality of chlorite at Hudson's Cove, Gloucester, which we visited, and after the most fatiguing work with hammer and chisel succeeded in getting fine specimens.

Leaving this locality we continued our ramble to the quarries at Lanesville, from thence across the woods by the singular rocking-stone, which he would always set in motion whenever we passed it, to the more important quarries of Rockport; here we visited a spot that I had often visited with him before.

Connected with one of the quarries, and facing the north-west, is a large flat section of granite having a slip of about 45 degrees. To an ordinary observer there is nothing about it to attract special attention but to the scientific eye of my friend it was replete with interest; it was the record of long centuries ago. Here the diluvial drift had left unmistakeable marks in the grooves and scratches with which the surface of the rock was covered.

The theory of the diluvial drift was a subject that greatly interested our late friend. To a contemplative mind like his, fired with the pursuit of his favorite science, this was a theme calculated to call forth all the enthusiasm of his nature. Cape Ann, covered as it is over its whole surface with boulders, many of them weighing hundreds of tons, the deposit of the diluvial drift, in connection with its interesting minerals, was a very desirable place for the investigations of our late friend. In visiting with him the well-known boulders called the Whale's Jaw, and the

rocking-stone before mentioned, I have seen him stand and gaze at them for some minutes in perfect silence; then he would suddenly exclaim, with all the enthusiasm of his nature, "Wonderful! Wonderful!" after which he would enter into a long speculation as to the causes and effects of that interesting period.

The amount of labor performed by our friend in this section was really wonderful; his discoveries reached the ears of scientific men of all sections, and in a short time he was in correspondence with mineralogists in all parts of the country, all anxious to obtain specimens of the minerals he had discovered.

But he was destined not to reap the full benefit of his labors. At the time when his contributions to science were being felt and acknowledged by scientific men, he was taken away and a void created which cannot be easily filled.

I have hastily written down the few disconnected notes above in the few spare moments I could gather. Should you find anything in them that will in any way aid you in your work, I shall be much pleased to think that I have been able to contribute my mite to aid in the perpetuation of the memory of my late friend.

With my best wishes for the success of your undertaking, I remain,

Your Ob't Servant,

J. P. HASKELL.

The foregoing letter has awakened in the mind of the author of this sketch, many pleasant reminiscences. I call to mind my first visit to his rare and beautiful cabinet, one rainy day, in 1863, and the rambles afterward at his side,

with others of the Institute, among the quarries of Rockport, and the jasper and amygdaloid localities in Saugus, and had I sufficient space would gladly enlarge upon these rambles and show how he ever awakened or increased an interest in mineralogy among those who accompanied him. His enthusiasm spread among us like fire amid prairie grass, and he enriched our minds as well as our cabinets. Prominent in interest among the specimens in my own collection will ever remain the minerals I gathered with him at our field meetings and some specimens from his cabinet, especially one of ferruginous limestone from Mount Zion, which in all my earthly future will remind me pleasantly that the donor's feet now stand upon the Mount of God, and that there we shall one day meet again, and, with the redeemed of all nations and of all time, praise Him whose works on earth we have so loved to study.

Our departed fellow-member needs no eulogistic reference to his character, but it may be interesting to the readers of these pages to know how one so respected among us was mentioned by those who knew him in the branch of Zion to which he belonged. "The Universalist" of Aug. 12, 1865, thus announces his departure:

DEATH OF REV. STILLMAN BARDEN.

The sad intelligence reaches us, that this brother beloved—esteemed for his uprightness as a man, and his fidelity as a Christian minister—has gone to

his rest. We have been intimate with him these many years; and the more we have known of him, the deeper has been our respect and esteem. We knew that he had been failing in health for several weeks; yet the news of his decease strikes us as sudden. His family and kindred will have the sympathies of the brethren. May the Lord be their Comforter in affliction. In our next we hope to give the particulars of the funeral service, which was assigned for Wednesday. The following letter reached us Monday:—

Rockport, Aug. 7, 1865.

To the Editors of the Universalist:—

Rev. S. Barden, late pastor of the Universalist Society in this town, passed from the earthly into the heavenly house, this morning, at 1½ o'clock. Two weeks ago our dear brother made all the arrangements for the funeral services, and fully set his house in order. The funeral will be held in the Universalist church here on Wednesday, the 9th inst., when Bro. Spaulding, of Salem, will deliver an address, and will be assisted in the services by several of our clergymen. A Christian minister and a citizen universally beloved by the people of this town has entered into the fruition of those hopes which held him up in the painful descent to the passage of the dark valley. May God comfort the afflicted family.

Yours in the Lord,

J. H. FARNSWORTH.

The following, from the "Cape Ann Advertiser," gives an account of his funeral, and shows the estimation in which he was held. A crowded church and tearful listeners attested to the place he had gained in the hearts of

the people of Rockport, who, whether they agreed with his theological views or not, esteemed him as a man and a Christian.

"Rev. Stillman Barden, late pastor of the Universalist Society, of Rockport, died at that place on Monday, 7th inst., of congestion of the lungs, aged 53 years. He commenced his pastorate over the Society in July, 1861, and preached his last discourse about the first of March, 1865, his failing health rendering it necessary that he should give up preaching. His friends hoped that a temporary suspension from labor might prove beneficial, and he be enabled to resume his duties as a pastor; but his disease was too deeply seated, and he gradually failed until death came to his relief, after an active service of 26 years in the ministry. He died triumphantly, bearing testimony to the power of the faith he had so earnestly preached, retaining full consciousness to the last, and making all the necessary arrangements for his funeral. He leaves a widow and one son, who is at present studying at Tufts College.

Mr. Barden, during his residence in Rockport, had endeared himself to the hearts not only of his parishioners, but to the community at large, and his death has caused universal sadness. He always took a very active part in public affairs, and in the welfare of the public schools he took a deep interest. In the science of mineralogy he was much interested, and had gathered quite a large and valuable cabinet of choice specimens. He possessed strong social qualities, and a heart that was full of sympathy for all mankind. Affability of manner and earnestness of purpose were leading traits in his character, and

those who knew him best will long treasure his memory.

The funeral services of the deceased took place from the Universalist church, on Wednesday afternoon, at one o'clock, and were of a most solemn and impressive character. Rev. Dr. Chapin, of New York made a most eloquent and fervent prayer, and Rev. Willard Spaulding, of Salem, delivered an address appropriate to the occasion. Rev. Messrs. Willis, of Annisquam, Coffin, of New Hampshire, Nichols, of Beverly, Moore, of Vermont, Farnsworth, of Connecticut, also assisted in the solemnities.

At the conclusion of the services at the church, a procession was formed, and the funeral cortege proceeded to the cemetery at Folly Cove. At the Grove the following beautiful hymn was sung, in accordance with the request made by Mr. Barden previous to his death:—

"We are waiting by the river,
We are watching on the shore,
Only waiting for the boatman,
Soon he'll come to bear us o'er.

Though the mist hang o'er the river,
And its billows loudly roar;
Yet we hear the song of angels,
Wafted from the other shore.

And the bright celestial city,
We have caught such radiant gleams,
Of its towers like dazzling sunlight,
With its sweet and peaceful streams.

He has called for many a loved one.
We have seen them leave our side;
With our Saviour we shall meet them,
When we too have crossed the tide.

When we've passed that vale of shadows,
With its dark and chilling tide;
In that bright and glorious city
We shall evermore abide."

It was one of the most imposing funerals that ever took place in Rockport. A good man has gone to his rest."

Rev. H. Jewell, of Canton, Mass. said in a letter to the "Universalist" of Aug. 26, 1865:—

"I cherished him as a very dear brother. In former years we were much together. When I was preaching in New Hampshire, as a missionary, in 1842, he spent some time with me, and often preaching by my side on the same occasion. He was of my age (53.) When young we were much together. I now look upon his memory with reverence. May I be faithful as he was faithful—this is all any minister of Christ can ask or pray for. May grace be with the family, and heavenly good come to our brotherhood from this dispensation of Providence."

The Rev. John Nichols, who followed Mr. Barden in the pastorate of the Beverly Church, preached a funeral discourse concerning him, in that place, from which the following extract is given:

"Rev. Stillman Barden was a preacher of Christ as the complete personification of the Infinite Father's grace and truth, and as the Savior of the world. Wherever he went preaching the Gospel he made many friends. Indeed, all who knew him loved him. All the members of this Society during his ministry here loved him, and have loved him ever since. He was a faithful preacher of righteousness. He did not attract so much by his eloquence as by his genial Christian spirit and temper. His heart was always warm with a true zeal, with the spirit of Christian charity and affection. As those of you who knew him loved him truly, sincerely, so he loved you. I know that he rejoiced in your

prosperity. There was no envy or jealousy mingled with his spirit. He sought and loved that close intimacy, that true and full confidence, that true and disinterested friendship which only the true and good can know and appreciate. He was too sensitive, perhaps; only however as he saw, or thought he saw, a lack in the true Christian spirit of love on the part of those who make the Christian profession. Such sensitiveness is not to be regarded as a weakness, but rather as indicative of a spirit tender like that of Christ, who wept because of the sinfulness and hardness of human hearts, and who forgave even while he wept and suffered.

Christian fidelity was a marked trait in our brother's character. He possessed a moral courage, a love of the truth, and a regard for the best interests of our cause which led him to rebuke error faithfully, yet at the same time in a way to convince and profit. His whole ministerial life, his whole domestic and social life, has been a life of Christian fidelity and zeal. Not preaching to large congregations of people, never receiving a large salary for his labors, he was nevertheless quite successful in winning souls to Christ. He has gone. His work on the earth is done. The Universalist denomination has lost another of its most faithful preachers. His end, as had been his whole life, was peaceful and quiet. To the brethren of the ministry who called upon him a short time before his death, he said, "It will be sweet to die." In view of death and eternity, he said, "All is beautiful."

Mark the good man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace. It is our comfort and consolation to know that our brother, though absent from the body is present with

the Lord. We shall have him in everlasting remembrance. Spontaneous in our hearts is his memory. We shall remember his faithful word of doctrine, of counsel from the pulpit. We shall ever remember him as he was in the conference meeting, the words burning with the spirit of gospel truth, of brotherly love and affection, coming from his heart, helping us to rejoice evermore in God and in hope of eternal life. We shall ever remember him as we have seen him and have known him in our several homes—a true, sympathizing friend and comforter in seasons of bereavement, in times of deepest sorrow and affliction; also as rejoicing with us most heartily in all our prosperous days. In his manners and general deportment a true Christian brother and gentleman, he was just the man whose influence we felt that ourselves and our children needed—that influence, which, like the genial rays of the sun, warms and gladdens, and imparts new and increasing light and life and joy to all—that godlike influence, which, once felt, is *always* felt.

We shall have the righteous man in remembrance while we live on the earth, and when we shall be called to follow him into the ever-living presence of the spiritual world we shall see him as he is, and shall be, may it please God, glorified together with him. We shall with him, we trust, through the blessed Savior, be permitted to enjoy the blessedness of God's immortal kingdom, a true foretaste of which enabled our brother to say, "It will be sweet to die;" and as, with the eye of faith he beheld the infinite glories of the spirit's home of rest, to exclaim, "All, all, is beautiful!"

This concurrent and repeated testi-

mony to the excellence of our late brother in scientific pursuits will be acceptable to all who will here peruse the record, and will show that while he esteemed it a high privilege to be a member of such an Association, his own life and character reflected honor upon his favorite society,—for, next to the church of God, we have reason to think he valued the Essex Institute.

He was not backward in using voice or pen in support of truth, and though not a voluminous writer, contributed articles in prose and verse to the press from time to time. It is hoped by many friends that an extended biography of this good man may be written, containing also the productions of his pen. Meanwhile he will not be forgotten, and 'the memory of the just is blessed!'

Reading, Mass.

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from vol. vii. page 184.

1712.

- | | |
|----------|---|
| June 23. | Charles of Ensign Samuel King. |
| July 20. | Hanna, John, Tabitha, Mary of John Bacon. |
| | Hanna of Nathaniel Ausgood. |
| | Sara of Nathaniel Waters. |

Aug.	3.	Elizabeth Neal at age. John of John & Elizabeth Neal.	1713.		
	10.	John of John Webb.	Mch.	8.	Jane of Mr. Josiah Willard.
	17.	Anna of Mr. John Gerrish. Henry of Ephraim Skerry. Caleb of Joshua Beans.		22.	Sarah of Michael Bacon. Susanna of Cockeril Reeves
			Ap.	20.	Eunice of Major Turner.
Sept.	21.	Hanna of William Frost. Hanna of Thomas Field.	May	10.	Jonathan of Rev. Mr. George Corwin. Abel of Mr. Abel Gardiner.
	28.	Martha of Mr. Batter. Mercy of Samuel Waters.			Benjamin of Nathaniel Felton jr.
Oct.	5.	Bethiah of Mr. Willoughbee.		17.	Mercy of Mr. John Swinerton.
	19.	Thomas of Thomas Elkins. of Mr. Wolcot. Nathan of Mr. Thomas Phippen.	June	14.	Abel Robinson at age. Abel of Abel Robinson. Lydia Cook at age. Joseph of Samuel Phippen. John of John Battin. Mehitable of Christopher Bavage.
	26.	Mary of Henry West. Benjamin of John Punchard.			Margaret of John Cabot.
Nov.	9.	Hanna of Mr. Nathaniel Higginson. Hanna of Samuel Stacy at age.		21.	Abigail of Mr. James Lindal. Rachel of Christopher Battin.
Dec.	7.	William, John, of David Flint. Joseph of Joseph Small.		28.	Margaret of Nathaniel Phippen.
Jan.	4.	Samuel of Capt John Gardiner. Bethia of George Deland.	July	5.	Samuel of Samuel Leech.
	11.	Elizabeth of Capt. Wm. Pickering.		12.	Charles Mr. Maston's negro at age.
	18.	Anne of William Turner. William of Capt. William Bowdich. Elizabeth Ingals at age. Seeth of Joseph Hardy.		19.	Lydia of Doctor Gatman.
				26.	Elizabeth Pinson at age. Maverick of Mr. John Pratt at age.
			Aug.	16.	Kesia wife of Francis Proctor. Lydia of Samuel Howard.

	23.	Susanna of Jonathan Bly.	May	9.	Elizabeth of Capt. Price.
	30.	Mary of Samuel Pope.			John of Ensign Samuel King.
		Ruth of Sarah Inglesby dec.	June	6.	Jonathan of Jeremiah Neal.
Sept.	6.	Seeth of Ebenezer Lambert.		13.	Pasco of Samuel Foot.
	13.	Richard of Richard Darbee.		19.	Elizabeth of Joshua Beans.
	20.	Thomas of Richard Downing.			Abigail, Jonathan of John Pain,
					Elizabeth & Sarah Simons both at age.
Oct.	11.	Rachel of John Phippen.			Benjamin of Mr. Benj. Gerrish.
	18.	Thomas of Thomas Driver.	Aug.	1.	Mary of Samuel Leech.
	25.	John of Bartholomew Brown at age.		8.	Sarah of Mr. John Gerrish.
		Samuel of Eleazer Moses.		15.	Joseph of Mr. Bartholomew Putnam.
Nov.	8.	of Adoniram Collins.			Susanna of Clement English.
Dec.		Lydia of Benjamin Ropes.		29.	Samuel of John Bacon.
	27.	John of Col. Samuel Brown.			Hanna of William Pike jr.
Jan.	24.	Elizabeth of Capt. Benj. Pitman.	Sept.	5.	Nathaniel of Nathaniel Ausgood.
Feb.	14.	Rebecca of Lemmon Beadle.			Samuel of Samuel Ropes.
	21.	Mehitable wife of Ebenezer Felton at age.	Oct.	3.	Elizabeth of Mr. Nathaniel Higginson.
		David of Ebenezer Felton.			Elizabeth of Joseph Allen.
		Margaret of Capt. Hunt.		30.	William of Mr. Benjamin Lynde.
		George of John Ropes jun.	Nov.	7.	Elizabeth of Jacob Willard.
	28.	Joseph of Capt. John Brown.			
1714.			Jan.	2.	Hannah of Hannah Bethel.
Mch.	21.	Nathaniel Pike at age.		9.	Mary of George Dealand.
		John of Ebenezer Glover.		23.	Esther of Timothy Orne.
	28.	Hanna of Ephraim Skerry.		30.	Susannah wife of John Beckett jr. with two children Mary & Susanna.
Ap.	11.	Susanna of James Mackmillion.			Mary wife of James Hoop-
	25.	Robert of Robert Stone.			

	er. Judith of Henry West.				Ebenezer of Ebenezer Glover.
Feb.	6. Mary of James Hooper.	July	10.	Mary wife of John Meachum.	
	20. Mr. Joseph Douglass & his wife.			Benjamin of William Tapley deceased.	
1715.					
Mch.	6. Priscilla widow of David Hilliard.		17.	Susanna of Michael Bacon.	
	John of John Beckett jun.			Clement of Clement English.	
	13. Elizabeth of James Hooper.		29.	Christopher of Christopher Battin.	
	20. Elizabeth of Thos. Marston dec. at age.				
	Daniel of Mr. Edmund Batter.	Aug.	14.	Mary of Sam. Phippen jr.	
	27. Sarah wife of Michael Driver.			John of Malachi Foot.	
	David of David Flint.			William of Nathaniel Silsbee jr.	
Ap.	10. Samuel of Abel Robinson.		28.	Ann of Samuel Derby.	
	17. William Bartol at age.			Susanna, Martha, Christian, John, Hezekiah, children of John Legree.	
	Richard Ropes at age.				
	Hannah of William Bartol.	Sept.	4.	Susanna of Robert Wood.	
	John of John Stevens.		18.	Mary of Sam'l West jr.	
	24. Mary of Josiah Willard.		25.	David of Nathaniel Phippen.	
May	15. Sarah of Thomas Field.			Margaret wife of Thos. Beadle at age.	
	22. William Buttolph at age.			Margaret of Thomas Beadle.	
	Benjamin of Benj. Smith.				
June	5. Mercy Douglas at age,				
	James Douglas at age,				
	Hannah, Thomas, Mary,				
	Elizabeth, children of Mr	Oct.	9.	Mary of Dr. Barton.	
	Joseph Douglas.			Elizabeth relict of Joseph Beadle at age & her children, viz: Jonathan, Joseph, Thomas, Sarah, David.	
	12. John of Nathaniel Maston.			Abigail of Edward Caryl.	
	Ann of William Furnax.		16.	William of John Punchard.	
	19. Caleb of Capt. Benj. Pickman.				
	26. Elizabeth of Mr. John Cabot.				

	23.	Warwick Palfry at age. Elizabeth of Cockeril Rieves. Warwick of Warwick Pal- fry.		18.	Elizabeth Westgate at age.
				25.	Hannah of Richard Willard. Steven of Thomas Driver.
Nov.	6.	Abigail of John Gray.	Apr.	1.	John Mazury jun. at age. John of John Mazury. Ephraim of Ephraim Sker- ry.
	13.	Lydia Cook at age.		8.	George of Benj. Ropes.
	20.	Robert of Maj. John Tur- ner. Mary of Capt. Benj. Wood- bridge.		15.	Timothy of Mr. James Lindall.
	27.	Jonathan of Richard Ropes.	May	29.	Isaac of Isaac Knap.
Dec.	4.	John of Capt. John Brown.		6.	William of Mr. Joseph Ha- thorne.
	18.	James of Samuel King. Samuel of George Curwin.		20.	Mary & Lydia of Mr. Jo- seph Henfield.
	25.	Mary of Capt. Wm. Pick- ering.		27.	Margaret of Steven Chap- man. Elizabeth of John Dolbear.
Jan.	1.	Hannah of Jonathan Bly.		3.	Sarah of John Pain.
	22.	Mary Dean daughter of Thomas Dean deceased at age.	June	17.	Richard of Hannah ye wid- ow of Richard Symms.
Feb.	5.	Benjamin of Christopher Babbidge.		24.	William of Joshua Coyth- erill. Mary of Robert Neal.
	12.	Nathaniel of Nathaniel Pike. Francis of Thomas Ellis. Sarah of Samuel Hayward.	July	1.	Temperance of Hannah ye wife of Samuel Derby. Samuel of John Neal.
	19.	Benjamin of Coll. Brown.		8.	William of Joshua Beans.
	26.	Jonathan Webb & Priscilla his wife at age.		15.	Joseph & Mercy of Joseph Flint. Philemon of Philemon Saun- ders.
1716.				22.	Mary of James Symonds jun. at age.
Mch.	4.	Lydia Karkett jr. at age. Ammi of Samuel Swasye. Priscilla of Jonathan Webb.		29.	Mary of John Ropes jr.
	11.	Isaac Williams jun. at age. Sarah Archer of Ben. Arch- er dec. at age.	Aug.	5.	Steven of Mr. John Higgin- son jun.

Aug.	5.	William of Mary ye widow of Wm. Stacy jun.	Mch.	17.	John of John Bullock (almost 6 years old.)
	26.	Martha of Martha ye widow of Richard Derby.		24.	Mary Foxcroft at age.
		Benjamin of Hannah ye widow of Jno. Bacon.	Ap.	14.	Hannah ye wife of Isaac Hacker.
		Mary of Mary ye widow of Wm. Becket jun.			Rebecca of Eben'r Glover.
Sept.	9.	Bethia of Mr. Timothy Lindall.			Hephzibah of Joseph Small.
	23.	Sarah of James Hooper.		28.	Lydia of George Deland.
Nov.	4.	William of Samuel Luscum.	May	26.	Benjamin of Benjamin Phippen.
	11.	Henry of Thos. Elkins.	June	2.	Francis of Mr. John Cabot.
	18.	Barbara of Edmund Batten.		9.	Jonathan of Malachy Foot.
		Sarah of Mr. Joseph Douglas.			Ebenezer, Ezekiel of Ebenezer Lambert.
		Mercy of Benjamin Smith.			Elizabeth of Steven Chapman.
Dec.	2.	Elizabeth of Richard Prince.		23.	Thomas of Richard Downing.
		William of William Bartol.		30.	Timothy of Timothy Orne.
	16.	John of Nathaniel Osgood.			Susanna of Samuel Pope.
	30.	Hannah of John Phippen.			Margaret of Ephraim Skerry.
		Jonathan of Jonathan Webb.	July	7.	Martha of Richard Willard.
Jan.	6.	Mercy of John Legre.			William of John Webb.
	13.	Martha Mazury alias Dutch at age.			Samuel of Isaac Knap.
		Edward of Edward Norrice.	July	14.	Elizabeth of Joseph Flint.
		Sarah of Richard Ropes.		21.	Eunice Pope at age.
Jan'y	27.	Joseph of Joseph Henfield.			Hannah of Thomas Field.
Feb.	10.	John of Col. Sam'l. Browne.			Jonathan of Jonathan Ashby.
		Samuel of Mr. Richard Elvins.		18.	Elizabeth of Mr. Richard Pike.
		Hannah of Robert Neal.	Aug.	4.	Rachel of Mr. Benj. Pickman.
	24.	John of Mr. Sam'l Ruck.			William of Mr. Barthol. Putnam.
1717.				11.	Rebecca Frost at age.
Mch.	3.	Mary of James Macmallon.			
	10.	Christian of John Becket jr.			

Aug.	11.	Mascol of Isaac Williams jr. Elizabeth of Joseph Graf- ton. Elizabeth of John Bullock.	May	4.	Joseph of Capt. Joseph Ha- thorne.
Sept.	1.	Sarah of Samuel Ropes.	June	1.	Nathaniel of Mr. John Hig- ginson deceased. Walter of Warwick Pal- frey. Joshua of Joshua Witherell.
	8.	Samuel of Samuel Elson. Abigail of Nath'l Phippen. Sarah	July	13.	Eunice of Mr. Nath'l Mars- ton. <i>Baptized by Rev. Mr. Aaron Porter.</i>
	29.	Abigail of Jacob Willard. Shattock of Mehitable Ba- con.	Aug.	3.	Thomas & Richard twins of Capt. Thomas Ellice. Francis of John Pain. Abigail of James Hooper.
Oct.	6.	Margaret of Josiah Willard.			<i>Baptized by the Rev. Mr. Joseph Gerrish.</i>
	13.	Mary of Mr. James Ruck.	Sept.	7.	John of Mr. Joseph Hardy. Elizabeth of Benjamin Phip- pen. Robert of Robert Neal. Priscilla of John Bickford. Elizabeth of Sam'l Liscomb.
	20.	William Cash jun. at age. Mary of Nicholas Lyddiard.			Now followeth a catalogue of the names of such persons, either adult or infants, who have received Baptism from the 12th of October 1718 by the <i>Rev. Samuel Fisk Pastor.</i>
	27.	Mehitable of Samuel West jr.	Oct.	12.	Elizabeth of ^{John} Eliz'th. Young.
Nov.	23.	Mercy wife of Thomas Cole adult.		19.	Nathaniel of ^{Sam'l} Ammi Swazey.
Dec.	8.	George of the Rev. Mr. George Curwin deceased. John Bickford & Rebecca Bickford his wife both at age & their children George & John at age, Rebecca, William, Bethi- ah, Benjamin, Ebenezer.			John of ^{Jonathan} Priscilla Webb. Mary of ^{Thomas} Mary Driver.
1718.		<i>Baptized by Mr. Blowers.</i>		26.	Mary of ^{Timothy} Bethiah Lindall.
Mch.	2.	Bethiah of Col. John Turn- er. Thomas of Thomas Beadle. Abigail of John Punchard. Christopher of Christopher Battin.	Nov.	2.	George Dean adult & his children Hannah, Mary, Damaris. Richard of ^{Richard} Sarah Elvins. Nathaniel of ^{Corkreel} Judith Reeves.
		<i>Baptized by Rev. Mr. Benj. Prescott.</i>		16.	Sarah of ^{Edward} Remember Norrice.
Ap.	27.	Benjamin of Capt. Benja- min Woodbridge.			

- Dec. 7. Sarah of Benjamin Abigail Pickman.
 21. Ruth of Samuel Rebecca Phippen.
 28. Jonathan of John Dorothy Ropes.
 Jan. 11. Hannah of Richard Hannah Ropes.
 25. Abigail Peal adult.
 Elizabeth Woodwell adult.
 Feb. 1. Elizabeth of Sam'l Eliz'th Woodwell.
 Jemima of Jonathan Jemima Ashby.
 1719.
 Mch. 1. Hannah of Benj. Hannah Bray.
 Tobias, William } of Tobias
 John, Thomas } Mary
 Davis.
 8. Esther of Isaac Williams.
 Sarah of William Bartlett.
 15. Francis of Ephraim Skerry.
 John of John Elizabeth Phippen.
 29. Anna of Benjamin Ann Ives.
 Ap. 5. Rebecca of Ebenezer Rebecca Glover.
 19. Samuel of Benjamin Mercy Smith.
 Sarah of Isaac Hannah Hacker.
 May 3. Lydia of Francis Lydia Gathman.
 10. Thomas, } of Thomas
 Mercy, } Mercy Cole.
 Mary }
 Abigail of Clement Susanna English.
 17. Susanna of Richard Elizabeth Pike.
 Robert of Isaac & Martha Cook.
 June 14. Ebenezer, }
 Benjamin, } of George
 Hannah } Abigail Peal.
 July 5. Mary Sluman adult.
 26. Elizabeth Tailer adult &
 her children viz: John,
 William, Mary.
 Aug. 16. Benjamin of Nath'l Hannah Osgood.
 Aug. 16. Hannah of Thomas Hannah Field.
 Aug. 23. Mary dau. of Paul Mary Langden.
 Mary dau. of John Mary Bullock.
 Mary dau. of Jonathan Mary Verry.
 30. Abigail dau. of Samuel Abigail Brown.
 Sept. 6. Ebenezer son of Ebenezer Margaret Cook.
 Naomi dau. of James Mary Mackmallon.
 20. Mary dau. of Bartholomew Putnam.
 27. Hannah dau. of John Ann Green.
 Oct. 4. Abigail Elkins adult & Henry Elkins her son.
 Abraham son }
 Ruth dau. } of Samuel
 Abigail dau. } Elizabeth
 Cole.
 11. Elizabeth dau. of Thomas Elizabeth Palfrey.
 Mary dau. of Tobias Mary Davis.
 18. Jonathan son }
 Abigail dau. } of Alexander
 Kezia dau. } Elizabeth
 Hannah dau. }
 Macmallon.
 25. Jehoadan dau. of Ebenezer Mary Lambert.
 Nov. 1. Joseph son of Samuel Lydia Ropes.
 22. John son of Jonathan Priscilla Woodwell.
 Elizabeth a negro woman servant of Mr. Lindall.
 Dec. 13. Elizabeth dau. of Samuel Jr. Mary West.
 Jan. 17. Samuel son of Timothy Lois Orne.
 Joanna dau. of James Joanna Norrice.

Feb.	7.	Benjamin son of ^{James Mary} Hooper.	Aug.	14.	Martha dau. of ^{Samuel Elizabeth} Liscomb.
Feb.	14.	Samuel son of ^{Samuel Hannah} Derby.	Sept.	11.	Elizabeth Chapman adult & her children minors viz Isaac, Samuel, Hannah.
Feb.	21.	Mary dau. of ^{Thomas Mary} Sluman.			Martha dau. of ^{Nath'l Anne} Woodbridge.
1720.					
Mch.	6.	Katherine dau. of ^{George Bethiah} Dealand.		18.	Anna dau. of ^{John Sarah} Symonds.
	27.	Martha dau. of ^{Benjamin Mary} Woodbridge.			Hannah dau. of ^{Charles Hannah} Hooper.
Ap.	17.	Retire son of ^{Mighil Margaret} Bacon.			Mary Cook, adult in her own dwelling house, being so weak as not to be able to go or to be carried into God's house aged above 70 years.
May	22.	John son of ^{Joseph Sarah} Hathorne.			
		Elizabeth dau. of ^{John Elizabeth} Gerrish.			
		Anna dau. of ^{George Elizabeth} Trask.			
June	12.	John Archer adult.	Oct.	2.	Daniel son of ^{Nathaniel Elizabeth} Black.
		Edmund son of ^{Joseph Lydia} Henfield.		9.	Samuel son of ^{Samuel Elizabeth} Cole.
		Abigail dau. of ^{John Abigail} Twist.		16.	John son of ^{John Ruth} Higginson.
	19.	Eunice dau. of ^{Isaac Hannah} Hacker.		30.	Sarah dau. of ^{Nathaniel Margaret} Pike.
			Nov.	20.	Thomas Symonds adult & his children on his wife Elizabeth's acct. as well as his own viz, James, Samuel, Thomas, Benjamin, Elizabeth.
	26.	Susanna dau. of ^{Samuel Susanna} Giles.			James son of Rebecca dau. of Abigail dau. of Elizabeth dau. of } ^{James Rebecca}
July	3.	Mary Atkinson adult & her three children Timothy, son; Norman, son; Theodore, son.			Grinslett.
	17.	Israel son of ^{Nathaniel Margaret} Phippen.			Mary dau. of ^{John Mary} Gavett.
		Margarett dau. of ^{James Margaret} Forster.	Dec.	4.	Thomas son of ^{Edward Remember} Norrice.
	24.	John Symonds adult & his children viz Samuel Symonds (adult) Jonathan, Benjamin, James, Sarah.			Rebecca dau. of ^{Samuel Rebecca} Phippen.
		Joseph son of ^{John Anna} Cabot.		11.	Isaac son of ^{Isaac jnn. Sarah} Williams.
	31.	Isaac son of ^{Isaac Martha} Cook.			
Aug.	7.	Jacob son of ^{Cockreel Judith} Reeves.			
	14.	Joshua son of ^{Joshua Martha} Hicks.			

(*29)

- Jan. 8. Sarah Best adult.
James son of ^{John} Martha Punchard.
15. Daniel son of ^{William} Margaret Mackay.
William son of ^{Richard} Hannah Ropes.
- Feb. 5. Ammi dau. of ^{Samuel} Ammi Swasey.
12. Abigail dau. of ^{John} Abigail Blowers.
- 1721.
- April 9. Samuel son of ^{Richard} Elizabeth Pike.
Elizabeth dau. of ^{Paul} Tabitha Rayment.
16. John son of ^{Ebenezer} Rebecca Glover.
Benjamin son of ^{Jonathan} Jennimah Ashby.
23. John son of ^{Ebenezer} Margaret Cook.
30. Elizabeth Ropes adult.
- May 7. Benjamin son of ^{Robert} Hannah Neal.
14. Samuel son of ^{Thomas} Hannah Field.
21. Lewis son of ^{Paul} Mary Langden.
- June 18. Elizabeth dau. of ^{John} Dorothy Ropes.
George son of ^{George} Bethiah Dealand.
25. Hannah dau. of ^{John} Mary Bullock.
- July 2. Samuel son of ^{Joshua} Dinah Wetherell.
Mary dau. of ^{Samuel} Elizabeth Woodwell.
9. William son of ^{Peter} Elizabeth Silver.
16. Peter son of ^{Peter} Elizabeth Silver.
Rebecca a negro woman servant of sister Pickman.
- Aug. 13. Joseph son of ^{Thomas} Elizabeth Symonds.
Joseph son of ^{Joseph} Elizabeth Ropes.
James son of ^{James} Margaret Foster.
27. Samuel son of ^{Jonathan} Sarah Blyth.
- Sept. 3. Joseph Ropes adult.
Joseph son of ^{John} Elizabeth Gerish.
Susannah dau. of ^{Robert} Sarah Williams.
17. Ann Cox adult & her children viz Benjamin, son, William, son, Francis, son, Ann, daughter.
- Sept. 17. Mary Mackinnall adult.
- Oct. 1. Sarah Bacon adult.
Sarah Bartol adult.
Remember Norrice adult.
Elizabeth dau. of } ^{Jonathan}
Jonathan son of } Elizabeth Williams.
15. Mary dau. of ^{James} Joanna Norrice.
22. Hannah Cook adult.
Margarett Cook adult.
Margarett Cox adult.
29. Benjamin son of ^{John} Elizabeth Phippen.
- Nov. 5. Samuel son of ^{Samuel} Susannah Gyles.
19. John son of ^{Joshua} Martha Hicks.
John son of ^{Isaac} Sarah Williams.
Abigail dau. of ^{James} Mary Hooper.
- Dec. 10. John grandson of Mary Caiton she promising to train up the child in the nurture & admonition of the Lord, so long as she should be enabled hereto.

Dec.	23.	Mary dau. of Iehabod ^{Sarah} Plaisted.			tised on account of their grandmother Sarah Hill.
Jan.	7.	Mercy dau. of Peter ^{Rebecca} Brown.			Samuelson of Samuel ^{Mary} West jr.
Feb.	25.	Sarah dau. of Aholiab ^{Sarah} Dimond.			
1722.			July	1.	William son of William ^{Margaret} Mack-ay.
Mch.	4.	Mary dau. of Timothy ^{Lois} Orne.			Jonathan son of Samuel ^{Rebecca} Phippen.
		James son of Isaac ^{Mary} Turner of Marblehead.		8.	John son of Thomas ^{Mary} Sluman.
	25.	Benjamin son of Samuel ^{Lydia} Ropes.		15.	Samuel son of Samuel ^{Elizabeth} Luscomb.
		Abigail dau. of Theodore ^{Mary} Atkinson.		22.	Joseph son of Jonathan ^{Priscilla} Woodwell.
Ap.	1.	Elizabeth dau. of John ^{Ruth} Higginson.			
	15.	Mary Gray adult widow of Benj. Gray & her children viz, Mary & Sarah.	Aug.	14.	Susannah dau. of John ^{Mary} West.
		Isaac negro man servant of sister Kitchen.		19.	John son of Jonathan ^{Elizabeth} Williams.
	27.	Benjamin, Samuel, } chil- Mary, Elizabeth, } Hannah, George } dren of the widow Hannah Cook.	Sept.	2.	Joseph son of Nathaniel ^{Anne} Woodbridge.
		Joseph, James, } chil- William, Margaret, } dren of Joseph ^{Margaret} Cook.			Mary dau. of Stephen ^{Mary} Doick.
May	6.	Mary dau. of John ^{Rebecca} Bickford.			Jonathan son of Isaac ^{Martha} Cook.
		Christian dau. of Richard ^{Mary} Broadway now Gray.		23.	Georges son of George ^{Elizabeth} Trask.
	20.	Mary dau. of Philemon ^{Sarah} Saunders.		30.	Mary dau. of James ^{Rebecca} Grinslett.
	27.	Nathaniel, John, } Daniel, Rebecca, } of Nathan'l ^{Rebecca} Samuel } Massey.	Oct.	7.	John son of Peter ^{Elizabeth} Silver.
				14.	Sarah dau. of Richard ^{Sarah} Elvins.
				21.	Samuel son of Tobias ^{Mary} Davis.
					Isaac son of Isaac ^{Hannah} Hacker.
				28.	Daniell son of Ebenezer ^{Margaret} Cook.
			Nov.	11.	Judith dau. of Cockreel ^{Judith} dec. Reeves.
					Benjamin son of Daniel Jr. ^{Elizabeth} Bacon.
			Dec.	9.	Samuel Mackmallon at age.
					Mary dau. of Nathaniel ^{Hannah} Os- good.
June	20.	Sarah, Priscilla, } of Simon ^{Sarah} Simon } Stacey deceased. Bap-			Samuel son of George ^{Bethlah} Dea- land.

Dec.	23.	Margarett dau. of	Thomas Mary	May	5.	James son of	James Mary	Mack-
		Driver.				mallon.		
	30.	Sarah dau. of	John Rebecca		5.	Susannah dau. of	John Elizabeth	Bick-
		ford.				Devoreux.		
		Hannah dau. of	Richard Hannah		19.	Dudley son of	Benjamin Mary	Wood-
		Katherine dau. of	John Sarah			bridge,		
		ally.			26.	Sarah dau. of	Isaac Sarah	Williams.
Jan'y	20.	Mary dau. of	James Sarah	June	23.	Samuel son of	Samuel Mary	Sy-
	27.	Sarah dau. of	Joseph Sarah			monds.		
		thorne.				Samuel son	} of Edward Elizabeth	
Feb.	3.	Zacheus son of	Samuel Elizabeth			Susannah dau.		Caryl.
		Martha dau. of	James Martha		30.	Benjamin son of	John Mary	Bul-
		Abigail dau. of	Samuel Abigail			lock.		
		good.		July	7.	Michael son of	Michael Sarah	Dri-
	10.	Rebecca dau. of	Peter Rebecca			ver.		
		Brown.			14.	Elizabeth dau. of	Joseph Elizabeth	Ropes.
	24.	John son of	John Susannah			John son of	Benjamin Anne	Cox.
1723.				Aug.	4.	Joseph son of	John Mary	Gavet.
Mch.	3.	Anne dau. of	John Anne			Mary dau. of	John Elizabeth	Ger-
	10.	Mary Williams adult.				rish.		
		Mary Pike adult.			25.	Nathaniel son of	Robert Sarah	Wil-
		Abigail dau. of	Richard Elizabeth			liams.		
		Mary dau. of	Paul Tabitha	Sept.	1.	Sarah dau. of	James Sarah	Marston.
		mond.			29.	Ruth dau. of	John Ruth	Higginson.
	17.	George Willis adult.		Oct.	20.	Mary dau. of	Clement Susannah	Eng-
		Abigail dau. of	John Elizabeth			lish.		
	31.	Mary wife of	Samuel	Dec.	8.	Hannah dau. of	Samuel Hannah	May-
		monds, adult.				field.		
		Hannah dau. of	James Rebecca		29.	Mehitabel dau. of	Thomas Mehitabel	Robie.
		lett.		Jan'y	19.	Sarah dau. of	Thomas Sarah	Ellis.
Ap.	7.	John son of	Jonathan Jemimah	Feb.	9.	Elizabeth dau. of	Samuel Susannah	Giles.
	14.	William son of	William Elizabeth					
	21.	Joshua son of	Joshua Martha					
	28.	Joseph son of	Samuel Ammi					
		Elizabeth dau. of	George Elizabeth					
		Bickford.						

[To be Continued.]

 ESSEX COUNTY-COURT RECORDS.

 COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 192.

forema	Lieftenant Dauenport	Thomas Olliuer pl ag ^t Geo. Harrys
	Robt Molton	def a _{co} ⁻ of Trespas Jury find for pl. x ^s
	Tho: Gardener	acording to ord ^r of Towne Jn ^o Wood-
	Jeruas Garford	[bry ?] tres.* & 4 ^s costs.
	Jeffery Massy	
	Thomas ffenne ^r	Joan Tapp [†] pl ag ^t James Smith
Jur	Bonifac Burton	& his wyf def. in ac _o ⁻ of deffamac _o ⁻ Jury
	Joseph Armetage	find for pl. 5 ^l 4 ^s damages and 4 ^s Costs.
	francis Lightfoote	Thomas Couldham of Lynn pl ag ^t
	Jarret Spence ^r	Thomas Seire of Ly _n def in an ac _o ⁻ of
	Michael Spencer	
	Richard Johnson	

trepas. test. Josias Stanborough & Boniface Burton Jury find for def 4^s damages of y^e 2 witnesses. & 4^s costs of Court. |

Hugh Burt of Lynn pl ag^t Isaack Disberoe def. in an a_{co}⁻ of Case. Rerferd to next Court ag^t w^{ch} tyme Hugh Burt is to peure y^e iudgm^{ts} granted ag^t him att Boston Last Court. | ‡

Jeffery Estie of Salem pl ag^t Ric^r: Hollinworth def in an ac_o⁻ of the Case Jury find for pl. 4^l 6^s & costs 4^s but Court agreed if he pay not for y^e tyme in 5 weeks or y^e other a_{co}⁻pt of his boat, to giue forth execution. ex:

more the 14th Quarter Court Continued 24th of 7m^o Ann^o 1639.

Edmund Thompson pl ag^t the wo^{rp}l Jn^o Humphreys Esq^r def. in an a_{co}⁻ of the Case. test Jn^o Abbie Daniell ffairefield etc Ite: by warrant. Jn^o Marston Launslet West Jn^o More, & Jere: Vale[s?] The Court granted out a warrant to Attach goods to y^e vulture of nine pounds ffifteene shillings of y^e sd m^r Humphreys for y^e satisfi-

*By reference to the waste-book from which the original record was copied, I find this word to be an abbreviation of "Treasurer."

†In the waste-book she is described as of Salem.

‡Between the cases of Burt v. Disberoe and Estie v. Hollinworth, the following entry occurs in the waste-book: "Anthony Newell de Lyn pl ag^t Edward ffarington and vx^o Elizabeth ffarington defent^s in an ac_o⁻ of y^e case. testis A^{ms} Curtland a greed & y^e pl wisheth to withdrawe."

ing such damages & Costs as shall be adiudged att the next Court att Salem.

John Pickering pl ageanst Richard Lambert def. in an ac_{co} of xxvij^s Debt. Jurie find for def. 2^s 6^d damages & 4^s Costs.*

James Moulton pl ageanst y^e wo^{rpl} Jn^o Humphreys Esquier def in an a_{cco} of trespass of 30 bushells of Corne spoyled etc† |

Ite: James Vnderwood pl ag^t y^e wo^{rpl} Jn^o Humphreys Esqr def. in an ac_{co} of trespass of 16 bushells of Corne spoyled etc | There being (the s^d m^r Humphreys) absent. & noe Attorney app^ring in his behalfe to Answer (Notwthstanding affidauit made for the serueing of the warrant for his appearance). The Court therfore granted out twoe Attachm^{ts} viz. one for James Molton for nine pounds thirteene shillings & anoth^r for James vnderwood for fiue pounds seauen shillings ffor the satisfiing of such damages and Costs as shall be adiudged for eithe^r of them att the next Court att Salem, And directed y^e same to y^e marshall ag^t y^e sd m^r Humphreys his goods.

John Prid pl ag^t w^m Vinsent def in an ac_{co} of 58^s 8^d debt as p note. The Court ordered the def. to pay y^e pl. 2^s for his days work, and referd the furth^r hearing to what wittneses both pties pduc next Court.

Ric^r Inkersell pl ag^t Jacob Barney def. in an acc_{co} of y^e case vpon a moti_{co} fr_{co} o^r Collonel Endecott: The Court ordered wth the pties consent. That y^e former Laye's out & Jeffery Massy shall survey both y^e Lands of pl_a & def.

Daniell Salmon his pson Attached & to be co_mmitted into Constabls hands vntill he haue satisfied the some of vj^{li} xiiij^s as a verdict past agenst him by this p^sent Court. |

Joseph Armetage & } entred into Recognizance of 20^{li} a-ps that
Garrett Spencer } Daniell Salmon shall eith^r satisfy the some
of vj^{li} xiiij^s to m^{rs} Pitts, or elce app^r next quarte^r Court. mento y^e
31th of xth m^o 1639 The Court ord^{rs} they must stand bound on file
vntill acquittance be pduced fr_{co} m^{rs} Pitts. ex:

*In the waste-book following the action of Pickering v. Lambert, the following entry appears, cancelled like the former: "Jn^o Woodbury pl ag^t Isabell Babson widow def. in an ac_{co} of Case in behalfe of y^o Towne of Salem pl. bids wthdraw for all is agreed."

†The character here given in the MS. is doubtful: it appears in several subsequent entries. I have supposed it to be etc.

The 15th Quarter Court att Salem held 31th of xth m^o 1639.

Beinge p^rsent.

Collonell Endecott

m^r Ema: Downinge

m^r W^m Hathorne

m^r Edward Holliock

Jt m^r Humphreys Esq^r
came after. |

The matter depending betwixt,
m^r Phillip Verrin and Joseph Pope
is reffered vntill the next Court in
w^{ch} they are to appeare w^{thout}
summons each to other. |

Abram Whitheire & Jn^o Legg are bound in Recognz^{ce} of 20^{li} aps
for the good behaueour of their wyves vntill the next Court, & yt
they then & their appe^r to answer such things as shall be alledged
ag^t them. and their Actions reffered to Jury. |

Whereas Thomas Chubb had acknowledged a iudgm^t vnto y^e
wor^{pl} Jn^o Humphreys Esq^r for x^{li} before some of y^e Co^mmissioners of peace.
It is therefore ordered and this p^rsent Court doe grant out attachm^t
vnto the sd m^r Humphreys for body & goods of the sd Chubb.

John Webster & Thomas Oddingsall fined ffyve shillings a ps for
absence, being called to euidence de Micha Iver etc. |

Roge^r Scott bound in Recogni^z in x^{li} for his good behaiour

An Attachm^t of the bodys of Joseph Garlik & Thomas Mercer
by the Court. that vnless the put in security to appe^r next Court
att Salem to answe^r misdemeaner^s to Cary y^m to y^e goal at Boston
there to remaine etc. To the Constable att Lynn:

The wor^{pl} m^r Em: Downing complaint ag^t Tho: Sams for misde-
maino^rs viz, 1. in speaking to his maid seruant w^{thout} m^r or m^{rs}
Consent

2 in coming vnseasonably on Lo: day & in nights.

3 in being contracted w^{thout} consent, of m^r or mistress, by W^m
Allen wth their lyes (in p^rsence of Jn^o Balch & m^r Ja: Downing)
The sentence of Court is viz. To sitt in the stocks an hower to day,
& bound in Recogni^z to owe to o^r soueraigne Lo: the king. 20^{li} to
be of good behaue^r vntill next Court. |

Goodman Witter ag^t Jn^o Pickering & Sam: Bennet who are
adiudged to pay 15^d aps to the sd Witter for his paines Chardgs
etc besids the debt of 2^s 6^d w^{ch} was forthwith pd besids. | mor in
p. 30.*

* This entry appears in the margin and evidently refers to the entries on page 238
post.

The 15th Court Continued 31th of xth m^o 1639.

forma :	Lieft Dauenport	Hugh Burt Comensing an ac _o
Jur ^s {	Edmund Batter	Last Court ag ^t Isaack Disberoe def.
	Laurence Leech	now tryed. viz. The Jury bring in
	John Sander's	for pl. 4 ^{li} 10 ^s damages & 10 ^s
	Jeffery Massy	Costs.
	Richard Brackenbury	
	John Sibley	John ffarington was surety.
	Edward Howell	Edmund Thompson Ibid. since
	Richard Sadler	Last Court ag ^t the wo ^{rp} l Jn ^o Hum-
	Richard Walker	phreys Esq ^r for damadg in his
	Joseph floyde	
	Henry Collins	

Corne. Jury find for pl. 16 bushells of Corne viz. (though 20 bushells spoiled yet 4 bushells allowed Chardg). & so for Rest of his damadgs thei Leauē x bushells more fo^r to recouer of others if they can tho — *vide depoti: p. 61.** The def pduced Edward Richards Jn^o Abbie & Daniell & Jn^o flinte who sd y^t he draue out 8 of marblehead cows & 8 calues or yearlings fr_o m^r Thomps_os

m^r Stephens } boy or m^r Mauerick fetched them away. And
o^r a marblehead } the pl. to pay to y^e def. 13^s vj^d Chardgs for
both Courts. | =

James Molton Ibid_e. being reffered to Jury ffinde for pl accord-
ing to y^e forme^r 16 bushells of Corne, & psecut ag^t others for x
bushells And twelue shillings Chardgs. *vide depoti p. 61.**

James vnderwood Ibid_e viz. Last Court ag^t m^r Humphreys for
damages in his Corne. being reffered to the Jury they find for pl. 3
bushels of Indean Corne & Chardgs 4^s

Micha Iver pl. ag^t Tho: Tuck def in an a_{co} of slander

Wittnesses pduced viz	{	Ite John Webster & Thomas Oddingsall who weare fined for ab-
Jn ^o Cook m Clarks man		
Charls Turner m ^r Peste's man		

*This refers to the waste-book in which I find the following depositions: "depotis of

Henery Stephens. { I haue seene three Cowes, viz 2 black Cowes & one brended one
both in goodma Molton his Corne & m^r Tompsons & haue seene m^r
felmingham driue three such Cowes often tymes before him."

"depotitis of Edward Richards { I haue seene some Cowes y^t weare in the pen before &
owned by Marblehead men in goodman Molton his Corne,
some of them after wards: ref^d to Jury. Jury find noe harme
or damadg vp^o thes depos^s."

sence (being called) as p contra. Jury find for def 12^d damages & 4^s costs.

Micha Iver pl ag^t Georg Dill def. ac⁻ of defama⁻

George Dill pl ag^t Micha Iver def. in ac⁻ of slander caling him drunken slave, & y^t he would marke him for an ould Roage. It was ordered that these 3 ac⁻ns of slander etc viz mi ag^t D. D ag^t mi & T. ag^t mi.* should be heard examined & determined by [ye?] Court: But vpon more cleare evidence brought in, this action is reiornd† vntill next Court heare. ex:

More of 15th Court. Continued 31 of xth m^o 1639.

Abram Whitheire pl. ag^t Jn^o Legg def. in ac⁻ of trespass. Court desired m^r Moses Maverik to determin absolutly. *Vide sentence of court in pa: 27.*

Abram Whitheire pl. ag^t John Legg & Vxor def. in ac⁻ of slander: Jury find for pl 20: | ^s damages & 8^s costs.

Erasmus James pl ag^t John Legg & vxor, in an ac⁻ of defama⁻. Jury find for pl. 40^s damages & vj^s costs.

Phillip Kertland pl ag^t Geo: Keysar def. in an ac⁻ of Case Jury find for pl. 4 acres of Land due by y^e bounds trespass 12^d & trees feld & 14^s chardges.

Georg Keysar pl ag^t Jn^o Pickering def. in ac⁻ of case witnesses, Timothy Tomlins & Ensigne Walker. Jury find for pl his bargain eithe^r in ground or in valluable considera⁻. and vpon John Pickering the chardges of Kertlands a⁻ 15 | ^s & 7 | ^s chardgs of this ac⁻ |

William ffisk pl. ag^t w^m Pester def. in a⁻ of Case Court ordered m^r Pester to pay 20^s vpon m^r ffisk his oath. |

William Ivory pl ag^t Roge^r Scott def. in a⁻ deffamac⁻ Jury find for pl 3^{li} mony or seruice fo^r Costs & damages & bond by the Court as in pa. 27. |

Tho: Tuck pl ag^t Micha Iver def. in an ac⁻ of slander viz y^t he was drunk. respited a while. |

Adam Hauke pl ag^t m^r Bridges def in an ac⁻ of Case. Jury find for pl. 3^{li} damage & 7^s costs.

* The clerk has here reversed the names of the parties in the last named action.

† Rejournd, i. e. adjourned. This word is now nearly obsolete.

More in the 15th Court Continued 1 & 2 of 11 m^o 1639.

Barbery Clark being conuented before this Court for hir great misdemainors, not only by hir vncivell & vnhaste words & demainer^s, In company wth on [one?] Mr Joans but also hir boasting of hir distemper etc. made plainlie to appe^r by seuerall testimonys & depotitions as more p^ticularly app^rs in pa: 45, 46 & 48 of o^r wast book.* The sentence of Court being that shee shall bee seuerly whipped, & not to haue to doe wth this man Joans. |

Joanes also for his misdmainers in drinking & drunkenes as also his insiullity[†] wth this woman, attempting hir being anothe^r mans wyfe though he be a married man him self, the w^{ch} misdmainers being evident by seuerall depotitions, as appears more p^ticularly in p. 45, 46 & 48 & 51, 52: of the day book or wast book. The sentence of Court is, y^t for his Drunkenes to be sett by the heels an hower, & for his Caridg to this woman to bee fined x^{li}, & if in case he put not in security to doe it to be seuerly whipped.

Charles Turner haueing proued ag^t him vntruth as that hee tooke God to wittnes y^t he knew noe euill etc. Nowithstanding these many things proued in his p^rsence etc |. The sentence of Court is that he be fined ffyve pounds or elce to be whipped whether he please: But chusing rather to pay a fine And tendering twenty shillings in p^t therof viz of [v^{li} 4m^o 1640]‡ vpon his submissiuenes hearin, as also in consid. erac^o of his inabilityity for p^rsent. The Court agreed to accept of the rest of his fine p. 20^s p A^m by 2 equall p^ortions. Vnless it appeare y^t he be able sooner to dischardg it. And for the furth^r security hear of m^r w^m Pester hath vndertaken. | ex:

* The evidence in this case is reported in full in the waste-book referred to; but it is prudently recorded in short-hand. The "*waste book*" occasionally referred to, or so much of it as is still preserved, begins in 1638, and runs to the 2d, 1st mo. 1647, inclusive. Ralph Fogg (see Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., vol. ii., p. 159) who was the Clerk of the Courts, transcribed from the waste-book the volume which is here being printed, and which ends 25th 11th mo., 1641. In the waste-book is to be found much interesting matter, which we hope to print at some future time; a considerable portion, however, of the un-copied matter is made up of details that are not especially useful to the historian or the genealogist.

† Incivility.

‡ The first word in brackets is doubtful, but I have made it as above. The last three words are in the margin.

More in le 15th Court Continued 1 & 2 of 11 m^o 1639: at Salem. viz.

Mr. William Pester publikly admonished in Court for his exsessive drinking, appearing in p. 45. 46. 47. & 48. 51. 52 of o^r wastes by too euident testimony & haueing bin priuatly admonished had y^t place in proverbs* being often repued etc recom[̄]ded.

Mr. James Downing also admonished fr^o the Court to take heed of such Company. etc. who manefested great remorse to the glading of the harts of his freinds to see it. |

Upon seuerall examina^{co}s & some depotitions touching a p^rsentm^t of m^r Jn^o Holgraue by grand iury for misdeman^rs The Court finds nothing in y^e s^d J: Holg: worthy of sentence to draw a note hearof & send to Boston to cleare his name.

Micha Iver bound in recognizanc in 20^{ll} to answe^r to such matters as Tho: Tuck shall frame ag^t him att Boston next Court, Concerning money that Tho: Tuck wants: Quere Jn^o Cooks depotition. p: 50: & 51 & 52.

Thomas Tuck bound in x^{ll} recogniz^s to psecut next court att Boston ag^t y^e sd Micha Iver accordinglie. |

Geo: Dill fined 40^s for drunkenes, & to stand att the meeting hous doar next Lecture Day, wth. a Cleft stick vpon his Tong, & a pap vpon his hatt subscribed for gross p^rmeditated Lying. he offers m^r Humphreys for security for his fine of 40^s

Jn^o Cook fined 40^s Ibid^e & to stand In lik manne^r wth a cleft stick vpon his tong & a pap.† vpon his hatt subscribed for gross p^rmeditated Lying: And if his m^r Clark doe not betwixt this & next Court satisfy his fine of 40^s that then Jn^o Cooke is to be whipped.

ex.

More of 15th Court att Salem Continued. 1. & 2 of 11 m^o 1639.

Tho: Tucke also found guilty of Lying & drunkenes though not in that degree as the twoe former. yett is fined 40 |^s his owne pmi^s taken for it. He also is to stand on the Lecture day wth the

* Prov. xxix, i. ? If this is the passage referred to, it would seem that this was not Mr. Pester's first offence.

† On referring to the waste-book I find this word, which looks very much like "pay" in the record, rendered "paper." It is probably abbreviated "pap."

twoe former but noe cleft sticks on his tong, And a pap on his
 head } subscribed for Lyinge.*
 only }

Micha Iver also gilty of the sd sinnes is also to stand in lik
 manner as Tho: Tuck. And the like supscription vpon his hatt his
 fine also 40 |^s for satisfaction whereof he doth ingage his Lott in
 the Coue neare m^r Holgraues, by Dixies as also $\frac{1}{2}$ an acre of Land
 vpon y^e neck towards winters harb^r (y^t he bought of Geo: Dill)

These 4 are to bring in their fines vnto me **£.**† wth in one
 moneth afte^r y^e date hearof. ex:

The 16th Quarter Court Begun 31 of 1 m^o 1640 Att Salem

being p^r sent

Collo^l. Endecott

Jn^o. Humphreys Esq^r.

m^r Ema^l. Downinge

m^r Will. Hathorne

m^r Edward Holloock

Arthur Sandin approued to keep

an ordinary att Marblehead vntill

y^e general court.

Thomas Gray of Marble Head

being conuented before this Court for being drunck. test. m^r w^m wal-
 tam & Phillip Choppin.

the sd Gray is bound in recognizance in 20^{li} to answer this mat-
 ter att the next Court att Bostowne.

Tho: Mercer & Joseph Garlike are both to appe^r heare att the
 next Court att Salem to answe^r for misdemeanors.

A warrant was granted by the Court. to Attach y^e bodies of w^m
 Maid & Tho: Ashley & (vnless they doe put in security to appea^r
 the next Court att Salem, not only to answe^r Jn^o Bible in an ac^o of
 debt comenced ag^t them by him this p^rsent Court but also to answe^r
 a Contempt of Court for non appearance, at y^e sd tyme, vpon warrant
 receiued of them, to carry to y^e goale att Boston their to re [main?]
 till furth^r order be taken in the p^rmisses. p. J. E. etc. |

[To be Continued.]

* A distinction was here made, it is euident, between the offences of the different cul-
 prits, based upon their degrees heinousness. This is more clearly shown in the waste-book,
 where the clerk appears to have minuted the opinion of the court in which the "two
 kinds of lying" are defined with some particularity. In short, the two cases, respectively,
 present instances of lying in the first and second degree.

† Ralph Fogg: *vide ante*, note.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VII. December, 1865. No. 6.

OLD SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL-TEACHERS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY JONA. TUCKER.

The following receipts have been preserved in our family, and may if printed in the Collections, help to settle some doubtful date or point hereafter :

Capt ANDREW TUCKER to MARY EDEN* Dtr to Schooling Andrew from february 2—1803 to april 16—2½ months 3 pr month.....	0:7:6
to Schooling John from february 7—1803 to august 7—6 months 3 pr month.....	0:18:0
to Schooling Jonathan from february 14—1803 to august 20—6 months 3 pr month.....	0:18:0
to Schooling Martha from april 11—1803 to august 30—3 months 3 pr month.....	0:9:0
	2:12:6

received pay
Mary Eden.

* The House wherein the venerable *Madam Eden* assisted by her daughter *Miss Polly*, kept school is No. 136 Boston Street, and is the most ancient-looking house in Salem. I believe that it has not been changed or received any repairs, exterior or interior, since the date of the above bill. She taught the boys to sew and knit, to keep them quiet and orderly. Her *severe* mode of *punishment* was to pin the delinquents to her apron.

Salem, June 1865. Jona. Tucker,— one of her pupils, then four years old.

Cap ^t A. TUCKER to JOHN H. READ*		Dr.
For tuition of three sons from Ap ^l 1st 1805 to Oct 1st 1806		30,00
For paper and quills		2,15
For wood		0,45
		<hr/> \$32,60

Rec'd Payment.

Salem, November 27th 1806

John, H, Read.

Mr. TUCKER to JOHN H. READ		Dr.
For tuition of three sons from Oct 1st 1805 to Jan. 1st 1806		15,00
For paper and quills 96 for wood 1,50		2,46
For three Latin Grammars		1,63
		<hr/> \$19,09

Rec'd Payment.

Salem, November 27th 1806

John, H, Read.

COLUMBIA SCHOOL.

ANDREW TUCKER Jun.

To S. CLEAVELAND BLYDON, Dr.

<i>For tuition in the Middle Class, from Oct. 3. 1807, to Jan. 2 1808, (inclusive) at \$6 per quarter,</i>	\$6
Received payment, S. Cleaveland Blydon.	

Mrs. TUCKER to NABBY PERKNS		Dr.
to Schooling your son from Oct 25—1808 to jan 25—1809 3 months		\$1 50
to 2 feet of wood		1 0

Received payment Nabby Perkns.

Salem Jan. 30 1809.

* The School House in which Mr. Read taught then is yet standing on the hill of the Odell Estate, (near the First Baptist Meeting-House) at present changed to a dwelling-house and occupied by Irish families. It may be known by a semi-circular window in the end. It was a seminary for boys and girls and was the *High School* of the Town, over which presided Mr. Reed and Miss Tyler at the sudden close of the same.

Salem, June 1865.

J. T., one of the Pupils from 1805 to 1809.

Mr. ANDREW TUCKER

To GEO. W. BOLLES

D^r.

1812 To Instruction of Jonathan 3 mo. From April 23^d to July 23^d
1812 —.....

5

Rec^d. Pay^t

Eng. Gram. & Arith. &c.

Geo. W. Bolles.

Salem Aug^t 1812.

\$5 dolls.

Jonathan is First of the First Class of Merit, & receives the approbation
of his Instructor for silent attention & Improvement.

Salem Lyceum Aug 1812.

Salem Mar. 20th 1816.

Nancy Pierce Dr. to Schooling..... \$2,11
To Stationary &c..... ,43

Reed Pay^{mt}

2,54

Gabriel H Thompson.*

*This is the person who claimed to have discovered the Quadrature of the Circle.

INTERNAL REVENUE IN 1800.

This is to certify, that Andrew Tucker of the Town of Salem, in the County of Essex and District of Massachusetts, , hath paid the duty of Three dollars upon a two wheel carriage, called a Chaise, owned by him, having Wooden Springs with Standing top, to be drawn by one horse, for the conveyance of Two persons; for the year to end on the 30th of September, 1801.

Geo. Orsborn

Collector of the Revenue,
8. Division, Survey, No. 2
Massachusetts.

Salem Decem 17th 1800.

METHUEN IN THE REVOLUTION.

COMMUNICATED BY JOSEPH MOULTON.

The following copy of minutes at the organization of the first military company in Methuen, is given *verbatim* and without any attempt to correct the spelling.

"Whereas milartray Exercise hath ben much Nelicked We the Subcrbers being the first Comptney in methuen Do Covenant and Engage To from our sevels in to a Bodey in order To Larn the manual Exercise To be Subegat To Such officers as the Comptney Shall Chuse by Voat in all Constutenel marsher accorden To our Chattaers.

methuen ye 6th of octr. 1774.

James Jones.

Ichabod Perkins.
 James Wilson.
 Timothy Eaton.
 Ebenezer Calton.
 Thomas Runels.
 Henery Morss.
 Samuel Messer.
 Daniel Messer.
 Nath^l Haseltine.
 Richard Hall.
 Sam^l Parker.
 Stephen Webster Jnr.
 Jacob Messer.
 Daniel B. Whittier.
 Samuel Webber.
 Jacob Hall.
 Amos Gage.
 John Cross.
 Nathan Russ.
 Richard Jaques.
 Silas Brown.
 William Whittier.
 John Masten Jr.
 Nathanael Smith Messer.
 James Silver Juner.
 Abiel How.
 Timothy Emerson.
 Joshua Emerson Junr.
 Oliver Emerson.
 Timothy How.
 Isaac Barker.
 Robert Hastings.
 James Chase.
 Nath^l Herrick.
 Joseph Hastings.
 Kimbell Calton.
 Richard Carrier. (Carrier ?)
 Ebenezer Eaton.
 Simeon Haistins.
 John How Jr.
 Farnum Hall.
 Ephraim Clark.
 William Rvnels.
 Asa Currier.
 Nathaniel Messer.

Ebeneser Messer.
 Nathan Pearley.
 John Keley.
 Asa Meser.
 John Eaton.
 John Davison.
 William Stevens.
 Simeon Cross.
 Francis Swan Junr.
 James Davison.
 Jacob How.
 Elijah Carlton.
 Joseph How.
 Jonathn How.
 Asa Morss.
 Nath^l Clark.
 John Merrill.
 John Tippet.
 Abial Cross.
 theodore Emerson.

the first Compyney in methuen meat
 att Mr. Ebenr. Carlton's in order To
 Chuse officers and thay Chose Leut.
 Benjm. Hall moderator. they Chose
 Mr. James Jones for thar Capt. Mr.
 Icobied Perkins furst Leut. Mr. James
 Wilson Sonent Leut. Mr. Sam^l Messer
 Ens. Mr. Nath^l Messer Jr. Clark for
 Said Compyney.

Willm Page } Clark
 } for sd
 } metten.

methuen ye 6 of Octor. 1774."

BRAY FAMILY OF SALEM.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

BY E. S. W.

FIRST GENERATION.

- (1) I. ROBERT BRAYE¹ (2) was of Salem 1668: he was Captain of a Ketch and was lost at sea a-

bout 1692, with all on board; the place of his departure in the old country, or the date of his arrival in this, the date of his marriage, and the maiden name of his wife are unknown to me.

June 28, 1669 he, together with John Tapley and John Webb bought of John Mason, Brickmaker, for 6£. a piece of land being part of "yt sd. land which I bought formerly of Francis Collings" situated at ye entrance of ye Neck in Salem against a Cove coming out of ye North River, bd. E. by my land, S. & W. by ye highway and common land, & N. by said Cove. Sworn to by wife Hannah *28. 4 mo. 1669

Witnesses, } Hilliard Veren.
 } John Massy.

This land would be about at the foot of Essex St.

SECOND GENERATION.

- (1) ROBERT¹, by wife Thomasine had issue;—
- (2) I. ROBERT², (4) b.—d. after 1693, md. Nov. 5, 1685, Christiana, dau. of Francis & Hannah (Cockerill) Collins, b. Ap. 1665, d. after 1724.

Her name is illegible in the city record of the marriage, but, as John son of Francis Collins conveys real estate to his "bro.in-law Robert Bray of Salem," as the said Francis mentions a dau. Christiana in his will of 1688-9, as Robert Bray named a dau. of his Christian, and, more than all, as his widow calls herself "Christian" in a deed after his death, I feel warranted in supplying the

vacant record with her name. He was a mariner, and lived in 1693 in the vicinity of the common.*

There was also a family of the name early in Gloucester bearing the same christian names, but I am unable to connect them with the Salem one.

Robert Bray Sen. of Gloucester made his will Nov. 22, 1672, (proved Mch. 29, 1692) making his wife Mary Ex. and mentioning his eld. son John, son Nath., son Thomas, dau. Mary Rings, & two younger daus. Hannah and Esther.

A Thomas Bray died there about Jan. 1732, leaving a widow Eliz. who administered upon his estate.

A Thomas Bray Sen. with Mary conveyed land in Gloucester "Chebackoe Side" to John Harris Sen. of Ipswich, Mch. 14, 1711-2. The family is still extant there I believe.

Feb. 27, 1689-90 he bought of his bro-in-law. John Collins, Mar. for £5, a piece of land, being $\frac{1}{2}$ of a piece, which sd. J. C's. father, Francis enjoyed in his lifetime and bequeathed to his son, lying between land of Mistress Mary Woodberry, wid. of Andrew, and sd. C's. land and traversed by a drain, not to be stopped or damnified by R. B., but which he might turn into the main St. at his own expense. This sale approved by Hannah, wid. of sd. Francis dec^d.

This land I am inclined to locate on the N'y side of Essex St., adjoining Collins' Cove.

Dec. 3, 1724 she united with her children in a sale to Mr. Jos. Browne, Mar. for 10£., of 18 rods of land, bd. N. by

* Among the claims of the Commoners entered Jan. 4, 1713-4 was one for Robert Bray Sen's house.

* At a meeting May 1st., 1693, to consider the encroachments on the Town Common, "George Hodges, his lott that Robert Bray lives on," was adjudged to pay 20 s. City Rec. Book of Grants.

Highway, E. by And. Woodberrie's decd. S. & W. by John Collins' land.

- (3) II. DANIEL,² (9) b. 29. 9. 1673, d. Dec. 1717, md. Aug. 24, 1701, Hannah, sister of Joseph Browne. He was also a mariner.

July 14, 1713, he bought of John Carter mariner's widow Sarah (dau. of Edw. Hillard) for £115, "her tenement where she now dwells, the homestead of her late husband, being a dwelling-house, Cantow, and a quarter of an acre of land," bd. N. on the highway W. by land in possession of Dan. Webb, E. by land that was lately "the Salloses," now Mr. Gerrish's, S. by do. that was Habbakuk Turner's decd. now Dea. John Marston's with all rights, &c.

Witnesses, } Benj. Marston.
 } Edw. Britton.

Edw. Hillard conveyed land in this neighborhood to his son-in-law Carter in 1690, but I am not clear that it was this.

He made his will Dec. 23, 1717, giving his property to his wife during her widowhood, but should she marry before his children come of age, each one to have an equal share of it, and she her thirds. His wife & bro. Jos. Browne Exrs.

Witnesses, } Christopher Babbidge,
 } Abigail Neale,
 } Jacob Willard.

Will presented Jan. 2, 1717-8.

He may have perhaps, have had a sister Priscilla, and older than himself, who md. Aug. 15, 1689, (the wife's name is illegible in the City Record,) David Hillard, as he was a surety in the bond of admn. given by sd. David's widow Priscilla July 9, 1702, and hers seems to have been a family name. She joined the First Church Meh. 6, 1715, and was

one of those who, Nov. 14, 1718, petitioned, being dwellers in the Easterly part of the Town, to be set off as a separate church, now the "East."

Her husband was chosen to serve as a juror at the Superior Court at Sm. Nov. 9, 1697, he was Captain of a Ketch, captured at Port La Tour, Acadie, by the Indians May 23, 1702, and was slain by them at dawn of that day.

They had a son David b. May 13, 1690, who I think died young. I find no evidence contrary to the supposition, of said marriage.

About this time I find a Thomas Bray of Salem, but whom I cannot connect with this family. He may possibly have come from Gloucester; he was a mariner, and md. Elizabeth Glandfield Ap. 1, 1723. His widow presented his inventory Oct. 22, 1733. He left "young children."* His real est. which she sold to Jos. Henderson for 80£. Dec. 29, 1733, was situated near Mitchell Sewall's Esq. in a different part of the town from that of the family here recorded.

THIRD GENERATION.

- (2) ROBERT,² by wife Christiana had issue:—

- (4) I. JOHN,³ b. Sept. 4, 1686, was the one I suppose, who was drowned from the Ketch Dragon, Capt. Wm. Brown, bound for Virginia, lost on Cape Cod, Dec. 23, 1705.

- (5) II. ROBERT,³ b. Dec. 22, 1688, md. Feb. 6, 1712, Alice Gifford of Marblehead, of which place he was an inhabitant in 1743. I do not know that he left issue,

*Abigail and Mary, bap. at First Church Dec. 11, 1737.

though the name has confirmed these since; a John Bray's widow Jane was there in 1743.

- (6) III. Priscilla,³ b. Mch. 11, 1689-90, d. after Feb. 4, 1767, md. Mch. 23, 1713-4 Jonathan Webb, Coaster who d. abt 1764-5, by whom she had several children. See "Genealogical Notes," Webb Family, Ins. Coll.

UPTON FAMILY.

COMMUNICATED BY MATTHEW A. STICKNEY.

The following traditions relating to the Upton* family of Danvers and Reading, were obtained by me, Jan. 18, 1849, from Eli Upton, who was born Oct. 7, 1759, and died Feb. 24, 1849; and, as some of the items here given are not recorded anywhere to my knowledge, they are offered for publication in the Collections.

"John Upton was born in Scotland, and, it is supposed, was one of the prisoners taken by Oliver Cromwell at the battle of Dunbar, in 1651, and sent by him to New England, as he was sold

* In a small book called "The vanity of this Mortal life; or of Man considered only in his present mortal state: by J. Howe, M. A. London: printed by A. Maxwell, for Sa: Gellebrand, at the Ball in St. Paul church yard, 1672," the author dedicates his book "to the deservedly honored John Upton, of Lupton, Esq." &c. and says "the death of Mr. Anthony Upton, the son of John Upton, of Lupton, Esq." who was his (1st John above) "near relation, gave the occasion of the ensuing meditations." Signed, "Your affectionate & respectful kinsman & servant in our common Lord, J. How. Antrim, Apr. 12, 1671."

on his arrival here. He was bought by a woman, whose name is not remembered, but who lived in that part of Salem now called Danvers. She came from England. Some of the fruit trees on the place were brought out by her. She had been living there some time.

The place above mentioned has been in the hands of the Uptons from the death of John to the present time (1849); and it is now owned by Mr. Eli Upton. Two houses have been built there.

John Upton aforesaid bought a large lot of land in Reading for a "piece-of-eight" and a colt. On this land one of his sons settled, and there John himself died in 1699.

(1) JOHN UPTON had two sons:

(2) I. WILLIAM,

(3) II. SAMUEL.

(2) WILLIAM UPTON had children:

(4) I. DANIEL,

(5) II. PAUL.

(3) SAMUEL lived in Danvers and had children:

(6) I. BENJAMIN left no children.

He gave the farm now owned by Eli to his nephew Asa, Eli's father.

(7) II. SAMUEL,

(8) III. AMOS,

(9) IV. NATHANIEL m. — Eaton; no child.

(5) PAUL, md. Phebe Goodale, lived at the "Old Tavern," Danvers, and had children:

(10) I. EZRA,

(11) II. DAVID,

(12) III. GEORGE,

(13) IV. HANNAH.

(7) SAMUEL, md. by Rev. B. Prescott, Nov. 8, 1726, to Ruth Whipple, had children :

(14) I. SAMUEL, b. 1744? m. Rebecca Spinney of Marblehead, and settled in Mangerville, N. B., † about 1763.

(15) II. ANNA, m. John Russell of Danvers, and removed to Mangerville, where her husb. was drowned six weeks after. She then m. Jarvis Say, an Englishman.

(16) III. SARAH, † m. Jacob Barker of Boxford, and settled in Mangerville.

(17) IV. MEHETABEL, m. John Venable of Danvers.

(18) V. RUTH, died unmarried.

(19) VI. ASA, b. Oct. 3, 1734.

(10) EZRA md. — Goodale and had children :

(20) I. JESSE, m. 1st Upton, and 2d — Wyman.

(21) II. DAVID, md. — Flint.

(22) III. EBENEZER,

(23) IV. GEORGE, md. — King; and THREE DAUGHTERS.

(8) AMOS, lived at Reading. He md. — Bickford, and had children.

† Jonathan Hart went from Lynnfield, about the year 1760, when he was about 60 years old, to Mangerville, N. B., with four sons : Thomas, John, Samuel and Aaron. This family were descendants of Gov. Endicott. They had a silver ladle of his.—*Information given by Eli Upton.*

Mangerville, though not to be found in Lippincotts' Gazetteer is in Sunbury County, N. Brunswick.

† A Sarah Upton was married to Joseph Peabody in 1784.

(24) I. BENJAMIN, (esquire) md. — Putnam.

(25) II. NATHANIEL, m. — Flint.

(26) III. JOHN, m. —

(27) IV. AMOS, m. — live in Brighton.

(19) ASA, md. Elizabeth Webber of Marblehead. He d. Oct. 4, 1824, æ. 90 yrs. He had children, all born in Danvers.

(28) I. ELI, b. Oct. 7, 1759.

(29) II. ELIZABETH, b. May 18, 1771, md. John Swinerton 12 Dec. 1790.

(30) III. BETTY, b. Oct. 5, 1767, died Dec. 22, 1769.

(21) DAVID and — Flint had children.

(31) I. COL. DAVID, b. —

(32) II. ANDREW b. — md. — Flint.

(28) ELI, md. to Ede Swinerton, 22 Oct. 1782, by Rev. Benj. Wadsworth; she was b. Jan. 11, 1757 and died June 6, 1833; (Eli d. Feb. 24, 1849;) they had children.

I. ELI, b. 1784, d. June 18, 1834.

II. EDE, b. 1785.

III. JOHN SWINERTON, b. 1792, d. Apr. 10, 1824.

MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 205.

(117) IV. RUTH,⁵ b. Dec. 20, bap. Dec. 25, 1768, d. Mch. 5,

1844; md Dec. 15, 1787, Samuel Gray,* Jr., b. June 7, 1765, d. Oct. 11, 1850. The following baptisms of their children are found in the North Church Records: I. Sally Ropes,⁶ Feb. 19, 1792; II. Robert,⁶ Feb. 19, 1792; III. Samuel,⁶ Je. 22, 1792, was killed by a lightning stroke July 5, 1804; IV. (Ruth⁶, Aug. 1793; who d. Oct. 31, 1827;) V. Sally Ropes⁶; VI. William⁶; VII. Mary⁶; VIII. Margaret Cook⁶; IX. Priscilla.⁶ A dau. md. Nath'l Frothingham; a dau md. James Chamberlain.

(118.) V. MARY,⁵ b. Nov. 2, bap. Nov. 18, 1770, d. —, md. Oct. 9, 1795, John Brown, by whom she had issue, I. Joseph Ropes,⁶ bap. Oct. 26, 1800; II. John,⁶ bap. July, 1803; both I believe dead. She md. 2dly, Feb. 13, 1820, Thaddeus Gwinn,† who died May 9, 1829, æt. 66: no issue by him.

(119) VI. GEORGE⁵, b. Jan. 22, bap. 24, 1773, d. Nov. 17, 1803, was a mariner, and of the city of New York, Oct. 11, 1802, when with wife Hannah, he sold his share, of land in Salem to David (108). I know not if he had children. See Appendix.

(120) VII. JOSEPH⁵, b. Oct. 29, bap.

30, 1774; was a mariner, but I find nothing more of him, after his conveyance to David (108). A family record says he sailed from N. Y. Nov. 16, 1799, and was never heard from afterward.

(121) VIII. SARAH⁵, }
(122) IX. ABRAHAM⁵, } twins. Sarah
b. Oct. 5, 1776, d. Nov. 26, 1776. Abraham b. Oct. 5, 1776, bap. Oct. 13, d. Sept. 16, 1777.

(123) X. SALLY⁵, b. May 6, bap. May 10, d. Aug. 24, 1778.

(124) XI. A son⁵, b. dead Aug. 22 1780.

(124½) XII. SALLY⁵, b. Aug. 13, bap. Aug. 1781; d. Feb. 9, 1787.

(62) JOHN⁴, by wife Sarah, had issue:

(125) I. MARY⁵; I have been somewhat perplexed in regard to this branch of the family. I have not been able to find the record of the marriage of John & Sarah (Titcomb), and the first baptism of a child of theirs recorded in the First Ch. Records is that of Anne in 1755, but it is impossible that Mary was born after that, as she would then have been but about 15 years old at the time of her marriage; moreover the next child's baptism is not till 1758, which would make her, if it were her's, about 13 at marriage. The record too says

* Ins. Coll. vol. iv. p. 79, No. 56.

† Ins. Coll., vol. iv., p. 10, No. 19.

"An infant dau. of John Ropes," but if so, there is nothing else known of her, but I cannot help thinking it must have been the son Wm. (127) who was born according to his family record in May, 1758; that says, to be sure, May 3^d, but that probably is an error of a day or two. I put *Mary* therefore as the eldest child, perhaps born in Newbury & baptised there, if her father lived there at all, as he may have done, it being her mother's birth-place.

She md. Nov. 10, 1771, Ebenezer Porter, perhaps of Newburyport and had I. Hannah⁶, & II. Sarah⁶, whose baptisms are recorded in the North Church Jan. 30, 1774.

Probably too a son, Ebenezer⁶, who died at the small-pox hospital Mch. 16, 1841, leaving 1 Ebenezer⁷, md., lived, & died at Haverhill; 2 Joseph⁷, d. lately unm'd; 3 Alice, md. Henry T. McIntyre; 4, Hannah⁷, md. Eben^r. Bailey: 2dly Freelove Colby: 5, Nancy⁷ md. James Whittle; 6, Sarah⁷, md. Joseph Wales of Beverly; 7, Harriet⁷, md. Russell Moulton; 8, Elizabeth⁷, md. Thomas S. Dodge, and is deceased.

She md. 2dly, Nov. 13, 1788, David Clark of Danvers.

I feel some doubt as to the correctness of parts of the above, but thus place on record the materials which have been

handed me, having reconciled them as well as possible.

(126) II. ANNE⁵, b. Nov. 22, 1755, bap. at First Church the 23^d, d. April 1799, md. Mch. 29, 1787, Sam. Cheever Jr. b. ab^t 1757, d. May 14, 1818, by whom she had I. Samuel⁶, bap. at 1st. Ch. Dec. 30, 1787; II. Sarah⁶, bap. Sept. 20, 1789, md. Jan. 17, 1813, Ephraim Abbott, and I am told went to Cincinnati. III. Anne⁶, bap. June 10, 1792. They lived in the neighbourhood of St. Peter's & County Streets.

(127) III. WILLIAM⁵, (206)* bap. prob. 1758, d. Mch. 30, 1828; md. May 2, †Mary, dau. of Deacon William & Mercy (White) Brown, of the East Parish, b. Feb. 6, 1761, d. of dropsy Aug. 1, 1818.

He was a master mariner, and lived in Curtis St. As above mentioned he joined with his sisters Cheever and Clark in conveying their land derived from their mother, to Wm. Lang, July 1792,

* Born May 3, says a family record.

† "A worthy woman. Long distressed by dropsy."—*Dr. B.*

She had a sister Mercy, widow of Capt. Francis Roche, who made her will Dec. 25, 1827 and d. May 23, 1830, aged 65. She mentions in it, her nephew Francis Oliver Welman, son of sister Sally Welman, niece Mercy, w. of Jos. Webb, nephew Francis Roche Vincent, son of sister Hannah, nephew John, son of sister Eunice Kehew decd. under 21, sister Eliz. wid. of John Hill, sister Anna Masury, wid., childn. of late sister Mary Ropes, sister Sally w. of Timothy Welman, and Wm. Ropes Jr. Esq. & Jos. G. Waters Esq. her executors.

and the 27th of that month he sold his land on Washington St. to John Templeman.* He was a worthy member and for many years a deacon of the East Church.

(128) IV. JOHN TITCOMBE³, (215) bap. Jan. 31, 1762; (a family record says b. Jan. 25, 1763,) he was lost at sea, (Capt. of a vessel of Mr. Gray's, whose fate was never known), Mch. 1792: he md. Nov. 12, 1789, Jane Ropes, (131.) I know nothing more in regard to him.

*John Callender of Boston, Att'y at Law, & w. Catherine for 5s. to them pd. by John Templeman of Georgetown, Maryland, M^{ts}, and Mehitabel his wife, convey to them the land and buildings in School St., Salem, which descended to the said Mehitabel from her late mother Annah Bacon, also an estate in Mill St., known by the name of Templeman's Wharf, described in a deed from Edw. Pulling to Peter Gilman, Oct. 14, 1793, part of which est. was thereby conveyed to sd. Gilman; and all other real est. whatever, which descended from our grandfather & mother Bacon & their son Samuel, &c., &c. Sept. 5, 1795.

Wm. Dana, Sam. Cooper.
State of Maryland, Co. of Montgomery.

Whereas the said John and w. Mehitabel, May 20, 1797, convey to Wm. Deakins Jr., now dead two undivided moieties of an est. in Mill St. & sd. Wm. agreed to reconvey, he being now dead, Francis Deakins of sd. Georgetown, his devisee, conveys it Oct. 16, 1799.

Jos. Forrest, Thomas Corcoran.

John Templeman & w. Mehitabel of sd. Georgetown for \$5,000 convey to Capt. John Ropes of Salem, three pieces of land, being that which Samuel Bacon, father of Sam. died seized of, separated from each other by a street and a way, bd. E. by the South River, S. by Ruck's Creek, W. by a street leading from Norman's Lane to the bridge.

Oct. 16, 1799.

(70 JOHN⁵, by wife Abigail had is sue:—

(129) I. JOHN⁶, bap. July 24 1763,* d. at sea Oct. 13, 1788, on his passage from the West Indies, in the vessel of which he was Captain, at the early age of 25.

(130) II. ABIGAIL⁶, b. July 12, bap. 14, 1765, d. Mch. 30, 1786, md. June 10, 1784, John Ropes (95) by whom she had one child Abigail, (178.)

(131) III. JANE⁶, b. Jan. 7, bap. 8, 1769, d. Apr. 19, 1842, md. Nov. 11, 1789,† John Titcombe Ropes (127) as above, by whom she had two daus. who d. young. She md. 2dly, Sept. 6, 1795, Benjamin, son of William and Mary (Waters) Shillaber, b. Nov. 17, 1764, d. Aug. 16, by whom she had I. Lydia Ropes⁷, b. June 17, 1796, d. Nov. 1842, md. May 20, 1820, Capt. Chs. son of Jacob & Eliz^h (White) Treadwell b. Ipswich, Mch. 18, 1789, d. Feb. 28, 1855, and had issue; II. John Ropes⁷, b. Dec. 1, 1800, d. Sept. 23, 1801; III. Jane⁷, b. Aug. 23, 1802, md. June 20, 1826, Eben Knowlton Lakeman, who d. ; & has issue.

Capt. S. by his first wife Sarah (Proctor), who d. July 21, 1794, had 1 Eliz^h, who md. Capt. John

*A family record in possession of his niece Mrs. Lakeman, says, 'born July 27, 1763.'

†Same record says Nov. 12.

Felt and had a dau. Sarah Eliz^h;
2. Benj. b. June 20, 1788, md.
Sarah Hathorne and 2dly, Sarah
Austin, but no children survive;
3 Sarah.

(132) IV. LYDIA BURRILL⁶, b. Jan. 27,
bap. Feb. 5, 1775, d. Feb. 28,
1776.

(74) NATHANIEL⁵, by wife
had issue:—

(133) I. HANNAH⁶, I am told that she
was brought up in the family of
John (70) and md. Stephen South-
wick, of Danvers, (tho. in 1797,
according to Jonathan's (38) will
she was resident in Brookfield,")
by whom she had children. I
have been unable to find the rec-
ord of her father's marriage, or
her mother's name.

(81) BENJAMIN⁵, by wife Margaret,
had issue:—

(134) I. BENJAMIN⁶, (217) b. Oct. 16,
1772, d. July 29, 1845; md. May
13, 1804, Frances, dau. of Reu-
ben & Polly (Gardner*) Wilkins,
b. Dec. 31, 1785.

He lived in William St. in a house
built and sold to him by Benj. Crombie,
in which his widow still resides. He
was a cooper, and afterwards engaged
in foreign & coastwise trade with his
bro. James () and his bro-in-law Wm.
P. Symonds.

He held a commission in a Salem
Regiment, and was a Captain in the 21st
U. S. Infantry from July 1812 till the

end of the war. He was present at
Bridgewater, Lundy's Lane, Fort Erie,
&c.

(135) II. JAMES⁶, (222) b. Oct. 16,—
d. July 22, 1840, md. Jan. 3,
1803, Lucy, dau. of Obadiah &
Lucy (Houghton) Grace, b. Apr.
13, 1776, d. Jan. 27, 1821; he md.
2dly, Dec. 7, 1826, Hannah dau.
of Elijah & Elizabeth, and niece
of the late Thos. Perkins of
Topsfield, b. May 1787, d. July
29, 1864.

He lived in North Salem at one time
in Mason St., then in the street leading
to Orne's Point, then on the cor. of North
and Laboratory Sts., and finally in Dear-
born St. He was an Assessor of Salem
for many years.

(136) III. MARGARET⁶, b. Oct. 3,
d. Sept. 19, 1848, md. Ap. 29,
1798, William Phipps, son of Wm.
& Eunice (Gardner) Symonds, b.
Oct. 3, 1773, d. Sept. 20, 1824.
They lived in house No. 91 North
St., bought of Wm. Gray. They
had I. Wm. Phipps⁷, md. Nancy
Phelps; II. Benjⁿ. Ropes⁷, md.
Eliza Shatswell; 2dly, Mrs. Me-
litable Kettelle; III. Timothy⁷;
IV. George Washington⁷, drown-
ed in North River while bathing,
June 18, 1846; V. Margaret⁷;
VI. Ephraim Gardner⁷, md. Pris-
cilla Quiner of Beverly; VII.
Calvin⁷; VIII. Joseph⁷, md. Sa-
rah J. dau. of late Judge Daniel
Ewing, of Ohio; IX. James Mon-
roe⁷, grad B. U. 1845, Newton,

*Dau. of Benj. Gardner of Danvers, son of
Daniel of Salem.

Theo. Inst. 1848; X. Kittredge Brown⁷, decd.

(86) SAMUEL⁵, by wife Sarah had issue:—

(137) I. SAMUEL⁶, b. Mch. 24, 1781, d. of yellow fever at the Island of Curasoa, Jan. 18, 1800; he was joint supercargo of the ship Henry, with Capt. Macarthy. "Was sick four days; died ashore; a very promising youth," says Dr. Bentley's Record.

(138) II. BENJAMIN⁵, b. Jan. 18, 1783; d. Aug. 4, 1801, on board Ship Belisarius, of which he was second mate. "He was helping to lower the fore-top-mast of the ship at Union Wharf, and was crushed between the two at the cap; instant death: a worthy youth. The first interment in the new ground* in Brown St."

(139) III. WILLIAM⁶, (229) b. Nov. 19, 1784, md. Aug. 15, 1811, Martha, dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Dodge) Reed, of Marblehead, who d. Apl. 27, 1830; md. 2dly, April 7, 1832, Mary Anne, dau. of John & Catherine (Amory) Codman. He removed to Boston in 1800, was resident for some time with his family at St. Petersburg, now resides in the former city, and is well known as an eminent merchant, and as

an active promoter of philanthropic and religious enterprises.

(140) IV. SALLY⁶, b. ———, bap. Oct. 29, 1786, d.

(141) V. HARDY⁶, () b. Oct. 12, 1788, removed to Boston, Sept. 7, 1813, md. June 24, 1824, Mary, dau. of William & Mary, (Haskins) Ladd, who d. July 26, 1859. He is a well-known merchant in connection with his brother, and resides in Cambridge.

(142) VI. RUTH, HARDY⁶, b. June 24, 1791, d. July 28, 1837; md. her cousin Henry,* son of Henry & Sarah (Millet) Prince, bap. Sept. 16, 1787, d. ——— by whom she had I. George Henry,⁷ resided and md. in Russia; II. Benjamin Ropes⁷; III., James Cheever,⁷ IV., Sarah,⁷ V., Samuel Ropes,⁷; all the sons I believe, have been residents in Russia, tho. not permanently.

(143) VII. LOUISA⁶, b. May 7, 1793, d. in Salem, Mch. 26, 1842, md. ——— 1821, Rev. Samuel Green, then settled in Reading; removed to Boston in 1823, where he was settled over the Essex St. Society, and died 1834. They had I. Sarah Ann⁷, b. in Boston, April 1827, d. in Cambridge, Jan. 9, 1844. II. Louisa Ropes, b. in Boston.

* Now known as "the Howard St."—Dr. Bentley.

- (144) VIII. JOSEPH⁶, b. Sept. 10, 1796, d. Mch. 25, 1816.
- (89) HARDY⁵, by wife Hannah had issue:—
- (145) I. HANNAH⁶, b. June 2, 1787, md. Nov. 26, 1814, Benjamin Swasey. See Appendix.
- (146) II. HARDY⁶, (247) b. Jan. 30, 1789, d. Aug. 1823, in Ohio, whither he emigrated and where he md. and left a wife and son.
- (147) III. BENJAMIN⁶, (248 b.) June 24, 1790, d. June 10, 1861, md. Feb. 8, 1813, Lucy Pushee of Lyme, N. H., b. May 3, 1794. He was a clothier, but afterwards became engaged in the ministry, and in 1831, was settled as Pastor of the Baptist society in Haverhill, N. H.
- (148) IV. JOSEPH⁶, b. May 26, 1792, d. Aug. 7, 1793.
- (149) V. JOSEPH ELSON⁶, b. Jan. 7, 1795, d. Aug. 18, 1820,* unmd.
- (150) VI. SARAH⁶, b. June 22d. 1797, became deranged, and died unmd.
- (151) VII. SAMUEL⁶, () b. Mch. 25, 1799, d. in Ohio; md. but without children.
- (152) VIII. GEORGE⁶, (252) b. Nov. 29, 1800, md. Mch. 1826, Miriam John son of Newbury, Vt.
- (153) IX. TIMOTHY PICKERING⁶, b. Sept. 13, 1802, grad. W. C., became a Baptist Minister; md. Eliza Keely. And had no issue.
- (154) X. MEHITABEL⁶, b. June 12, 1805, d. of asthma, at Boston, April 15, 1857, unmd.
- (155) XI. WILLIAM HENRY⁶, (260) b. Jan. 9, 1809. See Appendix.
- (90) GEORGE⁵, by wife Seeth, had issue:—
- (156) I. GEORGE⁶, bap. May 25, 1788, d. of consumption Jan. 23, 1819, "Deaf and dumb, a painter, (artist) active, acute, circumspect. and esteemed. Had a free use of signs, and of his pen. Essex opposite Pleasant St."—*Dr. B.*
- (157) II. HENRY⁶, (264) bap. Oct. 2, 1791, d. Sept. 29, 1861; md. Mch. 27, 1821, his cousin Mary, dau. of Henry & Sarah (Millet) Prince; a man of quiet and estimable character, a master mariner, and afterwards for many years Treasurer of the Salem Savings Bank.
- (158) III. BENJAMIN MANSFIELD⁶, bap. Feb. 2, 1794; lives in the family of his bro. Henry.
- (159) IV. SARAH HARDY⁶, bap. June 19, 1796, d. Mch. 15, 1826, md. Feb. 7, 1822, her cousin Henry Nichols, as above mentioned.
- (160) V. ELIZABETH⁶, md. Oct. 6, 1822, Ephraim Felt. See Appendix.
- (161) VI. JONATHAN MILLETT⁶, (270) md. Sept. 4, 1828, Mary, dau.

*City Rec. says Sept.

of Gen. James & Martha (Ferguson) Miller, of Peterboro, N. H.

He was for some years a captain in the foreign trade of Salem, and afterwards removed to Utica, N. Y., & then to Elizabethport, now Elizabeth, New Jersey, where he now resides. Four of his sons have seen long service in the U. S. Army, during the recent war, and have survived to see its success.

[To be Continued.]

OBITUARY NOTICES.

Notices of the following Members, Resident and Corresponding, who have deceased during the year, or the record of whose decease have come to our knowledge, were announced at the Annual Meeting held on Wednesday, May 10, 1865.

I. MARY EDDY WHEATLAND, died at Salem, June 23, 1864. She was the daughter of Luke and Hannah (Eddy) Bemis, and was born at Watertown, July 4, 1801.) For a Record of the Bemis Family, see Bond's Genealogies of Watertown, vol. 1, page 25). She married Benjamin Wheatland,* April 9, 1827, and resided at New Market, N. H. until 1846, when she removed to Salem, where she continued to reside until her decease.

II. WILLIAM B. BROWN, son of Charles and Mary M. (Bowen) Brown,

was born at Salem, Sept. 20, 1815, and received his education at the English High School. He married Dec. 28, 1841, Caroline M. daughter of Col. Perley Putnam of Salem.

He died Sunday Evening, August 14, 1864, at the Massachusetts General Hospital, Boston, where he went on Wednesday 3d inst., for the purpose of having removed a watery tumor from the front of his neck; the operation was successfully performed, and his friends were indulging the hopes of his speedy return, with restored health and ability to perform his usual duties, when unfavorable symptoms set in, and soon terminated his earthly career.

Mr. Brown was a man of the most upright and exemplary character. From the age of seventeen to the time of his marriage, he lived in the family of Aaron Perkins Esq. of this city, with whom he was subsequently associated as a business partner, and afterwards became the sole successor of the firm in the clothing trade. In both boyhood and manhood, he exhibited the most sterling integrity and faithfulness. He was a man of independent thought and action, and of general sound judgment. He was a past commander of the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, and had been a representative in both the Municipal and State Governments. He was an esteemed member of numerous local organizations, and all who knew him, will lament his death as that of a good and useful citizen.

*See Hist. Coll. of E. I. vol. iii, page 254, and Palmer's Necrology of Alumni of Harv. College, page 53.

His father, Charles Brown, was born in Salem Mch. 24, 1787, and was son of Bartholomew and Mehitabel (Flint) Brown, of Danvers. His grandfather, Bartholomew Brown, was son of Bartholomew and Sarah (Rea) Brown, and was baptized in the church at Salem village, (now Danvers) Jan. 27, 1750-1, and died in Salem Nov. 10, 1805. His great-grandfather Bartholomew was son of John Brown, who was probably the one born April 15, 1683, the eldest son of Henry Brown,* born at Salisbury, 8, 12, 1658, removed to that part of Salem now Danvers, married Hannah Putnam 17 of May, 1682, and died April 25, 1708, the youngest son of Henry, of Salisbury, who was born 1615, came with his mother in 1639 and died Aug. 6, 1701.

III. GEORGE ATKINSON WARD, died suddenly of heart disease, at his place of residence, in Salem, on Thursday evening, Sept. 22, 1864, after a day spent as usual among his friends, apparently as well as ever.

Mr. Ward was born in Salem Mch. 22, 1793, son of Samuel Curwen and Jane (Ropes) Ward. He belonged to a family whose name occupies a large space in the local genealogy of Salem, (See Genealogy of the Ward Family in Salem, in *Historical Collections of Essex Institute*, vol. v., page 207.) He was educated a merchant, and in early life

went to the city of New York, where he soon engaged in trade. The last year of his life he spent at Salem, his native home, and took a deep interest in the success of the institutions of the place, and so identified himself with the life of society, that his loss was felt as a great calamity to the community, and a sad bereavement in private circles. —See a memoir prepared by Hon. C. W. Upham, read at a meeting of the Institute held on Tuesday evening, Feb. 28, 1865, and printed in the *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* for April, 1865.

IV. HENRY HUBON, died at Salem, Sept. 25, 1864; son of Stephen and Ann Maria (Rousseau) Hubon, and was born in Dominica, W. I., 1st May, 1790. He came to Salem in 1801, with Capt. Nath'l. Knight, in the *Barque John*. He learned the trade of a cabinet maker with William Appleton,* who died in September 1822, aged 58.

His place of business was for many years on the corner of Central and Charter streets, latterly on Washington street, a few doors north of City Hall. His son Henry G. Hubon, succeeds to his business. He married 1st, 5th Jan. 1812, Nancy Beckford, 2dly, 15th Dec. 1818, Frances Dwyer.

V. LUCY TREADWELL, died at Brattleboro, Vermont, Jan'y 6, 1865, aged 46. She was the daughter of John White and Harriet K. (Farley) Tread-

* See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, vol. 1, page 267.

* See Hist. Coll. of Essex Institute, vol. iv., page 83, and vol. vi., page 100.

well* and was born in 1818, at Salem.

Her father was the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (White) Treadwell, and was born at Ipswich, July 12, 1785, and died at Salem 4th of April, 1857. He was a prominent and influential citizen of Salem, well known for many years as the Cashier and President of the Merchants Bank, and a leading member of St. Peter's Church, in that place.

VI. CHARLES W. SWASEY died at Salem, March 29, 1865. He was born at Topsfield in this county, Feb. 10, 1824; came to Salem in the summer of 1833; on the 1st of June, 1834, he removed to Lynn, and in the summer of 1837 returned to Salem. On the 21st of Sept., 1837, entered the office of the *Essex* (now *Salem*) Register, as an apprentice in the employ of Palfray† & Chapman, and continued in connection with that office until Feb. 7, 1859, when he established a Job Printing Office on his own account.

We are indebted to the columns of the Salem Register of Monday, April 3, 1865, for the following deserving tribute to his memory :

DEATH OF MR. C. W. SWASEY. Our obituary column records the death, last week, of Mr. CHARLES W. SWASEY, Printer, in the 42d year of his age. Mr. Swasey entered the Register Office

in 1837, before he was fourteen years old, and remained here for nearly a quarter of a century, until he established the job printing office which, within a few years past, has been noted for the excellence of its work, and the neatness, skill and promptness which life-long habits had made a second nature in its proprietor. Mr. Swasey possessed many remarkable characteristics. Even in his boyhood he was intelligent, studious, industrious and thoughtful beyond his years. Never neglecting the duties of his employment, he yet found time, amid the exacting requirements of a laborious occupation, for an amount of reading, writing, and attendance upon various societies, that was truly astonishing, and he has left a mass of printed and written productions of his pen almost incredible. For twenty-five years or more he kept a daily journal. In 1849-50, while in the Register Office, he occupied some of his leisure hours in the preparation of a volume of more than 200 pages, filled with his own compositions, which he set up and printed with his own hands, and styled "A Printer's Pastime, Illustrated with Selections from his Early Writings." Within those first twelve years after he entered this office, in addition to all his other labors, he had read one hundred and seventy-one volumes—several of them from two to five times each—and this exclusive of miscellaneous reading and of some entire volumes which had probably escaped his recollection. He was besides an active member of temperance and other organizations, superintendent of the Universalist Sabbath School for several years, and an occasional lecturer, writer of poetical pieces, contributor to periodicals, &c. It must be apparent that he was never idle, and

*See Proceedings of Essex Institute, vol. ii, page 178.

†Hon. Warwick Palfray, universally esteemed for his public and private virtues, died Aug. 23, 1838; and was succeeded in the editorial department by his son, Charles Warwick Palfray.

he maintained moreover a character for morality and integrity that was above reproach.

VII. SAMUEL WEBB. Died at Salem, on the 5th of April, 1865, Samuel Webb, a member of this association, aged 80 years, brother of the late Dr. Jonathan Webb, so well known for his genial nature and scientific attainments, who died Aug. 2, 1832, aged 37. He was the eldest son of Benjamin and Mary (King) Webb, born Jan. 8, 1785. Benjamin was son of Jonathan Webb, who kept the old tavern at the corner of Church and Court streets, and probably a descendant of Francis Webb, a member of the Massachusetts Company, and who in 1629 was about setting up a mill at Salem. Mr. Webb received a mercantile education, and was for several years clerk to Messrs. Geo. Crowninshield & Sons, eminent merchants in that peculiar period of the commercial prosperity of Salem. He is particularly remembered by this generation as the first clerk of the Merchants Bank of this city, which office he held for nearly forty years, commencing about April, 1813, and continuing therein until admonished by the encroachments of age, to April, 1852, having served under five cashiers and during the entire terms of Messrs. J. W. Treadwell and Francis H. and B. H. Silsbee.

He led a single life, but was never happier than when in the society of women and children. He had peculiari-

ties, if not eccentricities, was abrupt in speech, terse and humorous, and with all possessed much kindness of heart; the feelings of no one were more keenly disturbed than were his when sickness or sorrow occurred in any of the families of his relatives and friends.

In early life he had a great fondness for music, and particularly psalmody, and took a prominent part in the music of the sanctuary. At the time of some disturbance among the singers of the First Baptist church, he wrote a humorous and somewhat satirical manuscript, in scripture language, entitled "Charity" (now lost) upon the "Singing Men and Singing Women" of the First and Second Houses.

He possessed considerable mechanical skill, and manufactured several bass-viol, upon which instrument he was somewhat skilful. He was also fond of drawing, and made some attempts at lithography.

In his later years he was familiarly called by the young, "Uncle Sam," as he also was by his neighbors generally.

His prevailing taste was for agriculture, and one was sure of his friendship who joined with him in discussions of that and other scientific subjects; when he would draw largely upon the readings and experience of former days. For many years he cultivated his "Farm," so called, on the banks of the North River, and many will remember not only the rural festivals held there by his

desire and invitation, but also his peculiar success in the cultivation of cauliflower and melons, which entire product was distributed among his friends and acquaintances. The utility of his tastes may be inferred from his often repeated quotation from Dr. Johnson, that "there was no flower like the cauliflower." At that ancient dwelling, situated on the southern bank of the North River, on one of the most prospective positions in the city, he maintained apartments, though not residing there, and which he visited almost daily for many years, up to the last; there he received his friends and contributed to their enjoyment, by boating on the river, or otherwise, by cameras and other scientific appliances upon its banks.

He was never wasteful, but might be called heedless of property, and however faithful to his trusts, he was rather neglectful of his own interest.

He was ever ready to bear his part in the charitable and educational enterprises of the day, and, among other associations, he was long a member of the old Marine Society, the Athenæum, the Natural History Society, and of the Essex Institute.

It may not be amiss to say of him, that he was one of the peculiar way-marks in the progress of time, and will long be remembered for his distinctive individuality, by all who were favored with his acquaintance.

VIII. CARLETON ATTWOOD SHURTLEFF died in Brookline, Mass., 26 June, 1864. He was son of Dr. Samuel A. and Eliza (Carleton) Shurtleff and was born in Brookline, 18 June, 1840. Having attended the several grade of schools in his native town, he entered Harvard College and graduated in the class of 1861. He devoted a year with Prof. Agassiz, in the Lawrence Scientific School, previous to commencing the study of medicine at the Harvard Medical School in Boston. He held the rank of medical Cadet in the United States Army, one year, from Mch. 29, 1863, and served first on a floating hospital near Milikens Bend, just before the fall of Vicksburg. On account of sickness he obtained a short furlough; after the battle of Gettysburg he returned to duty, spending three months at the Cotton-Factory Hospital in Harrisburg, Penn., the remainder of the time of service in the Hospitals in Philadelphia.

In the pursuit of his favorite studies, he was very enthusiastic and an ardent and truthful searcher for the hidden laws of nature. During the greater part of the time that he was a student with Professor Agassiz, he paid special attention to the structure of the wings of insects, and discovered several interesting laws, by which the different modes of flight were controlled. His notes upon this subject, though not wholly completed at the time of his death, were of such an interesting character that they have been

recently edited by his fellow student, Samuel H. Scudder, and have been published in the proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History; these will ever bear witness to his ability to have faithfully interpreted the works of the Creator, had he been spared to have pursued his investigations. As a student of nature he paid special attention to Botany and Entomology, and he had made quite an extensive and valuable collection of insects and plants, which have been given by his family to enrich the Museum of the Boston Society of Natural History. His first, and as far as we can learn, his only Natural History paper published during his life, was "a Report upon the Army-worm, *Leucania unipunctata*, HAW." read at the meeting of the Institute, July 2, 1862, and which was printed in the third volume of the Proceedings.

In his manners, he was modest and retiring, but with his intimate friends, always joyous and hopeful; he was much loved by all who knew him, and one whose memory will ever be cherished.

IX. HON. EDWARD EVERETT died in Boston 15 Jan'y, 1865, aged 70 years. He was the son of Rev. Oliver and Lucy (Hill) Everett, and was born in Dorchester, Mass., 11 April, 1794. He completed his preparatory studies at Phillips Academy, Exeter, entered Harvard College the youngest in his class, and graduated in 1811. He immediately commenced the study of Theolo-

gy, receiving at the same time a tutor's appointment in the college. He was ordained Pastor of the Brattle Street church in Boston Feb. 9, 1814, and resigned the place March 5, 1815, being appointed to the new Professorship of Greek recently established by Mr. Samuel Eliot. He then went to Europe and spent four years in the preparation for his new duties. Returning in 1819, he entered upon his professorship and contributed largely to the study of the Greek Literature. He was also during this period editor of the North American Review, and thus aided largely the general cause of letters by his contributions.

In 1824 he was elected Representative in Congress, and served there for ten years. In 1835 Governor of Massachusetts, and held that office for the four following years. In 1841 he was appointed by President Harrison minister to England, and continued in that position during that administration. Returning home in 1846, he was called to the Presidency of Harvard College, and performed the duties of that office for three years. At the death of Mr. Webster he was appointed by Mr. Fillmore as the successor in the office of Secretary of State during the remainder of the term. In 1853 he took his seat in the United States Senate, which he was compelled to resign in May, 1854, on account of ill health. In 1864 he was one of the presidential electors at large, of Massachusetts.

We can only give in this connection a brief summary of the remarkable and varied career of him whose name has been universally known and respected, and who has electrified thousands by his eloquence and knowledge upon whatever subject he may have been called upon to speak. He was one of the most finished orators of his age.

X. BENJAMIN SILLIMAN was born in North Stratford, Conn., (now Trumbull). He was the son of Goldselleck and Mary Silliman. The family had resided in Fairfield, Conn. since the early colonial times, and is supposed to have emigrated from Holland about the middle of the seventeenth century. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1796, and was afterwards employed for a short time as instructor in a school in Wethersfield. In 1799 he was appointed tutor at Yale, devoting his leisure to the study of the law. He was admitted, in 1802, to the bar. In 1804, at the request of President Dwight, he relinquished the legal profession, and accepted the chair of chemistry in Yale, then first established in the college, and continued in the discharge of the duties of this office for half a century, retiring in 1853, when he received the appointment of that of Emeritus Professor, and continued his lectures for some two or three years afterwards.

After accepting the Professorship, Mr. S. spent some time to prepare himself

for his new position in Philadelphia, and in 1805 visited Europe, and attended the lectures of the eminent Professors in London and Edinburgh. For some years, his instructions were principally confined to Chemistry; he afterwards included that of Mineralogy and Geology. His enthusiasm awakened a deep interest in science, and gathered around him many who in later years, have extended largely its domain and furnished many valuable contributions; whether in the lecture room of the College or before popular audiences, his brilliant experiments and other illustrations and the rhetorical beauty of his style, made him always a very attractive lecturer, and secured him a large attendance. We well remember the interest that attended the course of lectures on Geology, which he delivered in 1835 at the Lyceum Hall, Salem, the same which he had delivered in Boston, and in other places.

Prof. Silliman may, truly, be called the father of American Science. In 1818 he established the American Journal of Science, better known in this country and in Europe, as Silliman's Journal, a work which has ably sustained the cause of science, and communicated much valuable information respecting the resources of this continent; it still maintains its well earned reputation, under the management of several members of his family. Among his separate works may be specified: "The Journal of Travels in England, Holland and Scotland,"

published in 1810, and the narrative of his second "Visit to Europe" in 1853; these were well received; in 1820, "Remarks made on a short tour between Hartford and Quebec in the autumn of 1819"; Elements of Chemistry, also a revised edition of Henry's Chemistry, and of Bakewell's Geology.

Though the later years of his life had been passed in retirement from academic, and for the most part scientific labors, yet they showed no abatement of interest in the progress of science and in the promotion of enterprises tending to the moral and material welfare of the community. The fact, that the last public meeting which he attended was one in behalf of the Sanitary Commission and that the exposure at that time was probably the immediate cause of the indisposition which terminated in his death. Ten days after this on the morning of Nov. 24, 1864, the day appointed by President Lincoln for a National Thanksgiving, he passed from earth to his spiritual abode.

Prof. S. was twice married, first in 1809 to Harriet, daughter of the second Gov. Trumbull of Connecticut, the mother of his nine children, and again in 1851 to Mrs. Sarah Webb, daughter of John McClellan. Five children survive him, one son and four daughters.

A more extended notice of this distinguished and eminent man is not required. His labors in the cause of science and humanity have been and will

be fully portrayed in other works, by able and competent scholars.*

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from vol. vii. page 232.

1724.

- | | | | |
|------|-----|-------------------|------------------------|
| Apr. | 12. | Elizabeth dau. of | John
Elizabeth |
| | | Pierce. | |
| May | 3. | Mary dau. of | Theodore
Mary |
| | | son. | Atkin- |
| | | John son of | John
Mary |
| | | Mugford. | |
| | 17. | Mary dau. of | Ebenezer
Rebecca |
| | | Glover. | |
| June | 7. | Anstiss dau. of | Nathanael
Margarett |
| | | Phippen. | |
| | | James son of | James
Joanna |
| | | Norrice. | |
| | 28. | Atwater son of | Samuel
Rebecca |
| | | Phip- | |
| | | pen. | |
| | | Samuel son of | Samuel
Elizabeth |
| | | Wood- | |
| | | well. | |
| | | Mary dau. of | Charles
Hannah |
| | | Hooper. | |
| July | 5. | Sarah dau. of | Michael
Sarah |
| | | Driver. | |
| | 12. | Mary dau. of | Cockreel
Elizabeth |
| | | Reeves. | |
| | | Sarah dau. of | George
Bethiah |
| | | Dea- | |
| | | land. | |
| | 19. | Samuel son of | Ebenezer
Margarett |
| | | Cook. | |
| | 26. | Lydia dau. of | Samuel
Elizabeth |
| | | King. | |
| Aug. | 2. | Ebenezer son of | John
Elizabeth |
| | | Phippen. | |
| | | Mary dau. of | Richard
Hannah |
| | | Ropes. | |
| | | Elizabeth dau. of | William
Elizabeth |
| | | Gale. | |

* See N. E. Hist. Gen. Register vol. xix, page 179. Proceedings of American Academy of Arts and Sciences, vol. vi., page 509.

Aug.	2.	David Jonathan } Twins of John Brown. Rebecca	Ap.	11.	Benjamin son of Benjamin Ward. Deborah
	9.	Peter son of Peter Elizabeth Silver.		25.	Racheldau. of Peter Rebecca Brown.
	30.	James son of James Mary Hooper.	May	16.	Robert Gray Jun. adult.
Sept.	20.	Margarett dau. of William Margarett Mackay.		23.	Joseph son of Joseph Ruth Verry.
	27.	Mary dau. of George Elizabeth Trask.		30.	Hannah dau. of Jonathan Jemimah Ashby.
Oct.	25.	Mehitabel dau. of Samuel Jr. Mary West.	June	6.	Hannah dau. of John Abigail Twist.
				20.	Ruth dau. of Joseph Elizabeth Ropes.
Dec.	27.	William son of James Hannah Grant.	July	4.	Mary Dowce adult.
		Margarett dau. of Richard Elizabeth Pike.		18.	Mary Beans adult.
Jan'y	10.	Eunice dau. of Timothy Lois Orne.			Andrew son of Thomas Mary Slu-
	17.	Elizabeth dau. of Joshua Martha Hicks.			man.
		Thomas son of John Susannah Hol-	Aug.	1.	James son of John Mary Mugford.
		liman.		8.	John Ropes Jun. adult & his son John.
Feb.	7.	George son of George Elizabeth Bick-			Mehitable dau. of Isaac Sarah Wil-
		ford.			liams.
		Margarett dau. of Thomas Mary Driver.			Jeremiah son of Nathaniel Hannah Os-
	21.	John son of Edward Remember Nor-			good.
		rice.			William son of Paul Tabitha Ray-
1725.					mond.
Mch.	14.	Elizabeth dau. of Benjamin Mary Woodbridge.			John son of John Elizabeth Bick-
		Mary dau. of John Mary Bullock.			ford.
	28.	William son of Thomas Mehitable Robie.		15.	Elizabeth dau. of James Sarah Marston.
		Thomas son of Samuel Elizabeth Lus-		22.	Miriam dau. of Stephen Mary Doick.
		comb.	Sept.	5.	John son of John Mary West.
		John son of Philemon Sarah Saunders.		12.	Joseph Cook Jr. adult son of Jno. Cook deceased.
		Benjamin son of Edward Hannah Pick-		19.	Margarett dau. of Nathaniel Anne Woodbridge.
		ering.		26.	Samuel Odel adult.
			Oct.	10.	John son of Samuel Susannah Sy-
					monds.

Oct.	10.	Joseph son of ^{John} Elizabeth Dev- oreux.	May	22.	Nathanael son of ^{Nathanael} Abigail Ropes.	
		Margarett dau. of ^{Bonfield} Margaret Felt.			Edmund son } of ^{Edmund} Anne Lydia dau. }	
		Jeremiah son of ^{Isaac} Hannah Hacker.			Gale.	
	31.	Daniel son of ^{Joshua} Sarah Ward.	June	5.	John son of ^{John} Mary Luscomb.	
Nov.	7.	Abigail dau. of ^{Samuel} Susannah Giles.			Atwater son of ^{Samuel} Rebecca Phip- pen.	
	21.	Mary dau. of ^{Thomas} Elizabeth Sy- monds.			Hannah dau. of ^{James} Hannah Grant.	
		Joseph son of ^{Joseph} Eunice Neal.		19.	Mary dau. of ^{John} Mary Dolbier.	
		Isaac son of ^{Ebenezer} Rebecca Glover.		26.	Samuel son of ^{William} Elizabeth Gale.	
					Edmund son of ^{Edmund} Sarah Symmes.	
Dec.	12.	Elizabeth dau. of ^{Daniel Jun.} Elizabeth Bacon.	July	31.	Michael son of ^{Michael} Sarah Dri- ver.	
	19.	John son of ^{Peter} Elizabeth Silver.			Samuel son of ^{John} Mary Lus- comb.	
		Rachel dau. of ^{Samuel} Hannah May- field.	Aug.	7.	Samuel son of ^{Samuel} Abigail Osgood.	
	26.	Ebenezer son of ^{Joseph} Sarah Ha- thorne.			Jonathan son of ^{Jonathan} Priscilla Woodwell.	
		James son of ^{James} Joanna Norrice.		21.	Elizabeth dau. of ^{Samuel} Anni Swa- sey.	
		Benjamin son of ^{Charles} Hannah Hooper.			Jonathan son of ^{John} Rebecca Brown.	
Jan'y	9.	Paul son of ^{Paul} Mary Langden.	Sept.	4.	Sarah wife of John Mac- karter & their daughter Sarah.	
	27.	Thomas son of ^{Samuel} Elizabeth King.			John son of ^{Theodore} Mary Atkin- son.	
	30.	James Odell adult & Sarah Odell adult.			25.	Sarah dau. } Robert son } of ^{Robert} Mary Mar- Mary dau. }
Feb.	6.	John son of ^{Cockreel} Elizabeth Reeves.			shall.	
	20.	Mary Darling adult.				
1726.						
Mar.	26.	Benjamin son of ^{Benjamin} Hannah Ropes.	Oct.	2.	Benjamin son of ^{Tobias} Mary Da- vis.	
Ap.	10.	Samuel son of ^{Thomas} Sarah Ellis.			16.	William son of ^{Nathaniel} Hannah Os- good.
		Martha dau. of ^{George} Elizabeth Bick- ford.				
	24.	Mary Sibley adult.				

Oct.	23.	Elizabeth dau. of John Elizabeth Bickford.	May	14.	John son of Edward Hannah Pickering.
	30.	James son of Edward Remember Norrice.		21.	Elizabeth dau. of Stephen Mary Doick.
Dec.	11.	Robert son of Robert Sarah Williams.		28.	Jonathan son of Ebenezer Margaret Cook.
	18.	Abigail dau. of Benjamin Abigail Alin.		*	Eunice dau. of Joseph Eunice Neal.
Jan'y	15.	Robert son of Benjamin Hannah Bray.	June	4.	Samuel son of Sammel Martha Aborne.
	29.	Jonathan son of Isaac Sarah Williams.		11.	Thomas Willis adult.
		John son of John Jr. Hannah Chapman.			Andrew son of John Ruth Higginson.
Feb.	12.	William son of Joseph Elizabeth Bowditch.			John son of John Lydia Brown.
	19.	Martha dau. of Joshua Hicks.		18.	William son of Rev. Robert dec'd Katherine Stanton.
		Nathan son of Joseph Ruth Verry.			Benjamin son of Benjamin Hannah Manning.
		Joseph son of Joseph Mary Gavett.		25.	Samuel son of Samuel Susannah Symonds.
1727.					Jemimah dau. of Bonfield Margaret Felt.
Mch.	5.	Abigail Beadle the wife of Benjamin Beadle adult & their children viz— Abigail, Elizabeth, Ruth, Benjamin on their mother's account.	July	2.	Abigail dau. of Isaac Mary Foot.
				9.	Mehitabel dau. of Sammel Rebecca dec. Phippen.
Mch.	12.	Mary dau. of John Mary West.			Daniel son of Peter Elizabeth Silver.
	19.	Sarah dau. of Samuel Jr. Mary West.		16.	Mary dau. of Richard Sarah Elvins.
		John son of John Margaret Hill.		23.	Elizabeth dau. of Aaron Elizabeth Messervy.
	26.	John son of John Lydia Houghton.		30.	Elizabeth dau. of Samuel Elizabeth King.
Ap.	2.	Richard son of Richard Elizabeth Pike.	Aug.	6.	James son of James Sarah Marston.
		Benjamin son of Benjamin Abigail Alin.		13.	David son of Benjamin Hannah Ropes.
	9.	Sarah dau. of John Mary Gavett.			Martha dau. of Thomas Martha Dean.
	23.	James son of John Elizabeth Phippen.		20.	Desire wife of John White adult & their child Mary.
					Martha dau. } of Benjamin Sarah
					Mary dau. } Odle, adult. children

- Aug. 20. Daniel son of Daniel Cheevers.
 Susannah dau. of Nathaniel Knight.
 27. Hannah dau. of George Bethiah Dealand.
 Elizabeth dau. of Clement long Susannah
 absent & it is feared lost English.
- Sep. 3. Benjamin son of John Rebecca Archer.
 William son of Ebenezer Rebecca Glover.
 Elizabeth & Mary Kellem orphans on account of their Grandmother the widow Elizabeth Lowther.
10. Sarah dau. of John Sarah Cox.
 17. Michael son of Philemon Sarah Saunders.
 Lydia dau. of Nathaniel Margaret Phippen.
24. Hannah dau. of Jonathan Priscilla Webb.
- Oct. 1. Edmond son of George Elizabeth Bickford.
 8. John son of Richard Mary Dowce.
 22. George son of Joseph Elizabeth Ropes.
 29. Hannah dau. of Thomas Mary Driver.
- Nov. 5. William son of Theodore Mary Atkinson.
 William son of Benjamin Sarah Gray.
 Elizabeth dau. of William Jane Grafton.
19. Elizabeth dau. of Thomas Mehitabel Robie.

- Dec. 3. Lydia dau. of David Lydia Best.
 Joseph Glover adult.
 Elizabeth wife of Fra. Richardson.
 Esther dau. }
 Ebenezer son } of Ebenezer
 Amos son } Jehoadan
 Benjamin son }
 Felton.
10. Lois dau. }
 Thomas son } of Thomas
 Lois Bright.
17. Mary wife of Zachary Birchmore & their son Zachary.
 Margaret Stone adult.
 Edward son of Paul Tabitha Raymond.
- Mary dau. of John Mary Mugford.
24. George son of Jonathan Jemima Webb.
 Anna dau. of Joseph Mary Grafton.
 Abigail dau. of Timothy Abigail Mansfield.
- Mary dau. of John Elizabeth Philpott.
31. John Symonds jr. adult & his children viz:
 John son }
 Sarah dau. } of John
 Symonds. Priscilla
- Samuel Field adult.
 Jane wife of Samuel Aborne jun.
 Abigail dau. of Samuel Pope adult.
 Anne dau. of widow Willis adult.

- Dec. 31. Eliphalet son
Elizabeth dau. } of Robert
Mary dau. } Mary
Robert son }
Smith.
Lydia dau. of Francis dec. Be-
Lydia goe.
- Jan'y 14. Ibruck Hacker adult.
Ruth wife of Andrew Mil-
let adult.
Sarah Dalten adult.
Elizabeth of John Deve-
Elizabeth reux.
John son of Peter Brown.
Rebecca
21. Mary dau. of Joshua Tyler.
Margarett
Elizabeth dau. }
Preserved dau. } of Isaac
Isaac son } Preserved
Mary dau. }
Stileman.
11. Hannah dau. of Nath'l.
Silsby adult.
Mary dau. of Wm. Brown
adult.
Elizabeth dau. of Michael
Sarah Driver.
Benjamin son of Isaac Wil-
Sarah liams.
Ruth dau. of Andrew Millet.
Ruth
18. Benjamin son of Benjamin
Hannah Hathorne.
25. Ellis son of James Mahoone.
Elizabeth
- 1728.
- Mch. 3. Daniel Cheevers adult.
Sarah dau. of widow Pur-
chase adult.

- Mch. 3. Hannah dau. of Manas'
Marston dec. adult.
Abigail wife of Thomas
Davis adult & her child
Abigail.
Titus negro servant of
John Turner.
10. Ichabod son of Ichabod Plais-
Sarah ted.
Hannah dau. of Ephraim In-
Hannah golds.
17. Mary Daniel adult.
Elizabeth wife of Samuel
Foot Jun. and her chil-
dren Samuel & Elizabeth.
Abigail dau. }
George son } of George Jr.
Peel. Abigail
Hannah formerly called
Phillis negro woman.
24. Martha dau. of Samuel Os-
Abigail good.
31. Joshua Mackmallon adult.
Stephen Daniel Jun. adult.
Sarah wife of Elias Low-
water.
Stephen son }
William son } of Stephen Jr.
Margarett dau. } Margaret
John son }
- Daniel.
Gideon son of Joseph Hen-
Lydia field.
- April 21. Martha dau. of Benjamin
Mary Woodbridge.
Anne dau. of Nathaniel Wood-
Anne bridge.

Apr.	21.	Sarah dau.	} of Samuel Elizabeth			Susannah dau. of John Dec. Mary
		Elizabeth dau.				
		Gray.				
	28.	Samuel King adult.			Aug. 25.	Mary dau. of Samuel Gyles. Susannah
		Jonathan Peal adult.				Hannah dau. of Samuel Elizabeth
		Joseph Peal adult.				Gray.
May	5.	Sarah dau. of Samuel May- Hannah				Mary dau. of John Mary Luscomb.
		field.			Sept. 1.	Francis son of Robert Mary Mar shall.
	12.	William son of Samuel West. Mary			15.	Sarah dau. of Jonathan Sarah Peal.
		Susannah dau. of John Susannah			22.	Robert son of Robert Margaret Gray.
		Holliman.				Mary dau. of Tobias Davis. Mary
	26.	Jonathan son of Jonathan Elizabeth			29.	Benjamin son of Edmund Sarah Symmes.
		Gardner.				
June	3.	John son } of John			Oct 13.	Mary dau. of William Elizabeth Gale.
		Susannah dau. } Gray.				Mary dau. of John Jun. Elizabeth Bick- ford.
		Stephen son of Benjamin Ma- Sarah			20.	Ruth dau. of Joseph Ruth Verry.
		sury.				Ann dau. of Robert Smith. Mary
June	16.	John son of Paul Mary				Sarah dau. of Miles Elizabeth Ward.
	23.	Ruth dau. of Thomas Sy- Elizabeth			Nov. 3.	Hannah dau. of John Jun. Hannah
		monds.				Chapman.
		Nathaniel son } of Ebenezer			17.	Charles Hooper adult.
		Twins } Jehoadan				Mary wife of David Gristis
		John son } adult and their children				viz. David, Mary.
		Felton.				
		Samuel son } of Samuel			Dec. 8.	Abigail dau. of Benjamin Felt. Abigail
		Joseph son } Aborne.			29.	Manasses son of James Mars- Sarah
		James Stone Adult, his wife				ton.
		Sarah & his children			Jan. 5.	Daniel son of Daniel Jun. Ba- Elizabeth
		minors viz: Hannah,				con.
		James, Joseph.			19.	Stacy son of Jonathan Wood- Priscilla
July	14.	Benjamin Hearon.				well.
		Sarah dau. of James Grant. Hannah			26.	Mary dau. of Stephen Jr. Dan- Margaret
	21.	Mary dau. of John Jr. Ropes. Mary				iel.
		Priscilla dau. of John Jr. Sy- Priscilla			Feb. 2.	Rebecca dau. of Edmund Rus- Abigail
		monds.				sell.
					9.	Mary dau. of Abijah Estes. Mary

Feb.	16.	Joseph son of Benjamin Abigail Allin.	July	27.	James son of Benjamin Lydia Houlton.
	23.	John son of John Ruth Nutting.			Benjamin son of Ebenezer Cook.
1729.					John son of Thomas Hannah Cruft.
Mch.	9.	Mary dau. } of John Mary Shat-	Aug.	3.	Rebecca dau. of John Rebecca Brown.
		Sarah dau. } tock adult.			Desire dau. of Daniel Sarah Cheever.
		Abigail dau. of Theodore Mary Atkinson.			Elizabeth dau. of Hugh Anne Mack-
	23.	Mary dau. } twins of			il-leiver a stranger a
		Elizabeth dau. } George Jr. Peal.			North Brittain. This
		Abigail			child was born on the
	30.	Robert son of Charles Hannah Hooper.			passage from North Brit-
		William son of Samuel Susannah Symonds.			tain.
		Samuel son of Joseph Gavet.		10.	Sarah dau. of Bonfield Margaret Felt.
Ap.	20.	Elizabeth dau. of Benjamin Elizabeth Bootman.			George son of Peter Rebecca Brown.
		Samuel son of Andrew Ruth Millet.		24.	Margarett dau. of John Margaret Hill.
	27.	George son of John Mary West.			Mary dau. of Samuel Jr. Elizabeth Foot.
		Benjamin son of Benjamin Susannah Glover.		31.	Nathaniel son of Joseph Sarah Hawthorne.
May	4.	Lydia Palmer adult.	Sept.	7.	Eunice dau. of Joseph Jr. Eunice Cook.
		Rachel Britton adult.			Benjamin son of George Bethiah Dea-
		William son of Samuel Elizabeth King.		28.	land.
		John son of John Desire White.	Oct.	5.	Jonathan son of Samuel Cole.
June	5.	John son of Benjamin Deborah Ward.			Anna dau. of Thomas Mary Driver.
	8.	Esther dau. of Joseph Mary Graf-			(M. Ward baptised inserted
		ton.			in the margin.
		Sarah dau. of John Mary Gavet.			John son of John Stephens.
	29.	John son of Joshua Sarah Ward.			Edmund son of Gro-
		Sarah dau. of John Mary Mugford.			ver.
July	6.	Daniel son of Peter Elizabeth Silver.			Lydia dau. of Abigail
		Sarah dau. of Benjamin Hannah Bray.			Thorndike. These three
	13.	George son of George Elizabeth Bick-			were of the church in
		ford.			
	27.	Ruth dau. of Joshua Martha Hicks.			

		Beverly where I baptised them.	Mch.	1.	Sarah dau. of Joseph Elizabeth Ropes.
				29.	Mary dau. of Ephraim Hannah Ingolls.
	26.	Elizabeth dau. of Jonathan Elizabeth Gardner.	April	5.	Hannah dau. of Benjamin Hannah Hatherne.
Nov.	2.	Mary dau. of Willi Abigail Morton.			Mary dau. of Joseph Eunice Neal.
	9.	Martha dau. of Jonathan Sarah Peal.			Mary } dau. of Daniel
	23.	Samuel son of Jonathan Sr. Abigail Archer.			Hannah } Mary
		Daniel son of Daniel Isabella Needham.			Twist.
Dec.	7.	William son of William Elizabeth Bickford.		12.	Susannah dau. of John Susannah Holliman.
	14.	Susannah dau. of John Elizabeth Phippen.		19.	John son of John Rebecca Archer.
	21.	Samuel son of Samuel Hannah Mackmallon.			Anne dau. of Benjamin Hannah Ropes.
		Hannah dau. of Edward Hannah Pickering.		26.	Thomas son of Thomas Dec. Mehitable Robie.
	28.	Jemimah dau. of Edmund Mercy Munnion.	May	17.	Paul son of Paul Tabitha Raymond.
Jan'y	11.	Sarah wife of Clement Henry & their children Sarah, William.		31.	Nathaniel son of Ebenezer Jehoadan Felton.
	25.	Susannah dau. of Benjamin Susanna Glover.	June	7.	Eunice dau. of John Ruth Nutting.
Feb.	1.	William son of John Mary Ropes.		14.	Joseph son of Joseph Mary Glover.
		Sarah dau. of Timothy Mary Pickering.	July	5.	Hannah dau. } of Christ'r absent
					William son } Mary [at sea
					Battin.
					Sarah dau. of Ebenezer Rebecca Glover.
					Gideon } twins
					Peter } sons of Joseph Lydia
					Henfield.
					Henry son of Philip Mary Sanders.
	8.	Manasseh son of James Sarah Marston.		12.	Hannah dau. of Benjamin Eunice Brown.
		Elizabeth dau. of Miles Jr. Elizabeth Ward.			Elizabeth dau. of Samuel Ammi Swasey.
1730.			Aug.	2.	Elizabeth dau. of John Jr. Hannah Chapman.
Mch.	1.	Tamizond Modgey female adult.		9.	Isaac son of Isaac Deborah Goodale.
		Deborah wife of George Hacker adult.			Martha dau. of Nathaniel Anne Woodbridge.

- Aug. 9. Sarah dau. of James Jr. Stone.
 16. Hannah dau. of Sarah James Hannah Grant.
 Andrew son of Andrew Ruth Millett.
 23. Dudley } Twins of Benjamin Samuel } sons of Mary. Woodbridge.
 Benjamin son Richard Elizabeth Pike.
 Samuel son of John Jr., Elizabeth Bickford.
 30. Elizabeth dau. of Joseph Deliverance Allison.
 Phebe dau. of Thomas Rebecca Henderson a stranger, this child was born on the passage from Ireland.
- Sept. 6. Elizabeth dau. of Daniel Mary Webb.
 27. Benjamin son of Benjamin Marston.
- Oct. 4. Elizabeth dau. of Peter Elizabeth Silver.
 18. Eunice dau. of William Eunice Hunt.
 Elizabeth dau. of Samuel Jr. Bethiah Ruck.
 25. Elizabeth dau. of Samuel Elizabeth Field.
- Nov. 29. Joseph son of Joseph Elizabeth Bowditch.
 Sarah dau. of James Lydia Norrice.
- Dec. 6. Joseph son George Jr. Abigail Peal.
 Sarah dau. } of George Joshua son } of Deborah Hacker.
 Thomas Demeritt a negro man servant of our sister Mary Lindal.

- Dec. 13. Jonathan } twins Samuel } sons of Jonathan Jr. Abigail Archer.
 20. George son of Bonfield Margaret Felt.
 27. John son of Samuel Jr. Elizabeth Foot.
- Jan'y. 3. Bethiah Hacker adult.
 17. Thomas son of Nathaniel Margaret Phippen.
 Jane dau. of John Mary Luscomb.
 24. Mary } twins Elizabeth } dau. of Joseph Sarah Chapman.
- Feb. 7. Thomas son of Samuel Susannah Gyles.
 John son of John Mary Gavet.
 14. Benjamin son of Samuel Jr. Mary dec. West.
 William son of John Desire White.
 21. Samuel son of Robert Mary Marshall.
 John son of Robert Mary Smith.
 28. Provided wife of John Car-ryladult & John their son.
 James son of Joseph Ruth Verry.
 Mary dau. of Richard Hannah Ropes.
 Benjamin son of Cockreel Elizabeth Reeves.

LETTER OF FARDINANDO GORGES 1670 RELATING TO HIS CLAIM TO THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

7th 7^{ber} 1670.

From Chapell Street in Westminster London.

Gentlemen:

Yow cannot but be uery Sensible how much my Endeauours, haue been in laying clayme to my Province

of Mayne, and what Considerable Charges I haue beene at to maintayne that Just right I haue there, w^{ch} tends as m^{ch} to yo^r Safety & Content as my profit, had I not been interrupted by the Mathethusists, or Bay of Boston, I had made my Selfe and yo^w long ere this happy in a Settlement (but they did by force of Armes destroy injuriously the Gouernm^t that I did sett there w^{ch} Rebellion of * * * proue to them a great repentant. There hath beene lately a Dissicion in Court, before the King and Council by a Leagall heering, and the whole request of my peticon graunted mee, The substance of w^{ch} (was) that I might be defended in my possession, for the future, against the Boston^{rs} or any other Invad^{rs}, upon what Pretence soeuer, And that they that haue already pticularly offended, may be brought unto a Just Examⁿ. and tryall, Soe that Law and Equity doe require that my selfe being Heyre should possess that w^{ch} my Ancesto^{rs} have Acquired wth soe much industry and hazard and vaste Expense, There is nought now left to finish his Maj^{ties} Letter and Proclamacioⁿ intended but y^e request of the Lords report of y^e Councill for forraine Plantacons w^{ch} is purposely ordered for Sea affayres And hearing great care will be taken, that his Maj^{ties} may owne, and other pticular rights may wth much more Security be Accomplished and kept again stall Invado^{rs} of his Maj^{ties} Authority, Soe be of good Comfort, & the next

returne y^w will finde me most certainly a foote agayne, I would haue sent to yo^w long before now had I had any Satisfactory accompt to giue yow, Wee haue had a great deale of troubles here in England, w^{ch} hath forced the King to a Neglect of these affayres, Neither for my Selfe could I haue accomplished it much sooner.*

Sirs y^w that were my Comiss^{rs} I giue yo^w all hearty thanks, for yo^r industry and Paynes in proclayming of my right and getting possession, w^{ch} I doubt not, when time shall serue, yo^w would doe y^e same agayne, And I belieue recompence will be giuen yow, that haue Suffered, for w^{ch} yo^w Shall haue my assistance, I might haue Sold this to a power, that might haue injured yow w^{ch} my Conscience and Lenity will not giue Leaue, and yo^w are still under a Pson, who uses noe further then intreaty to the merritts of his Right in loue & Gentleness.

And if the people will be sensible of this, they cannot but be most happy under my Authority, and to Conclude to yo^w all with respects, and Loue to them w^{ch} are well wishers to my interest in the Prouince, I Subscribe my selfe, not ungratefull, when time and opportunity will present, but allways ready righte, I remayne yo^{rs} in all affection

FARDINANDO GORGES.

*These words follow in the original, but have been cancelled: "I give yo^w all hearty thanks."

 ESSEX COUNTY-COURT RECORDS.

 COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 240.

To y^e Constabls of Salem or Marble head or their deputies. |

M^r Clarke reffers himself to the Court touching the fine or punishm^t of his seruant Jn^o Cooke w^{ch} was ordered pa. 31*

Mr. Humphreys & M^r Thompson reffered till next Court to pduce their wittnesses touching some trespasses in m^r Tompsons Corne etc. by catle of Marble head ag^t w^{ch} tyme also marblehead men are also to pduce their wittnesses touching y^e p^rmisses. |

ffrancis Nurse a youth fo^r stealing of victualls & for suspition of breaking a house

All or both the Smiths mr [s:] Smith James Smith and his son by virtue of former warrants are to appeare to morrow to psecute & answer to and concerning such things as shall be obiected ag^t them.

The 16th Quarter Court att Salem Continued 31 of 1m^o 1640.

Abram Whitheire et vxor, & Jn^o Legg et vxor being examined touching their misdemeanors, It was euidenced that Abrams wyfe had not forfeitted hir recognizance but Jn^o Leggs wyfe had, for she brok out before the Commissioners, and so was respitted vntill next Court vntill w^{ch} tyme she goeth vnder good behaueour.

But in the Court held vlt 4. m^o 1640 Goody Legg was quitt & dischardged.

The worship^t Jn^o Humphreys Esquir pl ag^t Tobias Hill et vxor in an ac^o of debt. The sd Tobias acknowledged a iudgm^t in Court for 4^{li} vj^s 3^d.

John Stone making a Complaint to Court ag^t Jn^o Luff. The Courts order. That m^r Jervas Garford & Jeffery Massy to end the same? and both y^e Johns do bind themselues in the assumpsitts of 5^{li} a ps to stand to the arbitration of the forsaid pties eith^r touching ffences or offences etc. |

 *See page 239 ante.

55 & James Smith senior bound in Recognizance of 5^{li} y^t his
 56 are sen^{all} | sonn James shall appeare att next Court att Salem to
 depositions |
 answer^r for both his Contempt of Court in dep^rting the Court wthout
 Leane as also to such misdemeanors as app^rs p. 55, 56, and also as
 shall then be objected ag^t him: Answered y^e Court held vlt. of 4m^o
 1640.

Ibid^e James Smith senior & mary Smith his wyfe both bound in
 Recognizance of fiftie pounds to appeare & answer^r att next Court
 att Boston to such matte^rs as shalbe there objected ag^t him.

Also now fined him & his wyf in x^{li} for y^t guilt found on them
 by the Jury, viz theft as in p. 53, et.

The 16th Court Continued. 1640

Tobias Hill vpon seuerall depotitions & Complaints ag^t him is
 bound in Recogni^z in x^{li} to answer^r to such things as shall next Court
 be objected ageanst him, as also by the same Recogni^z that his wyfe
 appeare next Court also. |

fforasmuch as Phillip Beare is vehementlie suspected for vncleanes
 & inordinat Liueing, by making disention & discord in the house of y^e
 sd Tob: Hill. Wherupon the Court orders y^t he shall not frequent
 the house of the sd Tob: Hill. nor yet keepe Company wth the wyf
 of the sd Hill as he will Answer the Contrary att his perrill

Charls Turner bound in 5.^{li} Recognizance to answer^r such things
 as shall be objected ag^t him the next Court.

form^a. Lieft Dauenport
 John Woodbury
 Will: Lord
 Tho: Venner
 Edm: Batter
 Jeffery Massy:
 Jurs. { Edw. Tomlins
 W^m Knighte
 Nicholas Potte,
 Edward Burcham
 W^m Longley
 Jenkin Daus

fflower shillings Costs.

Sam^l Eaborne pl ag^t Ja: Smith
 Junior in an ac^o of trespass in
 stealing x^s out of his hous etc.
 Jury find for pl 15^s damages (wher-
 of 7^s 6^d pd) And 4^s Costs, &
 Leane the crime to y^e Court.

Sam Eaborne pl: ag^t mary
 Smith senior in an ac^o of defamac^o.
 Jury find for pl. 5^{li} 3^s damag[s] &

Sam Eaborne pl. ag^t James Smith senior in an ac^o of slander
 Jury find for pl. 41^s & 4^s Costs.

Samuell Smith pl ag^t James Smith senior in an ac^o of Case found for pl. 8^s 6^d damags & iiij^s Costs, out of w^{ch} 8^s there is vj^s to be pd fr 3 witnesses, and found him gilty of felony, but Left y^e crime of theft to y^e Court.

Sam^l Smith pl. ag^t mary Smith def. in an ac^o of suspc^o of felony. Jury find hir gilty therof & Leaue y^t Crime to Court & find for pl 37^s vj^d & vj^s wittnesses & 4^s Costs. Jte found hir gilty of fellonie & Left y^e Crime of theft to the Court.

More of *The 16th Court Continued y^e begining of 2nd m^o 1640.*

John Bible pla: ag^t w^m Maide and Thomas Ashley def in an ac^o of debt p bill. The def. app^{ed} nott. But Nathaneel Pittman swearing y^t he sawe y^e defendants haucing a warrant vnd^r Mr. Winthrops hand fo^r app^{ance} before this Court the w^{ch} he not doeing the Court granted Attachm^t ag^t both these psons def^{ts} to this sute. |

Henry Addis pl ag^t Joseph Roots def. in ac^o of Case Jury find for def^e. 3^s damages & iiij^s Costs. |

*The. 17th Quarter Court Begins in p. 39. viz The Last of the 4^m 1640.
next in p. 39.*

*fr^o p. 36 of this booke. The 17th Quarter Court begunn in Salem the
Last day of the 4th m^o 1640.*

There being p^{sent} viz.

Collonell Endecott
Mr Jn^o. Humphreys
Mr Em: Downing
Mr w^m Hathorne
& m^r Tho: Willis

Richard Gell an apprentiss boy
vnto m^r Jn^o Yongs beinge p^{rsent}ed
to Court for breaking a hous on
the Lords day & stealing of seu-
erall things etc.

The sentence of the Court is y^t he shalbe seuerlie whipped to morrow being Lecture day And to sitt an hower before the Lecture wth a pap writt and sett vpon his head for breking a hous stealing etc on the Lords day.

A furthe^r order & agreem^t about Charls Turner his fine anexed in pa. 30. viz m^r Pester now becoming his securitie. |||

Bethia Cartwright deceased made a will bearing date 2d of May 1640 but named noe executor as appeares on record) And the Court therupon deputed John Jackson administrato^r to take care of hir

goods and to dischargd the will And bring in his accompts to the Court. And wheras there was some chardges expended by George Norton amountinge to the some of ffyve pounds as appears vnd^r the Deacons hands vpon examinac^o in the tyme of the siknes of the sd Bethia The Court doth order y^t the Noate subscribed by the Deacons being proued by y^e sd Geo: Norton in respect of the tyme of the sd Bethias sicknes & y^e tyme of his mans tending of hir, the sd some of 5^l to be pd to him, the Coat mentioned in the will to be vallewed and to be made a p^rt of it.

The Court hath in behalfe of Thomas Tuck attached the mony viz Twenty sixe shillings of william Hiltons in the hands of m^r Pester.

Wheras Tobias Hill did disorderly dep^t out of this Contry being indebted vnto diuers seuerall somes of money y^t the Court doth ther-vpon order m^r Moses Maverick & m^r w^m Pester to take possession of the goods of y^e sd Tobias Hill into their hands for the security of theire owne debts as also the debts of the Rest of the Creditors, that so each may haue according as the Estat will extend. | see a list of debts on file.

More of 17th q^rte^r. Court Continued 1 of 5 m^o 1640.

Mr Willi^a Browne declared ag^t M^r Batter that the sd Browne his Goats comeing neare m^r Batter his farme, m^r Verrin his mayd setting on a litle dogg on the goats M^r Batters great Dogg falls vpon the Goats and kills one It was Concluded that m^r Batter must pay fo^r the goate.

William James sentenced by Court to be fined fforty shillings for pro[ud &] pemptory* Cariadg ag^t the Court. *The 28 of 10th m^o 1642, vp^o his humble peti^o ther was xx^s of this abated him. & thoth^r extended in m^r Ru[cks?] hands for [mr. flinte?]*

James Smith Junior adiuged to be seuerly whipped for filching & Stealing as also fo^r his disobedience & stubbornes to his parents. & not to be dischargd vntill next Court y^t his parents cleare his reformac^o.

James Smith senio^r iudged to be fined Tenn pounds fo^r Chardg- ing the Court wth ptiallity & not equall dealing, & y^t the witnesses weare forsworne etc. as by seuerall depotitions p. 55. 56 of wasts.

*By reference to the waste-book I find these words to be "proud & peremptory," the latter word being substituted for "contemptuous" which the clerk had begun to write.

Joseph Garlick convented for drunkenes for w^{ch} the Court fined him fforty shillings, also wheras he was Indebted vnto m^r Moses Maverick the some of Three pounds & m^r Holgraue the some of fiftene shillings. The sd Garlik is to serue the sd Maverick Twelue months for the vallue of Twelue pounds And the sd Maverick is to see the sd fine of 40^s & | 15^s p m^r Holgraue pd wthin sixe months.

John Webster the Baker admonished for brewing and tipelinge.

George Dill being Caled by the Court for his fine of fforty shillings Is bound ouer to bring vnto mee R: flogg Sixe shillings a weeke, w^{ch} is but 12^d a day such days as he works.

More o y^e 17th Quarter Court Continued 1.st of 5th m^o 1640.

M^r William Pester & Georg Wathan bringing in Court a Controuersy about one acre of ground & a garden. The Court agreed that twoe indifferent men shall iudg betwixt them w^t satisfaction m^r Pester is to giue the sd Wathan, & if m^r Pester can proue ag^t Thomas Chubb he may recouer of him.

M^r Jn^o Holgraue acquitt of his p^rsentm^t for draing of wine.

William Lord being Sworne Constable, The Court orders that the waight, & measurs, shalbe deliuered into his Custodie.

forman	Lieft Dauenport
Jur ^s	{ Henry Bartholomewe
	{ Jacob Barney
	{ John Gidney
	{ Edmund Batter
	{ Peter Palfrey
	{ Georg Norton
	{ Richard Brakenbury
	{ Georg Tayler
	{ Robert Driuer
{ Christophe ^r ffoster	
{ Thomas Layton.	

John Holgraue pl ag^t Jn^o Pride
def^t in an ac^o of trespass p cutting
downe fences p highway: Jury
finds for pl. 12^d damags & 4^s
Costs & Leaue to court for misde-
mainer

*Robt Codman pl agt Richrd Cook
of marblehead def. in an ac^o of 50^s
debt wthdrawne**

Daniell Salmon pl ag^t y^e wor^{pl} Jn^o Humphrey Esq^r def. in an ac^o of 40^s debt.

John Luff pl ag^t Jn^o Bullfinch def. in an ac^o of debt. Jury finds for def. 2^s 6^d dam.^{gs} & Costs iiij^s

Augustin Calom goat keep pl ag^t m^r Connant & diuers other^s that weare (mentioned in a sedule) defend^{ts} in an ac^o of Case Jury finds for pl as he shall make it appeare by the Towne Orders, & Eight shillings damages & iiij^s Costs.

*This entry is cancelled on the record.

More in y^e 17th Quarter Court Continued Last of 4 m^o & 1 of 5 m^o 1640.

Georg Wright pl ag^t Edward Barton def. in an ac^o of Debt. Jury find for pl vj^{li} 4^s Costs. And Tenn shillings more if it can be proued. |

William Lord & } Attorneys for } & pl. ag^t Thomas Olliu^r
ffrancis ffelmingham } Tho: Burwood } defend^t
& Jn^o Pickeringe } & xptor Berry }

The Jury find for pl either 22^{li} wthin Tenn days, & yⁿ the house, ground & fruts to be Tho: Olliuer or elce to Reenter the house, And Thomas Olliuer to pay vj^{li} & himself to have the fruts } & ffower shillings Costs.

William Towne pl. ag^t Jn^o Cock def in ac^o of debt Jury find for pl some to be deputed to measure John Cooks land, & what is remaining to make up Goodman Towns Land, & if it be ffyve acres to pay Towne ffyve marks & w^t is wanting of ffyve acres to abate 13^s 4^d p acre: And Costs 4: | ^s.

Salem: The 18th Quarter Court Begun 29th of 7th m^o 1640.

There being p^sent as w 66

Collonell Endecott

Jn^o Humphrey Esq^r

Emanuel Downing

Mr Tho: Willes,

Mr W^m Hathorne

Mr Edw: Holloock

N^o 1.

John Cooke seruant to m^r w^m

Clark of Salem. In regard of diuers foule misdmainers, as spetiall thes as in p 67. w^a: Resisting his

master Clark his Authority also most desperat speeches touching his Appearance before the Court, as pointing his hand att his side, saying yo^w shall see a hole heare first, and if hee weare in hell, he should have more Company etc. & sd if he could tell his tale at court as well as they he cared not also that they shall be heard att Court before him. Also it was deposed they weare in dange^r of their liues and are fearfull of their Children in point of Lust. Also y^t he will not come att family dutys Also y^t he did not vsually stand vncouered to his master but now vpon this occation, y^t his m^r would not haue declared ag^t him. Also for Theft etc | These misdmaino^s proued ag^t him, & most confessed.

The Courts
Sentence.

That he shall be seuerlie whipped, bound to good behaueour vntill next Court, att w^{ch} tyme his master is to come in next Court vpon oath to giue in testimony of his good behaueour, or other ways. Also his master is to put a shakle vpon his Legg.

No. 2.

Marmeducke Barton seruant to John Horne for Running away fr^o his master wthout any iust Cause, & breaking & pilfering out of houses on the Lords day was sentensed to be seuerly whipped.

N^o 3.

Mary Bowtwell* of Lyn for hir exorbitancy not working but liueing Idly, & stealing & taking away oth^{rs} victuals p^rtending co^munitie of all things. The Courts sentence y^t she shalbe whipped, but throwe their clemency she was only admonished & respited till next courte. |

More of 18th Quarter Court Continued 30th of 7 m^o. 1640.

(N^o 4.)

Captenn Traske was admonished by this Court to be more carefull about his grinding, & Toule takeing (being Rich^d Inkersell had witnessd ag^t him y^t he had many grists ground at his mill y^t before Lawrence Leech a grandiury man was weighed both before it went to mill, & after it came home did want in 2 grists eith^r 7^{li} a ps & 5^{li} in anoth^r, besids the badd grinding very euident by diuers in the Court | The Court also inioints him to giue Ric^t Inkersell satisfaction.

(5.)

Allen Yewe & William Reeves bound in Recogni^z in x^{li} a ps to answer next court att Boston to such things as shalbe objected ag^at them.

(6.)

Robt Adames not only being vncharitable to a poore man in distress (taking his Canooe), brings an ac^o ag^t him, contrary to order of generall Court. but 2^{ly} seems to cross two witnesses vpon oath 3^{ly} when y^e Court spoke vnto him, tooke y^e words out of their mouth etc. 4^{ly} he Layd iniustice vpon the Court & lastlie added these. That then lett all things be in Common.

Court sentense That he should be sett in the stocks.

Jn^o More, Joseph Garlik & Barton being convented for slandering John Hardy. etc | Left vntill next Court. |

* This appears to have been first written *Bowdwell* and afterwards altered as above by the clerk.

Vpon a Complaint made by Willi^a Bowdish. That John Stone serueing him wth a warrant to appeare at the Court, causing him to waite a good p^{rt} of twoe days. The Court Ordered The sd Bowdish to haue fyve shillings for his paines etc.

It. Court ordered John White to haue for ye goods stolen from him twoefold viz fr^o James Smith Junior? & [$\frac{1}{v}$ $\frac{s}{v}$?] y^e warrant to Jn^o woodbury

	li. s d
viz. for bacon	0—01—4
for meale	0—02—0
for suett	0—01—4
for cheece	0—01—0
And for y ^e wittneses	0—08—0

S_a to lis* 0—13—8
J E. E: H.
E D W. H.

More of 18th Quarter Court Held y^e 29th & 30th of 7th m^o 1640.

Forema. Lieft. Dauenport

N^o 1.

Jur. { John Alderman
Robt Molton
John Woodbury
Peter Palfrey
Henry Bartholomewe
Tho: Laythorpe
Tho: Smith
Boniface Burton
Joseph floyd
frances Lightfoote
Henry Collins

W. 64. Jacob Barney pl ag^t Richard Inkersell def^t. in an ac^o of Case, for feeding his Catle in his marsh etc | Jury find for pl two Load of Hay att water side so convenientlie as his owne was, & 12^d p wittnes & fflower shillings for Court Chardges. |

(2.)

John Bradshaw pl. ag^t y^e wo^{rpl} Tho: Willes def in an ac^o of debt. Jury find for pl. his wadges acording to agreem^t Three pounds & 4 | ^s costs. and Leaue m^r Willes to recouer for any defect of his seruice. | *mento 30th of 1 m^o 1641 a Caueat put in for stay of execut^o untill y^e pl app^rs to Answer M^r Willes action.* ||

(3.)

John Checkley pl ag^t Josias Standborow def^t ac^o of debt Jury (vpon a doble reuiew) find for pl. 5^{li} 9^s 2^d two shillings thereof p 3 wittneses. | And for Costs of Court—4—0. | John Checkley promiseth in behalf of m^{rs} ffitney y^t if in case any sute bee further raised concerning hir, y^t he will as attorney defend about Josias Standborow. *dd an executo the 27th of 7m^o 1642.*

* *Summa totalis.*

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbercrombie, 100, 101.
 Abbie, 233, 236.
 Abbot, 33, 181, 200.
 Abbott, 250.
 Aborn, 149.
 Aborne, 265, 266, 268.
 Abourn, 42.
 Adames, 279.
 Adams, 63, 87.
 Addis, 275.
 Agassiz, 259.
 Ager, 27.
 Agur, 84.
 Ainsworth, 166, 167.
 Alderman, 18, 191, 280.
 Alford, 128, 187.
 Allanson, 97, 98.
 Allen, 14, 15, 16, 29, 85, 86,
 119, '20, '21, '24, '31, '73, '86,
 200, 205, '23, '35.
 Allerton, 131.
 Alley, 10, 202.
 Allin, 174, '77, '78, '79, '82,
 265, '69.
 Allison, 271.
 Amberst, 103, 104.
 Amory, 253.
 Andress, 26.
 Andrews, 26, 37, 69, 119, '24,
 '25, '27, '28, '30, '58, '69, 139,
 '71, '72, '74, '81.
 Andros, 145, 146.
 Angress, 203.
 Annison, 195.
 Antram, 132.
 Appleton, 89.
 Appleton, 32, 54, 135, '39, '52,
 '53, 201, 256.
 Archard, 39.
 Archer, 15, 30, 38, 84, 85, 86,
 88, 93, 120, '22, '24, '32, '35,
 '57, '76, '77, '78, '79, '81, '83,
 205, '25, '29, '66, '70, '71.
 Armetage, 131, '56, '87, '89,
 '91, 233, 234.
 Armitage, 76.
 Arnold, 108, 111.
 Ashby, 16, 124, '60, '68, '69,
 202, '26, '28, '30, '32, '63.
 Ashley, 240, 275.
 Ashton, 30, 37, 54, 70, 71, 136,
 '37, '40, '52, '65.
 Aspinwall, 115, 184.
 Atkinson, 229, '31, '62, '64,
 '66, '69.
 Atwater, 126.
 Atwell, 195.
 Audley, 185, '91, '92.
 Ausgood, 171, '82, '221, '23.
 Austin, 24, 94, 197, 252.
 Auvergne, '68.
 Axe, 18.
 Babb, 89.
 Babbidge, 13.
 Babbidge, 86, 120, 121, 122,
 '23, 225, '46.
 Babson, 234.
 Backler, 18.
 Bacon, 29, 94, 138, '55, '70,
 '72, '73, '75, '78, '79, '80, '82,
 203, '21, '22, '23, '24, '26,
 '27, '29, '30, '31, '51, '64, '68.
 Badage, 222.
 Bailey, 250.
 Baily, 120.
 Baker, 13, 15, 79.
 Balch, 131, '41, '89, 235.
 Ballard, 83, 90, 185, '87, '91.
 Bancraft, 75.
 Baneroff, 54, 162.
 Bannister, 195.
 Barbara, 151.
 Barden, 213, 214, 215, 218,
 219, 220.
 Barker, 244, '48.
 Barnard, 34, 38, 66, 136, '43,
 '52, '53, '57, 210.
 Barnes, 103.
 Barnett, 154, '87, '89, '91, 234,
 '77, '80.
 Barnston, 130.
 Barr, 94, 159, '60, '61, '65,
 201.
 Barret, 201, 202.
 Barston, 54.
 Bartholomew, 18.
 Bartholomew, 277, 280.
 Bartlett, 29, 30, 32, 37, 94,
 134, '56, 201, '28.
 Bartol, 16, 153, 224, '26,
 '30.
 Barton, 119, '22, '23, '24, '26,
 '70, '71, '75, '77, '79, '80, '83,
 '86, 224, '78, '79.
 Bassett, 214.
 Batchelder, 137.
 Batchler, 188, 190.
 Bateman, 126.
 Bates, 11.
 Bartholemew, 12.
 Batten, 226.
 Batter, 33, 85, 86, 120, '21,
 '22, '31, '74, '75, '76, '78,
 '79, '80, '83, '89, 222, 224,
 '36, '74, '76, '77.
 Battes, 83.
 Battin, 180, '81, '82, 222, '24,
 '27, '70.
 Bavage, 180, '81.
 Bawm, 110.
 Beach, 55.
 Beadle, 27, 28, 122, '68, '70,
 '71, '75, '83, 223, '24, '27,
 '65.
 Beal, 16, 84.
 Beall, 84.
 Bean, 16.
 Beans, 180, '83, 222, 223, 225,
 263.
 Beare, 274.
 Becket, 31, 153, '57, '71, '73,
 '77, 207, '08, '10, '13, '26.
 Beckett, 150, '69, 223, '24.
 Beckford, 139, 256.
 Beckly, 185.
 Bedel, 16, 121, '27, '68.
 Bedle, 85, 86, 120, '26.
 Beedel, 39.
 Beefer, 129.
 Begoe, 267.
 Bell, 40.
 Bemis, 255.
 Bennet, 235.
 Bennett, 142, '43, '90.
 Bently, 66, 159, '63, 205, '53.
 Berrin, 185.
 Berry, 11, 30, 278.
 Best, 174, 230, '66.
 Bethel, 223.
 Bible, 240, 275.
 Bickford, 36, 134, '35, '61,
 '62, 227, '31, '32, '48, '63,
 '64, '65, '66, '68, '69, '70,
 '71.
 Birchmore, 266.
 Birdsall, 190.
 Biscow, 11.
 Bishop, 14, 18, 19, 29, 88, 90,
 146.
 Bishopp, 19, 87.
 Black, 88, 229.
 Blackleech, 88.
 Blackley, 123.
 Blanc, 67, 68.
 Blanchard, 199, 200.
 Blaneq, 68.
 Blaney, 69, 158, '98, 202.
 Blood, 83, 201.
 Blowers, 227, '30.
 Bly, 172, '76, '78, '79, '81, '82,
 '23, '25.
 Blydon, 242.
 Blyth, 163, 230.
 Blythe, 155, '57.
 Boardman, 138.
 Boden, 144.
 Bolles, 243.
 Bolithar, 81.
 Bond, 255.
 Bondfield, 155.
 Bonfield, 202.
 Booth, 41, 119, '20, '21, '70.
 Bootman, 269.
 Boston, 175.
 Bottfish, 83, 90, 130.
 Bowden, 81, 143, '44.
 Bowdich, 222.
 Bowdish, 127, '28, '69, '72, '74,
 280.
 Bowditch, 28, 32, 33, 54, 133,
 '34, '38, '39, '56, '57, '67,
 '70, '76, '79, '81, 265, '71.
 Bowdoin, 112.
 Bowdwell, 279.
 Bowen, 255.
 Bowtwell, 279.
 Brace, 208.
 Brackenbury, 236.
 Bradbury, 72.
 Bradish, 24.
 Bradshaw, 201, '80.
 Bradstreet, 28.
 Brakenbury, 181, 277.
 Bray, 158, '61, 204, 205, '28,
 '44, '45, '46, '47, '65, '69.
 Brayl, 244.
 Brazer, 54.
 Brean, 9.
 Brewen, 18.
 Brewer, 102, 103, 104.
 Brian, 83.
 Bridges, 121.
 Bridges, 90, 237.
 Briggs, 210.
 Bright, 266.
 Britton, 92, 93, 157, 246, '69.
 Broadway, 231.
 Brocq, 68.
 Broadway, 172.
 Brook, 189.
 Brooke, 87.
 Brooks, 140, '91.
 Brown, 13, 14, 15, 16, 24, 43,
 44, 45, 47, 85, 86, 93, 95, 116,
 '20, '21, '22, '34, '36, '41, '49,
 '54, '58, '72, '73, '75, '77, '78,
 '79, '81, 83, 201, 202, 203,
 205, 208, '12, '23, '25, '28, '31,
 '32, '44, '46, '49, '50, '55, '56,
 '63, '64, '65, '67, '69, '70.
 Browne, 12, 15, 25, 27, 28, 69,
 75, 84, 85, 89, 124, '32, '51,
 '53, '58, '62, '80, '86, '87, '88,
 '89, '90, '93, 204, '26, '45,
 '46, '76.
 Browning, 89.
 Bruer, 81.
 Bryant, 208.
 Buch, 125, '28.
 Buffington, 40, 41, 138.
 Buffum, 93, 160, '61.
 Bufton, 136.
 Bullfinch, 277.
 Bullock, 142, '47, '48, '50, '51,
 '53, '56, '62, '27, '28, '30, '32,
 '63.
 Burcham, 18, 274.
 Burchmore, 33, 204.

- Burgoyne, 110.
 Burk, 126.
 Burlingame, 50.
 Burnam, 115.
 Burnell, 82.
 Burr, 57.
 Burrage, 9.
 Burrell, 129, '30, '85, '86.
 Burridge, 8.
 Burrill, 7, 152.
 Burroughs, 24, 122, '79.
 Burrowes, 128.
 Burrows, 168, '82.
 Burt, 30, 189, '90, 233, 236.
 Burton, 19, 233, '80.
 Burwood, 278.
 Buscott, 185, '86, '87.
 Busgut, 189.
 Busgutt, 188, '90.
 Bush, 124, '27, '68.
 Bushrode, 89.
 Buswell, 72.
 Butler, 112.
 Butman, 159, 161.
 Butten, 18.
 Buttolph, 169, 224.
 Buxton, 187, 188.
 Cabot, 69, 182, 222, '24, '26, '29.
 Caiton, 230.
 Callender, 251.
 Calom, 277.
 Calton, 244.
 Carde, 160.
 Carder, 123.
 Cardish, 170.
 Carill, 182.
 Carleton, 259.
 Carlie, 54.
 Carlton, 160, 201, 208, 244.
 Carman, 88, 90, 130.
 Carpenter, 209.
 Carroll, 149.
 Carroll, 46.
 Carry, 271.
 Carter, 166, '72, '75, '76, '77, '79, '80, '82, 246.
 Carteret, 68.
 Cartwright, 275.
 Carver, 128.
 Carwick, 133.
 Cary, 129, 132.
 Cary, 224, 232.
 Cash, 169, 227.
 Cass, 113.
 Chadwell, 85, 86, 120, '30, '31, '86, '87, '88.
 Chadwick, 73.
 Chamberlain, 139, 152, 249.
 Chambers, 115, 116.
 Chandler, 144, 146, 200.
 Chapel, 142, 144.
 Chapin, 219.
 Chaplin, 126.
 Chapman, 153, '60, '80, '85, 225, '26, '29, '57, '65, '68, '70, '71.
 Chase, 157, 204, 244.
 Checkley, 280.
 Cheever, 32, 84, 86, 120, '21, '22, '26, '33, '56, '60, '95, 205, '50, '66, '67, '69.
 Cheney, 73.
 Chevarly, 168.
 Chevers, 86, 157, 182.
 Child, 148.
 Chin, 121, 123.
 Ching, 189.
 Chipman, 155, 157.
 Choate, 32, 34, 35.
 Choppin, 240.
 Chub, 36.
 Chubb, 38, 40, 235, 277.
 Clark, 16, 27, 34, 54, 69, 85, '86, 120, '48, 201, '09, '36, '38, '39, '44, '50, '78.
 Clarke, 72, 84, 139, '40, '90, 273.
 Cleaveland, 20, 39, 200.
 Cleaves, 43, 45, 47, 95, 96, 141, '42, '43, '47.
 Cleveland, 54, 119, 212.
 Clois, 119.
 Clothier, 149.
 Clough, 69, 199, 205.
 Cloutman, 205.
 Cloye, 120, 123.
 Coats, 48.
 Coburn, 177.
 Cochran, 159.
 Cocks, 173, 278.
 Cockerill, 245.
 Codman, 253, 277.
 Codnam, 131.
 Coffin, 138, 219.
 Cogswell, 200.
 Coes, 123.
 Colby, 250.
 Coldham, 88.
 Colebie, 131.
 Colebrook, 86.
 Colfox, 125.
 Cole, 85, 86, 89, 124, '25, '28, '27, '28, '29, '69.
 Collier, 181.
 Collings, 245.
 Collins, 3, 41, 74, 92, 96, 125, '26, '27, '30, '31, '38, '49, '60, '68, '70, '71, '72, '74, '77, '78, '80, '82, 223, '36, '45, '46, '80.
 Collinse, 187.
 Collyer, 92.
 Colman, 20, 21, 24.
 Conan, 125.
 Comins, 90.
 Conally, 232.
 Conant, 12, 13, 15, 89, 163.
 Conkline, 168.
 Connant, 19, 90, 129, '30, '31, '32, '85, '87, '88, '90, 277.
 Cook, 42, 43, 45, 47, 134, '60, '68, '80, '82, 210, '12, '22, '25, '28, '29, '30, '31, '36, '39, '62, '63, '65, '69, '77, '78.
 Cooke, 239, 273, 278.
 Coop, 90.
 Cooper, 177, 251.
 Cootts, 6, 48.
 Cootts, 6.
 Coox, 90.
 Corcoran, 251.
 Cornwallis, 109.
 Corwin, 14, 15, 16, 56, 84, 85, 86, 120, '21, '22, '24, '25, '26, '27, '28, '69, 222.
 Cotta, 19, 88.
 Cottle, 139.
 Coudham, 90, 233.
 Cox, 161, 230, 232, 266.
 Croytherill, 225.
 Craft, 202.
 Creaner, 157.
 Croad, 12, 13, 14, 15, 29, 30, 85, 139, '70, '71, '73, '74.
 Croade, 29, 31.
 Crode, 168.
 Crombie, 252.
 Cromwell, 152, '59, 247.
 Crosby, 107, '67.
 Cross, 71, 206, 244.
 Crowninshield, 94, 133, '51, '55, '61, '99, 205, '07, 208, 209, '10, '12, '13, '58.
 Cruft, 269.
 Currier, 244.
 Curtis, 12, 125, 202.
 Curtland, 233.
 Curwen, 33, 51, 53, 56, 59, 63, 66, 69, 96, 153, '60, 201.
 Curwin, 49, 96, 225, '27.
 Cushing, 51, 59, 197, 201.
 Cutler, 43, 44, 45, 47, 155.
 Cutter, 40.
 Cutting, 24.
 Dabney, 71.
 Daby, 124.
 Daland, 69, 136, 204.
 Dalglish, 69.
 Dalliva, 114.
 Dalton, 267.
 Dana, 196, 251.
 Dane, 38, 82.
 Daniels, 69, 86, 125, '36, '47, '48, 204, '67, '68.
 Daniel, 185.
 Darbee, 223.
 Darby, 123, '28, '50, '80.
 Darland, 121.
 Darlin, 173, 184.
 Darling, 24, 34, 40, 175, 264.
 Davenport, 131, '85, '87, '89, '91, 233, '36, '74, '77, '80.
 Daus, 131, 274.
 Daunton, 13.
 Davenport, 28.
 Davis, 43, 141, '53, '19, 228, '31, '64, '67, '68.
 Davison, 244.
 Day, 41, 46, 47, 95, 168.
 Dayley, 135.
 Deakins, 251.
 Dealand, 41, 95, 165, 223, '29, '30, '31, '62, '66, '69.
 Dean, 15, 31, 94, 134, '35, '76, '78, '81, 225, 227, 265.
 Deane, 156.
 Deland, 222, '26.
 Delhonde, 199, 205, '06, '07.
 Demeritt, 271.
 Dennisse, 10.
 Dent, 130, '89.
 Derbe, 30.
 Derby, 29, 37, 51, 137, '38, '51, '55, 202, '08, '09, '12, '24, '25, '26, '29.
 Devereux, 196, 201, '08, '67.
 Devoreux, 232, '64.
 Dew, 125.
 Dexter, 10, 79, 138.
 Dey Peyster, 137.
 Diamond, 134.
 Dickenson, 169.
 Dickeson, 141.
 Dickeyson, 135.
 Dike, 131.
 Dill, 237, '39, '40, '77.
 Dillingham, 89, 130.
 Diman, 152, 200.
 Dimond, 231.
 Disberoe, 189, '90, '92, 233, '36.
 Dispaw, 81.
 Disspaw, 83.
 Dixey, 122.
 Dixie, 29, 87, 88, 189, 240.
 Dixy, 13, 123.
 Doak, 161.
 Dod, 16, 86, 120, 122.
 Dodge, 88.
 Dodge, 13, 14, 37, 45, 46, 48, 51, 143, '98, 211, '50, '53.
 Doge, 42, 43.
 Doick, 231, '63, '65.
 Dolbear, 225.
 Dolbier, 264, '68.
 Doliber, 122.
 Dorr, 210.
 Doughty, 40, 42.
 Douglas, 41, 226, '24.
 Doutey, 149.
 Dove, 12, 16.
 Dow, 15, 16.
 Dowce, 263, '66.
 Dowe, 14.
 Downton, 16, 25.
 Downing, 28, 191, '92, 223, '26, '35, '39, '75, '78.
 Downinge, 235, '40.
 Dowst, 151.
 Drueer, 131, 190, 277.
 Driver, 88, 130, '83, 204, '23, '24, '25, '27, '32, '62, '63, '64, '66, '67, '69.
 Dudley, 28, 36.
 Dummer, 195.
 Dunklee, 150.
 Dutch, 34, 36, 119, '20, '23, '27, '69, 208, 226.
 Dwight, 59, 261.
 Dwyer, 256.
 Dyer, 83.
 Eaborne, 274.
 Eaton, 244, 247.
 Eatton, 18.
 Eburn, 15, 174.
 Eddy, 255.
 Eden, 69, 241.
 Edmonds, 185.
 Edwards, 18, 57, 124, 208.
 Egar, 168.
 Eger, 175.
 Eiford, 132.
 Eliot, 174, 260.
 Elkins, 26, 124, '26, '27, '63, '67, '68, '70, '76, '77, '79, '82, 222, '26, '28.
 Elks, 125.
 Elledge, 143.
 Ellege, 141.
 Ellenwood, 13, 14.
 Ellice, 228.
 Ellinwood, 190.
 Ellis, 170, '73, '75, '78, 225, '32, '64.
 Elsey, 126.
 Elson, 168, 198, 227.
 Elvins, 26, 226, '27, '31, '65.
 Elwell, 12, 18.
 Elwood, 12.
 Emeric, 88.
 Emerson, 147, 173, 195, 244.
 Endeoot, 15.
 Endeocott, 192, 234, '35, '40, '75, '78.
 Endicot, 15, 46, 84, 85, 87, 90, 119, '30, '32, '87, '90.
 Endicott, 14, 19, 27, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48, 88, 95, 96, 129, '31, '32, '41, '42, '43, '44, '47, '60, '85, '86, '87, '88, '91, 245.

- Hibbert, 12.
Hicks, 134, '35, 229, '30, '32, '63, '65, '69.
Hide, 123.
Higginson, 12, 86, 119, '20, '22, '24, '25, '35, '51, '53, '58, '62, '67, '70, '72, '73, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '93, '94, '95, '22, '23, '25, '27, '29, '31, '32, '65.
Hill, 12, 13, 29, 31, 86, 119, '20, '70, '72, '78, 205, '31, '50, '60, '65, '69, '73, '74, '76.
Hillard, 246.
Hiller, 70, 71.
Hilliard, 27, 224.
Hiltons, 276.
Hinderson, 175, 176, 178, 179.
Hinds, 185.
Hingam, 14.
Hinks, 166.
Hinkman, 172.
Hinkson, 82.
Hirst, 170.
Hoar, 150.
Hobart, 35.
Hodges, 159, '21, '33, '34, '62, 200, 245.
Hoberton, 194.
Holgraue, 89, 188, '90, 239, '40, '77.
Holgrave, 19.
Hollman, 263.
Hollman, 232, '68, '70.
Hollingwood, 14, 15, 16, 85.
Hollinworth, 85, 132, '85, '90, 233.
Holliock, 191, 235, '40, '78.
Holliocke, 191, 192.
Hollman, 69, 70, 71, 126, '60, '61.
Holmes, 199, 206.
Holt, 33, 40, 41, 42, 46, 95, 140, '46, '48, '50.
Holten, 12, 13, 171.
Holyoke, 37, 54, 69, 70, 71, '204.
Homan, 124.
Homes, 128.
Hooker, 65.
Hooper, 178, '79, '98, 223, '24, '26, '27, '29, '30, '62, '63, '64, '68, '69.
Hope, 195.
Hopkins, 66, 152, '66, 201.
Horn, 123, '24, '72.
Horne, 12, 84, 85, 86, 88, 120, '22, '24, 26, '27, '32, '68, '69, '72.
Horton, 125.
Hoskins, 86.
Houghton, 15, 252, 265.
Houston, 14, 269.
House, 24.
Houston, 200.
How, 131, 244, 247.
Howard, 14, 15, 160, 173, 175, '76, '78, '79, '80, 200, '22.
Howe, 55, 101, 102, '30, '32, '35, '37, 247.
Howell, 236.
Howes, 54, 188.
Hows, 185.
Hubbard, 38, 39, 90.
Hubon, 256.
Hucheson, 5.
Huchison, 14.
Huggings, 27.
Hughs, 106.
Hull, 113, '14.
Humphrey, 90, 190, 277, '78.
Humphreys, 130.
Humphreys, 19, 89, 130, '31, '32, '88, '89, '90, '92, 233, '34, '35, '36, '39, '40, '73, '75.
Hunlock, 176, '81.
Hunt, 33, 160, '71, '73, '74, '77, '78, '82, 223, '71.
Huntington, 155.
Hutchenson, 191.
Hutchens, 88.
Hutchinson, 141, '71, '72, 203.
Huton, 202.
Hurd, 165.
Hurst, 171.
Isly, 72.
Ingalls, 155, '61.
Ingals, 222.
Ingersoll, 175, '76, '77, '78, '80.
Ingersoll, 12, 25, 26, 27, 93, '67, '99.
Ingerson, 120.
Inglesbee, 177.
Inglesby, 223.
Ingolds, 267.
Ingalls, 270.
Inkersell, 131, 234, '79, '80.
Ingrester, 57.
Ireland, 135, '99.
Iuery, 7, 9, 80.
Iver, 235, '36, '37, '39, '40.
Ives, 33, 122, '26, '33, '37, '62, '63, '76, 228.
Ivory, 80, 237.
Jackson, 149, '95, '97, 275.
Jacobs, 41, 42, 44, 48, 144, '47, '48, '50, '79, '80, '83.
James, 87, 141, '91, 237, '76.
Jams, 191.
Jaques, 244.
Jay, 112.
Jeffred, 179.
Jeffreys, 177.
Jeffry, 37, 42, 43, 44, 94, 200.
Jeggle, 88.
Jessup, 114.
Jewell, 220.
Jiggles, 173.
Joan, 123.
Joans, 238.
Joanes, 233.
Johnson, 18, 89, 99, 112, '86, '87, '90, '99, 233, '53, '59.
Jones, 58, 59, 63, 128, '56, 243, '44.
Jordy, 202.
Kaiton, 123, 176.
Karkett, 225.
Keely, 254.
Kehew, 250.
Keisar, 127.
Keith, 166.
Keiton, 169, '71, '73.
Keley, 244.
Kellam, 266.
Kelleran, 201.
Kellum, 180.
Kenny, 12, 13.
Kent, 47, 95, 141.
Keny, 14, 86.
Kerlland, 77, 189, '90, 237.
Kesar, 18.
Kettelle, 252.
Kettle, 180.
Key, 186.
Keyser, 237.
Kichin, 122.
Kimball, 145.
Kings, 32, 33, 40, 41, 45, 46, 48, 54, 69, 70, 85, 86, 95, 96, 120, '25, '41, '42, '43, '44, '47, '49, '76, '77, '78, '79, '82, '83, 207, '21, '23, '25, '32, '48, '58, '62, '64, '65, '68, '69.
Kinge, 130.
Kippins, 12, 14, 15, 16.
Kippis, 13.
Kirtland, 77.
Kitchen, 29, 30, 31, 173, '74, '231.
Kitchin, 123, '26, '27.
Knapp, 225, '26.
Knight, 126, '67, '89, 256, 266.
Knighte, 274.
Knolton, 108.
Koker, 84.
Labborere, 99.
Ladd, 253.
Lakeman, 203, 251.
Lamb, 166.
Lambarth, 134.
Lambert, 19, 128, '31, '32, '34, '44, '58, '59, '63, '69, '75, '78, '81, '83, '86, '87, '91, 223, '26, '28, '34.
Lander, 37, 153.
Lane, 198.
Lang, 94, 139, 151, 162, 250.
Langden, 228, '30, '64, '68.
Larrabee, 142, 143, 147.
Latherbee, 148.
Latimore, 119.
Lawrence, 183, 199.
Lawson, 125, 126.
Lay, 12, 13.
Laythorpe, 280.
Layton, 191, 277.
Leach, 12, 153, 198.
Leavitt, 93, 152, 207.
Lecandy, 68.
Lechmere, 93.
Lee, 14, 15, 16, 33, 96, 137, '51, '52, '53, '76, '97.
Leech, 13, 15, 16, 19, 44, 45, 58, 89, 90, 119, '24, '25, '28, '31, '66, '68, '76, '77, '83, '85, '86, '89, '92, 222, '23, '36, '79.
Leg, 119.
Legg, 119, '55, 235, '37, '73.
Legree, 224, 226.
Legro, 176.
Lemon, 29.
Lester, 18.
Levett, 35, 36.
Lewis, 5, 10, 83, 84, 160.
Lightfoot, 185, 191.
Lightfoot, 190, 233, 280.
Lilley, 10, 79.
Lilly, 10.
Lincoln, 113, 262.
Lindal, 177, 178, '82, '84, 271.
Lindall, 31, 119, '22, '24, '25, '27, '36, '38, '71, '83, 222, '25, '26, '27, '28.
Linford, 189.
Linn, 191.
Linton, 30.
Liscom, 125.
Liscomb, 227, 229.
Little, 113, 114, 136.
Littlefield, 135.
Loader, 171, '72, '73, '77, '78.
Lockyer, 128.
Loder, 169, 179.
Longley, 83, 274.
Look, 77.
Lord, 18, 90, 126, '28, '71, 274, 277, 278.
Loring, 36, 37, 69.
Lothrop, 25, 38, 39.
Lothrop, 40.
Louell, 90, 128, '31.
Louill, 84.
Lovell, 90.
Lovet, 163.
Lorewell, 99.
Low, 55, 58.
Lowden, 59.
Lowther, 266.
Lowthrop, 39.
Lowwater, 267.
Loythrop, 39.
Luff, 89, 273, '77.
Lufkin, 153.
Lunt, 26.
Luscomb, 69, 70, 202, '31, '63, '64, '68, '71.
Lusum, 226.
Lutnez, 155.
Lyddiard, 22.
Lyn, 189, '907.
Lynde, 174, 223.
Lyndhurst, 56.
Macarta, 127.
Macarty, 253.
Mack, 11.
Mackarter, 264.
Mackay, 230, '31, '63.
Mackentire, 170, '71.
Mackey, 135.
Mackillever, 269.
Mackintire, 40, 70.
Mackmallon, 169, 226, '23, '30, '31, '32, '67, '70.
Mackmillion, 223.
Mackoway, 176.
Mahoon, 267.
Maid, 240.
Maide, 275.
Makarta, 126.
Manning, 14, 15, 149, 155, '99, '202, '65.
Mansfield, 8, 13, 15, 18, 44, 45, 47, 69, 70, 75, 81, 84, 94, 96, 143, '52, '55, '60, '63, 204, '66.
Marble, 41, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47.
Marsh, 12, 13, 16, 40, 41, 42, 44, 46, 47, 48, 95, 120, '23, '26, '41, '43, '49.
Marshall, 95, 141, '42.
Marshall, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 57, 82, 144, 264, '68, '71.
Marsten, 177.
Marston, 12, 13, 16, 26, 86, 173, '80, '83, 203, '24, '27, '33, '46, '63, '65, '67, '68, '70, '71.
MArthur, 113, '14.
Martyn, 38.
Mascal, 176.
Mascall, 12, 168.
Mascoll, 93, 157.
Maskal, 128, '69, '73, '74.
Maskall, 13, 86, 120, '21, '23, '24, '25, '27, '28, '71.
Maskel, 176.
Mason, 37, 69, 70, 245.

- Massey, 29, 31, 32, 49, 180, '81, 231.
 Massie, 19, 88, 131.
 Massy, 13, 14, 16, 18, 84, 85, 86, 89, 90, 185, '86, '87, '89, Naggs, 113.
 '91, 233, '94, '96, '95, '73, '74, Neal, 29, 30, 127, '38, '75, '76, '77, '82, '83, '84, 222, '23, '25, '26, '27, 30, '64, 65, 70.
 Masters, 127, 170, '72, '73, '82, '83, '84, 222, '23, '25, '26, '27, 30, 31, 246.
 Maston, 14, 15, 119, '21, '22, Neale, 29, 30, 31, 246.
 '26, '68, '69, '71, '73, '74, Neek, 83.
 '76, '77, 222, 224, 232.
 Masten, 244.
 Masury, 32, 86, 122, '25, '38, '39, '54, '59, 250, 268.
 Mather, 22.
 Mattoon, 111.
 Maunier, 90, 236.
 Maverick, 13, 18, 122, 237, '76, '77.
 Maxwell, 186.
 Maxwell, 37, 98, 107, '12, '14, '15, '84, 247.
 Maybee, 177.
 Mayfield, 128, '69, 232, 264, 268.
 Mazury, 128, 225, 226.
 McClellan, 162.
 McClintock, 161.
 McIntire, 69.
 McIntyre, 250.
 Meachum, 174, 180, 224.
 Mead, 44, 147.
 Meades, 17.
 Meehum, 170, '71, '73, '76.
 Meechum, 178.
 Melville, 206.
 Mercer, 109, 235, 240.
 Merit, 15, 119, '20, '23.
 Merrill, 54, 244.
 Meser, 244.
 Messervy, 171, 265.
 Messinger, 164.
 Meston, 171.
 Metcalf, 166.
 Michel, 169.
 Miles, 15, 85, 86.
 Miller, 97, 98, 113, '14, '84, 255.
 Millett, 69, 70, 154, '55, 253, '54, '67, '69.
 Mills, 81, 82, 166.
 Mils ervy, 174, '76, '77, '78.
 Mitchell, 170.
 M'Millan, 104.
 Mudgey, 270.
 Moltan, 89, 131, '88, '91, 233, '34, '36, '80.
 Montgomery, 213, 215.
 Moody, 20, 21, 23.
 Moore, 133, 162, 219.
 More, 85, 88, 120, '21, '23, '30, '33, 233, 279.
 Moreshed, 34.
 Morgan, 13, 14, 16, 85, 111, 132.
 Morgon, 121.
 Morong, 138.
 Moss, 244.
 Morton, 116, 270.
 Moses, 69, 70, 85, 133, '60, '74, '77, '78, '81, 223.
 Motey, 163.
 Moulton, 18, 41, 42, 44, 90, 131, '49, '73, 234, '243, 250.
 Mudge, 215.
 Mugford, 262, '63, '66, '69.
 Mungy, 122.
 Munnion, 270.
 Munroe, 166.
 Murray, 171.
 Murry, 104.
 Parsons, 20, 140, '71, '90.
 Pasco, 128, '68, '70, '71, '73.
 Patch, 3, 38, 39, '73, 118.
 Patterson, 154, '55.
 Peabody, '37, 51, 52, 53, 54, 60, 61, 63, 65, 118, '40, 205, '48, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71.
 Peale, 201.
 Pearce, 77.
 Pearson, 80.
 Pease, 15, 16, 40, 85, 168.
 Pease, 191, 202.
 Peason, 79.
 Pebody, 43.
 Peel, 267.
 Peele, 150, '51, '53, '65.
 Peirce, 152, '60, '65, '66, '67.
 Pemberton, 51.
 Penfeald, 5.
 Penniwell, 120.
 Pepperell, 63.
 Perkins, 3, 5, 43, 95, 164, '66, 207, '44, '52, '55.
 Perkins, 242.
 Perley, 244.
 Perry, 19, 130, '92.
 Person, 79, 80.
 Pester, 130, '31, '87, 236, '37, '38, '39, '75, '76, '77.
 Peter, 188, '89, '91.
 Peters, 88, 125, '28, '65, '68, '70, '71.
 Petherick, 119, '20.
 Pettingill, 27.
 Petty, 215.
 Phelps, 125, '99, 252.
 Phillips, 174.
 Phillips, 27, 127, '69, '70, '72, '78.
 Philpott, 266.
 Phippen, 171.
 Phipeny, 86, 119, '20, '21, '22, '23, '24, '25, '26, '27, '28, '29, '30, '31, '62, '64, '65, '66, '70, '71.
 Piekard, 162.
 Piekering, 26, 31, 54, 119, '22, '24, '27, '33, '38, '52, '57, '67, '70, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, 80, '82, '83, 222, '25, '34, '35, '37, '63, '65, '70.
 Piekeringe, 191, 278.
 Piekett, 172.
 Piekman, 16, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 51, 54, 69, 70, 71, 84, 85, 86, 92, 136, '40, '63, '64, '70, 224, 226, 238, '30.
 Piekworth, 16, '4, 86, 89.
 Pierce, 153, 213, '62.
 Pike, 89, 90, 150, '53, 223, '25, '26, '28, '29, '30, '32, '63, '65, '71.
 Pilgrim, 121.
 Pinson, 182, 222.
 Pinnan, 14, 16, 85, 86, 120, 21, 22, '23, '26, '27, '72, '78, '83, 223.
 Pitt, 192.
 Pittman, 275.
 Pitrs, 2 4.
 Plaisted, 231, '67.
 Plummer, 135.
 Pontiac, 105.
 Poor, 47, 95, 141, '43, 44, '47, '48.
 Poore, 90.
 Pool, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 96.
 Poole, 130, '32, '87.
 Pope, 182, '83, '91, 223, '26, '35, '66.
 Porter, 15, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 69, 70, 85, 86, 95, 120, '21, '22, '23, '25, '26, '27, '34, '42, '43, '53, '56, '65, 227, '50.
 Potter, 4, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 79, 84, 274.
 Poynton, 162.
 Prat, 177, '79, '81.
 Pratt, 30, 33, 183, '99, 202, 204, 209, '22.
 Preble, 55.
 Preist, 27.
 Prenee, 18.
 Prescott, 40, 42, 107, 108, '50, '51, '53, 227, '48.
 Preston, 147, '59.
 Price, 16, 18, 86, 120, '21, '60, '73, '75, '81, 223.
 Prid, 234.
 Pride, 89, 186, '87, '88, '92, 277.
 Priest, 28, 120, '21, '27.
 Prince, 37, 54, 55, 66, 124, '25, '54, '58, '59, 64, '68, '69, '72, '75, '77, '78, '80, '81, '83, 226, '53, '54.
 Procter, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 95, 96, 141, '42, '43, '44, '47, '48, '49.
 Procter, 14, 31, 42, 44, 46, 47, 48, 96, 140, '63, '79, 214, '22, '51.
 Pudney, 44, 46, 149.
 Pudny, 168.
 Puleiver, 125.
 Pulling, 251.
 Pumeroy, 33.
 Pummery, 128.
 Purnard, 84, 119, '22, '23, '59, '83, 205, '22, '24, '27, '30.
 Purnchin, 180.
 Purchase, 3, 92, 93, 157, 267.
 Pushee, 254.
 Putman, 125, '26, '27, '72, '73, 15, 16, '55, 86, 100, 101, 107, 108, '21, '22, '23, '24, '26, '29, '41, '43, '44, '46, '47, '62, '68, '70, '71, '72, '99, 200, 205, 223, '26, '28, '48, '55, '56.
 Peynehon, 200.
 Quiner, 202, 252.
 Quodnam, 187.
 Ramsdall, 8, 9.
 Ramsdell, 7, 8.
 Ramsden, 185.
 Ray, 12, 13, 14, 15, 19, 89, 90.
 Rayman, 19.
 Rayment, 73, 230.
 Raymond, 232, '63, '66, '70.
 Raynt, 89, 130, 186.
 Rand, 7, 9, 24, 82.
 Rantoul, 97, 98, 184.
 Rea, 160, 256.
 Read, 12, 13, 14, 37, 90, 131, 190, 242.
 Reade, 187, 188.
 Reaves, 48, 96.
 Reddington, 12, 96.
 Redknap, 48, 185, 187.

- Rednap, 9, 48.
 Reed, 24, 45, 46, 47, 48, 95, 107, 108, 110, 140, '42, '43, '44, '46, '47, '48, '49, '51, 242, 255.
 Reeves, 31, 141, '43, '51, '80, '92, 222, '27, '29, '31, '62, '64, '71, 79.
 Reif, 122.
 Reith, 119, 120.
 Renew, 162, 163.
 Renough, 162.
 Rhoades, 5, 6, 7, 10, 48.
 Richard, 68.
 Richards, 3, 8, 81, 83, 202, 236.
 Richardson, 44, 46, 47, 48, 81, 96, 147, '48, 208, '10, '66.
 Rieves, 225.
 Riley, 114.
 Ring, 202, 245.
 Rising, 13.
 Ritche, 137.
 Rix, 13, 170, '73, '75.
 Rixe, 124, '26, '69.
 Roads, 6.
 Roaps, 130.
 Roapes, 26, 28, 29.
 Robbins, 29.
 Robinson, 76.
 Roberts, 10.
 Roberts, 14.
 Robertson, 113.
 Robinson, 24, 26, 113, '29, '69, '72, '73, 214, '22, '24.
 Robieson, 232, '63, '66, '70.
 Robison, 26.
 Roche, 250.
 Rodgers, 103.
 Rogers, 31, 100, 101, 102, '15, '77, '82.
 Roads, 5, 6, 48.
 Rooton, 10.
 Rootes, 159.
 Roots, 14, 275.
 Ropes, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 51, 53, 69, 70, 91, 92, 94, 123, '25, '27, '33, '34, '35, '36, '38, '39, '40, '50, '51, '52, '53, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '65, '67, '73, '74, '76, '77, '78, '81, '82, '83, '98, '99, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 208, 223, '24, '25, '26, '27, '28, '30, '31, '32, '43, '50, '51, '56, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '68, '70, '71.
 Ropes, 29.
 Ropps, 29.
 Rose, 86.
 Ross, 170.
 Rousseau, 256.
 Rowe, 206.
 Rowland, 76.
 Ruek, 12, 13, 15, 24, 29, 30, 83, 86, 120, '23, '24, '34, '37, '78, '79, '83, 226, '27, '32, '71, '76.
 Ruce, 143, 149.
 Ruez, 68.
 Rummy, 83.
 Rumels, 244.
 Russ, 244.
 Russell, 25, 47, 95, 120, '22, '43, '50, '55, '63, 248, 268.
 Rust, 37, 70, 71, 157, 203.
 Rvnels, 244.
 Sadler, 191, 236.
 Safford, 156.
 Sallo, 13, 14.
 Salloses, 246.
 Sallowes, 88.
 Sallows, 187.
 Saltonstall, 54.
 Saltonston, 89.
 Salmon, 74, 85, 192, 231, 277.
 Sammons, 10.
 Samon, 14, 16.
 Sams, 235.
 Sanders, 33, 37, 133, '57, '62, '67, 236, 270.
 Sanderson, 70, 71, 139.
 Sandin, 240.
 Sandy, 123.
 Sargent, 139.
 Saunders, 225, 231, '63, '66.
 Savage, 25, 38, 39, 131, 256.
 Sawyer, 42, 43, 44, 96.
 Say, 248.
 Seallay, 199.
 Seott, 235, 237.
 Serugge, 19.
 Seruggs, 88, 90, 186, 187.
 Serugs, 87.
 Seudder, 260.
 Seuerns, 74.
 Seargent, 40.
 Searl, 141.
 Searle, 184.
 Seecomb, 44, 45, 46, 48, 95, 96.
 Seiceombe, 47, 141.
 Seire, 233.
 Sergeant, 38.
 Searle, 125.
 Sewal, 170.
 Sewall, 135, '53, '68, '72, '75, '76, '80, '95, '96, '97, 216.
 Sewell, 124, '25, '27, '68, '69.
 Seymore, 150.
 Sharp, 85.
 Sharpe, 191.
 Shatswell, 252.
 Shattock, 269.
 Shaw, 40, 41, 42, 41, 45, 46, 47, 48, 95, 141, '44, '47, '48, '61, '70, '71, '74, '81.
 Shay, 112, 113.
 Shepard, 8, 74, 81, 93, 113, 135, 204.
 Sherman, 14, 76.
 Shillaber, 32, 33, 48, 95, 96, 140, '42, '48, '54, 208, 251.
 Shortwell, 55.
 Shurtleff, 259.
 Sibley, 18, 19, 32, 87, 125, '34, '35, '39, '50, '51, 236, 261.
 Sibly, 12, 119, '26, '28, '70, '71, '73, '77.
 Silliman, 261.
 Silsbe, 11.
 Silsbee, 54, 79, 163, '80, 201, 208, '24, '58.
 Silsby, 10, 11, 267.
 Silver, 142, 230, '31, '41, '63, '64, '65, '69, '71.
 Simons, 73.
 Simons, 74, 223.
 Sims, 179.
 Sinclair, 155, '56, 205.
 Skerry, 18, 26, 29, 31, 33, 84, 161, '64, '88, 222, '23, '25, '26, '28.
 Skery, 15, 16, 85, 86, 124.
 Skidmore, 142.
 Skinner, 32, 120, '54, 201, 214.
 Skuman, 223, '29, '31, '63.
 Small, 44, 127, '28, '47, '70, '80, 222, '24.
 Smith, 7, 11, 16, 19, 24, 73, 74, 78, 84, 87, 88, 90, 127, '40, '42, '46, '47, '54, '59, '60, '61, '68, '69, '71, '73, '74, '79, '81, '87, '89, '98, 212, 208, '24, '26, '28, '33, '44, '67, '68, '71, '73, '74, '75, '76, '80.
 Somerby, 72.
 Southwick, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 95, 96, 127, '40, '41, '42, '49, '70, '72, '75, '78, 252.
 Sparhawk, 51, 153.
 Spalding, 218, '19.
 Spencer, 189, 233, '34.
 Spinney, 248.
 Spooner, 18.
 Sprague, 46, 48, 95, 142, '47.
 Stacey, 123, '28, 231.
 Stacey, 24, 41, 48, 82, 119, '20, '21, '22.
 Stackhouse, 16, 84, '56, 124.
 Stakhous, 121.
 Staey, 124, '28, '69, 222, '26.
 Staly, 10, 48.
 Stanborough, 233.
 Standborrow, 280.
 Standley, 19, 87.
 Stanton, 265.
 Star, 180.
 Stark, 97, 98, 103, 104, 106, 108, '10.
 Starre, 85.
 St. Clare, 110.
 St. Croix, 68.
 Stearns, 37, 164, 201.
 Stephens, 36, 269.
 Sterling, 110.
 Stetson, 212.
 Stevens, 14, 15, 38, 96, 119, '55, '68, '70, 224, '41.
 Steward, 127, '28.
 Stewart, 212.
 Stickney, 247.
 Stilman, 202, '66.
 Stillman, 214.
 Stilman, 89, 132, '86.
 Stocker, 11, 82, 159.
 Stone, 13, 14, 41, 43, 41, 46, 47, 87, 88, 127, '28, '32, '49, '50, '51, 200, 203, '23, '66, '68, '71, '73, '80.
 Story, 54.
 Stoughton, 146.
 Stow, 210.
 Stowe, 207.
 Streutter, 78.
 Striker, 121, '22, '27.
 St. Sewall, 173.
 Stuyvesant, 56.
 Styleman, 195.
 Sullivan, 109, 109, 110, 112.
 Sutherland, 168.
 Swan, 157, 244.
 Swasey, 2, 20, 154, '55, 230, '32, '54, '57, '64, '70.
 Swasy, 14, 16, 121, '24, '25.
 Swasey, 225.
 Swazey, 227.
 Sweet, 89.
 Swett, 171.
 Swift, 19, 185.
 Swinerton, 222, 248.
 Swinnerton, 28, 122, '25, '26, '28, '68.
 Symmes, 264, 268.
 Symms, 225.
 Symonds, 19, 69, 10, 142, '43, '47, '53, '59, '64, '65, 225, '29, '30, '32, '52, '63, '64, '65, '66, '68, '69.
 Tailer, 228.
 Talbie, 87, 129.
 Talbot, 57.
 Talmadge, 130.
 Talmadge, 19.
 Tapley, 181, 224, 245.
 Taply, 168, '69, '71, '73, '75, '77, '83.
 Tapp, 233.
 Tarbell, 48.
 Tarble, 42, 96.
 Tarbox, 9, 75, 76, 77, 192.
 Tarbx, 192.
 Tarrin, 179.
 Tawley, 121.
 Tawly, 124.
 Tayler, 18, 277.
 Taylor, 41, 77.
 Teemseh, 114.
 Teel, 208.
 Temple, 188, '90.
 Templeman, 94, 251.
 Thaeher, 78.
 Thateher, 191.
 Thayer, 214.
 Thomas, 105.
 Thomlins, 19.
 Thompson, 131, 202, '14, '33, '36, '43, '73.
 Thorndik, 87.
 Thorndike, 208, '69.
 Thornton, 24.
 Thoyght, 11.
 Tibbott, 11.
 Tilton, 137.
 Tippet, 244.
 Titecomb, 249.
 Titcombe, 159.
 Tomkins, 122, '25, '27.
 Tomlins, 18, 90, 131, 237, '74.
 Tompson, 273.
 Toppan, 137, '53, '54.
 Town, 278.
 Towne, 278.
 Townsend, 74, 75, 159.
 Towzel, 157.
 Tozer, 154, '55.
 Tozzer, 154, '55, '63.
 Trask, 26, 40, 41, 84, 86, 142, '43, '44, '47, '48, '62, '75, '98, 229, '31, '63.
 Traske, 279.
 Treadwell, 138, '66, 251, '56, '57, '58.
 Tresler, 18.
 Trewitt, 78.
 Trevett, 51.
 Trow, 24.
 Trumbull, 262.
 Tuek, 174, 236, '37, '39, '40, '76.
 Tueke, 239.
 Tucker, 54, 146, '78, 241, '42, '43.
 Tulidge, 195.
 Turner, 19, 41, 87, 88, 93, 128, '32, '62, '75, '76, '77, '79, '80, '81, '83, '87, 222, '25, '27, '31, '36, '38, '46, '67, '74, '75.
 Twis, 40, 41, 46, 47, 96, 149.
 Twist, 40, 43, 45, 149, 229, '63, '70.
 Tyler, 242, 267.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOLUME VIII.

SALEM:
ESSEX INSTITUTE PRESS.
1868.



CONTENTS OF VOLUME VIII.

NUMBER ONE.

	Page
Introductory,	1
The Municipal Seal of Salem,	3
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem (continued),	10
Papers relating to the Witchcraft Trials in Essex County. Communicated by James Kimball,	17
Papers relating to a suit A. D. 1664, between John Pickering and the owners of the "New Mill" (now the City Mills) in Salem. Communicated by W. P. Upham,	21
Almanacs and their Authors. Communicated by Matthew A. Stickney,	28
Notices of Elder John Browne and some of his descendants. Communicated by B. F. B.,	33
Materials for a History of the Ropes Family. Collated by E. S. W. (concluded),	49
Essex County Court Records. Communicated by A. C. Goodell, jr. (concluded),	63

NUMBER TWO.

A History of the Salem and Danvers Association for the Detection of Thieves and Robbers. Communicated by Henry Whipple,	65
Notes on the Hull Family. By E. S. W.,	73
Editorial Notes on "Almanacs and their Authors," page 28,	75
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem (continued),	75
Bray Family of Salem. By E. S. W. (continued),	82
A Letter by Rev. John Higginson to the County Court, 1670,	89
Biographical Sketch and Diary of Rev. Joseph Green, of Salem Village. By Samuel P. Fowler,	91
Opinion <i>in re</i> Winthrop vs. Endicott. By a Boston Lawyer,	96
Almanacs and their Authors. Communicated by Matthew A. Stickney (continued),	101
Notice of some of the descendants of Joseph Pope, of Salem. By H. Wheatland,	104
Some Notes on Chipman Hill. Read at the Institute by R. S. R.,	118
Essex County Court Records. Communicated by A. C. Goodell, jr. (continued),	123

NUMBER THREE.

The Cod in Massachusetts History. A Paper read at the Field Meeting of the Essex Institute, at Gloucester, Sept. 14, 1866. By R. S. Rantoul,	129
Materials for a Genealogy of the Becket Family, of Salem,	139
Collation of Geographical Names in the Algonkin Language. By N. T. True, M. D.,	144
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem. Communicated by Henry Wheatland (con- tinued),	150
Almanacs and their Authors. Communicated by Matthew A. Stickney (continued),	158
Biographical Sketch and Diary of Rev. Joseph Green, of Salem Village. By Samuel P. Fowler (continued),	165
William Fiske, of Wenham, Mass., with an Account of the Line of his Descendants through his Grandson Theophilus; which includes all his Posterity of the Name, who are now Residents of this County and Vicinity. By Alfred Poor,	175
Essex County Court Records. Communicated by A. C. Goodell, jr. (concluded),	189

NUMBER FOUR.

	Page
Almanacs and their Authors. Communicated by Mathew A. Stickney (continued),	193
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem. Communicated by Henry Wheatland (continued),	205
Diary of Rev. Joseph Green, of Salem Village. Communicated by Samuel P. Fowler,	215
Browne Family. By William P. Upham,	225
A Journey to the West in 1817; Notes of Travel by a Salem Mechanic on his way to the Ohio Fifty Years ago. Selected from his Journal by James Kimball,	226
An Account of the Dwelling-houses of Francis Higginson, Samuel Skelton, Roger Williams, and Hugh Peters. Communicated by William P. Upham,	250
Index of Names,	260

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VIII.

March, 1866.

No. 1.

INTRODUCTORY.

In beginning the publication of the eighth yearly volume of the HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, a word touching the scope and purpose of the work may not be out of place.

Antiquarian pursuits require no apology, it is to be hoped, in this day and generation. While the precept—"Honor thy father and thy mother"—remains in force, the study of genealogy will not lack its disciples. So long as the teachings of example are accepted as more weighty than those of precept, and human experience is recognized as, after Religion, the best guide of human actions, and the heroism of the past is the inspiration of the present, he who endeavors to preserve and transmit whatever is note-worthy in his own or a former epoch will entitle himself to grateful regard.

Since the publication of these Collections began, America has entered upon a new career. Self-government, heretofore an experiment, has been vindicated and established. Our forms of society have shown themselves able to bear the severest shock and strain to which communities are ever subjected,—able to produce and bring into notice men equal to the highest exigencies, whether military or political. Under the most burthensome taxation imposed by the equal votes of citizens, some of whom bear much and some little of the burthen, property is secure and wealth and its attendant comforts accumulate. It is shown that high average intelligence and close attention to the arts of peace, have not unfitted us for the rigid discipline of war. It is seen that steadiness of purpose in a vital struggle is not more characteristic of a government of one absolute head or of a privileged

few, than it is of a government of the whole people, whose powers are wielded by a majority, discharging carefully circumscribed functions, and acting within limits prescribed and agreed to in advance. The chivalrous and the heroic are found to be not more the heritage of aristocracies than the offspring of equal laws and popular institutions.

The history of America, therefore, is fast coming to be examined, not only for the instruction of Americans and for the gratification of national pride, but, in a philosophic spirit by the most advanced minds of Europe, whether hostile or friendly. The marked acknowledgment recently offered by the English nation, through their sovereign, to a son of Essex County, is only typical of the deference beginning to be shown by the intelligence of that nation toward American ideas. Hence every fact bearing upon the origin of a society so constituted,—every point of likeness or dissimilarity between the rising states of America and the historic governments of the old world has acquired a new significance in our eyes as well as in those of students, who, before the war, never looked westward for a lesson. New England has contributed her full quota to the intellectual forces which have prevailed. And the history of no part of New England sheds more light upon the origin of the ideas now dominant in the country, than does that of Essex County.

The forthcoming volume will contain from two hundred and fifty to three hun-

dred pages. It will be issued in quarterly numbers, therein departing from the practice of former years. No other change in the form of publication is contemplated. It will be made up largely, as heretofore, of extracts from Church and Court Records and private memoranda of a historical and genealogical nature. It will not be devoted wholly to the earlier colonial period, for the study of which the county affords so rich a field. Events of more modern occurrence and of local importance, not likely to be otherwise preserved, will find a place in its pages.

The curious fragments from which we reproduce to the imagination the life of the past, are often as insignificant to the contemporary observer as are, to the uninstructed eye, the disjointed bones from which the great naturalist revives the lost types of animal life. While Agassiz is willing to be a collector of materials for the use of future students, never aspiring to be himself the author of a system, it is an ambition not unworthy of us, to hope to preserve some characteristic facts, perhaps too trivial for the pen of history, which shall help the future antiquary to a right understanding of us and our times.

A series of sketches, Historical and Biographical, of American Almanacs and their authors may be expected from a contributor whose collection of almanacs is admitted to be the most complete and interesting in the country. An examination of the collection shows

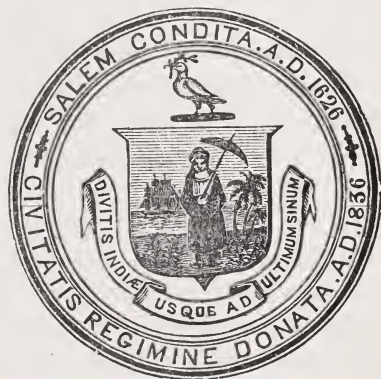
among other things, how insidiously were inculcated the doctrines of resistance to British Tyranny through the ingeniously designed medium of the Family Almanac.

A Parochial History of the County may safely, it is thought, be promised, since local historians of acknowledged authority in several of the older towns, some of them clergymen, long familiar with the aspect of parish records, have entered upon the preparation of such a work. Comment upon the value of research so pursued and in such a field would be superfluous.

Finally the Publication Committee appeal to all those who have charge of ancient records in the perishable form of manuscript, or who, in the settlement of estates, are constantly sending old manuscripts to the paper-mill or the fire-place, which cannot, when once destroyed, be replaced. It is the plan of the committee to make this work a receptacle for such material. It is not their plan, such was never the purpose of the work, to fill it with original matter of their own, but merely to edit the contributions of others, which if possessing value, will be welcome, however fragmentary their condition. Genealogies and Historical papers are too often laid aside to be completed in some indefinite future. The readiest way of eliciting the information needed to complete them is, oftentimes, to print that already gathered. A paper carefully put away is like-

ly to be forgotten as is its hiding-place. To lock up a valuable manuscript is not the best way to secure it. The only safety lies in multiplying copies, and this can best be done by the aid of printing. It is not too much to say that whatever gets into print, is indestructible. The History of the Christian Church, in its efforts to suppress obnoxious publications, is significant as to the impossibility of destroying what has once been printed. With so ready a means for preserving them at hand as is here offered, there will be little excuse for the loss of valuable records in this county.

THE MUNICIPAL SEAL OF SALEM.



Thirty years have now gone by since this ancient settlement took its place among the cities of the Earth. "*An act to establish the City of Salem*," approved March 23d, 1836, by Edward Everett, Governor of the Commonwealth, and signed also by Horace Mann, then President of the Massachusetts Senate,

was immediately accepted with due formality, by the legal voters of the town,* and went into operation in the following May. The City of Salem is, accordingly, a generation old.

On the ninth day of May, A. D. 1836, the first city government met in the Tabernacle Church, where, after prayer by the Rev. Dr. Brazer, the oaths of office were administered by Judge Cummings to the several members. An address was delivered by Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, Mayor elect, and, as the record says, they then retired to their own rooms in the Court House. Hon. John Glen King was chosen President of the Common Council.

The corporate seal of a city is, in modern times, almost its only badge of municipal character. Our first City Government, however, being fully occupied perhaps with the necessary changes incident to the beginning of civic life, did not concern themselves about procuring a city seal. And it was not until the official term of our second City Government was far spent, that the matter received the attention it deserved. Once entered upon, it seems to have been prosecuted with vigor and enthusiasm.

The design upon the seal of a city should be unique, that it may not re-

semble that borne by the seal of any other city. It should, if possible, be characteristic also, so that it could not fitly be borne by the seal of another city. For it is an enduring link between the past and the future. It may bear upon its face an epitome of the City's History, which it carries down to a remote posterity. While books perish and monuments crumble, the seal is among the most imperishable of memorials. Being multiplied in large numbers and in a variety of lasting material, a design perpetuated in this form is well nigh indestructible. Thus we have seals which time has spared us from the earliest civilizations, and collections of such works, commemorating eminent men and great events, form a most valuable chapter in the history of civic progress as well as of art.

The seal of Salem seems to meet the conditions of a historic work. Its design was not adopted without discussion, occupying many sessions of the City Government, sometimes protracted beyond midnight, and resulting in repeated references of the subject to committees, in the making up of which, the scholarship of the infant city was well represented. We put on record, while there are those living who were contemporary with the origin of the work, and who can correct any misapprehension as to its source and meaning, such documents, bearing upon the origin of the seal of Salem, as could readily be collected.

*Charter adopted Monday, April 4th, 1836, at a town meeting holden at the Town Hall, of which Hon. Benj. Merrill was moderator. 802 votes were cast, of which 617 were for the charter, and 185 against it.

The second City Government was organized substantially like the first. Mr. Saltonstall was again Mayor, and Mr. King President of the council. On the 18th of December, 1837, an order originating with the Mayor, was introduced into the Board of Aldermen, which provided that two members, "with such as the Common Council may join, be a committee to consider and report on the expediency of procuring a City Seal." This was passed and sent down for concurrence, the Mayor and Alderman Northey being the committee.

In the Common Council, January 1st, 1838, the order was concurred in, and the President, Gen'l Putnam, and Col. Oliver were joined.

On the 19th of February, 1838, an order was introduced and acted upon as follows:

CITY OF SALEM.

In the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and thirty-eight.

An ordinance to establish the City Seal.

Be it ordained by the City Council of the City of Salem, that the following be the devise of the seal of the said city, viz: [In the centre thereof the word "SALEM" enclosed in an olive wreath, and in a circle around the margin the words, "FOUNDED, SEPT" 1628. CITY INCORPORATED, 1836."]

Board of Aldⁿ Feb'y 19, 1838.
Read twice and passed to be ordained.
Leverett Saltonstall.
Mayor.

In Common Council Febr. 19, 1838.

Read and the next meeting of the Board at 8 o'clk assigned for the 2d Reading.

In Common Council
March 5, 1838

Read and committed to the committee on the part of this Board who reported said Bill

Nath Cleaves Clerk
of Common Council

The matter having been thus referred to the Committee of the Common Council, we next have their report under date of March 12th, 1838:

CITY OF SALEM,

In Common Council March 12, 1838.

The committee of the Board to whom was committed a Bill in the Second Reading entitled "an ordinance to establish the City Seal" have had the same under consideration, and ask leave to Report;

That a diversity of opinion seems to exist among the members of the city council as to what might be a suitable devise for the City Seal, and particularly as to the expediency of adopting that which is described in said Bill. As the seal of the city, when once engraved, will probably be used by the corporation as long as it shall continue to exist, without alteration, your committee are of opinion that the subject should be carefully and fully considered before the city council act finally in relation to it; and, as it is a matter of some public importance, and of no immediate urgency, they respectfully recommend that

the further consideration of this Bill be referred to the next City Council.

for the Committee
Jno. Glen King.
Chⁿ

In Common Council

March 12th 1838.

Read & accepted
Nath Cleaves Clerk of
Common Council.

On the fourth Monday of March, 1838, the third City Government was inaugurated, and found the matter as the above report left it. But it was not neglected. April 9th, it was ordered "that the report relating to the adoption of a City Seal, which was referred by the last City Council to the present Board, be now taken from the files and referred to a special Joint Committee."

In Common Council April 9th, 1838.

Read and passed, and Messrs Oliver, Putnam and Hunt were appointed, with such as may be joined by the Mayor and Aldermen.

Nath. Cleaves

Clerk of the Common Council.

In the Board of Aldermen, April 9th 1838.

Passed in concurrence, and Aldermen Peabody and Holman joined.

Jos. Cloutman, City Clerk.

We hear nothing from this new committee until near the close of their official term, when a report was offered, proposing a wholly new design, the history of which has become interesting

from the fact that, with a few modifications, it has been adopted.

The following communication was received from "Alderman Peabody," bearing upon the subject.

Jan'y 26th, 1866.

Robert S. Rantoul Esq.,

Dear Sir :

* * * * *

The Records probably contain the Report of the Committee appointed to procure a Design for a City Seal, and the action of the City Council thereon.

I was chairman of that committee, and the only design offered was my own which was accepted by the committee without any modification and reported, I think, by Gen. H. K. Oliver to the Common Council with a description and full explanation of the emblems, motto, &c.

The Latin form in the outer circle of the seal is the style in general use for a similar purpose.

The commonly received Historical date of the origin of the town, viz 1628, was changed by a vote of the council to 1626 and *Salem* was substituted for *Solyma*.

With these exceptions, the design of the present City Seal remains as it was made by me, viz. its Form, Shield, Crest, Emblems, and Motto.

I find that I have still in my possession my original drawing which was submitted to the City Council and from which the seal was engraved. I have also the first impression in wax taken by the engraver.

I am happy that it is in my power to give you the facts in relation to the subject, although it did not occur to me

at the time it was made, that the origin of the "City Seal" might be a matter of interest in the future.

Respectfully Yrs.

Geo. Peabody.

The Record is as follows.

CITY OF SALEM,

Feb. 25, 1839.

The committee to whom was referred the subject of a City Seal, have had that subject under consideration & beg leave to submit the following report, with the ordinance accompanying it.

They have given the subject a full & careful consideration, & in selecting a design & device, were entirely of opinion that an allusion to the chief source of our commercial prosperity, would be the most appropriate, as well as, perhaps, the only feature which could be well chosen. They concluded also that an allusion to the name of the city, as the dwelling place & City of Peace, would be appropriate. They therefore submit a drawing of the seal & the accompanying ordinance. For the Com^{ee}.

H. K. Oliver.

Chⁿ on part of Com. Council.

CITY OF SALEM,

In the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred & thirty-nine.

An ordinance to establish the City Seal.

Be it ordained by the City Council of the City of Salem, that the following be the device of the Seal of said City—To wit—In the centre thereof, a shield, bearing upon it a ship under full sail, approaching a coast, designated by the costume of the person standing upon it & by the trees near him, as a portion of the East Indies;—beneath

the shield, this motto, "Divitis Indiæ usque ad ultimum sinum"—Signifying "To the farthest port of the rich east" & above the shield, a dove bearing an olive branch in her mouth—In the circumference encircling the shield, the words,

{ Solyma condita 1628 }

{ Salem founded 1628 }

{ Civitatis regimine donata 1836 }

{ Incorporated as a city 1836 }

In Common Council Feb'y 25, 1839.

Read a first time and recommitted with instructions to ascertain the correct date of the settlement of the city; sent up for concurrence.

Nath. Cleaves Clerk of C. Council.

In the Board of Ald^r Feb'y 28, 1839, recommitted in concurrence.

Jos. Cloutman, City Clerk.

In Common Council

March 11, 1839.

Read a 2^d time and passed to be ordained with an amendment, striking out the date "1628" and inserting in lieu thereof the date "1626," and striking out the word "Solyma" and inserting in lieu thereof the word "Salem".

Rich. S. Rogers.

Pres^d. C. Council.

In the Board of Aldermen, March 11, 1839. The amendment was adopted, read twice & passed to be ordained.

S. C. Phillips, Mayor.

These reports show that the central figure of the seal was intended to be a male figure, and so it was drawn in the original colored designs by Mr. Peabody, now kindly deposited in the collections of the Institute. The substitution by the engraver of a female fig-

ure was without authority, so far as has been discovered. It is not easy to see upon what ground the word "Salem" was preferred to "Solyma". If a partiality for the vernacular were to prevail over the behests of harmony, the form, it would seem, should have been made wholly English. The final arrangement of the legend is less congruous as well as less euphonious than the first, which had almost the universal usage of other cities to sustain it. The inevitable question as to the date of the founding of Salem, the Banquo of the feast, was finally disposed of by vote of the City Council, but was not laid to rest without a report from the committee to which it was referred February 25th, which was as follows:

The committee to whom was recommended the subject of a City Seal for the purpose of ascertaining the correct date of the settlement of Salem, beg leave to report "That they have investigated the subject and do not find any reason for changing the date as at present affixed to the proposed seal. As the history of the settlement of this town is so well known, they do not think it necessary to bring forward all the facts in relation to it. The whole question seems to turn upon the point whether the settlement is to date from the time when Roger Conant, Peter Palfray and others came here in 1626, and built a few houses, but without the means of remaining, or the time in 1628 when Endicott came out with colonists and all the means necessary for founding a colony. The subject may admit

of some argument, but the committee are of opinion that it would be better to fix the period of foundation of the town as it has been generally regarded, and will be found stated in many of our valuable gazetteers and other similar books in 1628, as this was undoubtedly the first *permanent* settlement".

Geo. Peabody.

Chairman.

This seems to have been "accepted but not adopted".

The seal as amended, and at present used, was finally adopted, we have seen, March 11th, 1839, and was at once engraved, so that the first impression in wax, now presented to the Institute, was in the hands of the chairman of the committee on the 23d of April. But questions were still raised in connection with the matter, and in the next city government there seems to have been a disposition to review the action of their predecessors. April 15th, 1839, in the Board of Aldermen, an order came up for concurrence, appointing Messrs Roberts, Lakeman and Sprague a committee with such as may be joined, to consider what alterations, if any, shall be made in the ordinance to establish a City Seal. Concurred, and Aldermen Putnam and Emerton joined.

Upon this, the following action was had, and the matter rested.

CITY OF SALEM,

In City Council, April 29, 1839.

The Joint Special Committee to whom was referred an order to consider, if any, what alteration is necessary to

be made in an ordinance to establish a City Seal, and to report what measures are necessary to carry said ordinance into effect.

Respectfully Report, that it is inexpedient to make any alteration in said ordinance, and for the purpose of carrying the same into effect, the committee recommend the adoption of the following order.

By order of Committee.

David Putnam Chⁿ.

Order for procuring a City Seal.

In City Council, April 29, 1839.

Ordered,—That the Mayor be, and hereby is, authorized and requested, to procure for the use of the City, a City Seal, agreeable to, and corresponding with, the Device provided in an ordinance passed March 11th, 1839.

In the Board of Aldermen, April 29th, 1839, passed and sent to the Common Council for concurrence.

Jos Cloutman, City Clerk.

In Common Council,

April 29, 1839.

Passed in concurrence.

Nath. Cleaves, Clerk of C. C.

In Common Council.

May 13, 1839.

The above vote of concurrence reconsidered.

Nath. Cleaves, Clerk of C. C.

Thus it will be seen that the seal adopted and now in use, earned the endorsement of still another City Government, namely that inaugurated in March '39, after passing the ordeal of two former years' debate. It has come down to us substantially as designed by the taste and ingenuity of the gentle-

man whose donation afforded the occasion for this paper. Sitting in judgment upon the work to-day, how shall we amend it? Our claim to antiquity, distinguishing Salem among the cities of the United States, would hardly be recognized throughout the continent of America, and would be scouted beyond that limit. This claim is made prominent enough by the place given to the date of our origin. The ecclesiastical History of the town, exciting the interest of students and travellers, is common to many a New England village, though none has profited so largely by the diligence of the Analyst and the glowing pen of the Romancer. This feature of our history, too, is in some sense recognized in the dove and olive-branch surmounting the design.

Was not the then recent and almost unparalleled commercial prosperity of the place fitly chosen as its one peculiar distinction among the cities of the earth? It was the enterprise of her merchants, well commemorated in the motto, from whatever source derived, *Divitis Indiæ usque ad ultimum sinum*, which made Salem what she has been and made her known to the world. Denied the best natural advantages for commerce, and lacking large accumulations of capital, they made her the emporium of Eastern trade. It was her shipping, fitly typified in this design, carrying the fame of her merchants as well as the flag of the country into unknown seas, that made her

name in the first half of this century, a synonym for commercial honor, enterprise and success, throughout the other hemisphere as well as this. It is the old lesson, never to be too often repeated and enforced,—the triumph of intelligence and resolution over obstacles. It is well the lesson should be perpetuated upon the seal of Salem. Upon this seal we read what the fathers did. Let us see to it that we can read without self-reproach. Already it has been copied in many forms and wears the familiar aspect of a friendly face. It will soon appear, let us hope, in the more enduring tracery of stone or bronze, when the people shall discharge their debt to the memory of their heroic dead, by raising a lasting memorial to the sons of Salem who lately perished that the nation might live.

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from vol. vii. page 271.

1731.

- Mch. 7. Anne dau. of William Elizabeth Gale.
 Apr. 18. Mary dau. of George Elizabeth Bickford.
 Abigail dau. of Miles Jr. Elizabeth Ward.
 May 2. Deborah dau. of Benjamin Deborah Ward.
 Mary dau. of Daniel Isabella Needham.
 9. Sarah dau. of Edmund Sarah Symmes.

- June 6. Elizabeth dau. of Theodore Mary Atkinson.
 Joseph son of George Bethiah Dealand.
 Joseph son of Samuel Susamah Symonds.
 Esther dau. of James Sarah Marston.
 13. Nathaniel son of Nathaniel Mary Andrew.
 Isaac son of Isaac Hannah Hacker.
 20. John son of Timothy Lois Orne.
 July 4. Jonathan } sons of Jonathan Jr. Tabitha Samuel } Glover.
 William son of Richard Mary Dowce.
 Jonathan son of Joseph Mary Gavett.
 18. Jonathan son of Jonathan Sarah Peal.
 John son of John Jr Hannah Punchard.
 Hannah dau. of Abijah Mary Estes.
 25. Jane dau. of John Mary Mugford.
 Aug. 1. Mary dau. of William Mary Mickle-Roy a stranger recommended.
 8. Sarah dau. of John Mary West.
 15. James son of James Mary Odel.
 22. Daniel son of Joseph Sarah Hawthorn.
 Sept. 5. Mary dau. of John Jr. Hannah Chapman.
 12. Edward son of Edward Mary Rose.
 19. Eunice dau. of Benjamin Eunice Brown.
 Jonathan son of Ebenezer Margaret Cook.

- 1731.
- Oct. 3. Mary dau. of Edward Kitchen.
Priscilla dau. of Jonathan Priscilla Woodwell.
Abigail dau. of Ebenezer Mary Henderson.
17. Margaretta dau. of Peter Margaret Cheever.
31. Lydia dau. of Benjamin Lydia Gale.
- Nov. 7. Abigail wife of Thomas Gilpin & their infant John.
14. John son of John Elizabeth Wolcott. Baptised on account of its grandmother Mary Wolcott who publicly promised to educate the child in Christian manner as God should enable and give opportunity. The father who held up the child, allowing (as his wife also did) by mother should have power and opportunity therefor.
- Dec. 12. Ruth dau. of Samuel Jun. Ruth. Bethiah
19. Sarah dau. of Benjamin Goodhue. Martha
26. Elizabeth dau. of John Priscilla Symonds.
- Jan'y 2. Abigail dau. of Benjamin Susannah Glover.
23. Ursula dau. of Wills Abigail Morten.
30. Mary dau. of James Mary Carter.
Sarah } dau.
Elizabeth } twins of Jonas Sarah Adams.
- Feb. 13. Hannah dau. of Benjamin Elizabeth Bootman.
27. Mercy dau. of Edmond Mercy Munion.
- 1732.
- Mch. 5. Elizabeth dau. of Benjamin Marston.
Abraham son of Joseph Elizabeth Ropes.
Elizabeth }
Hannah } dau. of Benjamin Elizabeth Mary } Gillingham.
19. Elizabeth dau. of John Hannah Holliman.
26. Stephen son of Ephraim Hannah Ingholds.
Abigail dau. of Miles Jr. Elizabeth Ward.
- Ap. 16. Robert son of John Elizabeth Scolly.
Thomas son of David Sarah Montgomery.
23. Benjamin son of Benjamin Elizabeth Gillingham.
30. Samuel son of Samuel Field. Elizabeth
- May 7. Martha dau. of Benjamin Abigail Alin.
21. John son of Robert Mary Smith.
John son of John Abigail Seas.
- June 11. Benjamin son of John Jr. Elizabeth Bickford.
Philip son of Philip Mary Saunders.

1733.

- Ap. 29. Elizabeth dau. of John Margaret Hill.
 Mercy dau. of Benjamin Mercy Lambert.
- May 13. Anne dau. of John Desire White.
 20. Mary dau. of James Marston.
- June 3. Lois dau. of Thomas Lois Bright.
 17. Mary dau. of Joshua Martha Hicks.
- July 8. Edward son of Edward Mary Rose.
 15. Thomas son of Thomas Abigail Gilpin.
 22. Jonathan son of Benjamin Deborah Ward.
- Aug. 5. Joshua son of Joseph Mary Graf-ton.
 12. Sarah dau. of Theodore Mary Atkinson.
 Mary dau. of George Jr. Abigail Peal.
 19. Edward son of Edward Frick Kit-chin.
 26. John son of Thomas Hannah Cruft.
 Elizabeth dau. of Samuel Elizabeth Reeves.
- Sept. 2. Jonathan son of Samuel Susannah Symonds.
 9. Mary dau. of Edmund Mary Gale.
 16. Eunice dau. of Jonathan Rachel Mack-mallon.
 23. Ahijah son of Ahijah Mary Estes.
 William son of John Jr. Hannah PUNCHARD.
- Oct. 14. Benjamin son of Benjamin Abigail Felt.
 21. Bethiah dau. of Samuel Jr. Bethiah Ruck.

- Nov. 11. Jane dau. of Jonathan Mary Tewks-bury.
 Sarah dau. of John Jr. Hannah Chapman.
18. Hannah dau. of Jonathan Sarah Peal.
 25. Martha dau. of Benjamin Martha Goodhue.
- Dec. 2. Nathan son of David Sarah Glover.
 16. Samuel son of Eleazer Mary Moses.
 Mary his wife.
 Elizabeth dau. of John Mary MUGFORD.
23. William son of George Rachel Need-ham.
 Richard son of Jeffry Hannah Lang.
- Jan'y 20. William son of Richard Abigail Cash.
- Feb. 24. Sarah dau. of Jacob Annis Oliver.
- 1734.
- Mch. 10. Samuel son of Jonas Sarah Adams.
 31. Mary dau. of Joseph Sarah Hathorne.
 John son of Jonathan Jr. Abigail Archer.
- Ap. 14. Sarah dau. of Benjamin Elizabeth Boot-man.
- May 12. Ebenezer son of Isaac Deborah Goodall.
 Mary dau. of Benjamin Lydia Gale.
- June 9. Wills son of Wills Abigail Morton.
 16. Lydia dau. of Tobias Jr. Lydia Davis.
 Elizabeth dau. of Ebenezer Mary Henderson.
23. George son of Bondfield Margaret Felt.
 30. Henry son of Robert Mary Smith.
 John son of John Jane Massey.
- Aug. 11. Mary dau. of William Mary Cocks.

1734.

18. William son of <sup>Benjamin
Hannah</sup> Glover.25. Nathan son of <sup>Joseph
Elizabeth</sup> Phelps.Sept. 1. Eunice dau. of <sup>John Jr.
Eunice</sup> Le'gro.Mary dau. of <sup>Peter
Elizabeth</sup> Silver.15. Thomas son of <sup>Daniel
Isabella</sup> Needham.Elizabeth dau. of <sup>James
Lydia</sup> Norrice.22. Rebecca dau. of <sup>Benjamin
Elizabeth</sup> Gillingham.Oct. 27. Eunice dau. of <sup>Thomas
Mary</sup> Sluman.Nov. 3. Mary dau. of <sup>Richard
Mary</sup> Dowce.10. John son of <sup>Philip
Mary</sup> Sanders.17. Elizabeth dau. of <sup>John
Provided</sup> Carrill.Eunice dau. of <sup>William
Eunice</sup> Steward.Dec. 15. Nathaniel son of <sup>John
Esther</sup> Higginson.29. Eunice dau. of <sup>Joseph
Ruth</sup> Verry.Samuel son of <sup>John Jr.
Hannah</sup> Chapman.Jan'y 5. George son of <sup>Joseph
Mary</sup> Glover.Jonathan son of <sup>Jonathan
Mary</sup> Millett.12. Sergeant son of <sup>Stephen Jr.
Margarett</sup> Daniel.19. Daniel son of <sup>Jonathan Jr.
Tabitha</sup> Glover.Eliezer son of <sup>Eliezer
Mary</sup> Moses.Feb. 2. Pascha son of <sup>Samuel Jr.
Elizabeth</sup> Foot.Elizabeth dau. of <sup>Jonathan
Sarah</sup> Peal.9. Joseph son } twins of
Abigail dau. }<sup>Nathaniel
Mary</sup> Andrew.James son of <sup>James
Rachel</sup> Cook.John son of <sup>John
Abigail</sup> Elkins.16. Timothy son of <sup>John
Elizabeth</sup> George.

1735.

Mch. 2. Thomas son of <sup>John
Abigail</sup> Seas.Elizabeth dau. of <sup>Joseph
Deliverance</sup> Allison.16. Nathaniel son of <sup>James
Sarah</sup> Marston.23. Margaret dau. of <sup>Ephraim
Hannah</sup> Ingolds.Ap. 6. Samuel son of <sup>Edward
Hannah</sup> Pickering.13. Ruth dau. of <sup>Andrew
Ruth</sup> Millett.Judith dau. of <sup>Samuel
Elizabeth</sup> Reeves.May 4. Sarah dau. of <sup>Abijah
Mary</sup> Estes.Hannah dau. of <sup>Jeffrey
Hannah</sup> Lang.11. Stephen son of <sup>Samuel
Anni</sup> Swazey.June 1. Jonathan son of <sup>Joseph
Sarah</sup> Chapman.15. Mary dau. of <sup>Edmund
Sarah</sup> Symmes.29. Samuel son of <sup>Daniel
Elizabeth</sup> King.July 13. Joseph son of <sup>Francis
Mary</sup> Grant.20. Daniel son of <sup>Benjamin
Hannah</sup> Bray.27. John son of <sup>Joseph
Eunice</sup> Cook.Mercy dau. of <sup>Theodore
Mary</sup> Atkinson.Abiel dau. of <sup>Thomas deceased
Lois</sup> Bright.

1735.

Aug. 24. Mercy dau. of ^{John} ^{Desire} White.31. Abigail dau. of ^{Robert Jun.} ^{Ruth} Gray.Sept. 7. Benjamin son of ^{Sammel} ^{Susannah} Symonds.

Mary wife of Samuel Cheever & their child Samuel.

14. Esther, a molatto servant child of David Glover & Sarah his wife on her account. They promising to give the child a christian education in the face of the assembly.

28. Benjamin son of ^{John Jr.} ^{Hannah} Punchard.Oct. 5. Robert son of ^{Edward} ^{Frick} Kitchen.Abigail dau. of ^{William} ^{Elizabeth} Gale.Mary dau. of ^{Thomas} ^{Rebecca} Ward.12. Elizabeth dau. of ^{Jeremiah} ^{Rebecca} Meachum.19. James son of ^{James} ^{Mary} Fabins.Timothy son of ^{Jonathan} ^{Mary} Tewksbury.Nov. 2. Daniel son of ^{Peter} ^{Margaret} Cheever.Sarah dau. of ^{David} ^{Sarah} Glover.9. Willoughby son of ^{Bezaleel} ^{Mary} Toppan.John son of ^{John} ^{Mary} Mugford.Dec. 28. Lydia dau. } twins of
William son }^{Thomas} ^{Abigail} Gilpin.Jan. 4. Mary dau. of ^{Benjamin} ^{Mary} Blyth.25. Martha dau. of ^{Benjamin} ^{Deborah} Ward.Feb. 15. Mehitable dau. of ^{Ebenezer} ^{Jehoadan} Felton.

1736.

March 7. Lydia dau. of ^{Timothy} ^{Mary} Pickering.14. Lydia dau. of ^{John Jr.} ^{Hannah} Chapman.21. Nathaniel son of ^{Nathaniel} ^{Hannah} Archer.Margarett dau. of ^{Edward} ^{Margarett} Dimond.Richard son of ^{Samuel} ^{Mary} Cheever.Sarah dau. of ^{Jonas} ^{Sarah} Adams.28. James son of ^{Isaac} ^{Deborah} Goodale.Ap. 4. Samuel son of ^{Samuel} ^{Susannah} Smith.

11. Esther Trask adult.

Mary Page adult.

Elizabeth dau. } of ^{Benjamin} ^{Elizabeth}
Benjamin son }

Cook.

Margarett dau. of ^{James} ^{Rachel} Cook.Mary dau. of ^{Henry} ^{Abigail} Bennett.25. Samuel son of ^{Robert} ^{Mary} Smith.Jacob son of ^{Jacob} ^{Annis} Oliver.May 9. John son of ^{John} ^{Hannah} Battin.Abigail dau. of ^{Jonathan Jr} ^{Abigail} Archer.

30. Sarah wife of John Mackmallon & Lydia their daughter adult.

June 6. Elizabeth dau. of ^{Jonathan} ^{Sarah} Peal.

1736.

- June 6. Joseph son } of Joseph
Elizabeth dau. } Elizabeth
Henderson.
20. Mary dau. of John Gerrish.
Benjamin son of Benjamin
Gale. Lydia
- July 4. William son of William Cocks.
Mary
11. Alexander son of Alexander deed.
Hamilton. Mary
- William son of Richard Cris-
pin. Mary
- Elizabeth dau. of Joseph
Phelps. Elizabeth
- Mary dau. of John Jr. Knap.
Mary
25. Mary dau. of William Stew-
art. Eunice
- Aug. 29. Jonathan son of Joseph Glov-
er. Mary
- Sept. 12. Hannah dau. of Nathaniel
Archer. Hannah
- Oct. 3. John son of Benjamin Glover.
Susannah
10. John son of John deed. Flynt.
Jane
17. Nathaniel son of Jeffry
Lang. Hannah
- Nov. 14. Sarah Kempton adult.
28. Elizabeth dau. of Joseph
Silsby. Mary
- Dec. 26. Susannah dau. of John
Holliman. Susannah
- Abiel Marston adult.
- Jan'y 2. Hannah dau. of Tobias Jr.
Davis. Lydia
9. Robert son of Robert Peal.
Mary
16. Paul son of Paul Jr. Mans-
field. Sarah
- Samuel son of Philip Sanders.
Mary

Benjamin son of Peter deed.
Silver. Elizabeth

23. Margaret wife of Clement
English.
30. Benjamin son of John Mas-
sey. Jane
- Mary dan. of John Car-
rill. Provided
- Feb. 6. Nathaniel son of John Seas.
Abigail
13. Sarah son of Benjamin Blyth.
Mary
27. Jonathan son of John Web-
ber. Sarah

1737.

- Mch. 6. Sarah dau. of Henry Moscs.
Sarah
- Joshua son of Wills: Mor-
ton. Abigail
13. John son of Joseph Wake-
field. Mary
20. Margaret dau. of Clement
English. Margaret
27. John son of Benjamin Cook.
Elizabeth
- Elizabeth dau. of Abijah
Estes. Mary
- Ap. 3. John son of Bonfield Felt.
Margaret
10. Hannah dau. of James Mars-
ton. Sarah
- May 1. Ebenezer son of Zachariah
Curtis. Abigail
22. William son of Benjamin
Bootman. Elizabeth
- June 12. Abigail dau. of Benjamin Felt.
Abigail
19. Deborah dau. of Benjamin
Gillingham. Elizabeth
26. Joseph son of Jonathan Mil-
lett. Mary
- July 10. Richard son of John Bat-
tin. Hannah

PAPERS RELATING TO THE WITCHCRAFT TRIALS IN ESSEX COUNTY.

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES KIMBALL.

THE PETITION OF PHILIP ENGLISH to the General Court for remuneration for goods seized by George Corwine, Sheriff, in 1692. Also THE PETITION OF GEORGE HERRICK, Marshal during the Witchcraft persecutions, for relief, in 1692.

In the first and second volumes of the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, for the years 1859 and 1860, may be found a series of interesting articles by G. F. Chever, Esq., upon the Commerce of Salem, from 1626 to 1733, and in connection therewith, a sketch of Philip English, "one of the merchants of the olden time" who, with his wife was imprisoned in the year 1692, for witchcraft in the Jail at Salem, from whence they were removed to Boston, where facilities were furnished them to make their escape.

In the 2d Vol., No. 6, for 1860, Page 268, Mr. Chever says—"He (English) lost over £1100, value of goods taken from his warehouse"—and he refers to the traditions of the Family, it being conceded that there was no record of his particular loss.

In a note on the same page, reference is made to an article by S. P. Fowler, Esq., Vol. 1, No. 2, Page 59, where is presented a portion of the Petition of

Philip English for remuneration, but as this does not give us an idea of the mercantile transactions of Mr. E., nor of the value or kind of articles then in daily use, and as I believe there is no record of any claim made by Mr. English to be found in any of the Court Papers on file in the County of Essex, I have thought they might be of sufficient interest to present them, as copied from the original files in the State Department.

By comparing this Petition with that of Mr. Fowler there are found to be several inaccuracies, which can only be accounted for by supposing his to have been taken from some copy, rather than from the original.

JAMES KIMBALL.

Salem, March, 1866.

PETITION OF GEORGE HERRICK* of Salem for services relative to Witchcraft, as Marshal & Deputy Sherife, in Essex County.

To his Excelency Sr William Phipps, Knight, Capt Gen^l & Gouvernor of their Majesties Territories & Dominion of y^e Massachusetts Bay In New England, And to the Hon^{ble} William Stoughton, Esq., Leut. Gouver^{nr} of said Province, and to the rest of the Honored Council.

* George Herrick came from England to Salem in 1685, — was appointed Marshal of the Colony, and Deputy Sheriff of the County of Essex, which offices he held to the time of his decease in 1695.

The Petition of yo^r Pore Ser^{nt} George Herrick most Humbly Sheweth

That Whereas your Excellency & Hon^{es} Porre Pettitioner having been employed as Marshall & Dept Sheriff for the County of Essex for the term of nine months and upwards in Seruing of warrants and Apprehending many prisoners, attending examinations & Courts of Oyer & Terminer, as likewise by mittimus and Writts of habeas corpus haue often conueighed Prisoners unto Prison & from Prison to Prison it hath taken up my whole time and made me Incapable to gett any thing for the maintenance of my Porre famally; & by that means become so impoverisht that necessity hath forced me to lay downe my place and must certainly come to Wante: if not in some measure supplied.

Therefore I humbly beseech your Hon^{es} to take my case & Condition so fare into Consideration. That I may

haue some supply this hard winter that I and my Porre Children may not be destitute of Sustenance & so ineuitably Perish for I haue been bred A Gent^t & not much used to worke and am become Despicable in thees hard times. And that yo^r Exce^{ll} & Hon^{es} may not imagine y^t I am weary of Seruing my King & Country whare but my habitation Graced with plenty in y^e room of Pennury: there shall be no service too dangerous & difficulte but your Pore Pettitioner will Gladly Except & to the best of my Power accomplish; I shall wholly lay my selfe att your Hon^{ble} feet for Reliefe & always pray for yo^r Exce^{ll} & Hon^{es} health & happyness and subscribe my selfe, hoping Returne.

Yo^r Pore & Humble Pettitioner

GEORGE HERRICK.

Dated in Salem this Eighth day of Decem^{br} in the year of our Lord 1692.

THE PETITION OF PHILIP ENGLISH.

To the Honored Commitey Apointed by the Generall Court to Inquire in to the names proper to be Insarted in the Bill for Tacking of the Attander and What damages thay Sustaned by thare prosecution. These are to Signify that I Philip English whas Imprisoned together With my Whife in Salem Prison and then Carried to Boston Prison and thare Lay nine Weeks from whence Whe made our Escape in which time be sides our Charge in flying, had y^e Estate heareafter menshened Loast and Tacking a whay.

In the Weare Hows att the Pint of Rocks

To 20 hogsheds of Soalt

025 00 00

To 32. 2. 17. ^{qts. lbs.} of Spanish Iorn bought of Cap^t. John Brown 065 06 00

To 43 quntells of Rafedg Cod fish	025 16 00
To 2 hogsheds of melases	015 00 00
To 12 New axes	002 08 06
In the Weare Hows behind Docktor Roundeys	133 10 06
To 500 butchells of Vorginiy Whet	150 00 00
To 203 butchells of Engen Corn	027 00 00
To 3 pipes of Whine	027 00 00
In the Weare Hows in the Lane	337 10 06
To 2 Bootts of Suger	024 00 00
To 2 hogsheds of Suger	024 00 00
To 4 hogsheds of melases	030 00 00
[illegible] Uught Iorn	100 00 00
" Key	036 00 00
" 18lb of new Cordeg	060 00 00
" of nialls	024 00 00
To 1 Chist of Glass	003 00
In the Weare Hows next to Cartors on the wharlf	638 10 06
To 1 hogshed of Rum	012 00
To 8 bundells of Twine	014 00 0
To 160 butchells of Whet	040 00 0
To 500 Whate of Rope	012 10 0
To 5 Ketch Ankours Whate 682lb	017 01 10
To 2 Shollops Ankours Whate 64lb	001 12 0
To 1 Bots Ankour Whate 20lb	000 10 0
One the Wharf	736 04 04
To 58 Thousands of Bords or more	145 00 0
To 10 Thousands of Staves	012 10 0
To 7 Thousands of Slit woork or more	014 00 0
To 2000 of Clabbords	005 00 0
To 28 Thousands of Shingles	008 00 0
	920 14 04
Brought ower from the other side heare	920 14 04
In my dwelling Hows	
In a pine chist. 6 peses of Canton qt 31 anns	005 00 00

To 5 duzens of Worsted Stockens	010 10 0
To 40 yds of Broad Cloth	025 00 0
To 3 gross of Thimbells	001 10 0
To 27 yards of Carsey	006 05 0
To 14 yards of Ticking	002 02 0
To 43 yards of hy Brums	006 09 0
In a nother chist	977 06 4
To 2 half peses of fine Dowlis	015 00 0
To 1 half pes of Luckrom	003 00 0
To 8 peses of Kenton qt 40 anns	007 10 0
To 2 Duzens of fine woosted stockens	007 04 10
To 1 pess of Sarge	003 10 0
Luse in Shop Chamber	1013 11 2
To 13½ yards of Sarge	0002 14 0
To 11 yards of Broad Cloth	0001 02 0
To 1 duzen of Wimons Shows	0002 08 0
To 3 Bamnants of fine holland at 45¾	0004 18 0
To 1 pess of Sant Johns qt 92 anns	[illegible]
To 24 yards of New England Canvis	"
To 31 yards of Bast nialls	"
To 35 yards of hambrow dowlis	"
To 90 yards of Brinns is 9. 00. 0	0009 00 0
To 28 yards of Naralls	0004 04 0
To 74 yards of fagures	0007 08 0
To 20 ^{lb} of Brown Thread	0003 00 0
To 2 small Caske of stelle	0005 00 0
To 1 Thousand Whate of frantsh Lines at Lest	0075 00 0
To a bought a Thousand Whate of Ladd	0014 00 0
To 7 gross of Cod Hucks	0010 00 0
To 1500 of mackrell Hucks	0002 00 0
To 6 Swine Sold for	0002 00 0
To a Cow	0002 10 0
	£1183 02 0

The forgoing is a true Account of What I had seized tacking away Lost and Embazeld whilst I was a prisoner in y^e yeare 1692

& whilst on my flight for my life beside a Considerable quantity of household goods & other things which I cannot Exactly give a pertickolar Acc^o off for all which I neuer Reseved any other or further satisfaction for than Sixty Pounds, 3^s payd me by y^e Administrators of George Corwine Late Sherife desesed, and the Estate was so seized & Tackin away Chiefly by the Sherife and his under offisers not withstanding I had given fore thousands pound Bond with surety att Boston.*

PHILIP ENGLISH.

PAPERS RELATING TO A SUIT A. D. 1664 BETWEEN JOHN PICKERING AND THE OWNERS OF THE "NEW MILL" (NOW THE CITY MILLS) IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY W. P. UPHAM.

The following extracts from the Records and Files of the County Court give some additional information respecting the early history of the highways along the banks of the North and South Rivers.

John Pickering at the time of this suit owned the "Governors Field," and also some land bought of Matthew Woodwell which included the bank of the River where Mill Street now crosses over into Southfields. This last was part of four acres granted in 1630 to Samuel Skelton Pastor of the Church, which bounded north on the "Cove or Creek" east "on the river that runeth to Castle Hill" and south "on the river and on John Pickering's land" and west on "the Common." This Cove or Creek was where the Eastern Railroad Freight Depot now stands, and extended across what is now Mill Street westerly almost as far as the corner of Norman and Summer Streets. It was called Sweet's Cove from John Sweet who lived on the north side of it near the present corner of Creek and Mill streets, in a house where Daniel Bacon, shipwright, afterwards lived.

* There is no date to this Petition, but it was probably presented during the year 1709, as there is another Petition, signed by twenty-one persons, upon which petition Philip English was the first signer, dated May 25, 1709, in which they pray

To "Restore ye Reputations to ye posterity of ye sufferers and remunerate them as to what they have been damnified"

Felt, in his list of Deputies & Representatives to the General Court for the year 1700, includes Philip English.

Previous to 1663 Captain Trask's corn mills on the North river had held the monopoly of this business in the town of Salem, but complaint was made of the "bad grindinge" and of the delay which many inhabitants encountered, whereupon John Traske on behalf of his father agreed with the town that they would "make as good meale as at Lin and that when they could not supply the towne for want of water or in any other respect then they would provide to sende it to Lin upon their own charge and have it ground there," upon which the town deferred the building another mill. It appears by the following that the complaints were renewed.

"At A generall towne meetinge the 22th 6th mo 1663.

ordered that there is libertie granted for building of a mill over the South river neare M^r Rucks.

This is a true Coppie taken out of the towne booke as ateste

Henry Bartholmew, recorder."

"At A geuerall towne meetinge the 9th of the 9th mo 1663 voted that Walter Price, Henry Bartholmew,* John Gardner and Samuel Gardner have libertie to build a mill over the South river neare Mr Rucks provided that it be built in two yeares or to loose their priveledge.

This is a true Coppie taken out of the towne booke as ateste.

Henry Bartholmew recorder."

When the Proprietors undertook to build the dam for this Mill (which was on the same spot as the present City Mills) John and Jonathan Pickering the sons of John Pickering, who were shipwrights, forcibly prevented them, and brought an action of the case against them "for damming up the Channel or river below their land and hindering them from coming by water to said land or improving of it for a building place for vessels."

From this it appears that the business of ship building was carried on, before the Mill was erected, at that part of the South River which is now the Mill Pond. The remains of an old wharf were to be seen there not very long ago. Afterwards the same business was transferred to "Sweet's Cove" and quite a village of shipwrights gathered there, such as Daniel Lambert, Daniel Bacon, John Norman, Eleazer Gedney, Robert Nowell, John Andrews, &c. It was called Ruck's Vil-

* Sometimes written Bartellmew.

lage, the land having formerly been all owned by John Ruck.

John Pickering also brought an action of tresspass. The following is the writ in this case.

"To the Marshall of Salem or Deputy or Constable of Salem or his Deputy.

You are required in his majesties name to atach the goods & for want thereof the bodyes of Capt. Walter Price, Mr. Henry Bartholmew, Mr. John & Samuell Gardner, partners in ye Building a milne, on ye South River in Salem & take bond of them to value of twenty pound with sufficient surety or sureties for their apearance at the next County Court to be held in Salem, then & there to answer the complaynt of John Pickering in an action of tresspass on the case, for comeing upon his land & digging & carrying away much earth & landing their Dam upon his said land & to his great damag & heareof make returne under your hand, da: 11: 9^{mo}: 1664.

Per the Court Hillyard Veren

The parties within mentioned arrested & bond taken for their apearance 11: 9: 64 per me Samuel Archard

Marshall."

At the same time the Proprietors brought an action against Pickering "for damage to them by pulling up the stakes that the Millwright had set downe for placing the mill, and throwing part of their timber into the River and other part of it a drift, and throwing their wheele-barrows and other working tools into the River by night and indeavoring after the mill was set down to turne it into the Channel by night, to their great damage" &c.

These actions seem to have been tried together and the following are the Depositions in the case.

"The Testimony of Richard Davenport aged fifty-eight years sayth.

That the sd Deponent haveing lived many years in this towne of Salem from the yeare 1631 untill the yeare 1643: it was the Custom of the towne to reserve in the lotts that bordered on the harbor or Rivers eyther South or North (I say) they mostly did reserve two poles length at the least betweene the ends of such lotts and the banke of the high water marke, further that sd deponent sayth that concerning that land that was given to Mr Samuell Skelton sometime Pastor of the Church here by this towne lying betweene the Governors

feild and John Sweet was by Sam^l Skelton Junior sone and heire to the sd M^r Skelton sould unto this Deponent: the land being account-fower acres: the w^{ch} land was sould by this Deponent unto M^r Thomas Rucke of Salem: it being always accounted to be layd out according as other lotts weere: that is: two poales length from the topp of the banke inwards for a Comon highwaye.

Further this Deponent sayth that it was a very usual thing to make use of a highway along the South river side: And to that end there weere stepping stones layd over a small Creeke which lay betweene the house of Joⁿ Sweet and that side of the land that was Mr Skeltons: And further sayth not:

Sworne in Court at Salem 30: 9: 64.

Ateste Hillyard Veren Cleric."

"The testimony of Jefferie Massey aged seaventie three yeares saith that for about 34 yeares that I have bene in Salem there was a way betweene the land that M^r John Ruck now liveth on and the river before his house and went to the Cove called Sweets Cove and the way into the South feilds was over the sd Cove and went alonge under the banke untill we com to a place comonly known by the stepping stones where we went over the River and further that since I have bene employed in layinge out lands for the towne which is now as I take it about 30 yeares we were alwayes been carefull to reserve lands free for hieways.

Sworne in Court at Salem 30: 9: 64.

Ateste Hillyard Veren Cleric."

"The deposition of William Traske Sen.* aged 77 yeares saith, that to his knowledg the lotts on the South River side (soe called) in Salem Towne, from John Sweets lott & upward the river & severall downward, were layd out downe to the River & there was noe highway alowed betweene the water & them, I this Deponent being one of the layers out at that time, which was about 34 yeares agoe & was at the laying out of severall of those lotts & doe very well remember it: for the Towne in those times, did not conceive of any need of a way by the water side of those lotts: & further saith not:

Taken upon oath 29th Nov. '64.

before me Simon Bradstreet."

* Capt. Wm. Traske owned a Mill on North River.

"This I W^m Hathorne do Testifie that it hath been Commonly sayd for neer 30 years that there was a way of 2 rods broad upon the edg of the bank up the South River, against Mr Skeltons lott, & that for the same time for many yeares there was a constant use of 'a way below the bank to the Steping stons w^{ch} is som rods above Dam. 30: 9^{mo}: 64: Per me W^m Hathorne.

Sworne in Court at Salem 30: 9: 64.

Atteste Hillyard Veren Cler."

"The testimony of William Allin Aged about sixty two yeares Being an inhabitant in ye towne of Sallem for ye space of about thirty & eight yeares doe testifie that it was ye order of towne in the time when ye lotts was layd out upon ye North & South Rivers of Sallem to leave two polle betwene ye top of ye banks of ye sd Rivers & all sutch lotts for a hy way.

Sworne in Court at Salem 30: 9: 64.

ateste Hillyard Veren Cler."

"The deposition of Roger Conant being one of the first Inhabitants of the town of Salem do testify to my best knowleg that there was never any hi way layd out above the lott that was John Swets lott: becase then the town had noe nead of any hi waye ther: & that ther was no hi way layd out between the water side & the upland.

Roger Conant.

one of the layers out that then were.

Sworne in Court at Salem 30: 9: 64.

ateste Hilliard Veren Cleric."

"Salem ye 1 Decemb^r 1664. Thomas Getch Aged about 30 yeares testifieth yt he saw John pickrin come downe to ye works and pluck up ye stakes by ye new mill by reason of which ye men were forced to leave of y^t work and so great pt. of ye gravell carried away and furthermore y^t ye shovells and wheelbarers were cast into ye River and soe aboute eleven men were forced to stand still untell 10 or eleaven of ye Clock untell ye shovells & wheelbarers were found, four of ye shovells & two spades and two wheelbarers were uterly lost, & much of ye Gravell misplaced by Reson of ye stakes being plucked up. And further saith not.

given in upon the oath before taken in Court 30: 9: 64.

Atteste Hillyard Veren Cleric."

"Salem ye 30th Novembr. 1664. Phylip Cromwell Aged aboute fifty years testifyeth that Aboute a fortnite since, beinge at Mr Prices house, there was John Pickrin, ye saide Price speakinge to ye said Pickringe, aboute the turning ye wheelbarers into ye River, ye saide Pickringe made answer this was before the Agreement or writinge was made betwixt ye saide Price & Company and further this Deponent sayeth not.

Sworne in Court at Salem 30: 9: 64. Atteste Hillyard Veren Clericus."

The following was the plaintiff's plea.

1. That the land upon which the Trespass is don is the Plaintiffs do sufficiently appear first by his own bill of sale from mathew woodwall: mathew woodwalls bill of sale from Mr John Ruck & Mr John Rucks deed of sale from Mr Thomas Ruck: all w^{ch} deeds are authentiq according to law and are bounded upon and with the South River: now where mens lands are bounded upon a river and with the river then no Comon highway can ly between those lands and the River (pag. 20 title, Conveyances, deeds & writings.) Moreover the law gives the bounds to low water mark to the proprietors of the land adjoining to any Creek or Cove or those places where it ebs not above a hundred rod. (pag 50 libertys, Comon.)

2. These lands according to these bounds have been possessed by the sd Plaintiff and his Grantors before Oebo: 19 1652 and was quietly Injoyed by them untill June or July sixty four: now our law sayth that where lands are so posed and enjoyed by themselves: or their grantors before octo: 19: 1652 and not claimed and the claims entered according to law and the same claims prosecuted to efect before the 20 of May 1662: such proprietors and their heires shall enjoy the same but the Plaintiff have by himselfe and grantors posed as aforesaid therefor the land is his: It was posest by himself from May 1664: by mathew woodwell from octo: 60 and by Mr John Ruck from feb. 1651 and by Mr Thomas Ruck time out of mind at least 20 or 30 yeares and layd out to Mr Skelton about 34 years ago who was the first posesor of it as is legally proved by the testimony of Capt. Wm. Trask and Mr Roger Conant. Tow witness is sufficient proof in law. (law book pag 65 title posesion pag 81 title witness.)

3. That those evidence do intend this land in question do thus appear; the evidence sayth the lotts from John Sweets upward & down-

ward; now the land in question is on of the next lotts upward, it is indeed the very next lott.

If it be alledged that the land is the defendents by any agreement mad with the plaintiff: my answer is: no alinasion of land is good in law except it be under hand and seal and delivered acknowledged & recorded and posesion given by turf & twig: now if any such thing be produced by ye defendents the plaint. must be silent (if not) all such alegasions do nothing in law. (Law book pag 20 Conveyancies deeds & writings.)

4. That the defendents have so trespassed upon the sayd land is proved by the testimony of John Horn Bartholmew Geedny and John Reeves. Thus having proved the land to be mine and the defendents to have comitted the trespass I humbly conceive my Action proved and crave releef of this honored Court.

The defendants in their answer deny that the land ever belonged to th^e plaintiff; they also argue that Captain Trask's and Mr. Conant's testimony is general in its character while that of Major Hathorne is direct. They also refer to an agreement that had been already made between the parties. This agreement is entered on the Town Records on the 18th 5^{mo} 1664, viz. that John Pickering should be allowed 20£ for his damage by stopping up the river below his land and the Proprietors of the Mill have "free liberty to set the Mill where now the dam is begun", and John Pickering is to save them harmless against Matthew Woodwell or any other claiming damage.

The various suits resulted in the following judgment. "March 28th 1665 John Pickering plaintiff against Capt. Walter Price, Mr. Henry Bartholmew, Mr. John & Samuel Gardner defendents in an action of review. The Jury found for the defendants; costs 37^{sh}."

The old road to Marblehead before this time passed round on the western side of the South river (now the Mill Pond) & so over Forest River, but after the erection of the new mill in 1664 a new road over the South river at the mill and through the Southfields was laid out. This new road comprised what is now Summer, High, Mill and Lafayette streets. "30-11-1663, Major Hathorne, W^m Flint & Henry Bartholmew appoynted to lay out the way to the Cove to John Rucks which accordingly they have done."

"18th. November 1664" a highway was laid out "from the way laid out near Bartholmew Gedneyes to the new mill over the South River

and is laid out this day from the place aforesaid ten foot above high water mark into the bank until we come near the mill to a stake and soe against the mill as it is bounded by four stakes in a range or right line."

On the 24th of April 1666 the above road was continued through the Southfields from the mill dam, one rod wide, to the little gate, in the Southfield fence" where it joined the old road to Marblehead.

In 1686 a highway (now Mill Street) was laid out over "Mr. Rucks Creek" viz. "12 feet wide from the highway (now Norman Street) that leads from Dr. Emory's or Tawley's house towards Jno. Norman's, from thence over the mouth of the Creek to the highway that leadeth to the Mill." A bridge was afterwards built here and the tradition is that vessels were built on the cove as far up as the upper end of Creek Street and that the bridge was a swing bridge so that they could pass out into the river.

ALMANACS AND THEIR AUTHORS.

COMMUNICATED BY MATTHEW A. STICKNEY.

It is now over thirty years since the compiler commenced making a systematic collection of Almanacs, thus hoping to save from loss valuable materials for history.

An Almanac was one of the first productions of the New England press (in 1639) and was considered almost as necessary as the Bible with the early settlers of New England. It was generally procured when they first commenced house-keeping, and each succeeding year during the lifetime of the head of the family, they were carefully stitched together and preserved. They contained commonly fly leaves upon which were recorded the most important events occurring in the family, as births, marriages and deaths, with less important events relating to the private affairs of the family.

Many such files of half a century or more have come into the writer's possession, and in some cases almanacs which were in as good condition as when they were printed, a hundred years or more ago. Their good state of preservation can be attributed to the fact that frequently, on the birth of a child, they were laid aside, and they have descended from father to son for some generations.

This I have noticed in regard to coins. An aged person stated to me that he took, in 1793, one of the cents issued that year, and it being the year of the birth of his son, he kept it, and it is now in the possession of that son in as perfect a condition as when it was issued.

Thorndike Low, a native of Beverly, Essex County, had, it is supposed, a son Nathaniel, who was a resident of Ipswich Hamlet, now Hamilton, and married Jan. 31, 1739, (O. S.) Sarah, widow of Samuel Fellows. They had nine children. The eldest was Nathaniel, born in Ipswich, Dec. 23, 1740, (O. S.,) who was the author of the Almanacs. He married Sarah Ann Carr, daughter of Dr. Moses Carr of Somersworth, N. H., and had two children.

I. *Nathaniel*, who was born in South Berwick, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1809, studied medicine, settled in the practise of his profession at South Berwick, removed to Portland and took the editorship of the American Patriot, (commencing 1825 and continuing four or five years). He was Post Master of Portland just previous to the close of John Q. Adams's administration. He removed thence to Dover, N. H., Dec., 1831.

He married Mary Ann, daughter of the late Hon. William Hale, (M. C. &c.), and has had seven children. After the death of his father in 1808, he continued the publication of the Almanacs. The last that was issued was in 1827.

II. *Sally*, who married Joseph Murphy and lived in Lyman, Me.

He was a Physician, and settled at South Berwick, Me., continuing there the publication of the Almanacs which he had already commenced at Ipswich in 1762. He died in September 1808. His wife died about 1841.

The Almanacs of Nathaniel Low may be considered one of the most important series ever published in New-England, both on account of the period in which they were issued, that of the Revolution, and for the number of years they were printed.

His first Almanac is entitled "An Astronomical Diary or an Almanack for the year of Christian Æra, 1762. by Nathanael Low, Professor of Astronomy in Ipswich. Boston: Printed and sold by D. & J. Kneeland, opposite to the Prison in Queen Street, 1762. Price 4 coppers single; and 12s. per Dozen, Old Tenor."

Its preface is dated September 5, 1761, is very modest and well

calculated to please the people among whom it was intended to circulate. Many of the political articles which appear in these Almanacs are original, and show him to have been a man of talent, and a true friend of his country. While Otis, Adams, and others dared not to publish and sign their own names, Low came out boldly in his Almanacs, and signed his name to what might, if the Colonies had not succeeded, cost him his life.

The Almanacs, which are now by many considered worthless, once exerted a great influence in New England, especially among the common class, where the newspaper was never read, and the voice of the orator seldom heard. They made their way to the fireside of almost every family and inspired the young and the old with the love of freedom.

The Almanac of 1763, like that of 1762, contains but little more than the usual calculations, but its preface is dated from Ipswich July 15, 1792, and its price, 2 pistareens per dozen, and 5 coppers single.

1764. Same as the last.

1765. Dated "From my House in Ipswich, 24 August, 1764." Same printer, but opposite the Probate Office in Queen Street.

1767. Printed in Boston, by D. Kneeland in Queen St., and Kneeland & Adams in Milk St., for the Booksellers. By Nathaniel Low, a Student in Physick and Astronomy. In his Preface he notices that "The perplexed state of publick Affairs, was the chief Occasion of my not publishing an Almanack for last year."

1768. Contains a short paragraph on Liberty.

1769. Nearly all of the reading matter is of a patriotic character.

1770, 1771. Contains a political article in regard to the duty on tea. Dated at Ipswich, Oct. 2, 1770.

1772. Two editions printed at Boston, and reprinted and sold by Ebenezer Watson, near the Great Bridge at Hartford.

1773. Frontispiece: head of JOHN DRYDEN.

1774. " " " OLIVER CROMWELL.

1775. " " "THE VIRTUOUS PATRIOT AT THE HOUR OF DEATH." Preface dated at Ipswich Sept. 15, 1774. After the date of Feb. 26, the following manuscript notes by the owner of the Almanac—"Col^l Lesly's Regiment Stopt by Histing the North River Bridge.

He was in pursuit of Some Military Preparations on the North Side of the Bridge."

March. 14. "A Great Muster of the Town Militia."

April 20. "Regulars & Provincials fight from Concord to Charlestown."

June 17. "This day a terrible battle at Charlestown, and Charlestown was Burnt by the Regulars."

1776. Contains "*Address to the Soldiers of the American Army*." Dated from Ipswich, Sept. 22, 1775, Massachusetts Bay: printed by I. Thomas, in Worcester, B. Edes, in Watertown, & S. & E. Hall, in Cambridge. Price 6 Coppers single, and 20 shillings the Dozen.

1777. Contains "*A view of the Present Seat of War at, and near New York*," and an "*Address to the Tories*," dated Oct. 8, 1776. America. Boston: printed by J. Gill in Queen St., and T. & J. Fleet in Cornhill.

1778. Contains "*An Address to the People on the subject of Monopoly and Extortion*."

1779. Two editions, one printed at Boston, the other "Massachusetts State, printed by Powars & Willis, in Boston."

1780. Boston; printed by N. Willis in Court St. and White & Adams, in School St.

1781. Boston: printed by T. & J. Fleet in Cornhill, J. Gill & N. Willis, in Court St. Price \$6. single, and £15 per dozen.

1782. Boston: Commonwealth of Massachusetts, edited by T. & J. Fleet, in Cornhill, J. Gill & N. Willis in Court St.

1783. A Rattlesnake encloses the date. It contains "*A Chronological Account of Battles, Sieges, and other remarkable Events, relative to the present War*." Also "*Scale of Depreciation*."

1784. Address by N. Low, Sept. 30, 1783.

1785. Printed by T. & J. Fleet, in Boston.

1786, 1787, and 1788, the preface of which gives his first notice of his removal to Berwick, Me.

1789, 1790. Printed and sold by T. & J. Fleet in Boston. (The only Proprietors of Dr Low's Copy Right).

1791, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 1800, 1801, 1802, 3, 4, 5, 1806, printed at Boston. 1807 printed at Boston. By Munroe & Francis, No. 7 Court St. and Belcher & Armstrong, No. 70 State St.

1808, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 1814, "Genuine Almanack" &c. By Nathanael Low, M. D.

1815, "The New England Farmer's Almanack & Repository."

1816, "Low's Almanack and Agricultural Register," By Nathanael Low, M. D. South Berwick.

1817, 1818, "Low's Alm. & Astronomical & Agricultural Register."

1819. Contains "*Author's Address*. Reader I again appear before you in a character, which for 56 years, in connexion with my father, the most generous patronage has encouraged me to pursue," &c.

1820. "Low's Alm. & Agric. Kalendar". Notice of "*The Great Marine Serpent as Seen at Nahant and Gloucester in Aug. 1819.*"

1821. Contains "*Origin of Almanacks*. The ancient Saxons used to engrave upon certain square sticks about a foot in length, the course of the moons for the whole year, whereby they could always certainly tell when the new moons, full moons, and changes should happen; and such carved sticks they called *Al-man-aght*, (all-moon-head) that is, the regard or observation of all the moons. Of these old tallies, sticks, or almanacks, many are still preserved in Europe."

1822-1823. "Low's Almi. & Mechanic's & Farmer's Calender."

1824-1825. Contains portrait & sketch of the Life of LA FAYETTE.

1826-1827. Advertisement by N. Low, dated at Portland Sept. 1, 1826.

"With grateful thanks for past favours, the publick are presented with the 64th Number of this Almanack.

The Calculations for the year 1827 have undergone a careful revision by the author, and the publishers have been at considerable pains to correct the tables of the sittings of Courts. The experience of many years in this work, under the flattering encouragement of the publick, we think warrants the assertion, that it is as correct as any Almanack in New England.

N. Low."

The Almanac was not continued after this period.

Beside the complete file, the writer has duplicates of the following years which he would be pleased to exchange for Almanacs not in his collection:—

1764, 1774, 75, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 99, 1800, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 19, 21, 24, 26.

[To be continued.]

Notices of Elder John Browne and some of his descendants.

COMMUNICATED BY B. F. B.

John Browne was an early resident of Salem, and was admitted a freeman in 1637, and joined the church the same year. He was a Mariner and Merchant, and traded extensively to Virginia and Maryland, and appears to have been an active and influential man. He was chosen Ruling Elder of the Church, July 8th, 1660. He accepted this office on condition that he might be allowed to attend to his business in Virginia the following winter. He was selected at the special request of Mr. John Higginson, the pastor elect, in his answer to the call of the church. The ordination of Messrs. Higginson and Browne took place the 29th of August following, and William Hathorne and the two Deacons imposed hands on the Ruling Elder.

This office was then considered an important one, and continued to be esteemed in the Churches of the Colony until the middle of the last Century. His duty was to preach in the sickness or absence of the minister, and to assist in cases of church discipline. His seat was with the minister in the pulpit. The inference therefore is, that Elder Browne was a man of good education and attainments.

Rev. Mr. Higginson, in his answer to the call of the church, said "There is but one thing I would commend unto ye congregation that you would think seriously of a Ruling Elder, for though I should not be unwilling to doe wt ye Lord shall enable me, yet I am not free to undertake church work without ye assistance of a Ruling Elder the place being great, the people many, and ye work like to be much, especially in such times as these." A motion being made proposing a Ruling Elder, Mr. John Browne being nominated, after some consideration he was (in his absence) chosen by the church by general consent. On ye 8th of ye 5th mth. the call of the church was signified unto himself being then present.

From the Church Records, 1661, March 3d:

"It pleased God to return home our Elder Mr. Browne in safety from Virginia in ye 3d mth, notwithstanding the casting away of his vessel and goods to his great loss, and great danger he was in afterwards by ye Indians which preservation & danger was related by him-

self and for which solemn thanks was rendered to ye Lord in ye congregation."

1664. 5th, 4th mo., 1664. "Elder Browne, upon his return from Virginia this Spring, finding by experience his occasions such as he could not attend to ye work of an elder with the constancy and expece of ye time yt ye work of it did require, and professing a need of attending his calling as a seaman, wherein he was to be much absent from ye Church, he desired ye church yt they would dismiss him from his office, yt he might with more freedom of spirit attend the necessary duties of his calling, ye church after some time of consideration, consented to his desire, and accordingly, on the 5th day of the 4th mth. he was dismissed from his office." Mr. Felt in his Annals, p. 282, says he afterwards resumed the office and held it till his death.

Elder Browne and his three sons were large traders to Virginia and Maryland, and had large possessions there, which were mostly lost by the untimely death of his son James, and he was involved in much trouble thereby, yet he left a good estate (for the times) at his death. I do not know who was his wife. He probably brought her with him. She was living in 1667, as appears by the letter of John Hull in these collections, Vol. 2nd, page 17. She died before 1683. Elder Browne died before Nov. 1685, when his will was proved.

SUBSTANCE OF THE WILL.

Gives to his Grandson John, the house and Warehouse and that part of the Orchard which I have lett unto John Bullock, which is the lower division, next the house that John Bullock lives in, and also my half acre of Salt Marsh at Castle hill, he paying out unto his sister Abiel Browne twenty pounds in money, when she shall be 18 years of age or at her marriage day.

After debts paid, one half of the remainder to my son and daughter Gardner and the other half to the four children of my son James Browne deceased. That the cartway and wharf lie as they are, for equal use and benefit of those that shall live on my land, adjoining to them. My son in law, Samuel Gardner, to be my executor. Dated January 2d, 1683. Witnesses John Grafton, and John Buttolph who appeared Nov. 24, 1685, and gave oath that Mr. John Browne was of sound mind, &c.

This property, excepting the Salt Marsh, extended from the present Elm Street, to Union Street, and the cartway leading to the wharf appears to have been the present Walnut Street, which was formerly called Browne's lane.

Inventory of the Estate, taken Nov. 16, 1685, by J. Higginson Jr, and Timothy Lindall.

The dwelling house and land that John Browne formerly lived in, the orchard and garden adjoining, the little barn, a little yard before the house, a little yard by the well, the yard or way between the house and garden and orchard, the warehouse that stands before the house and the land whereon it stands and appurtenances £220

Half acre of Salt Marsh by Castle hill. £4

The dwelling house and land whereon it stands, that Jonathan Browne formerly lived in, with the garden and yard and that part of the orchard against said house and garden so far as the garden reaches Northward. £120

The house called the kitchen with land under and yard from the Northeast corner of the house to the South west corner of Dr. Swinnerton's house, barn &c. £90

The Great Hall adjoining Dr. Swinnerton's house, with land, yard, &c, adjoining John Archer's land, with appurtenances. £150

The highway leading from great Street to the river, and highway, before the house that Jonathan Browne lived in and the wharfs. £40

Furniture in Great Hall and at Lt. Samuel Gardner's.

Total £681 14s. 3d.

John Browne (Grandson of Elder John) sold part of the property inherited from his grandfather Dec. 1688, to Samuel Gardner. S. G. gave it by deed to his son John, 7th Feb'y, 1705-6. John G. sold it the next day to Rev. Joseph Gerrish, of Wenham. Joseph G. and Anna his wife, gave it to their son John Gerrish, as his portion of their estate, Oct. 21, 1707. John G. sold it to Col. John Higginson, 23d May, 1715. Col. Higginson had a Brewery on part of the land. It then passed to the Rev. Samuel Fisk and from him to his son, Gen'l John Fisk, who had an elegant mansion thereon. The brick Catholic Church is on part of the land.

SECOND GENERATION.

JONATHAN BROWNE, SON OF ELDER BROWNE.

I find no record of his baptism in Salem, and thence infer that he was the eldest son and came with his parents to Salem, but whence I know not. Like his father and brothers he traded to Virginia and Maryland and it seems unsuccessfully, as he died insolvent about 1667, and the settlement of his estate and several papers relating to it, may be seen in the second vol. of these collections, pages 16 and 17. The petition of his father, of which the following is a copy, with other papers relating to the estate, is on file in the Clerk of the Courts' office.

"24th 6mth 1667. It pleased ye honord Court to appoint my darter Abiel Browne to administer (on estate of Jona Browne) and She being a helpless widow and not able to act, and I being called away, I humbly desire the hon. Court that if they please, to desire and appoint some to see what will be every man's proportion, and what kind of pay it shall be. It shall be satisfied accordingly in kind and time the Lord willing."

JOHN BROWNE, SEN'R.

Jonathan was married, 28th 4th mo., 1664, by worshipful Mr. Symonds to Abyhail (Abiel) Burrell. So her name appears on the 2d book of Salem Marriages, but as the records are evidently transcripts of some previous ones, and the name is rather indistinct, I am inclined to think that it should be Burr, for in the letter of John Hull to his father, he speaks of "my servant Jeremy Dummer," as Jonathan's brother and Jeremy was a son of Rev. Jonathan Burr's widow by her second marriage to Richard Dummer of Newbury.

It does not appear that Jonathan Browne left any children. None are named in his father's will, and no notice appears there of his widow.

It appears in a list of marriages kept by Rev. Peter Hobart, of Hingham, (Genealogical Register, Vol. 2, P. 253,) that Samuel Shrimpton was married, August 1668, to Abiel Browne. This may have been Jonathan's widow, but if Samuel was Col. Samuel S., she must have been his 2d wife, as Savage says he had by wife Eliza, daughter of widow Elizabeth Roberts, of London, a daughter Mary C., 4th Dec., 1666. The genealogist of Col. S. makes no mention of his marriage to Abiel and there may have been another Samuel S., but I find no mention of another.

JOHN BROWNE, JR., SON OF ELDER JOHN.

Baptized in Salem, July 16, 1638, was a Master Mariner, and like his father and brothers traded to Virginia and Maryland. He was married June 2d, 1658, by Lt. Lothrop to Hannah, daughter of the Rev. Peter Hobart, of Hingham. Her name on our town records is spelled Hubbard. They had children, John, Samuel, John again, Peter, Jonathan, and daughter Abiel. Of these, John, born 21, 12th mth. '61, and Abiel, born 21 March, 1672, survived him. John, Jr. died previous to 1677, August 10th of which year, the inventory of his estate by his widow was rendered.

Mr. Cobbet, the Minister at Lynn, relates in a letter written to Increase Mather, which is now in the Archives of the Historical Society, in Boston, "that some Dutch men-of-war, in the beginning of 1667, intending for New England for booty, on their way home from the West Indies, put into Virginia first, to see what booty they might get there, where they took and plundered 18 or 19 sail of vessels, and burnt an English Frigate which was there, the crew of which were on shore feasting. Among those captured was John Browne, son to Elder Browne, of Salem, to whom the Dutch captains declared, that if they had not fared so well for booty at Virginia, they had designed for New England."

I have in my possession a deed from this John Browne to his brother James Browne, in which, for a valuable sum, he conveys to James, of Salem, Merchant, all debts, dues and demands whatsoever, in any way or manner owing or belonging to me, within the Capes of Virginia except what is due me in Patuxent River, and also excepting half a tract of land lying in Baltimore County, containing in the whole tract, eight-hundred acres, and commonly known by the name of Farley; one hundred and fifty acres of the aforesaid eight-hundred acres, is commonly known and called by the name of Orchard's Garden.

This deed is beautifully written, apparently by Edward Norrice, is dated 18th August 1663, and witnessed by Edward Norrice and Zerubabel Endecott. It is in a good state of preservation, and the ink, the seal and the initials I. B. in the seal, are as fresh and perfect as if written one hundred and fifty years later.

December 19th, 1666, by deed of which I have a copy, certified by the Clerk of the Court of Anne Arundel County, John Browne

sells to his brother James B., a parcel of land, lying in the County of Baltimore, in the Province of Maryland, lying on the South side of a Creek called Flandall's Creek, bounded East by said creek, West by the Bay, South by William Crowell's land, surveyed by Mr. Clark, containing six hundred and fifty acres, with all the paths, passages, profits, commodities and advantages belonging thereto, with all the rights, titles and interests both of Slaves, Servants, Cattle and Hogs, and houseling, and all Chattels, moveable and unmoveable. This deed appears to have been executed in Maryland, and is witnessed by Samuel Withers and Elizabeth Withers. Acknowledged in Court by Mr. Samuel Withers, attorney to John Browne, to be the free act and deed of said Browne, March 12, 1666, probably 1666-7.

INVENTORY OF ESTATE

Of Mr. John Browne, Jr., of Salem, deceased, Christopher Babbidge, Jr., and Richard Croad, apprisers.

A piece of land in Salem near the land of Mr. James Browne, by the Marsh, called Planter's Marsh, being about three acres, £50 00 00

One-eighth part of a tract of land to the Southward, in partnership with others, the whole tract containing fifteen miles square £160 00 00

A piece of land lying next to the land of Robert Blanfield, £20 00 00

In bedding and what belongs to it, £34 08 00

Other items, making a total of £334 00 00

Beside what may be due him by his owners in London at his decease, but it cannot be proved by account as yet appearing, but according to my best information from my husband, and what I have heard, it may be £100 00 00

Ipswich Records, Vol., 4, Page 144.

In the same Vol., Page 290, John Browne Sen^r, releases his daughter in law, Hannah, widow of his son John Browne, of £190, which his son owed him. Date Jan'y 16, 1678-9.

Witnesses Wm. Brill and John Archer.

Also Richard Croad is paid £49, Richard Flinders £50, and another party £50.

Of John's daughter Abiel, I know no more. His son John, as appears by court records, chose his grandfather John as his guardian, married, August 1686, Rachel daughter of John and Pricilla Gardner; they had children, Rachel, b. Dec. 16, 1687. Hannah, b. April 6,

1689; and Elizabeth, b. June 6, 1690, and perhaps Abiel. After her husband's decease, Rachel went to her father at Nantucket, and she there became the second wife of her cousin, James Gardner.

JAMES BROWNE, SON OF ELDER JOHN.

Baptized July 4, 1640, and Married, 5th, 7, 1664, by Major Hathorne to Hannah Bartholomew, daughter of Henry B., who was a man of large eminence in the then infant Colony. He was several times a deputy to the General Court, was in many Colonial and town commissions, an officer of the troop of horse and had a large property. He died in 1692, aged 92. Felt says of Henry, that "few men belonging to Salem had more frequently sustained its offices or more faithfully performed them. He did much to promote the interests of the town, and deserves to hold a place in the grateful remembrance of its inhabitants." He lived on the site of the late Col. Pickman's house, next east of Downing's Block.

James was a Merchant and had a plantation and trading establishment in Maryland. His death was by violence, and the jury of inquest returned a verdict of *Felo de se*, but it was subsequently ascertained that he was murdered by a negro.

There is in my possession a very ancient copy of the verdict, and also of a petition of his father to the Governor and Council of Maryland

The widow of James was again married March 8th, 1679-80, to Dr. John Swinnerton, an eminent physician of Salem, whose residence adjoined Elder Browne's. The fruit of this marriage was a daughter Mary, born Dec. 24th, 1681.

The children of James and Hannah were, Bartholomew born 31st March, 1667. Elizabeth born 26th January, 1670, Hannah born 9th March, 1672, and James, born 23d May, 1675. The inventory of the estate taken the 7th April, 1676, by Joseph Grafton and Wm. Browne, Jr., was presented by his widow Hannah, April 26th, 1676.

Amount	£444	12s	0d
Debts	£230	7	11½

Sept. 24th, 1694. Hannah Swinnerton of Salem, widow of John Swinnerton, deceased, gives to her son Bartholomew Browne of Salem, 7 or 8 poles of land in Salem, called ye little garden; bounded N'y and E'y by the great orchard which formerly belonged to John Browne,

Sen'r, deceased, and now in possession of said Bartholomew, and S'y by land of said John B., now in possession of Samuel Gardner, and W'y by a highway.

Sept. 15, 1694. Agreement between Bartholomew, Elizabeth, Hannah and James Browne, children of said Hannah Swinnerton. Said Barthol^w shall have for his part of the estate of his father, James Browne, deceased, one third part of the pasture land lying near the Planter's Marsh, in Salem, bounded West by the highway, 7 poles, North by John Robinson, East by ye river and S by said pasture, Hannah and James to have the other $\frac{2}{3}$ ds; Elizabeth shall have 30 or 40 poles of land in Salem, called ye great garden, bounded North by Wm. Curtice, W by Samuel Phippen, S by Samuel Verry, E by a highway. Hannah Swinnerton, in consideration of disbursements, is to have the next housing, &c.

COPY OF THE REPORT OF THE JURY OF INQUEST.

An Inquisition by Indenture and taken at Farley Creek, in ye County of Cecil, on Monday, being the fifteenth day of November, in ye four and fortieth year of the Dominion of the right Honourable absolute Lord, and proprietor of the Province of Maryland, and Lord Baron of Baltimore, and in the year of our Lord God, one thousand six hundred and seventy five, before me Charles James, Gentleⁿ, his Lord p^rs Coroner for the County aforesaid, upon view of ye body of James Browne, Gentleman, there dead lying, by the oaths of John Ireland, Foreman, Wm. Chadbourne, John Croach, Roger Sharocke, Wm. Tyson, Edward Becke, George Wharton, Edward Skidmore, Thos. Hawker, John Pyne, Isaac Harnel and Wm. Hudle, Twelve Good men of ye said County sworne, tryed and Charged to enquire in what manner and how ye aforesaid James Browne, ye twelfth day of November last, in Farley Creek aforesaid, in ye County aforesaid, about the hours of Ten or Eleven of ye Clock in the afternoon of the same day, God before his eyes not having, but by instigation, Diabolically seduced and moved at Farley Creek, aforesaid, in his own Lodging Chamber then and there alone being with one pistole, of the value of Nine Shillings, which he then and there in his right hand had and held, being Loaded with Gunpowder and three swann Shot which Pistoll ye said James Browne, to his forehead he placed, and the same did Discharge, which gave him one wound mortal, very

large, the one half of his skull being shott all to pieces, and his brains disparst, and himself then and there voluntarily and feloniously himself then and there murdered, and so the Jurors aforesaid, upon their oaths aforesaid, say that ye aforesaid James Browne in manner and form as aforesaid, voluntarily and feloniously and as a felon of himself slew and murdered and against the peace of the Lord Prop^r, his rule and Dignity, and the Jurors aforesaid, upon their oaths aforesaid, say that ye aforesaid James Browne, at the time of ye felony aforesaid, had Goods and Chattels to the value of one hundred Thirty four thousand six hundred fifty and six pounds of Tobacco, and which arise by Household Goods, stock of Cattle, hogs and horses, and Bill, and also, by accounts, Nine thousand Eighty and eight Pounds of Tobacco, also a Cargo of English Goods and New England Ware, as an Inventory will appear, as also Twelve hogs-heads of Tobacco and Twenty-Seven ranges of tobacco hangings, all which remain and is upon ye Plantation of ye aforesaid Browne, in the Creek and County aforesaid. In testimony of all &c.

PETITION OF ELDER BROWNE.

To the Hon^{rl} Governor and Corronel of the Province of Maryland, ye petition of John Browne of Salem in New England Sheweth:

That whereas there was a condition of Copartnership with account depending between me and my Son James Browne ye which account was Delivered to me by my Son not Long before his Death and thereon made due upon Copartnership Forty four thousand Eight hundred Sixty three pounds of dry Hides and also delivered a Shoar in Farley Creek five hogshheads and Six barraels of Sugar wherof as I am informed three hogshheads were in the Store when the estate was Seized by your officer, for all which goods as before Expressst I do intreat your Honour to order me satisfaction as being but just and Equitable which shall be acknowledged with thankfulness by your petitioner.

And now, may it pleas your Honour, give me leave a little further to add that since the death of my Son James I have found proceedings in relation thereto very hard, whereby his wife and four children are much distresst, his Creditors disappointed who were to be paid at my Son's return to New England, and in perticular Mr. Shrimp-

ton whose concerns are very Considerable, and myself very greatly concerned, which may occasion it to be hard with me and prove a great Disappointment to me now in my Antient days: and having now been at five hundreds pounds charge or more, which has been occasioned by this Business, all which together make it an Extreme Suffering Especially unto us who are his real Relations: but yet I would hope that as it is in your Honour's Power so you will please to mettigate it and not cause it to be more heavy by withholding that which may yield some Relief.

When time was, in ye minority of this Province, it is not unknown (I suppose) to some of your Honours what Testimony of Love and good will I expresst towards this Province and many of ye Inhabitants, putting myself upon great trouble and Charge on that account, of which the Ancient Lord who then was did please to take notice: and in perticular at a certain time when as Capt. Tully had invited Divers Merchts, Masters of Ships, Freighters and who were concerned in this province unto a Feast, his Lord was then pleased to take notice of me in way of Good Liking and to express it as his Pleasure That I should have all Good Incouragement Given me for the Futer, I took it as a Greatful acknowledgement for ye Ancient Lord and held myself much obliged thereby. After which time I did further engage myself in the Province and have come off with much loss: and now since it has become my Lott to request your favour I hope you will not deal unkindly with me but look upon me with a benign aspect, Extending your help soe far as may Consist with Righteousness and justice, the which will be your Honour's Interest, and Comfort to the widow and Fatherless and myself in perticular who am your Honour's to Command wherein I may.

JOHN BROWNE.

The ninth day of April, 1678.

April 13th, 1678. For Answer to this petition the Court doe say that as said Lands as for the Goods pretended to be Mr. Samuel Shrimpton's and that these may ye more speedily come to hearing the Court assigned them Counsel, viz: Christopher Roassly, Gentle., George Tasker, Gentleman and Nehemiah Blackinstone, Gentleman, one or more of them as the petiss^e should think fitt.

Vera Copia, Nicholas Painter.

ELIZABETH BROWNE, DAUGHTER OF ELDER JOHN.

Bap. 14, 2, 1644, was married July 30th, 1664, to Joseph Grafton, Son of Joseph. He had been previously married at Hingham by Capt. Hubbard (Hobart) to Hannah Hubbard 29th, 8th, 1657; they had a son born 17, 6, 1658; died July 11th, 1709. Joseph died at Barbados February, 1670. Elizabeth was married again, 24th April, 1673, to Samuel Gardner, Jr., Son of George, and grandson to Thos. G., the first settler. Samuel was a very prominent Citizen of Salem and held many of its offices. He survived his wife Elizabeth, and married (2nd) a widow Daniels. He was born, May 14, 1648, and died 24th February, 1724. Their children were George, bap. 28, 1, 1674, and died the same year, Hannah, bap. April 4, 1676, died June 24, 1713. md. Sept. 11, 1695, John Higginson 3d, see vol. 5 of these Collections, page 36: also vol. 3d, p. 5. George, bap. Sept. 9th, 1679. John bap. April 14, 1681, married Elizabeth Weld, Jan'y 4, 1704.

He was a Selectman, Representative to Gen'l Court and was a Captain in the battle at Haverhill. He gave one tenth of his estate to the poor of Salem.

THIRD GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND HANNAH (BARTHOLOMEW) BROWNE.

Bartholomew, born 31st March, 1667, died July 22nd, 1717, was a physician and probably studied his profession with his stepfather Dr. Swinnerton. I was informed that he lived in the house still standing on the eastern corner of Essex and Walnut streets, now owned by the family of the late Robert Stone. This information was given me by his descendant the late Benjamin Browne, and it was certainly the residence of his son John who sold it to Capt. John Turner and he to Edward Gibaut, from whom it came to the Stones. He married, 1693, Susannah Maul, daughter of Thomas M., the Quaker, who was a prominent man in that denomination. See vol. 3d of these collections, page 238. Bartholomew appears to have been a respectable man and physician. His widow married (2nd) William Mulhuish of Marblehead and died there. He left three Children, Bartholomew, John and Susannah. Bartholomew was a Cabinet maker and went to Beverly. A. Bartholomew Browne (probably he) married in Beverly Lydia Very, widow of Benjn. V. Jr., whose maiden name was Giles, April

19th, 1730, and they had Barthol^w, baptized Nov. 12, 1732, and Jonathan, bap. May 15, 1737, and I have no further knowledge of him or them.

Daughter Susannah married James Gifford, a Merchant, and went to Boston. For an account of John see vol. 5 of these collections, page 28. There are now no descendants of the Dr. in Salem, bearing the name of Browne, but probably some in Maine.

February 28th, 1735. Wm. Melhuish of Marblehead, Miller, and Susannah his Wife, in consideration of Two hundred pounds, current money, of New England, convey to John Browne of Salem, Merchant, all claim of said Susannah to the estate of Dr. Bartholomew Browne, real, personal and mixed.

Witnessed by Robert Lenox and John Bridges. Acknowledge before Joseph Blaney, Jus. Peace.

Elizabeth, of James and Hannah (Barthlomew) Browne, bapt. Jan'y 29, 1670, married Nov. 13th, 1700, Joseph Stevens of Andover, and I know no more.

Hannah, her sister, born March 9th, 1672, married June 19th, 1695, Capt. William Pickering, son of John and Alice (Flint) P. He was born 11, 11, 1670, and was a very respectable Ship Master, and commanded the Province Galley, 1709 and 1711, for protecting the fisheries against the French and Indians. He is said to have been a man of great firmness and courage. He died about 1724. Their children were Hannah, born Jan'y 26, 1697, and died the following month. Hannah again, born July 6, 1699, and died in six months. William, born August 3d, 1700. James, born Feb'y 4, 1701-2, married Thankfull Hill, and died soon after marriage, and she married Rev. Mr. Champney, of Beverly. Sarah, born Jan'y 23d, 1703-4, died May 3d, 1711. Hannah, born July 8, 1708, married Adoniram Collins. Elizabeth, born Jan'y 5, 1712, md. Abraham Watson. He died July 6, 1790, and she Oct. 11, 1797. Mary, born Dec'r 18th, 1715, md. 1st, Ellis, 2d. Warwick Palfray, and 3d, Jonathan Gardner; she died Feb'y 20th, 1804.

Mrs. Wm. B. Parker, a granddaughter of Abraham Watson, has a silver tankard which belonged to Wm. and Hannah P., inscribed
P

W: :H

James, of James and Hannah Bartholomew, born 23d May, 1675,

was a mariner in early life, but in 1717 he purchased from George Trask, Blacksmith, for forty pounds, land near Brown's Pond in Salem, (but which is now part of South Danvers) and became a husbandman. On this land some of his descendants now live. The Pond had been called Long Pond and Lindsey's Pond. Family tradition says that he was taken captive by the Pirate Kidd, but made his escape by swimming. He married, Feb'y 22, 1698-9, Elizabeth Nichols, widow of Samuel N. She was a daughter of John and Alice Pickering and was born 7, 7, 1674. She had by Nichols a daughter Elizabeth, who was married to Thos. Brewer, Dec'r 8, 1715. By Browne she had sons James, Samuel, John and William, and daughters Mary and Hannah. Hannah I think did not live to grow up.

FOURTH AND FIFTH GENERATIONS.

Mary, daughter of James and Elizabeth Browne, married, August 20th, 1728, Samuel King. They had children, Hannah, bap. Nov. 12th, 1732; Samuel, bap. April 6th, 1735; Stephen, bap. April 8, 1738; Abigail, bap. May 15th, 1743; Jonathan, bap. April 7, 1745.

James Browne, son of James and Elizabeth, baptized July 9th, 1704. One James Browne (perhaps this one) was married by the Rev. Mr. Clark, July 22, 1724, to Martha Parnell; all the further knowledge that I have of this man or his family is, that his daughter Elizabeth died Feb'y 4, 1808, single, aged 73.

Samuel Browne, son of James and Elizabeth, baptized Nov. 3d, 1706. A deed from Samuel to his father, dated Nov. 4th, 1728, conveys:—"All that my half part, viz: the Northerly half part of the messuage or tenement which was my said father's, situate in Salem, the whole consisting of a Dwelling house, Barn, outhousing, and about twenty acres of land, more or less, butted viz: Southerly on the Common or highway, Easterly on the town pasture, Northerly on Shillaber's land and Westerly on the Common. With this provision, that Samuel his heirs &c., shall duly improve the premise according to the rules of good husbandry, and shall pay to his father and mother Elizabeth, or the longest liver of them, during their natural lives, the full half part of the produce, and also pay to his sister Mary, wife of Samuel King, her heirs, &c., within two years after the decease of his Father and Mother, fifty pounds, in good bills of the Province, or in Silver money, at eighteen shillings pr. oz.; on failure the premises become the property of his father and his heirs."

Acknowledged, Feb'y 22, 1733, before John Higginson, Jus. Peace.

Witnesses { John Gardner.
 { Samuel Gardner.

I am told that this man removed to Sutton, Mass., and I know no more.

John Browne, son of James and Elizabeth (Pickering) Browne, married April 2nd, 1728, Susannah Masury. Lived near or on land that was his father's, and is represented as having been a very respectable man. He had a very numerous family of 11 children, who lived to be married. They were as follows, but I have not been able to learn their exact succession:—

1. John, md. 1st, ——— Walden, had children, John, Nathaniel, Dorcas and Polly; he md. 2nd, ——— Nurse, had children, Joseph, William, Daniel and Hannah. His daughter Dorcas md. 1st, ——— Hart, and had a son Charles, who md. a Wellington; she married 2nd, John Day, July 31, 1796, and had a son Jeduthan; md. 3d, James Foster.

2. James, married Ruth Buxton, daughter of Amos B. He died August 15th, 1793, aged 56.

Children, James, died a Prisoner of War at Halifax, single. John went to Nantucket, died 12th April, 1837, aged 76, has descendants at N.

Ruth, md. ——— Nurse.

Susannah, md. ——— Ingalls.

Elizabeth, md. Dr. Isaac Williams, 1781.

Polly, md. John Marsh, 1798.

Sally, md. Robert Peele, his 2nd wife.

Lucinda, md. 1st, Josiah Austin, 2nd, her cousin Samuel Browne. Samuel, md. Mary Twist, 1798. He is still living, aged about 90, near Brown's Pond and has children living near him.

3. William, went to Antrim, N. H. and has descendants.

4. Joseph, died young.

5. Polly, md. 1st, Eleazer Austin, Oct., 1772. 2nd, Jeduthan Upton.

6. Betsy, md. ——— Rhodes, children, Peter, Sally and Joseph.

7. Isabel, (probably the oldest) md. 1748, John Silver: children, James, William, Peter, John, Mary who md. John Day, mother of Capt. John (now living), Samuel, Sally, Margaret and Betsy. Mar-

garett was the 1st wife of Richard Wheatland. Betsy md. Daniel Trask. Sally md. ——— Aborn, and one md. a Symonds.

8. Sally, md. Chantrell Collins, Dec'r 3d, 1760. Their daughter Sally was 1st wife of Abner Goodhue.

9. Margaret, md. Isaac Very, 1775; she was his 2nd wife. Children, Jacob and Margaret. See 2nd vol. of these Collections, page 37.

10. Samuel, md. Mary Getchell, dau. of Elijah Getchell, of Marblehead. His Son Samuel md. his cousin Lucinda (widow Austin). They lived on the road from Salem to M'head, nearly opposite the Lynn Road. He died recently, aged about 90; she survives.

11. Judith, md. Cornelius Thompson, of Mt. Desert, Maine, 1778, and went there, where descendants remain. Some of the descendants of Dr. Bartholomew and of his brother James have dropped the final "e" in their names.

Wm. Browne, son of James and Elizabeth (Pickering), was a mariner, and was impressed into a man of war, or as another tradition has it, was a prisoner in a French vessel. He was killed by a Shark in attempting to escape by swimming. This was in the old French war. His wife was Mary, daughter of William and Elizabeth Frost. Wm. Frost, the father, married Elizabeth Searl, April 5th, 1706. Mary survived her husband and all her children but William, at whose house she died, April 11th, 1794, aged 80, having been born Dec. 2nd, 1713. Children of Wm. and Mary (Frost).

Wm., married 1st, Mercy White, daughter of John and Desire W., who was a daughter of Samuel Shelote or Cillote. She died July 11, 1785. He then married Phebe Ganson of Andover; her 1st husband was a Porter, her 2nd a Carleton; she was born June 29th, 1741, and died April 14th, 1805. He married 3d, widow Mary Orne, whose maiden name was Collins. She was a daughter of Adoniram and Hannah Collins, born May 14th, 1740, and died Feb'y 13th, 1718.

Wm. died 3d Sept., 1812. See 4th vol. of these collections, pages 86 and 87.

His children, all by his 1st wife, were James, born May 12th, 1759, died May 12th, 1827. Was a Ship Chandler and carried on business in connexion with his brother in law, Francis Roach, at the head of Union Wharf, and was afterwards a Weigher and Guager, in the Revenue Service, and was so at his death. He was for many years

Treasurer of the East Society, and succeeded his father as Deacon of the Church. He married 1st, Dec'r 14th, 1784, Sarah Masury, born Febr'y 12th, 1762, and died August 28th, 1797; md. 2d, Lydia Vincent, daughter of Joseph, born Dec'r 27th, 1772, and died June 27, 1853.

2. Mary, born Febr'y 6th, 1761, died Aug. 1, 1818, md. Wm. Ropes, a Shipmaster, he born May 3d, 1758, and died March 30th, 1828. See 7th vol. of these Collections, pages 250 and 251.

3. Benjamin, born Febr'y 10, 1763, and died Febr'y 16th, 1838, md. Oct. 4th, 1787, Elizabeth Andrew, daughter of Jonathan, born Sept'r 1, 1762, and died Jan'y 1, 1843. See vol. 4 of these collections p. 87.

4. Mercy, born Febr'y 28, 1765, and died May 21, 1830, married Francis Roache, a Shipmaster and Ship Chandler, a native of Ireland.

5. Elizabeth, born Nov. 2nd, 1767, died Aug'st 28, 1852, md. John Hill, a Tobacconist, and survived him many years.

6. Anna, born June 22, 1770, and died May 19th, 1850, married Samuel Masury, a Shipmaster, who died April 4th, 1805.

7. Hannah, born Febr'y 26th, 1772, md. Aug. 12, 1798, Joseph Vincent, a Ropemaker, born Nov. 25, 1767, and died May 25, 1858. She died April 6, 1853.

8. Sally, born Jan'y 15, 1774, and died April 24, 1853, married Timothy Wellman, a Shipmaster.

9. Eunice, born Oct. 6, 1778, and died Febr'y 8, 1824, md. John Kehew, a Shipmaster.

Benj'n Browne, son of Wm. and Mary (Frost), married, 1761, Margaret Osborn; he died in a few years, and his widow md., 1765, Lemuel Holt, Miller. Benj'n lived in Andover Street; the house is lately demolished; had one child Mary who md. 1st, ——— Bowder, and 2nd, Peter Crosby. By Bowder, had a son Charles, who md. a widow Foster. He died Febr'y, 1837, aged 51. Had by Crosby, a son John, and a daughter, who md. John Joseph, a Shipmaster.

James, son of Wm. and Mary, I know nothing of and presume he died young.

Joseph, son of Wm. and Mary, was a Shipmaster, married May 4th, 1763, Mary Bullock, died May, 1790. Had sons Joseph and William baptized at the Tabernacle church. William died in youth. Joseph was a Shipmaster, and died Dec., 1822, aged 59.

MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 255.

(162) VII. SAMUEL,⁶ b. July 12, bap. Aug. 2, 1801, d. Sept. 4, 1822, abroad.

(163) VIII. MARY WILSON,⁶ b. Mch. 20, bap. Ap. 10, 1803, d. Dec. 31, 1847; she lived in the family of her bro. Henry.

(164) IX. NATHAN MILLET,⁶ b. Oct. 11, bap. Nov. 3, 1805, d. Mch. 2, 1825.

(92) TIMOTHY,⁵ by wife Sarah had issue—;

(165) I. TIMOTHY,⁶ (277) b. Nov. 1, 1797, m^d June 10, 1829.

Mary, dau. of James & Susan (Howard) Silver. He resides in the house upon the corner of Essex and Pine Sts., and has for many years been a prominent crockery and hardware dealer, upon the premises now occupied by the brick block bearing his name upon Essex St. nearly opposite Market Square.

(166) II. SARAH GRANT.⁶

(167) III. THOMAS HOLMES,⁶ b. Nov. 1, 1803, d. Ap. 25, 1845, at Louisville, Kentucky, unm^d

(168) IV. ELIZABETH GRANT,⁶ b. Oct. 11, 1807, d. Sept. 7, 1855.

(169) V. GEORGE,⁶ (281) b. Jan. 13, 1809, d. Dec. 6, 1842; m^d. Aug. 19, 1832, Charlotte, d. of Constant and Sarah (Green) (Hudson) Ruggles, of Hard-

wick, b. Mch. 1, 1807, d. Aug. 27, 1861. He resided in Portland, Me. where he died.

(170) VI. MARY ANNE,⁶ m^d. June 27, 1848, John Bertram, Merchant of Salem, b. in the Isle of Jersey, Oct. 11, 1796.

(171) VII. JOSEPH,⁶ (286) b. Nov. 11, 1812, m^d June, 1855, Marcia Elizabeth, d. of William D. Sewall of Bath, Me., who d. in Italy July 17, 1863. He is an artist at Rome.

(172) VIII. DAVID NICHOLS,⁶ (289) b. Dec. 5, 1814, m^d Oct. 6, 1846 at Plymouth, Lydia Laurelia, dau. of John and Mercy (Ruggles) Bisbe, b. at Hartford, Conn., Aug. 10, 1826: he is in business in New York, but resides at Orange N. J., of which city he is Mayor,

(172½) IX. HENRY,⁶ (295) b. Ap. 3, 1817, m^d at Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 10, 1855, Harriet, dau. of Levi and Mary (Malcher) Judson, of Hudson, N. Y. b. Mch. 28, 1823. He is also in business in N. Y.

(93) NATHANIEL,⁵ by wife Sarah had issue—;

(173) I. NATHANIEL,⁶ b. Aug. 1, 1791, d. Aug. 21, 1791.

(174) II. NATHANIEL,⁶ b. July 24, 1792, d. Aug. 30, 1793.

(175) III. NATHANIEL,⁶ (297) b. Oct. 14, 1793, m^d July 10, 1826, Sarah Evans Brown of

- Cincinnati; he removed before his marriage to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he has been for many years a merchant, sharing in the growing prosperity of that city.
- (176) IV. SALLY FISK,⁶m^d May 19, 1817, her cousin Joseph Orne, as before mentioned, who d. Sept. 1, 1818, by whom she had I. Elizabeth Ropes,⁷ b. Feb. 27, 1818, d. Mch. 8, 1842, unm^d. Mrs. Orne resides in the mansion-house in Essex opp. Cambridge St. formerly of her grandfather Judge Ropes.
- (177) V. ABIGAIL PICKMAN,⁶b. Oct. 20, 1796, d. Ap. 23, 1839, unm^d.
- (95) JOHN,⁵ by wife Abigail had issue—;
- (178) I. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 25, 1784, d. Jan. 5, 1846, unm^d.
By wife Hannah he had issue;
- (179) I. NATHANIEL,⁶ b. Nov. 27, 1788, d. Oct. 13, 1789.
- (180) II. NATHANIEL,⁶ b. Mch. 14, 1790, d. Sept. 29, 1811.
- (181) III. HANNAH HARADEN,⁶ b. Sept. 30, 1791, d. July 16, 1862.
- (182) IV. MARY,⁶ b. Oct. 5, 1793, d. Dec. 27, 1795.
- (183) V. EUNICE DIMAN,⁶ b. June 27, 1795, d. Mch. 28, 1821.
- (184) VI. JOHN HARADEN,⁶ b. Feb. 15, 1799, d. Dec. 8, 1820, at sea, on board Ship Hercules.
- (185) VII. JONATHAN HARADEN,⁶b. Sept. 24, 1803, d. Aug. 16, 1804.
- (186) VIII. POLLY PICKMAN,⁶ b. Mch. 20, 1807, d. Ap. 20, 1831.
- (101) JONATHAN,⁵ by wife Hannah had issue—;
- (187) I. JONATHAN,⁶ () b. June 16, 1774, d. Oct. 29, 1808?
- He was a master mariner and died at Havana; md., Dec. 25, 1802, Mary, dau. of James and Mary (Ropes) Hanscom, b. Feb. 16, 1774, who still survives at the advanced age of 92, in good possession of her faculties: she lives in the family of her son Jonathan.
- (188) II. HANNAH,⁶b. July 9, 1776, d. , m^d Jan. 31, 1796, Lemuel Church of Scituate, and had issue.
- (189) III. SAMUEL,⁶ b. Feb. 4, 1778, d. Jan. 14, 1781.
- (190) IV. MARY,⁶ b. May 17, 1781, d. , m^d William Stetson of Scituate and had issue.
- (191) V. SAMUEL,⁶ (309) b. Mch. 25, 1784, d. July 11, 1854, m^d June 16, 1811, Hannah dau. of Nathaniel and Hannah (Reeves) Felt.
- (192) VI. SALLY,⁶ b. Nov. 22, 1787, m^d Feb. 6, 1806, Arad Pomroy of Warwick and had issue.

(193) VII. BETSY,⁶ b. Sept. 24, 1789, d. Sept. 13, 1790.

(108) DAVID,⁵ by wife Mary had issue :—

(194) I. DAVID,⁶ (317) born Nov. 1786, bap. Mch. 6, 1787, d. after Feb. 18, 1834, in N. Y. ; m^d Mary Magoun of Pembroke, Mass.

A mariner from Salem, afterwards lived in the city of New York, where he is said to have m^d a 2d. time. Feb. 18, 1834, he executes a power of attorney to Benjamin Merrill Esq. of Salem, Mass., to receive any part of the estate of his late bro. Eben, or of his late grandmother Mary Hutchinson, widow. Signed before Henry G. Felton, Notary. Abraham S. W. Van Deusen.

(195) II. JOSEPH,⁶ () bap. May 2, 1790, d. at Havana (mate of Ship Susan) May, 1817 ; m^d Nov. 10, 1812, Sarah Lang Alley, who d. abt 1827.

(196) III. WILLIAM,⁶ (318) bap. April 10, 1792, a mariner, sailed in a vessel from Salem, abt 1820, and was never afterwards heard from. He md. Olive Flint, who d. in Lynn abt. 1861.

(197) IV. Mary,⁶ bap. Ap. 28, 1794, d. in Danvers, abt 1854, where she lived several years before her death.

(198) V. EBEN,⁶ (319) b. Jan. 15 or 25, 1796, bap. Mch. 2, 1801, d. at Majunga, Island of

Madagascar, April 20, 1832, from exposure and over-exertion upon the ship of which he was Capt., the Lady Sarah, belonging to the Messrs Rogers ; m^d 1826, Elizabeth, dau. of Christopher and Ruth (Randall)* Babbidge, who survives him.

(199) VI. ROBERT,⁶ b. April 15, 1799, bap. Mch. 2, 1801, removed to the Eastward, and was lost on passage from Bath to Eastport abt. 1829, unm^d

(200) VII. RUTH,⁶ b. Feb. 12, bap. Mch. 2, 1801 : removed to Danvers and resided with her sister, where she died Nov. 20, 1826.

(112) JOSEPH,⁵ by wife Sarah had issue :—

(201) I. SARAH,⁶ who m^d William Henry, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Ward) Neal,† b. Mch. 8, 1799, d. Jan. 17, 1851 ; and had no issue. She resides on the cor. of Chestnut and Cambridge Sts.

(202) II. RUTH MARIA,⁶ who after the sale of her father's house in Washington St. built her present residence at the western end of Chestnut St.

(116) DANIEL,⁵ by wife Alice had issue :—

(203) I. PRISCILLA,⁶ bap. Aug. 6, 1797, d. m^d Sept.

*Of Old York, Maine. †See "Neal Family."

4, 1808, Benjamin, son of Paul Upton, by whom she had I. Benjamin,⁷ who m^d Maria Francisca Corea Bulhau, of Para, Brazil, and had 1. Daniel Ropes Bulhau,⁸ for some time a merchant at Gambia, Africa, where he m^d. Harriet Maria Lloyd of London, Eng., and had issue.

He then removed to New York, residing at Staten Island, continuing his business connection with the African trade, but overtasking his strength, which obliged a visit to the Isle of Wight for his health, where he died soon after his arrival, Nov. 1865.* 2. John Bulhau,⁸ for a time also in Gambia with his brother, now in the U. S. Navy. 3. Benjamin Ropes,⁸ now residing at Rosario, Buenos Ayres. 4. Alice Ropes,⁸ married and residing in the same neighbourhood. Mr. Upton for many years was a merchant and with his father in the South American trade, residing for some years at Para afterwards in Salem, and then at Rosario, Buenos Ayres, where he was U. S. Consul; he is at present a resident of New York.

II. Daniel Ropes,⁷ d. aged

* A life-long acquaintance may warrant the addition of a word of testimony to his diligence in business, and his unvarying courtesy and kindness of heart.

about 21, on the passage from Para to Salem, the vessel and all on board being lost.

III. Alice Rebecca,⁷ m^d Francis, son of Eben and Sarah (Fiske) Putnam, and died 1859, leaving one son, Henry Wheatland.⁸

IV. Henry Paul,⁷ m^d Harriet Ellen Savory, and has issue; engaged in business with his father and brother, and afterwards in Boston.

V. Priscilla Lambert,⁷ m^d George Nathan Ropes (264) and has issue.

VI. George Franklin,⁷ m^d Emily De Silva of Salem, and lives in Rio Grande; has issue.

VII. Anna Maria, resident in the family of her brother Mr. Putnam.

(204) II. DANIEL,⁶ bap. Aug. 6, 1797, d. a prisoner of war at Chatham, England, Feb. 9, 1814, aged 19. "Taken in Ship Montgomery, carried to Halifax, then to England, died a prisoner at Chatham."*

(205) III. SARAH HODGES,⁶ bap. June 17, 1798, d. Sept. 25, 1799, aged 15 months.

(127) WILLIAM,⁵ by wife Mary, had issue:—

(206) I. WILLIAM,⁶ (320) b. Jan. 25, 1781, d. July 9, 1859, m^d Dec. 19, 1802, Rachel, d. of

*Dr. Bentley.

- Jonathan and Rachel (Woodman) Archer, b. Nov. 20, 1782. Col. Ropes lived in Andrew st., where his widow survives him. He was made a Deacon of the East Parish in 1842, succeeding his father-in-law, Archer, in that position, which had been held too by his own grand-father, and uncle James Browne, before him.
- (207) II. JOHN,⁶ (327) b. Dec. 26, 1783, d. July 30, 1825. m^d Mch. 21, 1813, Mary d. of Jona. and Rachel (Woodman) Archer, b. Jan. 18, 1787. He was a master mariner and lived at the head of Conant St.
- (208) III. MARY,⁶ b. Ap. 28, 1785, d. Jan. 15, 1796.
- (209) IV. MERCY,⁶ b. June 2, 1787, d. Dec. 24, 1795, her father being then absent at sea.
- (210) V. SARAH,⁶ b. Mch. 6, 1789, d. m^d Oct. 8, 1809, Capt. Henry Tibbetts, b. Sept. 27, 1786, and had I, Sarah Henrietta⁷; II, Robert Abbott,⁷ m^d Mary Olivia Proctor; III, Henry Hersey,⁷ m^d Mary Jane Rust; IV, Francis Ropes⁷; V, William Ropes⁷; VI, Charles Carroll,⁷ b. Oct. 22, 1831, d. May 20, 1832.
- (211) VI. PHÆBE,⁶ b. May 19, 1792, d. Oct. 23, 1850.
- (212) VII. HANNAH BROWNE,⁶ b. Mch. 19, 1795, m^d Capt. Franklin Chase of Portland, Me., (where they resided) b. Oct. 1790, d. June 21, 1838.
- (213) VIII. MARY,⁶ b. May 18, 1797, m^d Sept. 20, 1818, Robert, son of Robert and Hannah (Bray) Barr, b. June 1792, d. Jan. 15, 1859, by whom she had I, Mary Eliza,⁷ m^d Caleb Buffum; II, Hannah Louisa,⁷ m^d William Perkins, III, Robert Franklin,⁷ who moved to St. Louis; IV, Harriet Vaughn.⁷
- (214) IX. FRANCIS,⁶ b. May 11, 1799, d. at Padang, May 22, 1822.
- (215) X. MERCY,⁶ b. Mch. 20, 1802, m^d Capt. Joseph, son of Joseph and Mercy (Devereux) Webb, b. Mch. 20, bap. April 11, 1802, d. at Penang, July 23, 1846, and had I, Joseph Mackay,⁷ b. May 26, 1827, d. Mch. 28, 1828. II, Joseph Henry,⁷ b. July 16, 1831, m^d Sarah, dau. of Caleb Newcomb, and has issue; III, Francis Ropes,⁷ m^d a dau. of Joseph Shatswell; IV, Mercy Louisa⁷; V, Mary Eliza; VI, Augustine Forestier, b. Aug. 16, 1841, an officer in the army, and was killed in the service, in South Carolina.
- (128) JOHN TITCOMB,⁵ by wife Jane had issue:—
- (215½) I. A daughter,⁶ b. May 20, 1791, d. the next day.

- (216) II. LYDIA,⁶ b. Oct. 16, 1792, d. Sept. 9, 1796.
- (134) BENJAMIN,⁶ by wife Frances, had issue : —
- (217) I. BENJAMIN GARDNER,⁷ (332) b. Nov. 6, 1804, m^d Oct. 1, 1840, Caroline, dau. of Enoch and Alice (Needham) Silsby of Bradford, lost with her son on their passage from Liverpool to New York, by the wreck of the Steamer Arctic, off Cape Race, Sept. 1854; m^d 2dly, July 5, 1856, Mary Jane, d. of Nathaniel and Mary (Banks) Purdy, of Rye, West Chester Co., N. Y.
- (218) II. FANNY WILKINS,⁷ b. Sept. 5, 1806, d. 1866, m^d Dec. 1833, George, son of Manning, who d. by whom she had I, George Francis⁸.
- (219) III. HENRY JAMES,⁷ () b. Mch. 5, 1809. See Appendix.
- (219½) IV. AMELIA,⁷ b. Feb. 19, 1811, m^d Aug. 23, 1831, James, son of David and Anna (Marston) Diman, and had I, Frances Amelia,⁸ who m^d Jno. Sturges Beers, and had I, Elizabeth Jones⁹; II, George Manning⁹; III, James Henry⁹; IV, Caroline Campbell⁹; 5, Alexander Cunningham Walker⁹; II, Benjamin Ropes,⁸ m^d Elizabeth Sloan Hardy of N. Y., and had I, Edw. Barnard⁹; II, Jno. Sturges⁹; III, James Henry,⁸ b. Dec. 18, 1836, d. 1854; IV, Charles Augustus Ropes,⁸ b. in Fairfield, Conn., Ap. 27, 1841; he served with distinguished merit during the war.
- (220) V. REUBEN WILKINS,⁷ (337) b. July 16, 1813, m^d Nov. 13, 1845, Nancy W. Reed, in N. Y. who d. in Brooklyn, Jan. 18, 1850, leaving no children; m^d 2dly Maria Lucinda Thompson, of Monson, Mass., Dec. 22, 1852.
- (220½) VI. ALMIRA,⁷ b. Mch. 14, 1816, d. Dec. 28, 1818.
- (221) VII. CHARLES AUGUSTUS,⁷ (340) b. Mch. 14, 1818, m^d Nov. 16, 1843, Mary Anne, d. of Thomas and Mary (Hitchens) Barker, who died m^d 2dly, Ap. 12, 1854, Lucinda, d. of Jona and Mary (Cloutman) Whipple.
- (221½) VIII. ELEAZER WHEELOCK RIPLEY,⁷ (called Ripley,) (351) b. Sept. 30, 1820, m^d Oct. 22, 1846, Elizabeth, d. of Samuel and Grace () Graves. He with his bros. form the firm of R. W. Ropes and Co. of New York and Salem.
- (135) JAMES,⁶ by wife Lucy, had issue : —
- (222) I. LUCY,⁷ m^d abt 1826 Samuel Church, and d. Aug. 8, 1863; no issue.
- (223) II. James,⁷ (360) b. Mch.

- 1st. 1805, md. Aug. 13, 1855, Susan Maria d. of Judge Simon Colby of Weare, N. H. He has held County and local offices, and is now Assistant Register of Probate.
- (224) III. ELIZABETH GROCE,⁷ d. July 27, 1833 unmd.
- (225) IV. SARAH,⁷ d. Feb. 1819, unmd.
- (226) V. MARY,⁷ m^d Daniel P. Galloway of Topsfield; no issue; resides in Lowell.
- (227) VI. SAMUEL,⁷ d. abt 1836, on his passage from London to New York soon after leaving Port.
- (228) VII. SARAH SOPHIA,⁷ m^d James, son of Robert Upton and had issue; she d. Feb. 12, 1865.
- (139) WILLIAM,⁶ by wife Martha, had issue:—
- (229) I. MARY TYLER,⁷ m^d May 13, 1834, William C. Gellibrand of Manchester, England, by whom she has no issue.
- (230) II. WILLIAM HOOPER,⁷ (366) m^d in England, Ap. 23, 1840, Ellen H. dau. of John D. Hall; they reside at Upper Clapton, near London; England.
- (231) III. JOSEPH SAMUEL,⁷ b. Feb. 6, 1816, d. Sept. 3, 1817.
- (232) IV. JOSEPH SAMUEL,⁷ () grad. at University of St. Petersburg, 1841, m^d Nov. 16, 1848, Anna Rumsey, dau. of John W. and Margretta (Dunlap) Perit, and resides at Roxbury.
- (233) V. SARAH LOUISA⁷.
- (234) VI. BENJAMIN REED,⁷ b. Sept. 29, 1823, d. Aug. 10, 1825.
- (235) VII. ELIZABETH HANNAH⁷.
- (236) VIII. MARTHA REED,⁷ m^d Oct. 9, 1849, Charles Hooper Trask, by whom she had, I, Mary Gellibrand⁸; II, Anna Hooper⁸; III, Elizabeth Ropes⁸; IV, Ellen Louisa,⁸ b. Aug. 29, 1858, d. Sept. 2, 1859; V, Charles Hooper,⁸ b. May 13, 1860; VI, William Ropes,⁸ b. Jan. 9, 1862; VII, Henry Ropes,⁸ b. Feb. 12, 1864.
- (237) IX. EDWARD PAYSON,⁷ b. Oct. 27, 1828, d. Oct. 25, 1839.
- (238) X. BENJAMIN TYLER,⁷ b. Dec. 22, 1829, d. May 31, 1830.
- By wife Mary Anne he had issue:—
- (239) XI. CATHERINE CODMAN,⁷ b. at St. Petersburg, Aug. 11, 1833, d. there June 3, 1835.
- (240) XII. JOHN CODMAN,⁷ b. at St. Petersburg, Ap. 28, 1836, H. C. 1857, L. L. B., 1861, a member of the Suffolk Bar.
- (241) XIII. FRANCIS CODMAN,⁷ b. in London, Oct. 7, 1837, H. C. 1857, M. D., 1860.
- (242) XIV. HENRY,⁷ b. in London, May 16, 1839, H. C., 1862, First Lieutenant in the 20th Mass. Vol., and died bravely

- at Gettysburgh, July 3, 1863.
- (243) XV. MARY ANNE,⁷ b. at Roxbury.
- (141) HARDY,⁶ by wife Mary had issue : —
- (244) I. WILLIAM LADD,⁷ b. July 19, 1825, H. C. 1846, m^d Sept. 5, 1865, Harriet Lawrence, dau. of Abel Lawrence and Harriet Lawrence Peirson of Salem, a Congregational minister.
- (245) II. SARAH.⁷
- (246) III. MARY LOUISA.
- (146) HARDY,⁶ by wife had issue : —
- (247) I. A son.⁷
- (147) BENJAMIN,⁶ by wife Lucy had issue : —
- (248) I. BENJAMIN HARDY,⁷ b. at Bradford, Vermont, Feb. 8, 1814, m^d June 28, 1838, Amanda P. Bowers.
- (249) II. CHARLES BAKER,⁷ b. at Barre, Vermont, Oct. 25, 1816, m^d Nov. 21, 1839, Rebecca Stevens.
- (250) III. FRANCIS,⁷ b. at Orford, N. H., Aug. 14, 1818, d. at Philadelphia Oct. 4, 1845, unm^d.
- (251) IV. EMILY,⁷ b. at Haverhill N. H., m^d Sept. 10, 1849, John W. Bowers.
- (152) GEORGE,⁶ by wife Miriam had issue : —
- (252) I. HANNAH ELSON,⁷ m^d 1851, George P. Cummings.
- (253) II. MIRIAM JOHNSON.⁷
- (254) III. GEORGE,⁷ m^d June 17 1860, Sophia A. Taft. An architect in Boston.
- (255) IV. JULIA,⁷ b. Jan. 1833, d. Mch. 2, 1834.
- (256) V. JULIUS.⁷
- (257) VI. LEVERETT,⁷ b. Mch. 1837, d. Mch. 12, 1842.
- (258) VII. ARTHUR,⁷ m^d 1864, Mary Hutchins.
- (259) VIII. ELLEN.⁷
- (155) WILLIAM HENRY,⁶ by wife Hannah had issue : —
- (260) I. A child,⁷ d. in infancy.
- (261) II. EDWARD E,⁷ b. June 25, 1837.
- (262) III. A child,⁷ d. in infancy.
- (263) IV. ALICE SHEPHARD,⁷ m^d Feb. 1866, Skinner; they live in Amherst.
- (157) HENRY,⁶ by wife Mary, had issue : —
- (264) I. GEORGE NATHAN,⁷ b. Feb. 9, 1822, d. Sept. 1, 1865, m^d Sept. 24, 1846, Priscilla Lambert, dau. of Benjamin and Priscilla (203) (Ropes) Upton : he was a shipmaster.
- (265) II. A son,⁷ b. and d. Sept. 15, 1824.
- (266) III. HENRY SAMUEL,⁷ b. Aug. 18, 1825, H. C. 1846, d. Sept. 1; 1850. He was a man of refined and cultivated mind, amiable disposition and promising talents, and much beloved by his family and friends. He was a lawyer by profession.

- (267) IV. JOSEPH HARDY,⁷ b. July 20, 1827.
- (267½) V. BENJAMIN AUGUSTUS,⁷ b. Ap. 24, 1829, d. May 14, 1829.
- (268) VI. BENJAMIN AUGUSTUS,⁷ b. Ap. 14, 1830.
- (268½) VII. MARY SEETH.⁷
- (269) VIII. SARAH OSGOOD,⁷ b. Mch. 29, 1836, d. April 8, 1836.
- (269½) IX. SARAH OSGOOD.⁷
- (161) JONATHAN MILLET,⁶ by wife Mary had issue :—
- (270) I. JAMES MILLER,⁷ a Captain in the California Cavalry, and served during the whole war.
- (271) II. MARTHA SEETH,⁷ m^d June 2, 1861, Charles Wilson, son of Ephraim and Elizabeth (160) (Ropes) Felt: they reside in Salem, and have I, Charles Frederic Wilson,⁸ b. May 29, 1864; II, Mary Miller,⁸ b. Oct. 12, 1865.
- (272) III. SARAH NICHOLS,⁷ m^d Joseph Warren, son of John Crowell of Raleigh, N. J., and had one son, Jonathan Ropes, who d. aged 9 mos.
- (273) IV. WILLIAM BUCK,⁷ m^d Sarah, dau. of Rev. Mr. Bailey of Norton, Mass., no issue: he is a physician at Yonkers, N. Y.: he was a member of the N. J. Cavalry in the war.
- (274) V. GEORGE HENRY,⁷ a Lieut. and served thro. the war.
- (275) VI. ELIHU HARRISON,⁷ served in the Artillery service.
- (276) VII. MARY AUGUSTA.⁷
- (165) TIMOTHY,⁶ by wife Mary had issue :—
- (277) I. MARY SILVER,⁷ b. April 1, 1830, d. June 24, 1866.
- (278) II. SARAH HOLMES.⁷
- (279) III. SUSAN HOWARD.⁷
- (280) IV. EDWARD DELHONDE,⁷ () m^d Mary dau. of Abner and Lucy (Luscomb) Goodhue.
- (169) GEORGE,⁶ by wife Charlotte, had issue :—
- (281) I. GEORGE,⁷ b. June 8, 1833, a merchant in Salem, associated in business with Capt. Bertram.
- (282) II. ELIZA RUGGLES,⁷ b. Mch. 19, 1835, d. Jan. 25, 1856, m^d Mch. 19, 1855, Simon Bolivar, son of Abiathar and Patty Wetherell of Taunton; they lived in Portland, Me.; no issue.
- (283) III. CHARLES FORDYCE,⁷ b. Ap. 7, 1837, d. Mch. 15, 1842.
- (284) IV. JOSEPH AUGUSTUS,⁷ b. May 4, 1839; lives in Boston.
- (285) V. FREDERIC,⁷ b. Oct. 4, 1841, d. Nov. 5, 1843.
- (171) JOSEPH,⁶ by wife Marcia had issue :—
- (286) I. A child,⁷ who died an infant.
- (287) II. HORACE.⁷
- (288) III. ELIZABETH.⁷
- (172) DAVID NICHOLS,⁶ by wife Lydia Laurelia, had issue :—
- (289) I. CHARLES FRANKLIN,⁷ b. at

- Meriden, Conn., Dec. 11, 1847.
- (290) II. CLARA.⁷
- (291) III. JOHN BISBE,⁷ b. at Meriden, Conn., July 10, 1852, d. there July 14, 1853.
- (292) IV. ALBERT BARRETT,⁷ b. at Orange, N. Y., July 7, 1862.
- (293) V. EDITH,⁷ b. Aug. 11, 1863, d. July 25, 1864.
- (294) VI. ARTHUR,⁷ b. Aug. 27, 1866.
- (172½) HENRY,⁶ by wife Harriet, had issue :—
- (295) I. MATILDA JUDSON.⁷
- (296) II. ELIZABETH.⁷
- (175) NATHANIEL,⁶ by wife Sarah, had issue :—
- (297) I. SARAH PUTNAM.⁷
- (298) II. ISABELLA BROWN,⁷ d. Nov. 11, 1834.
- (299) III. ELIZABETH CLEVELAND ORNE,⁷ d. Aug. 27, 1832.
- (300) IV. NATHANIEL,⁷ H. C. 1855, resides in Salem with his aunt, Mrs. Orne.
- (301) V. WILLIAM AUGUSTUS.⁷
- (302) VI. ELIZA ORNE.⁷
- (303) VII. JOHN ROPES,⁷ d. Jan. 16, 1842.
- (304) VIII. ABIGAIL PICKMAN,⁷ d. Feb. 1, 1842.
- (305) IX. MARY PICKMAN.⁷
- (187) JONATHAN,⁶ by wife Mary had issue :—
- (306) I. A child,⁷ d. young.
- (307) II. WILLIAM,⁷ d. young.
- (308) III. JONATHAN,⁷ b. Jan. 21, 1804, m^d Jan. 1, 1825, Jane Baker, dau. of Benjamin and Sally Melzeard of Marblehead, b. June 23, 1805, d. April 11, 1849. He is a shoemaker and lives upon the homestead in Ropes St.
- (191) SAMUEL,⁶ by wife Hannah had issue :—
- (309) I. ELIZABETH,⁷ b. Dec. 14, 1812, m^d Ap. 12, 1838, George Hodgdon, by whom she had I. Elizabeth,⁸ m^d — Nelson, and had a son⁹; II, George;⁸ III, Charles;⁸ IV, Ellen.⁸
- (310) II. NATHANIEL,⁷ b. Feb. 24, 1815, d. Nov. 12, 1817 :
- (311) III. SAMUEL,⁷ b. Oct. 10, 1816, d. Sept. 28, 1864, m^d Nov. 3, 1841, Berthia, dau. of Mark Pitman, had no issue.
- (312) IV. SALLY,⁷ b. May 25, 1819, d. Ap. 8, 1833.
- (313) V. MARY,⁷ b. Dec. 23, 1820, d. Jan. 11, 1821.
- (314) VI. JOHN,⁷ () b. Ap. 2, 1822, d. Jan. 12, 1861, m^d Oct. 14, 1847, Sarah Millett.
- (314½) VII. MARY JANE,⁷ b. Sept. 21, 1824, d. Feb. 22, 1825.
- (315) VIII. JOSEPH,⁷ b. Jan. 30, 1827, d. Feb. 20, 1833, from a blow from his sled in coasting.
- (315½) IX. WILLIAM HENRY,⁷ b. May 1, 1829, killed by a train upon the Eastern Railroad in

- Swampscott, at the Stetson Farm, Sept. 7, 1841.
- (316) X. EDWARD,⁷ b. Sept. 12, 1831, d. May 21, 1831.
- (316½) XI. JOSEPH,⁷ b. July 14, 1833, d. Sept. 22, 1838.
- (194) DAVID,⁶ by wife Mary, had issue :—
- (317) I. MARY,⁷ who m^d.—Moon, in Boston, and d. there about 1862.
- (195) WILLIAM,⁶ by wife Olive, had issue :—
- (318) I. WILLIAM,⁷ who went to California and died there, leaving a widow and four sons in Swampscott, where he married.
- (198) EBEN,⁶ by wife Elizabeth, had issue :—
- (319) I. Eben,⁷ b. and d. April 20, 1827.
- (206) WILLIAM,⁶ by wife Rachel, had issue :—
- (320) I. RACHEL,⁷ b. May 21, bap. June 12, 1803, d. Jan. 25, 1838, m^d Sept. 1, 1824, Tarrant Putnam, son of John and Betsey (Putnam) Derby, b. Aug. 14, 1796, d. Mch. 6, 1850, by whom she had I, Rachel Ropes,⁸ m^d Edw. A. Smith; II, Mary Ann Brown,⁸ m^d Joseph Stedman; III, Elizabeth Archer,⁸ d. 1832; IV, Tarrant Putnam;⁸ V, William Henry,⁸ b. 1836, d. 1866, leaving a wife and two daus. in Boston, where he m^d and resided.
- (321) II. WILLIAM ARCHER,⁷ b. Nov. 23, bap. Dec. 16, 1804, d. at Batavia, July, 1833, mate of the brig Gov. Endicott, m^d Aug. 6, 1826, Sarah d. of Joseph Saul, b. Nov., 1805, d. without issue, Feb. 20, 1847.
- (322) III. MARY BROWNE,⁷ b. May 12, bap. 31, 1807, d. May 2, 1846, m^d Asa son of Asa and Ann (Gill) Brooks, by whom she had issue.
- (323) IV. JONATHAN ARCHER,⁷ b. Dec. 10, bap. 25, 1808, d. at Baltimore, Md., Oct. 2, 1855, (whither he removed in 1835) m^d Jan. 13, 1852, Emilie W. Tucker of that city, by whom he had no issue; he was a lawyer, and graduated H. C., 1832, where his name is found 'Archer Ropes,' it having been legally changed: an incomplete manuscript history of the 'Archer' and 'Ropes' families was prepared by him.
- (324) V. JOHN TITCOMBE,⁷ () b. Dec. 7, bap. 30th, 1810, m^d Ap. 28, 1834, Lucy, dau. of Robert and Lucy (Bowditch) Collins. He succeeded to the business of his father, and with his sons, is a large dealer in stoves and tin-ware.
- (325) VI. HENRY TIBBETS,⁷ () b. June 12, bap. Aug. 2, 1812, m^d (then of Lynn) Jan. 6, 1836, Elizabeth Prentiss of

Marblehead ; he is a merchant, and for many years has lived in Liverpool, Eng.

(326) VII. JOSEPH WHITE,⁷ () b. March 14, bap. Ap'l 21, 1816, m^d Ap. 8, 1840, Margaret Dale, dau. of Eben and Betsey (Webb) Putnam, of Danvers, where he resides, and is engaged in the stove and tin-ware business.

(207) JOHN,⁶ by wife Mary, had issue :—

(327) I. JOHN FRANCIS,⁷ b. Feb. 11, 1814, m^d Sept. 20, 1835, Lavinia Gage of Dover, N. H. He resides in N. Y., where he was for a time the Editor of the Sunday Atlas ; no issue.

(328) II. ABIGAIL WOODWARD,⁷ b. Feb. 23, 1815 ; resides with her mother in Williams St.

(329) III. ELIZA ARCHER,⁷ b. Sept. 15, 1816, m^d Jan. 25, 1836, Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel Chapman of Marblehead, who went to California, and is supposed to have died there, at the mines, about eleven years ago.

She had I, Francis Ropes ;⁸ II, Eliza Woodman ;⁸ III, Lavinia Gage,⁸ m^d Elisha Crosby of Bellingham and has, 1, Gertrude ;⁹ 2, Elsada ;⁹ 3, Eliza Maud ;⁹ they live in Bellingham.

(330) IV. SAMUEL WOODMAN,⁷ ()

b. June 15, 1821, m^d Sept. 8, 1842, Mary Torrey Wildermuth of Boston, where he resides.

(331) V. MARY ARCHER,⁷ b. Dec. 7, 1822, d. Jan. 1, 1856, unm^d

(217) BENJAMIN GARDNER,⁷ by wife Caroline, had issue :—

(332) I. CHARLES HENRY,⁸ b. Dec. 31, 1844, lost by the wreck of the 'Arctic', Sept. 1854.

By wife Mary Jane, he had issue :—

(333) II. CHARLES HENRY,⁸ b. in the city of New York, May 7, 1857.

(334) III. MARIE ANTOINETTE,⁸ b. April 1, 1859, d. June 13, 1862.

(335) IV. MARIE ANTOINETTE.⁸

(336) V. HELEN LOUISE.⁸

(220) REUBEN WILKINS,⁷ by wife Maria Lucinda, had issue :—

(337) I. EDWARD WILKINS,⁸ b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 7, 1853.

(338) II. FANNY.⁸

(339) III. WILLIAM,⁸ b. Jan. 2, 1864.

(221) CHARLES AUGUSTUS,⁷ by wife Mary Ann, had issue :—

(340) I. ANNA THERESA.⁸

(341) II. BENJAMIN BARKER,⁸ b. June 11, 1847.

(342) III. GEORGE AUGUSTUS,⁸ b. July 12, 1849.

(343) IV. CHARLES RIPLEY,⁸ b. March 3, 1853.

By wife Lucinda, he had issue :—

(344) V. WILLIS HENRY,⁸ b. March 26, 1855.

- (345) VI. MARY THERESA.⁸
 (346) VII. AMELIA.⁸
 (347) VIII. REUBEN WILKINS,⁸ b.
 May 10, 1861.
 (348) IX. MARIAN CLOUTMAN,⁸ b.
 March 17, 1863, d. Aug. 4,
 1864.
 (349) X. CHARLES,⁸ } b. June 26,
 (350) XI. EDWIN,⁸ } 1865.
 (221½) RIPLEY,⁷ by wife Elizabeth,
 had issue :—
 (351) I. GRACE FRANCES.⁸
 (352) II. LIZZIE GRAVES.⁸
 (353) III. FREDERICK RIPLEY,⁸ b.
 at Salem, Oct. 11, 1850.
 (354) IV. ALBERT GARDNER,⁸ b.
 Ap. 29, 1852.
 (355) V. ALICE,⁸ b. Oct. 17, 1853,
 d. July 4, 1863.
 (356) VI. CHARLES ARTHUR,⁸ b.
 March 21, 1857, d. June 20,
 1863.
 (357) VII. WALTER PEIRCE,⁸ b.
 July 6, 1862.
 (358) VIII. LINCOLN,⁸ }
 (359) IX. LOUIS WHEELOCK⁸ } b.
 at Brooklyn, N. Y., June 2,
 1865.
 (223) JAMES,⁷ by wife Susan Maria,
 had issue :—
 (360) I. ELIZABETH MARIA.⁸
 (361) II. JAMES,⁸ b. Aug. 26, 1858.
 (362) III. SAMUEL GEORGE,⁸ }
 (363) IV. SUSAN,⁸ } b.
 Jan. 20, 1861.
 (364) V. WILLIAM,⁸ b. June 19,
 1863.
 (365) VI. LUCY HOUGHTON.⁸
 (230) WILLIAM HOOPER,⁷ by
 wife Ellen, had issue :—
 (366) I. ELLEN GELLIBRAND.⁸
 (367) II. MARY EMILY.⁸
 (368) III. LOUISA HARRIET.⁸
 (369) IV. WILLIAM HALL,⁸ b. Aug.
 20, 1845.
 (370) V. AILIE ELIZABETH.⁸
 (371) VI. CHARLES JOSEPH HARDY,⁸
 b. Dec. 7, 1851.
 (372) VII. ERNEST EDWARD,⁸ b.
 Feb. 12, 1854.
 (373) VIII. ANNA JOSEPHINE.⁸
 (374) IX. ARTHUR REED,⁸ b. Dec.
 23, 1859.
 (264) GEORGE NATHAN,⁷ by wife
 Priscilla, had issue :—
 (375) I. GEORGE HENRY,⁸ b. May
 30, 1847, d. May 27, 1848.
 (376) II. PRISCILLA CHEVER.⁸
 (377) III. MARY PRINCE.⁸
 (378) IV. ALICE PUTNAM,⁸ b. Oct.
 12, 1856, d. Meh 9, 1858.
 (280) EDWARD DELHONDE,⁷ by
 wife Mary had issue :—
 (379) I. EDWARD,⁸ b. July, 1864.
 (308) JONATHAN,⁷ by wife Jane,
 had issue :—
 (380) I. WILLIAM,⁸ b. Jan. 22, 1826,
 d. Sept. 24, 1827.
 (381) II. JONATHAN,⁸ b. March 19,
 1829, d. Dec. 4, 1863, m^d Abi-
 igail, d. of William and Eliz-
 abeth (Saunders) Burden, who
 d. Ap., 1861.
 (382) III. WILLIAM,⁸ b. July 10,
 1830.

- (383) IV. MARY JANE,⁸ b. Dec. 23, 1832, m^d Benjamin, son of Benjamin Brown of Lynn, and has a dau. Sarah Jane :³ they live in Salem.
- (384) V. SARAH,⁸ b. April 5, 1834, m^d Daniel, brother of the above Benjamin Brown, and has a dau. Harriet.⁹
- (385) VI. BENJAMIN,⁸ b. March 7, 1836, d. June 10, 1840.
- (386) VII. EDWARD,⁸ b. Nov. 9, 1838, d. May 18, 1840.
- (387) VIII. BENJAMIN,⁸ b. July 27, 1840.
- (388) IX. ELIZABETH,⁸ b. Aug. 6, 1842, m^d Philip Atkins of Marblehead.
- (389) X. EDWARD,⁸ b. Dec. 29, 1844, d. Dec. 8, 1861.
- (314) JOHN,⁷ by wife Sarah, had issue :—
- (390) I. JOHN.⁸
- (318) WILLIAM,⁷ by wife ———, had issue :—
- (391) I. A son.
- (392) II. A son.
- (393) III. A son.
- (394) IV. A son.
- (324) JOHN TITCOMBE,⁷ by wife Lucy had issue :—
- (395) I. JOHN COLLINS,⁸ b. Feb. 13, 1837, m^d July 1860, Sarah, d. of Elias and Abigail (Kimball) Kimball.
- (396) II. WILLIAM,⁸ b. Dec. 26, 1839, m^d March 1863, Harriet Adeline, d. of John and Ade-
line (Reid) Blake, of St Johns-
burg, Vt.
- (397) III. LUCY.⁸
- (325) HENRY TIBBETS,⁷ by wife Elizabeth, had issue :—
- (398) I. RACHEL.⁸
- (399) II. FRANCIS.⁸
- (400) III. CHARLES.⁸
- (401) IV. SON,⁸ d. an infant.
- (326) JOSEPH WHITE,⁷ by wife Margaret, had issue :—
- (402) I. MARY ADELINE,⁸ b. Sept. 1, 1841, d. June 20, 1866, m^d Sept. 20, 1864, Benjamin E. Newhall.
- (403) II. JOSEPH EDWARD,⁸ b. Oct. 28, 1843.
- (404) III. JOHN HENRY ARCHER,⁸ b. Sept. 15, 1845, d. April 11, 1863.
- (405) IV. CAROLINE ELIZABETH.⁸
- (406) V. WILLIAM ADDISON,⁸ b. Mar. 15, 1850, d. June 13, 1850.
- (407) VI. GEORGE FRANKLIN,⁸ b. Mar. 15, 1850.
- (408) VII. MARGARETTA PUTNAM.⁸
- (409) VIII. JAMES ARTHUR,⁸ b. July 1, 1855, d. Sept. 6, 1856.
- (410) IX. CLARENCE WHITE,⁸ b. March 24, 1859, d. May 17, 1860.

ESSEX COUNTY-COURT RECORDS.

COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 280.

(4)

Thomus Ruck Willia Browne Beniamin ffelton & Thomas Dixie	}	Henry Skerry pl agt Thomas Olliuer & y ^e Rest of the Delinquents fo ^r not making a fence on Darbie fforts side and damages therevpon	}	Defendts in an ac ^o of trespas vpon the Case.
--	---	--	---	--

Jury find for Tho: Ruck pl 3 bushells of Corne & for w^m Browne—
10 bushells of Corne & to Beniamin ffelton— 5 bushells & $\frac{1}{2}$ & to
Tho: Dixie— in Corne $\frac{1}{2}$ bushel And the Costs of Court fflower shil-
lings.

And M^r Humphreys pmised to find posts & Rails and to bring
to place this winter. yea In Court 30th of 4th moneth 1641, It was
agreed And Henry Stephens and W^m Williams are to answe^r The
court in case y^e stuff of the ffence of Mr Humphreys be not in place
y^t the workmen may not want matter to work vpon. |

In Salem. More of 18th Quarter Court held & 29th/_{30th} of 7th m^o 1640.
Action N^o 5.

Michaell Spencer pl agt John Pickering def ac^o defamac^o Jury
find for pl eightene shillings damages & iiij^s costs. ordered for pl to
demand & In Case of refusall to execut y^e iudgm^t fo^r y^m

(6)

Robt Isbell pl agt Ensigne Reade def^t ac^o of Case. Jury find
agt^t mr Read ninteene pounds whereof twenty shillings is damages be-
sides iiij^s Costs of Court. Out of which M^r Gardener is to haue three
shillings pd by Robt Isbell for his tyme spent in waiting att court. |

(7)

Josua Verrin pl agt Richard Inkersell def in an ac^o of Case.
Jury find for pl. x^s damages & iiij^s Costs & Ric^r Inkersell to main-
taine his share of the fence for one acre of ground.

(8)

Timothy Tomlins pl agt John Pickering def^t in ac^o defamac^o Jury
finde (vpon a *double** reuiew) That y^e sd Jn^o Pickering shall not

* This word is cancelled in the record.

only pay fforty shillings damages & fflower shillings costs, But y^t in some publik meeting att Lynn before next Court the sd Jn^o Pickering shall publiklie acknowledg the wronge done y^e sd Tomlins, or elce shall pay & make this fforty shillings Tenn pounds.

(9)

John Bartall pl ag^t Allen Yewe def. ac^o of debt. Jury find for pl. xxix^s damages & iiij^s Costs, And the Court ordered & sent out an Attachm^t to Attach the Boat of Allen Yews being now in^{le} Custody of Jn^o Goit to thvse* of John Bartall for security vntill the satisfy this *verdict*† Judgm^t

In Salem. More of 18th Quarter Court & ^{29th}/₃₀ } of 7th m^o 1640.

Action N^o 10.

Robt Adams pl. ag^t John Skudder def. ac^o of trespass. Jury find for def^t sixe shillings for 2 witnesses waiting 2 days & iiij^s costs.

(11)

ffrances Lause pl. ag^t { Robt Isbell & } def^s in an ac^o of debt.
 { Willi^a Wake }

Though pl did not app^r yet the def^s acknowledged a iudgm^t ag^t them selues p Robt Isbell x^{li} ix^s. viij^d gr. *exec. p^ri of 11th m^o 1643.* memor bro: Tho: Smith saith y Lyn men did rec. 2^s 6^d aps or weare to haue it made vp by men of their T: nine shillings was Laid on Table & Tho: Laythrop took vp of it 5^s [‡]: & m^r Bartho: 3^s of it.§

Vpon a motion by William Lord in behalf of the twoe men that went for Ould England { Thomas Burwood
 { & Christophe^r Berry

The Court ordered y^t John Woodbury & Pete^r Palfrey measure & bound half an acre of Ground att Thomas Olliuer his new house. |

The Court sent a warrant to m^r Stephens.

* The use.

† This word is cancelled in the record.

‡ Three marks in short hand thus: 3 9' § occur here.

§ This entry appears closely written in the margin.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VIII.

June, 1866.

No. 2.

A HISTORY OF THE SALEM AND DANVERS ASSOCIATION FOR
THE DETECTION OF THIEVES AND ROBBERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHIPPLE.

IN 1821, a store in Franklin Building was entered in the night by a thief or thieves, and property stolen, to what amount the owner was never able to ascertain; he offered a reward for the detection of the thief or thieves committing the robbery, employed constables to be on the search and lookout, &c. While doing this, it occurred to him that if a society was formed to assist each member having property stolen from him, and relieve him from expense and anxiety in the search, it would be serviceable to all its members as well as to the public. He mentioned the subject to Dr. Seth Low, Rev. Thomas Carlile, Robert Manning, Isaac Newhall, and several others, all of whom were desirous that such a society might be formed. Pursuant to public notice given in the newspapers, a number of citizens of Salem and Danvers met at the Coffee-house in Salem, Jan. 25, 1822, to take into consideration the repeated depredations committed by thieves and robbers in the aforesaid towns, and adopt some measures to prevent a repetition of them, or to detect and bring to pun-

ishment the perpetrators. Mr. Isaac Newhall was chosen Moderator, and John W. Proctor, Esq., Clerk of the meeting.

After discussing the subject, it was

Voted,—That a Committee of three be appointed to consider the subject, and, when ready, to call a meeting and make their report. Dr. Seth Low, Isaac Newhall, and John W. Proctor, Esq., were appointed this Committee.

Public notice was given for those interested in the object, to meet at the Essex Coffee-house, on the evening of Feb. 7, 1822; at which meeting the Committee reported that they had discussed the subject referred to them, and recommend the organization of a Society, to be called "*The Salem and Danvers Association for the Detection of Thieves and Robbers*," and had drawn up a set of Articles for the consideration of the meeting, which were read, and, after discussion,—

Voted,—To organize the Association, and adopt said Articles for its government. (See printed Articles.) And the following persons were chosen officers of the Association for the present year, namely:—

President.

COL. WILLIAM MANSFIELD, of Salem.

Vice-Presidents.

GEN. DAVID PUTNAM, of Salem,
NATHANIEL PUTNAM, of Danvers.

Trustees.

JOHN ANDREW, of Salem,
STEPHEN WHITE, of Salem,
JAMES BROWN, of Danvers.

Directors.

HENRY WHIPPLE,	THORNDIKE DELAND,
JOEL BOWKER,	CALEB SMITH,
ROBERT BROOKHOUSE,	JOHN UPTON, Jr.

In 1822, the first year of the Association, there were 159 members who paid their subscription of \$1.00 each. Among these, several of them, to encourage the Association, subscribed as follows, namely: Joseph Peabody, \$15.00; Henry Appleton, B. W. Crowninshield, Pickering Dodge, and Benjamin Pickman, \$10.00 each; Willard Peele,

\$8.00; Dudley L. Pickman and Nathaniel Silsbee, \$7.00 each; John Andrew, James Brown, and Stephen White, \$5.00 each.

In 1823, the second assessment was laid, and paid by 105 members only.

In 1840, the third and last assessment of twenty-five cents was laid, for the purpose of ascertaining who the members were that paid the three assessments, as required by the XIth Article of the Constitution. So few members had attended the Annual Meetings for the last fifteen years, that it was thought necessary to call for this small assessment; a number, however, declined paying it, thereby losing their membership.

The last Annual Meeting of the Association was held at the Essex House, Jan. 4, 1860, when the following officers were chosen, namely:

President.

ELIJAH A. HANSON.

Vice-Presidents.

LEWIS ALLEN,

BENJAMIN F. BROWNE.

Secretary.

JONATHAN PERLEY.

Trustees.

HENRY WHIPPLE,

ABNER SANGER,

ROBERT BROOKHOUSE.

Directors.

JOSEPH S. LEAVITT,

ALFRED R. BROOKS,

SAMUEL DAY,

JESSE SMITH,

WILLIAM C. BARTON,

JOSEPH CLOUTMAN.

The Secretary presented the following as the present list of members of the Association who had paid \$2.25, being the amount of all the assessments laid upon the members, namely:—

Robert Brookhouse,

Benjamin Balch,

Benjamin F. Browne,

Alfred R. Brooks,

Gideon Tucker,

Jesse Smith,

Caleb Smith,

Henry Whipple, of Salem,

William C. Barton,
Joseph Cloutman,
John Dike,
Samuel Day,
Ephraim Felt,
E. A. Hanson,
Abel Lawrence,
Joseph S. Leavitt,
William Manning,
Jonathan Perley,
David Putnam,
John Read,

Caleb Warner, of Salem.
Lewis Allen,
Moses Black,
Robert S. Daniels,
Benjamin Goodridge,
John Preston, jr.,
Jesse Putnam,
Abner Sanger,
E. S. Upton,
Benjamin Wheeler, of Danvers
and South Danvers.

Thirty members only remaining;—all others, who were formerly members, had either deceased, removed from the limits of the Association, or declined paying the second and third assessments, and thereby lost their membership. By adjournment of the Annual Meeting the Association met at the Essex House, Jan. 19, 1860, fifteen members present. LEWIS ALLEN, Pres. p. t.

The want of such an Association now, as compared with the want at the time of its formation, was fully discussed, and the following Votes passed unanimously, namely:—

That the Trustees receive from the Salem Savings Bank the amount of funds belonging to the Association, pay all bills against the Association, and to each member his proportion of the funds (even dollars), and any balance remaining, pay to the Clerk of the Association;—That after this meeting, the Association be dissolved;—That the thanks of this Society be presented to the officers of the Society for the satisfactory manner in which their duties have been performed.

The Association paid between one and two hundred dollars to six members, in sums from fifty dollars down to \$4.25 cents, being the amount of expenses they had paid in searching for property stolen from them. The Association was formed in 1822, and dissolved in 1860, and during its continuation, thirty-eight years, it is believed that many thefts were prevented; as the amount of funds on hand, ready to be expended in detecting thieves, was generally mentioned after the election of officers, and annually published in the newspapers. At one time it employed two constables. I send you the only copy I have of the printed Articles and By-laws of the Association. Persons from

several States wrote to us for a copy of them, which were sent as requested. Large cities generally have a sufficient police to attend to such matters, but it seems to me that many towns and villages would be benefited by having societies similar to the above; it might prevent lads, and older persons, from finishing their education for the State Prison. In each place, the fact would soon be known that such a Society was formed, with funds ready to be expended in the detection of thieves stealing property from its members. It would, also, relieve members having property stolen from them of the expense they are subjected to, by offering rewards, by advertising, employing constables, etc.

The 6th Article of the By-laws says, "It shall be the duty of the Board of Directors to examine all cases of theft, or violation of the laws, that shall come to their knowledge by information of any member of the Society; to give suitable rewards for the apprehension of thieves, and make suitable compensation to members of the Society, who have been at expense and trouble in bringing offenders to punishment." At the last meeting of the Association, Jan. 19, 1860, the Trustees were directed to pay twenty-five dollars to each of the thirty members belonging to the Association. I retain the signatures of the thirty members, acknowledging the receipt of \$25.00 from the Trustees.

[The following note accompanied the historical sketch.—ED.]

DR. HENRY WHEATLAND:—

SIR,—Some time since, you requested me to give you an account of the formation of the late "Salem and Danvers Association for the Detection of Thieves and Robbers;" I now send you a short history of the Association, together with the Clerk's Book of Records, and his Book of accounts of money paid and received by the Association, to remain in the Essex Institute, a suitable place to deposit accounts of societies of past years, and for safety (rather than to remain in the hands of any individual) should any one wish to examine them.

Yours, H. W.

[The "ARTICLES" above referred to are inserted entire. They shed light upon a singular and interesting application of the principle of Mutual Insurance to the protection of property. We have now associations for mutual protection against the discouraging effects of sickness and of accident to life and limb. Live-stock is now insured against theft and death. We insure each other against risks by fire and shipwreck, in various ways. In some fishing towns it is customary for owners to buy into many different vessels, mindful of the adage against putting all one's eggs into one basket. Instead of owning one vessel and insuring her at an office, the capitalist buys, for example, an eighth part in eight vessels, and insures himself. The possible applications of this helpful principle are as varied as they are curious. An energetic police force, seconded by the lightning which now patrols the world as a detec-

tive, seems, now-a-days, to afford the most effective insurance against depredations upon property. Fire Clubs, with the ever-ready bucket, bed-screw, and bag, are fast giving place to modern innovations; such, at least, is the case in cities, and in all but sparsely settled regions. But the principle of mutual protection is yet capable of an infinite variety of untried applications. "Bear ye one another's burthens," is as good economy as it is good morals.

The organization of this Society was as follows.—ED.]

ARTICLES OF THE SALEM AND DANVERS ASSOCIATION FOR THE DETECTION OF THIEVES AND ROBBERS.

ARTICLE I.

This Society shall be styled *The Salem and Danvers Association for the Detection of Thieves and Robbers*.

ARTICLE II.

The officers of the Society shall consist of a President, two Vice-Presidents, and Secretary; a Board of Trustees, consisting of three, and a Board of Directors, consisting of the President, Vice-Presidents, and six others; all of whom shall be chosen by ballot at the Annual Meeting.

ARTICLE III.

There shall be a meeting of the Society annually, on the first Wednesday in January, and at such other times as the President shall order.

ARTICLE IV.

It shall be the duty of the President to preside at all meetings of the Society or Directors; to call special meetings of the Society or Directors, when necessary; and generally to perform all the duties incident to his station. In the absence of the President, the duties of his office shall devolve on a Vice-President; and, in their absence, the senior member present, of the Board of Directors, shall be President *pro tem*.

ARTICLE V.

It shall be the duty of the Secretary to keep a correct record of all the proceedings of the Society and Board of Directors; to give seasonable notice of all meetings of the Society or Directors; to keep a correct list of the names of members, and an account of the subscriptions or donations in aid

of the funds ; to pay the current expenses of the Society, and in general to perform all the duties peculiar to that office. The Secretary shall receive such reasonable compensation for his services as the Board of Directors shall order.

ARTICLE VI.

It shall be the duty of the Board of Directors to examine all cases of theft, or violation of the laws that shall come to their knowledge by information of any member of the Society ; to give suitable rewards for the apprehension of thieves, or other violators of the law ; to employ such agents as may be deemed proper for the detection and apprehension of suspicious persons ; to take notice of petty thefts, often committed by boys, and suffered to pass unnoticed, and to bring the offenders to justice ; to make suitable compensation to members of the Society, who may have been at expense and trouble in bringing offenders to punishment ; to have the entire direction of expenditures ; to make a detailed report of their doings at each Annual Meeting ; and, in the absence of the President and Vice-Presidents, to order special meetings, and in general to perform such offices as will best promote the objects of this Society.*

ARTICLE VII.

The Board of Trustees shall have the care of the funds of the Society, and be responsible for their safe-keeping. They shall invest them in the Savings Bank, or in such other manner as they shall think expedient, always taking care that they yield an annual income of not less than five per cent. Any one of the Trustees may pay the funds of the Society in answer to orders signed by a majority of the Board of Directors, and not otherwise. The Trustees shall report at each Annual Meeting the state of the funds of the Society.

ARTICLE VIII.

Any person may become a member of this Society, by subscribing to the Articles of Association, and paying any sum, not less than one dollar, and all assessments that may have been laid by the Society. He shall then be entitled to a copy of the Articles, and all the privileges of the Society.

*Two members of the Board of Directors shall be considered a quorum, in cases requiring immediate investigation. See Vote Jan. 7, 1857.

ARTICLE IX.

The Society shall have power to lay such assessments at the Annual Meeting, not exceeding one dollar a year for each member, as by a majority of the members present shall be thought necessary for the purposes of the Society.

ARTICLE X.

Any member may be honorably discharged from his obligations to the Society, on application to the Board of Directors, paying all dues to the Society, and relinquishing his right in the funds; and any person removing from the limits of the Society shall be considered as relinquishing his interest and rights; and no property out of Salem and Danvers is to be considered under the protection of the Society.

ARTICLE XI.

Should any member refuse or neglect to comply with the fair intent and meaning of these Articles, he may, by a vote of three-fourths of the members present at the Annual Meeting, be deprived of his rights and privileges in the Society.

ARTICLE XII.

The Board of Directors may, from time to time, delegate such powers to that part of the Board residing in Danvers, as shall enable them to protect the interests of members residing in that quarter.

ARTICLE XIII.

Any person not wishing to become a member of the Society, but willing to assist the funds, may, by paying a sum not less than ten dollars, be entitled to the privileges of the Society.

ARTICLE XIV.

No alteration of the Articles shall be made, except at an Annual Meeting; nor then, unless three-fourths of the members present are in favor of it.

GLEANINGS.

BY E. S. W.

NOTES ON THE HULL FAMILY.

Isaac Hull that came over in ye John of waimouth this year 63 is allowed of as an Inhabytant of this jurisdiction. Quarterly Court Records.

Isaac Hull Sen. of Beverly makes his will Meh. 18, 1703, in which he makes his son George and grandson Isaac son of his son Isaac, executors; he gives property to his son George (land at Bald Hill) to his dau. Ruth Rayment, to "my daughter Sarah Hull my own daughter," to dau. Edith her children, to be equally divided among them, to son Isaac, and to dau. Edith. Will presented, June 3, 1706.

Isaac Hull Sen. of Beverly buys of Jona. & Bethiah Herrick a piece of land in Beverly, lately bought of Capt Paul Thorndike by honored Father Henry Herrick & Uncle Joseph Herrick in partnership and is now in ptnrsp. with Jona. Dodge & Paul Raymond both of Salem; a part of said land bounded N. by ye great pond called Wenham Pond, S. W. by land lately of Geo. Rayment dec^d April 30, 1715.

Isaac Hull buys land 1664; ditto 1670.

Ruth Rayment of Beverly, wid. of W^m R. and ad^x to his last will, acquits her bro. George Hull of Beverly of her part of the estate of Hon-

ored Father Isaac Hull dec^d Before Edmund Rayment, Sarah Hull. May 28, 1709.

Peter Hull of Falmouth in ye Co. of York, in N. E. Adm^t on est. of Sarah Hull of Wenham dec^d, for 240£ pd. by John Dodge of sd. town sells to him a dwelling house & 7 acres bd. N. partly by the public burying-place. July 19, 1740.

Inv^y of the est. of George Hull late of Beverly dec^d taken by his son Isaac of sd. town, Adm^t, June 10, 1742. His only heirs are Isaac Hull & Anna his wife.

Eliz^h, his widow, wife of W^m Grover mentioned June 11 1742.

BURCHSTEAD.

Dr. John Henry Burchstead of Lynn in 1685, was 'a German physician from Silesia,' who m^d Apl 24 1690, Mary, wid. of Nath. Kirtland, and died Sept. 20, 1721 aged 64, leaving a son Henry, also a physician there in 1720.

He seems also to have had a son Henry, a physician, as we find that Henry Burchstead Jr., Physician of Lyn sells land 'on Marblehead great Neck' assigned to heirs of 'my late mother Sarah in division of the est. of late grandfather, Capt. Benj. James.' Sept. 5, 1753.

In presence of Henry Burchstead. Anna Burchstead. W^m Collins, Benjⁿ Brame Burchstead.

Henry Burchstead of Lynn physi-

cian conveys land in Salem to Henry Blany of that place Apl 20, 1744. Deed acknowledged Mch. 6, 1753.

GAHTMAN.

Francis Gahtman of Salem, Physician, with wife Lydia, sells to Timothy Pickering Gent. a common right being ye new one that was allowed by ye commoners for ye house that was Sam. Pitman's; also a Cottage right &c. May 13, 1740. Edward Cox, Elizabeth Callum.

To Samuel Archer, Perukemaker, he also sells, Aug 19, 1740, for 30£ three quarters of a pew in the First Parish meeting-house in Salem afsd. in number 43, entered originally to W^m Hirst Esq. dec^d, between the pew of Josiah Walcott Esq. dec^d on ye S. & the pew of Habakuk Gardner, dec^d on the N. John Higginson, John Higginson Jr.

The above Dr. Gahtman, we find by the city records was born 'in ye city of Hamburgh April 28 167-:' Feb. 7, 1708, he married in Salem Mrs. Lydia West, by whom he had, Samuel b. Mch. 16, 1710. Lidia b. July 15 1713. and Rachel b Feb 27 1714.

From the 'Old Norfolk' Records.

Inv. Timothy Dalton teacher of ye Church att Hampton deceased 28, 10m, 1661

His widow and executrix Ruth sells real estate Mch. 22, 63 or 64 to

Nath Bacheller, he to pay certain legacies after her death, among others, in the 2^d year 20£ to Elizabeth wife of Joseph Merrie, in the 7th year to Timothy Hilliard 10£ to Benjamin Hilliard 10£ & in the 8th year 10£ to Elizabeth Hilliard dau. of Elizabeth Merry.

Joseph Merrie of Hampton sells unto Thomas Lifford of Haverhill 5 acres of land lying in ye plain, Mch. 17, 1648.

Anthony Taylor took ye oath of fidelitie before Mr. Wiggins ye 16th of ye 2^d mo., 1655.

Anthony Staman acknowledges a bond from Joseph Merrie as paid Mch. 13, 1655.

Thomas Ruck buys $\frac{1}{3}$ of a sawmill on Exeter Falls Mch. 10, 1653.

Thomas Ruck of Boston, Draper, sells to Anthony Staman of Hampton $\frac{1}{3}$ of mill &c with consent of wife Elizabeth? Nov. 27, 1654.

LAMBERT FAMILY.

Daniel Lambert, Shipwright, of Salem buys of Samuel Woodwell, Glover, for 4£ a piece of land containing seven poles. Aug. 24, 1691, and wife Tamesin gives her consent.

Dan! Lambert sells Barque Olive Branch for 160£, Dec. 31, 1692. Dan! Lambert and wife Mary Nov. 7, 1692. Samuel Lambert of Salem buys of Mary Warner of Ipswich, adm^x of Jona. Prince of Salem dec^d for 35£, a dwelling-house and land in

Salem bounded S. by ye street, W. by land of Benjⁿ Gerrish & N. by a small creek next ye co^mon land. July 23 1694

Her husband John joins her in the sale Nov. 6 1694. John Lambert Sen. of Salem Shoreman sells land to Samuel West, April 20, 1691. John Lambert Jun. of Salem Fisherman buys land of John Ruck, Vintner, of same place. Oct. 7, 1664. John Lambert sells land to Daniel Lambert. Salem Jan 29 1686.

EDITORIAL NOTES ON "ALMANACS AND THEIR AUTHORS," page 28.

NOTE 1. The first printing-house in America was established at Cambridge, in 1638. The second issue from that press was an Almanac for 1639, made for New England by Capt. William Peirce [or Peirse], mariner. He was master of the Mayflower in 1629. This was the first American Almanac. See "Savage's Winthrop," *passim*.

NOTE 2. "T. & J. Fleet" were, doubtless, sons of a historic couple. In the Record of Marriages at the City Registrar's office in Boston, we read: "1715, June 8, was married, by Rev. Cotton Mather, Thomas Fleet to Elizabeth Goose." T. F. had a printing-house in Pudding Lane [now Devonshire St.], and took his bride to lodgings in the same house. He was an English printer of wit and talent,

who had fled from an indictment for riot, and reached Boston in 1712. Here he became acquainted with the "wealthy family of Goose," whose remains now rest in the old Granary Burial-ground in Boston, and married the eldest daughter, as above stated, in 1715. In due time, the lodgings in Pudding Lane were enlivened by the prattle of a son (may it not have been one of our veritable almanac-printers, "T. & J. Fleet"?) and the melodious ecstasies of the child's grandam, — "Mother Goose," — suggested to the quick-witted and somewhat needy printer, the first thought of "MOTHER GOOSE'S MELODIES." These were collected and published, and the earliest copy now known to be preserved was "Printed by T. Fleet, at his printing-house, Pudding-Lane, 1719. Price, 2 coppers."

See letter of "*Requiescat*" in Boston Transcript.

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from vol. viii., page 16.

1737.

Aug. 7. Richard of ^{Richard Mary} Crispin.

14. Joseph Pickering & his children Jane, Joseph, William.

Sep. 18. Abigail wife of Samuel Cook & their children

1737.

viz. Abigail, Samuel,
Margarett.

Mary dau. of ^{Joseph}_{Elizabeth} Hen-
derson.

Susannah dau. of ^{Samuel}_{Susanna}
Smith.

Oct. 9. Daniel son of ^{Daniel}_{Elizabeth} King.

16. William son of ^{Robert Jr.}_{Ruth} Gray.

23. John son of ^{Andrew}_{Ruth} Millett.

30. Samuel son of ^{Peter}_{Margarett} Chee-
vers.

Benjamin son of Benjamin
Rhodes.

Nov. 6. Jonathan son of ^{Joseph}_{Mary} Glov-
er.

13. Elizabeth dau. of ^{Timothy}_{Lydia}
Pickering.

20. Charles son of ^{Charles Jr.}_{Sarah} King.

27. Benjamin son of ^{Benjamin Jr.}_{Elizabeth}

Gerrish. Baptised on
account of its Grand Pa-
rents Benjamin & Abi-
gail Gerrish who pub-
lickly promised to edu-
cate the child in Christian
manner, as God should
enable them & give op-
portunity. The father
of the child who held it
up for baptism allowing
(as did his wife) that
their parents should have
oppurtunity to educate it
as above.

Dec. 11. Elizabeth Bray adult & her
children Abigail, Mary.

18. Joseph son of ^{Joseph}_{Emice} Cook.

Jan'y 1. Abraham son of ^{Robert}_{Mary} Smith.
James son of ^{Samuel}_{Susannah} Sy-
monds.

22. John son of ^{Jonathan}_{Mary} Tewks-
bury.

Anne dau. of ^{David}_{Sarah} Glover.

29. James son of ^{James}_{Lydia} Norrice.

Feb. 12. Katherine dau. of ^{Joseph}_{Deliverance}
Ellison.

19. Edward Cocks adult.

26. Lydia dau. of ^{Joseph}_{Sarah} Chap-
man.

1738.

Mch. 12. Samuel son of ^{Zachariah}_{Abigail} Cur-
tis.

19. James son of ^{John Jr.}_{Hannah} Pun-
chard.

26. Joseph son of ^{Joseph}_{Hannah} Rob-
erts.

Jonas son of ^{Jonas}_{Sarah} Adams.

Edmund son of ^{Edmund}_{Mercy} Muñ-
ion.

Ap. 9. Sarah dau. of ^{William}_{Elizabeth} Gale.

30. John son of ^{Samuel Jr.}_{Mary} Masury.

May 7. Sarah dau. of ^{Jonathan Jr.}_{Abigail} Ar-
cher.

Paul son of ^{Paul Jr.}_{Sarah} Mans-
field.

Mary dau. of ^{Samuel}_{Abigail} Cook.

Ann dau. of ^{John Jr.}_{Ann} Leach.

June 4. Peter son of ^{Samuel}_{Mary} Cheever.

18. Thomas son of ^{Bezaleel}_{Mary} Top-
pan.

25. Gibson son of ^{Ebenezer}_{Anne}
Clough.

July 2. Lydia Pease adult.

Samuel son of ^{Samuel}_{Rebecca} Oak-
man.

1738.

9. Jeremiah son of ^{Jeremiah} Mea-
^{Rebecca} chum.
9. Elizabeth }
Mary } dau. of ^{John}
Short. ^{Elizabeth}
16. Tobias son of ^{Tobias Jr.} Da-
^{Lydia} vis.
- John son of ^{John Jr.} Leach.
^{Ann}
23. John son of ^{John} Short.
^{Elizabeth}
- Ambrose son of ^{Benjamin} Gale.
^{Lydia}
30. Joseph Orne jr. adult, who
was baptised in his uncle's
dwelling being so weak-
ened with a consumption
as not to be able even to
sit up in his bed.
- Joshua son of ^{Francis} Grant.
^{Mary}
- Mary dau. of ^{Isaac} Good-
^{Deborah} ale.
- Aug. 13. Haskett son of ^{Jeffry} Lang.
^{Hannah}
- Joseph }
William } twin sons of
^{Joseph Jr.} Cook.
^{Rachel}
27. Mary dau. of ^{Henry} Coffin.
^{Eunice}
- Sept. 17. Rachel dau. of ^{James} Cook.
^{Rachel}
- Oct. 1. Mary dau. of ^{Edward} Di-
^{Margaret} mond.
- Dec. 17. William Bartol son of
^{Robert} Peal.
^{Mary}
21. John son ^{John} Holliman.
^{Susannah}
- Jane dau. of ^{John} Mugford.
^{Mary}
- Benjamin son of ^{Joseph} Hen-
^{Elizabeth} derson.
- William son of ^{Thomas} Gil-
^{Abigail} pin.
- Jan'y. 2. John son of ^{William} Picker-
^{Eunice} ing.

- Feb. 4. David son of ^{James} Fabins.
^{Mary}
25. Angel son of ^{Edmund}
^{Sarah} Symmes.
- Susannah dau. of ^{James}
^{Sarah} Marston.

1739.

- Mch. 25. James son of ^{Benjamin} Gil-
^{Elizabeth} lingham.
- Ap. 1. Sarah dau. of ^{Charles Jr.} King.
^{Sarah}
8. Abigail dau. of ^{John} Seas.
^{Abigail}
- May 6. John son }
Jane dau. } of ^{Daniel} Need-
^{Isabella} ham.
13. William son of ^{Benjamin} Glov-
^{Susannah} er.
27. John son of ^{Samuel} Oak-
^{Rebecca} man.
- June 10. Nathaniel son of ^{John} Massy.
^{Jane}
17. Priscilla dau. of ^{John}
^{Preserved} Carrill.
- Mary dau. of ^{Joseph} Glover.
^{Mary}
24. John son of ^{John} Elkins.
^{Abigail}
- Mary dau. of ^{Philip} Sanders.
^{Mary}
- Sept. 30. Susannah dau. of ^{Benjamin}
^{Elizabeth} Cook.
- Oct. 7. George Williams son of
Elizabeth Chapman now
Mills.
- Elizabeth dau. of ^{John}
^{Elizabeth} Mills.
14. Mary dau. of ^{Bonfield} Felt.
^{Margarett}
- David son of ^{Thomas} Ropes.
^{Sarah}
21. Samuel son of ^{Abijah} Estes.
^{Mary}
- Sarah dau. of ^{Joseph} Beadle.
^{Lydia}
- Nov. 11. Jonathan son of ^{Benjamin}
^{Abigail} Felt.
25. Abigail dau. of ^{Benjamin} Boot-
^{Elizabeth} man.

1839.

Dec. 2. Eunice dau. of ^{David}_{Sarah} Glover.23. Naomi dau. of ^{Jonathan}_{Mary} Tewksbury.30. Eunice dau. of ^{Robert}_{Mary} Smith.John son of ^{John}_{Elizabeth} Mills.Jan'y. 6. Sarah } twins dau. of ^{John}_{Mary} Stevens.

13. Hannah wife of Edward Britton jun. & their children Edward & Hannah.

Feb. 10. William Deadman adult.

17. Henry son of ^{James}_{Lydia} Norrice.24. William son of ^{William}_{Hannah} Deadman.

1740.

Mch. 2. John son of ^{Timothy}_{Lydia} Pickering.Mary dau. of ^{Jonathan}_{Mary} Ashby.23. Margaret } dau. of ^{Roger}_{Hannah} Peal.

30. George son of Sarah Shattock.

Ap. 20. Susannah Orne adult.

27. John son of ^{John}_{Sarah} Gerrish.— dau. of ^{Jeffry}_{Hannah} Lang.May 4. Thomas son of ^{Thomas}_{Jenimah} Morong.18. William son of ^{Jonas}_{Sarah} Adams.June 1. Charles son of ^{John Jr.}_{Sarah} Leach.22. Samuel son of ^{John Jr.}_{Hannah} Punchard.Abigail dau. of ^{Joseph}_{Eunice} Cook.29. Joseph son of ^{Joseph}_{Susannah} Hood.John son of ^{John Dec'd.}_{Sarah} Paul.Samuel son of ^{Samuel}_{Susannah} English.July 6. Mary dau. of ^{William}_{Abigail} Witherel. On account of its grandmother Dinah Witherel who by its parents desire baptised it engaging to educate it well.20. Sarah dau. of ^{Bezaleel}_{Mary} Toppan.Thomas son of ^{Andrew}_{Ruth} Millett.27. Sarah dau. of ^{Samuel}_{Mary} Masury.Aug. 24. Ambrose son of ^{Benjamin}_{Lydia} Gale.Sep. 14. Lydia dau. of ^{William}_{Elizabeth} Gale.
Susannah dau. of ^{John}_{Hannah} Batten.Sarah dau. of ^{Joseph}_{Elizabeth} Henderson.21. Mary dau. of ^{Joseph Jr.}_{Rachel} Cook.Oct. 5. Samuel son of ^{Samuel}_{Anna} Fisk.12. William son of ^{Daniel}_{Isabella} Needham.19. Margaret dau. of ^{James}_{Rachel} Cook.Mary dau. of ^{Robert}_{Mary} Peal.Nov. 2. Gedney son of ^{Nath'l.}_{Mary} King.16. Samuel son of ^{Jonathan}_{Sarah} Pease.23. Benjamin son of ^{Daniel}_{Elizabeth} King.Elizabeth dau. of ^{Nath'l.}_{Hannah} Archer.Dec. 7. Mary dau. of ^{Samuel}_{Elizabeth} Clements.

1740.

Sarah }
 Mary } dau. of ^{John} Sarah Clout-
 man.

Jan'y. 4. Sarah dau. of ^{Joseph} Sarah Pick-
 ering.

Feb. 8. Hannah dau. of ^{William} Eunice Pick-
 ering.

22. Charles son of ^{Charles Jr.} Sarah King.
 Lydia dau. of ^{Joseph Jr.} Lydia
 Brown.

1741.

Mch. 1. Mary dau. of ^{Benjamin} Susanna Glover.
 Elizabeth dau. of ^{John Jr.} Ammi Webb.

8 Bethiah dau. of ^{Jonathan Jr.} Abigail
 Archer.

29. Nathaniel son of ^{Abijah} Mary Estes.

Ap. 19. Rachel Bates adult.
 Ebenezer son of ^{Samuel} Susannah Sym-
 monds.

May 10. David son of ^{Benjamin dec'd.} Elizabeth
 Gillingham.

24. Mary dau. of ^{Tobias Jr.} Lydia Davis.

31. Mary dau. of ^{John} Mary Emerton.
 Elizabeth dau. of ^{Thomas Jr.} Sarah
 Vinning.

June 6. of William Odle.

13. of ^{Tobias Jr.} Lydia Davis.

28. William son of ^{Jeffry} Hannah Lang.
 Gabriel son of ^{Edmund} Mercy Mun-
 nion.

July 19. Mary Masury adult.

John son of ^{Samuel} Abigail Cook.

26. Sarah dau. of ^{Samuel} Rebecca Oak-
 man.

Aug. 23. Michael son of ^{Joseph} Elizabeth Pit-
 man.

Sept. 6. Elizabeth dau. of ^{William dec'd.} Elizabeth
 Davis.

Sarah dau. of ^{Philip} Mary Sanders.

Elizabeth dau. of ^{John} Mary Mug-
 ford.

13. Hannah dau. of ^{Peter} Sarah Chee-
 ver.

Oct. 4. Mary dau. of ^{John Jr.} Anne Leach.

11. Nathaniel son of ^{David} Sarah Glov-
 er.

18. John son of ^{John} Sarah Cloutman.

25. Jonathan son of ^{Joseph} Mary Glov-
 er.

Nov. 1. Hannah dau. of ^{Jonathan} Mary Ash-
 by.

8. Nathaniel son of ^{Obadiah} Elizabeth
 Mors.

George son of ^{Edmund} Sarah
 Symmes.

15. Elizabeth }
 Sarah } dau. of ^{Samuel Jr.} Mary
 Symonds.

Mary dau. }
 George son } of ^{George} Mary Cum-
 mins.

Dec. 13. Margaret dau. of ^{John} Desire
 White.

Jan'y. 3. Benjamin son of ^{Benja.} Hannah Sy-
 monds.

10. John son of ^{Thomas} Jenima Morong.
 Henry son of ^{Francis} Mary Grant.

17. Ebenezer son of ^{John} Provided Car-
 rill.

31. Samuel son of ^{Samuel Jr.} Mary Sy-
 monds.

Feb. 7. Mehitabel dau. of ^{Charles Jr.} Sarah
 King.

28. Margaret dau. of ^{Robert} Mary Peal.

1742.

Mch. 28. Jane dau. of George Cummins.
Mary

Ap. 4. Esther Ruck adult.

18. Mehitabel dau. of Robert Smith.
Mary

Sarah } dau. of Michael Moor.
Mary }

25. Lois } twins dau. of
Eunice }
Timothy Lydia Pickering.

May 16. Daniel son of Jonas Adams.
Sarah

Roger son of Roger Peal.
Hannah

23. George son of Benjamin Cook.
Elizabeth
Rachel dau. of Joseph Henderson.
Elizabeth

June 6. Susannah Tewksbury adult.

20. Joseph son of Joseph Beadle.
Lydia

July 4. Margaret dau. of Samuel Jr. Masury.
Mary

Aug. 1. Hannah dau. of John Jr. Punchard.
Hannah

8. Abraham son of William Gale.
Elizabeth

15. Mercy dau. of John Mars-
Mercy ton adult & their young-
er children John, Zech-
ariah, Benjamin, Joseph.

Mary } dau. of Mary
Hannah }
Rich.

Edward son of Joseph third
Rachel Cook.

Sep. 5. Joseph son of Joseph Jr. Cook.
Eunice
Ephraim son of Francis Sker-
Hannah ry.

12. Edward son of Jeffry Lang.
Hannah

19. Jonathan son of Benjamin Sy-
Hannah monds.

26. Mary dau. of Nath'l. King.
Mary

Mary dau. of Jonathan Pease.
Sarah

James son of Jonathan Tewks-
Mary bury.

Oct. 3. Nathaniel son of Nathaniel
Elizabeth Yell.

17. Benjamin } sons of Ebenezer
Ebenezer } Hannah
Peal.

Ebenezer son of James Cook.
Rachel

Rachel dau. of Daniel King.
Elizabeth

24. Sarah dau. of Samuel Fisk.
Anna

Nov. 14. George son of Nath'l. Arch-
Hannah er.

Dec. 12. Andrew son of Ebenezer Ste-
Mary phens.

Jan. 16. Thomas son of Andrew Mil-
Ruth lett.

Sarah dau. of Thomas Jr. Vin-
Sarah ning.

23. Elizabeth dau. }
John son } of John Jr.
Mary dau. } Elizabeth
Bullock.

31. Samuel son of Nathaniel Pike.
Abigail

Feb. 6. Elizabeth wife of Edward
Gillam.

Stephen son of John Mills.
Elizabeth

27. Benjamin son of Joseph Pick-
Sarah ering.

1743.

Mch. 13. Elizabeth wife of Benjamin
Orne & their daughters
Sarah & Elizabeth adults
also their son Benjamin
a minor.

1743.

Meh. 20. Jonathan son of Benjamin Felt.
Abigail27. Peter son of Benjamin Glover.
Susanna
Mary dau. of Joseph Pit-
Elizabeth man.Ap. 17. Jane dau. of Tobias Jr. Davis.
Lydia
Hannah dau. of Ebenezer Peal.
Hannah
Jeremiah son of John Emer-
Mary ton.May 1. Sarah dau. of Abijah Estes.
MaryJune 5. Margaret dau. of Peter Chee-
Sarah ver.12. Mary dau. of William Pick-
Eunice ering.Rebecca dau. of Robert Al-
Rebecca lin.Widow Mary Callum—
Baptised in her own
house. She being not
able to go to the House
of God, by reason
of consumptive sickness
two years past, & ear-
nestly desirous of bap-
tism.July 10. Sarah dau. of George Cum-
Mary mins.17. Benjamin son of Jonathan
Mary Ashby.Aug. 14. Elizabeth wife of Joseph
Kempton.Hannah wife of David
Smith & their son and
child David.Sep. 11. Elizabeth dau. of Joseph
Elizabeth Henderson.Abigail dau. of Robert Peal.
Mary18. Hannah dau. of John Jr. Leach.
AnnaOct. 2. Susannah dau. of Abraham
Mary Ruee.9. John son of John Jr. Webb.
Anna30. Abigail dau. of Nathaniel Yell.
ElizabethNov. 13. Samuel son of Joseph Glover.
Mary20. John son of William Dead-
Hannah man. Baptised by the
Rev. Mr. James Diman
in the Fourth Church in
Salem.

1744.

May 6. John son of Rev. Samuel Fisk.
Anna
Baptised by the Rev.
Nathan Bucknam (Pas-
tor of Medway) in the
First church in Salem.Aug. 14. Sarah dau. of Charles Jr. King.
Sarah
1748.July 17. Joseph son }
Elizabeth dau. } of Samuel
Anna
(Pastor) Fisk. Baptised
by the Rev. Peter Clark
in his own church in Sa-
lem village, which is the
second church in Salem.

The baptisms above recorded are copied
from the first vol. of Records—and are by the
following Pastors

Francis Higginson Teacher &
Samuel Skelton Pastor settled aug. 6. 1629

Mr Higginson died aug. 1630

Mr. Skelton " Aug. 2. 1634

Roger Williams settled here about 1633 con-
tinued about two years & with some of his
church removed to Providence.

Hugh Peters settled in 1635—he went home
as Agent in 1641—was there when King
Charles was beheaded and in 1661 lost his life.

John Fisk preached here from M. Peter's
going home on his agency from 1641. to 1653
when he removed to Wenham.

Edward Norice was Minister here from 1652 to 1659.

John Higginson settled 1659, died Dec. 1708, act. 92 yrs

Nicholas Noyes settled Nov. 14. 1683, died Dec. 13, 1717

George Curwin settled May 19. 1714 died Nov. 23. 1717

Samuel Fiske settled oct. 8. 1718 dismissed by his church ap. 18. 1735—then preached to a number that went off with him till 1743 & then was dismissed by them, died april 1771

BRAY FAMILY OF SALEM.

BY E. S. W.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 247.

- (7) IV. BENJAMIN,³ (14) b. Sept. 27, 1692, d. m^d
 Nov. 8, 1716-7, Hannah, d. of John & Lander, b. abt 1694, d. Oct. 12, 1785. Her father John Lander owned the estate running from Essex to Bath Sts. next easterly of the present Babbidge estate, and having for its westerly boundary in 1765, "the late homestead of Benj. Gray," then deceased. The said Lander's land was divided into four portions, of which his dau. Hannah Bray, had the easternmost, with a frontage on Bath St. (then the common or training-field land) of 20 feet, his dau. Widow Mary Henderson in 1752, the next portion with a width of 17 feet, his dau. Jane, Spinster

in 1752, & dead in 1765, the next of the same width, and his dau. Wid. Sarah Johnson the next and most westerly portion. The first three portions came into the possession of Benj. Bray, the first as his wife's inheritance, and the two others by purchase from Jane and Mary, Nov. 9, 1752. Here probably he lived. The most westerly portion, "my mansion house & part of homestead as set off to me," was sold by Wid. Johnson Aug. 15, 1765, to John Bray, the son of Benjⁿ, who lived for the rest of his long life, in the said house, which was situated at the south west corner, and was but recently demolished, as well as the barn on Bath St. to make way for the residence and grounds of Mrs. Geo. West, his grda. At the southeasterly cor. on Essex St. stood the apothecary's shop of the respected Dr. Benj. Webb, afterwards occupied by Mrs. Susan Brooks, and now made into a barn.

Many a passer-by thro. old Bath St. will remember the gray decayed look of the old buildings, and the damp rank growth of the field adjoining, and note almost with regret how few of these suggesters

of Salem's former life are left.

Within too the house was the abode of age, and often was the aged form of "Uncle Daniel" seen slowly making his rounds about the place. The baptisms of Benj. Bray's children are from the First Church Records.

I find no record of the date of his death, or of admⁿ upon his estate.*

- (8) V. CHRISTIANA,³ b. Meh. 19, 1694, d. Feb. 1784, m^d June 1st, 1715-6 William, son of W^m and Sarah (Flinder) Cashe, b. Feb. 13, 1693-4; est. adm^d upon Sept. 8, 1729. He was a master mariner and I believe owned a house and land on the W'y side of Turner near Derby St. which passed to his dau. Mary, & now forms part of the premises of the late mansion house of Judge Waters.

His inv^y contained "a dw. ho. and 25 poles of land = 185£,"

* Nov. 14, 1795, John Bray, Daniel & wife Mary, Hannah Poynton, Wid., & Sarah Driver, Wid., each one fifth, & Thomas Poynton Ives of Providence, Merchant, & Elizabeth Ives of Salem, each one tenth, sell for £42 to Benjamin Henderson, mariner, their several rights to that real estate "late of Benj. Bray, Mariner, decd," bd. N. on Browne St. 40 f. 3 in., E. by land of Daniel Bray 67 f. 7 in., S. by land of Capt. John Gardner 42 f., & W. by land of W^m Luscomb 69 f. 2 in. A descendant of Capt. H. still holds it.

" $\frac{1}{4}$ part in the Brigantine Good Intent with her boat," &c. and was taken by

Timothy Orne,

Joshua Hicks,

John Crowninshield

and presented Jan. 2, 1729-30.

She had two children I. William,⁴ who prob. died young, and II. Mary,⁴ b. abt 1726, d. Feb. 20, 1794, m^d Ap. 9, 1754, Capt. Thomas, son of Thomas & Martha (Gillingham) Dean, b. abt 1722, d. July 8, 1802, by whom she had children, several of whom were born in Barbadoes, W. I., whither she accompanied her husband, remaining during the Revolution. They owned & lived in the three-story house* in Turner St. next north of the estate, of the late Capt. Joseph Waters who m^d her dau. Mary. Probably once Cashe land, and the house a gift from her mother at her marriage. She m^d 2dly. Jan 6, 1736-7 Capt. Clifford Crowninshield, b. in Boston, Dec. 10, 1699, d. in Salem April 4, 1776, by whom she had no children.

By his will made in 1750,†

* A house of very pleasing proportions until its recent alteration.

† It was witnessed by Jona., Priscilla, and John Webb, the former two of whom were dead at the time of its probate in 1776.

after bequeathing legacies to his two children by a former wife, and his dau-in-law Mary Cash, he gave all the rest of his estate to his widow, but he did not die until twenty-six years afterwards, and in the mean time accumulated much real and personal property, which of course was not covered by the will of 1750. At his death however the widow, his executrix probated the will, and took undisputed possession of all the property except the legacies mentioned.

So she enjoyed it until her death in 1784, when her will was probated in which she left it all to her dau. & her husband Capt. Thos. Dean, whom she appointed executor.

John Crowninshield the son of Clifford seems to have acquiesced in the widow's disposition of his father's property,* and probably no one of the parties imagined that there was any irregularity in the affair; but some time after his death in 1777, his son Clifford took measures to have the matter investigated, and it was

apparent that of the property acquired after the date of the will, the widow had a right to a third share and no more, that the rest belonged to his two children by his first wife, the said John, and Mary, the wife of John Byrne.

The case was brought before the Court of Probate, which granted admⁿ (de bonis non) to Samuel (afterward Judge) Putnam July 9, 1792; in the words of the Court "the said Christina not having fully administered," and was finally settled by Capt. Dean's keeping the personal estate and paying therewith the debts, but deeding the real estate to the Crowninshield heirs.

The affair involved the transfer of considerable real estate in the lower part of the Town, and from various causes produced considerable local excitement at the time, there are those now living who remember it, and some hard feeling, but two at least of the descendants of the different parties were affected mutually by the decision, as the great-grandson of the one married the great-grand-daughter of the other.

"Tempus omnia æquat."

Mrs. C. lived with her dau. in her house in Turner St.,

* I have heard it stated that it was bought with her money, but the evidence hardly bears out this statement. His property according to the City Tax books equalled hers at the time of marriage, and some of his real est., was bought before then.

which had an open garden fronting on Derby St. and was somewhat noted for its display of what were then rare flowers, and here she died at the ripe age of ninety.

(3) DANIEL,² by wife Hannah had issue :—

(9) I. HANNAH,³ b. Dec. 20, 1702, d. abt July 1762, m^d Nov. 2, 1721, * William Mansfield, "fisherman," by whom she had I, William,⁴ who d. before June 1, 1762, leaving children 1. William,⁵ 2. Ruth,⁵ II, Paul,⁴ who also was dead at that time, leaving a son I, Paul;⁵ III, Daniel Bray;⁴ IV, John;⁴ V, Hannah,⁴ who m^d a Bayley, and had a dau., I, Elizabeth,⁵ who m^d a Sadler, & prob. others; VI, Susannah.⁴ June 9, 1762 Hannah Mansfield, widow, makes her will, giving unto her two grandchildren W^m and Ruth, childⁿ of son W^m dec^d 2£ 13s. 4d. each at the age of 21; to grdson. Paul, son of my son Paul dec^d 13s. 4d. at age; unto son Daniel Bray Mansfield 13s. 4d., 3 mos. after decease, unto son John, a common right

which came to me from the estate of Uncle Jos. Brown * dec^d unto Eliz^h Sadler eld. child of my dau. Hannah Bayley 2£ 13s. 4d at 21; also all my wearing apparel except my black suit which I hereby give to dau. Hannah Bayley. "I doe also give unto the said Eliz^h one bed upon which my two sons lies (when John comes to ye age of 21." Unto dau. Susannah Mansfield the best bed and furniture there belonging, the best looking-glass, and all the linen excepting it is all given before, & any handirons, tongs, fire-irons &c. hooks and trammels, & also my part in the pew in the East Meeting house.

I give unto my four children Daniel Bray & John Mansfield Hannah Bayley and Susannah Mansfield all the rest of my estate equally. John Ives to be sole executor.

June 9. 1762

Timothy Welman

Stephen Webb

John Ingersoll. Presented July 15, 1762.

(10) II. MARY,³ b. Dec. 31, 1704; prob. the one who was m^d Feb. 27, 1728, by Rev. Mr. Jennison of the East Parish,

* Perhaps b. Jan. 2, 1696-7, the son of Paul, who m^d Sarah Carter prob. wid. of John. Paul had also a son Joseph, b. Mar. 20, 1704-5, who was probably the one, who m^d Feb. 12, 1734, Hannah dau. of Sam. Foot, who d. Ap. 16, 1791. See Ins. Coll. Vol. vii, p. 163, Note.

* He died about April 1756.

to Thomas Lisbell, and I suppose died before 1757, as no mention of her or her heirs is made in a deed of Hannah Mansfield's *fourth* part to her other sisters.

- (11) III. EUNICE,³ b. Mch. 9, 1706-7, m^d Mch. 13, 1728 Thomas Stevens, "joiner," who died before 1757.

- (12) IV. ELIZABETH,³ b. Oct. 10, 1710, m^d Nov. 27, 1740, John, son of Samuel & Sarah (Haskett) Ingersoll. "mariner, by whom she had I. John,⁴ and II. Samuel,⁴ who m^d at Hampton, Oct. 19, 1772, Susanna, dau. of John & Susanna (Toussel) Harthorne: he died of fever, at sea, on his passage from Guadeloupe, July 15, 1804 aged 60, leaving a son Ebenezer,⁵ who survived him a week, and died on board the vessell, in Quarantine aged 23, and Susanna,⁵ who died unm^d in 1858. Mrs. Ingersoll d. Aug. 5, 1768.

- (13) V. PRISCILLA,³ b. May 11, 1713, d. Sept. 1768, unm^d. In her will dated Aug. 30, 1768, she mentions her two kinsmen John, and Samuel Ingersoll, her uncle Joseph Browne dec^d, sister Eunice Stevens, kinswomen Susannah Clough and Eliz^h Sadel, to whom she gives money and trinkets, and

makes her sister Eunice Executrix. Will pres^d Oct. 4, 1768. Jan. 8, 1757, W^m Mansfield and w. Hannah, for 13£. 6s. 8d., sold to Eunice Stevens, Wid., Eliz. Ingersoll, Wid. and Priscilla Bray, Spinster, $\frac{1}{4}$ part common and undivided of that dw. ho. and land being about $\frac{1}{4}$ of an acre &c. formerly the homestead of Dan. Bray, dec^d; and May 17, 1768 an Indenture of Partition between the latter three was agreed upon;

Of the divided premises Priscilla rec^d a strip on the Easterly side bounded N. on the main St. 1p. 5 links, E. on Becket's lane 6p. 19 links, until you come to a stake at 1 pole's distance northward from Murray's land, S. on the part assigned to sd. Eliz^h 1p. & Wy. on her pt. by a straight line to sd. Main St. saving also to the sd. Priscilla the dw. ho. which she built at her own expense at the N-Ey. corner of said premises.

Eliz. Ingersoll rec^d the Sy. end of the dw. ho. and of the land it stood on, with part of the land bd. Ny. on the front yard and other pt. of the house & ld. assigned to Eunice, E. by Priscilla's pt., then Ny. by same 1 pole, then Ey. by

Beckett's lane 1p, then Sy. by ld. of Murray to a pole's distance fm. Wy. line, and Wy. by Eunice's part 5p. 14 links, with share in well, cellar, front-yard, & front door near the angle on the Wy. side of house, Eunice rec^d a strip on the Wy. side of 5p. 14 links long, and the Ny. end of house, bd. W. ptly. by ld. late of Sam. Carlton dec^d, & ptly. ld. fly. of Webb, Sy., by do. of Murray, & E. by sd. Elizabeth's, &c.

Abraham Watson.

Jane Turner.

The above premises were on the Southwesterly cor. of Essex & Becket Sts., perhaps the house which still occupies the spot.

FOURTH GENERATION.

- (7) BENJAMIN³ by wife Hannah had issue :—
- (14) I. HANNAH,⁴ b. Oct. 26, 1718, bap. Mch. 1, 1719, d. Aug. 1811; m^d Sept. 8, 1743, Capt. Thomas Poynton, b. in England ab^t 1712, d at Shrewsbury, England, July 13, 1781. He was a member of the Church of England as was also his wife, and one of the officers of St. Peter's in this town, adjoining which he lived, in the "Pineapple House" in Brown

St.,* which descended to his wife's relatives the Bancrofts, He was a strong loyalist, and returned to England in the last vessel which sailed from Boston, before actual hostilities commenced.

The following extracts are taken from a parchment document in the Probate Office, sent there from Doctor's-Commons.

To all and singular the faithful in Christ to whom these present Letters Testamentary shall come &c., John, by Divine Providence Archbishop of Canterbury, Primate of all England, and Metropolitan, sends Greeting in our Lord God everlasting, and wills that undoubted faith be given to these presents, &c., and hereby makes known to you, that on searching the Registry of our Prerogative Court of Canterbury, we have found and plainly discovered among other things in the same, That on the thirtieth day of March 1792, Administration with the Will annexed of the goods and chattels of Thomas Poynton formerly of Mass. Bay—in North America, but late of the town of Shrewsbury in the

* See Ins. Coll. Vol. vii. p. 162. Note.

County of Salop, deceased was granted to Lewis Deblois, the lawful att'y of Hannah Poynton, widow of the said Thomas. &c, Thomas Lloyd Amin. & John Maddock the executors named in said will having renounced execution thereof.

By said will he desired to be interred in the Parish Church of Fitz in the said County of Salop, and that all his real and personal estate should be given to his dearly beloved wife Hannah Poynton, but in case she should be dead, then to divide the proceeds of it equally among his next of kin.

Thomas Bishop.

Richard Pickstock

George Betton.

June 30 1781.

Letters testimonial &c. Given at London Mch. 13, 1792 and "in the ninth year of our Translation"

George Gostling	} Deputy	
James Tounley		} Registers
R ^t Dodwell		

Sworn under £100. Es^d by
G. Buckton in Doctor's
Commons

Administration with the Will annexed granted to the Widow, by Judge Greenleaf Sept. 3, 1792; bond given by Edw Pulling Esq, & John Bray Sept. 3, 1792.

In the inventory his dwelling house with the adjoining land, and the barn and store standing thereon were valued at £550.

A lot of land North of the garden bounding westerly partly on Church St. (so called), and Ny. on the North River £60. About an acre in the South Field £15. Mrs. Poynton survived her husband until 1811, dying at the age of 90: she had no children but was the "Aunt" of a large circle of attached relatives.

By her will dated Jan. 19, 1801, she leaves her property to her relatives, giving her land in South Fields to the three children of her brother John, and making Thomas Poynton Bancroft, & the children Thomas Poynton Ives, (once of Beverly, afterwards of Providence, R. I.) her residuary legatees: to the former of these was left the dw. ho., & field adjoining in Brown St., and the land extending therefrom to St. Peter's St. To St. Peter's Church she gave \$50.00, and to its rector Dr. Fisher, the same. Thomas Bancroft & Thomas Poynton Ives, Executors.

W^m Prescott.

Stephen Webb.

Jno. Osgood.

Will presented Feb. 3, 1812.

- (15) II. BENJAMIN,⁴ (20) b. abt 1722, d. prob. a few years after marriage, m^d July 11, 1746, Sarah, dau. of Michael & Sarah Driver, bap. July 5, 1724, d. before 1801.
- (16) III. JOHN,⁴ (21) b. abt 1724, d. Nov. 19, 1803, m^d April 8, 1750, Elizabeth, dau. of Michael and Sarah (Gray) Driver, bap. Jan 11, 1727-8, d. abt 1778. "A venerable man; died of a gradual infirmity,—his parents died aged. His wife a Driver long dead. Long infirm,—of the greatest industry and most peaceful temper. A Shoemaker. Essex opposite Herbert St." Dr. B.
- (17) IV. Robert,⁴ bap. Jan. 15, 1726, prob. d. unm^d
- (18) V. Sarah,⁴ bap, July 6, 1729, d. m^d
- (19) VI. DANIEL,⁴ (30) bap. July 20, 1735, d. June 24, 1798, m^d May 15, 1760, Mary,* dau. of Ephraim Ingalls, b. abt 1737, d. Sept. 28, 1805.

He was a master mariner, and lived in Brown St. near the cor. of Newbury St, in a house built upon that spot by

himself according to the following deed, and afterwards for many years inhabited by his descendants. Benj. Bray & wife Hannah, for £13, 6s. to them paid by their son Daniel, mariner convey to him a piece of land of 6½ poles, bounded N. on a way leading from the Church to the Training-field, 1 p. 18 links, E by land of Jona. Gardner, 4 p. 3 links, S. by said Gardner's 1 p. 10 links, W. on their other land 4 p. 1 link "on which he hath by my consent built a dwelling-house," with all claim for rent.

A LETTER BY REV. JOHN HIGGINSON TO THE COUNTY COURT, 1670.

[I find on the files of the County Court the following original letter. W. P. U.]

To y^e Honoured & Worshipful Mr. Broadstreet & ye rest of y^e magistrates of ye Court at Salem Nov. 30th

Honoured S^{rs}

Being very crazy & ill y^t I cannot stirre abroad, I make bould to inform you in this way, y^t I durst not but in duty & conscience set my hand unto those 2 writings weh were presented to your selves at Ipswich Court, upon the grounds there expressed against Mr Ashbyes being admitted an ordinary keeper in Salem. Entreating y^t y^e case may be seriously considered now, whether y^e present ordinaries

* May 6, 1768 she joins with Jos. Scott, mar. & w. Margt, & Nathan Brown Jr. d., & w. Sarah, in selling to her bro Ephraim, tailor, part of a corner pew No. 6., in St. Peter's Church.

may not rather be more strictly ordered, then another be added to them; Especially since Mr Ashby was judged an unfit man for such a place by a general vote of y^e town when it was referred to them by y^e Selectmen not agreeing in it. & y^t some of y^e Select men y^t set their hands to his approbation have since frequently sayd they judg him unfit but yielded to y^e importunitie of others, also divers of those y^t set their hands to a writing for him, have said they were overcome by importunity. And m^r Ashby hath kept an ordinary here in y^e towne without license & sold frequently for 3 pence a quart, both wch (is supposed) to be contrary to law, & he hath seemed to carry it with a high hand, as if he was sure to be approved, when it may be feared in regard of his temper being so much addicted to Companionship, y^t his ordinary keeping may be a snare to ye looser sort of people in this place & a means to encrease drunkennes & prophanes here, agst wch there have not wanted very sad & judiciall warnings, as y^e drowning of severall persons at severall times occasioned by their excessive drinking, & others by frequent fuddling & company keeping undone in their estates or as m^r Woodcock who dyed in horror complaining of ye snare of companie & drinking.

But I doubt not but it is & will be your serious care to prevent such things as much as may be. thus resting in y^e discharge of my own duty, & craving pardon for my bouldness I rest
Your humble servant

JOHN HIGGINSON.

At a meeting of the Selectmen of

Salem July 5th 1670 Anthony Ashby was allowed "to keep a house of entertaynment to sell beare & ale cider for one yeare vppon tryall."

The following was the action of the County Court:

Nov. 29th 1670. "Whereas at the last Court at Ipswich there was a request presented from the select men of Salem, for ye alowing of Anthony Ashby to keepe an ordinarye, & the Court vnderstanding at the same tyme that there had passed a voate against it, at a generall Towne meeting there, & y^t seuerall of the cheefe Inhabitants was vnsatisfied as to his establishment in that employment, the further consideration thereof was referred to this Court, where wee find the like diferent desires continued, & withall it appears by a joint consent that there is need of another ordinarye to be settled, this Court doeth therefore heareby allow & confirme such person to keepe an ordinary as the major part of y^e freemen & such other allowed by law to voate shall make choyce of at the next generall meeting about march next: hoepeing & expecting y^t due care wilbe taken for the choyce & procuring of such an one as may conduce to the welfare of the Towne & meete accommodation of strangers &c."

The County Court having thus referred the matter to the Town, Mr. Joseph Gardner was accordingly chosen at a general Town meeting March 3d. 1671. Anthony Ashby, having failed to get the appointment, sold his house and removed from town.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH AND DIARY OF REV. JOSEPH GREEN, OF SALEM VILLAGE.

BY SAMUEL P. FOWLER.

THE REV. JOSEPH GREEN was son of John Green, of Cambridge, Mass., graduated at Harvard College in 1695, and entered the ministry when twenty-three years of age. He was ordained as pastor of the church at Salem Village, Nov. 10, 1698. His salary, at the time of his settlement, was £80 a year, and thirty cords of wood.

March 16, 1699, he married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Gerrish, of Wenham, and died Nov. 26, 1715, having just completed his fortieth year.

He left a widow and seven children, namely, Ann, born Nov. 27, 1699. (The child born Jan. 11, 1701, said by Mr. Savage to have soon died, was still-born.) John, born Dec. 22, 1701, and baptized the Sabbath following, Dec. 28; Joseph, born Dec. 12, 1703, on the Sabbath, at 9 o'clock, A. M., and baptized the same day; Edward, born Dec. 1, 1705; Elizabeth, born May 8, 1708, and baptized the day following, which was the Sabbath; William, born Aug. 11, 1710; Benjamin, born June 30, 1713, and baptized the Sabbath following, July 5th; Ruth, a posthumous child was born April 23, 1716. Mrs. Green married for a second husband the Rev. William Brattle, of Cambridge. None of the descendants of her former husband ever resided in Danvers. Very early in his ministry at the Village (where the devil but a few years before had his great triumph), Mr. Green made an effort (Nov. 29, 1698) to induce his church to receive back into fellowship the three dissenting brethren who had given Mr. Parris so much trouble, namely, John Tarbell, Thomas Wilkins, and Samuel Nourse. His charitable endeavors in behalf of these brethren were successful.

Dec. 7, 1704, he brought before the church the case of Martha Cory, who was excommunicated for witchcraft Sept. 11, 1692, but no one moving in the matter, he himself, at a church meeting held the 14th of February following, moved that the name of this woman be restored to the church records. The motion was carried, but against so strong opposition, that her name was suffered to remain unrestored. Mr. Green, on the 4th of May, 1707, again attempted to induce the church to revoke her excommunication, making a strong appeal that justice

should be rendered to the memory of a falsely accused member. He succeeded in this his third attempt to restore to the church records the name of this unfortunate woman.

Ann Putnam, jr. (so called to distinguish her from her mother, the wife of Thomas Putnam, the parish clerk), was one of the most violent and persistent accusers in the circle of the bewitched girls, and the chief instrument in accusing and witnessing against Rebecca Nourse, Mary Esty, and Sarah Cloyce, two of whom were executed, and the latter suffered imprisonment. Ann, upon confessing her sorrow that she had been deluded by Satan, and protesting that what she had said or done against any person was not in anger, malice, or ill-will, and desiring to lie in the dust for giving just cause of sorrow or offence to those relatives who were imprisoned or executed, was admitted to the full communion of the church.

It is much to be regretted by those who desire to know the motives of the actors in this astonishing delusion (which appears the more astounding the further we recede from it), that Mr. Green, who probably prepared and wrote Ann's confession, did not question her, and bring out the true motives which actuated her and her companions; more especially since this is the only confession that has come down to us from these bewitched girls. But this confession, by way of justifying such strange and criminal conduct, will not satisfy us at the present day, however satisfactory it seemed to the believers in witchcraft in 1692. Many reasons have been given for the conduct of these accused girls. The most plausible one to my mind was their love of sport and mischief, combined with the general sympathy and pity expressed for them in their great supposed distress. I say *supposed* distress, for we should remember that in the indictments these girls were said to be "wasted and pined" by witches, when, in fact, they were hearty and in health through the whole excitement. The love of notoriety, so common to us all, was another motive for the conduct of these girls. This passion was especially strengthened in them by their being visited by clergymen, justices, judges, attorneys, and others who wished to obtain evidences of witchcrafts, and by their being called upon by distinguished persons, and sent to neighboring towns to discover witches. To carry forward this delusion, they had now a part to act, which was in accordance with the actions of witches as laid down in books.

England, as is well known, was flooded at this time with works on

witchcraft, and many found their way to this country. Witch stories were the common discourse at the fire-side, and the antic gestures and tricks of Goodwin's children were probably known to these girls, as Dr. Cotton Mather published, in 1689, an account of the case under the title of "Late Memorable Providences, relating to Witchcraft and Possession."

These accusing girls, as may well be supposed, were laboring under a terrible nervous excitement, and related, day by day, what they had experienced by night while under the influence of dreams and night-mares,—their spectral evidences which were received as undoubted truths by the courts. It is related in one of the depositions in the court records, that such was the nervous excitement of one of these girls, that upon receiving a rebuke or scolding, she went immediately into a fit. Just as soon as sympathy and attention were withdrawn from these bewitched girls, they were quiet and nothing more was heard from them. It has been thought by some that if these girls had been soundly whipped, this delusion might have been checked at once. But who were the ones to do it? John Proctor whipped one of them, his maid Mary Warren, and lost his life by the act (the girl accusing him of bewitching her), and his wife escaped death in a way open only to a woman.

Perhaps if to the discipline of the girls silence could have been enjoined upon Dr. Cotton Mather, Rev. Nicholas Noyes, and Mr. Parris, and the clamorous appeals of Sergeant Thomas Putnam to the magistrates, Hathorne and Curwin, to hasten forward in their examinations and commitments could have been prevented, the witchcraft folly might have been checked upon its first appearance.

In Mr. Green's character were combined many virtues and excellences; mild and forgiving, yet firm and persistent in his endeavors to allay the storm produced in the village by supposed witchcraft, and possessing a good show of common sense and more than usual knowledge of human nature, he was eminently qualified for the duties of his office. His intellectual acquirements, though not great, were considerable; his piety sincere, and his conversation on religious subjects was free from the affected language so prevalent in his day among clergymen. His energy of character and love of labor can best be seen in his Diary. Indeed we have been led to think that his life might have been shortened by excessive toil.

But he had his days of relaxation, being fond of sporting with his gun and fishing-rod. That he was a good shot is sufficiently evident by the record made in his diary of his killing eighteen pigeons at one discharge of his gun. He erected a pigeon-stand near his house and caught many dozen of these birds, keeping, during the year, in a cage in his kitchen his wild pigeons, to be used as flutterers or decoys. In one of his excursions he shot a Wild-cat, or Bay-lynx. He frequently visited the pond in Middleton for fishing, taking with him his three boys. Mr. Green was a good citizen and a public-spirited man. This was manifested by his establishing the first public school in Danvers, and by his contributing one-eighth of a year's salary to aid in building a new meeting-house. On the 29th of August, 1708, the Sabbath on which the Indians surprised Haverhill, Mr. Green left his pulpit for the scene of this Indian massacre. Upon reaching Haverhill and finding that the enemy had left the town, he joined in the pursuit on the morning of the 30th, but not overtaking them, he returned to Haverhill. The next day he was a pall-bearer at the funeral of Mrs. Rolf, who, with her husband, was among the victims of this Indian attack. Mr. Green reached home at midnight, very weary. In his Diary, he refers us to his account of this Indian massacre, which I fear is lost. Mr. Green, in his Diary, informs us that in 1708, "Sept. 26th, Sabbath, at noon, we had news of 300 Indians having besett Haverhill. I went and we found that there was but 20 or 30 seen—no hurt done." Sept. 27th, "I walked with Major Turner and 20 men to several Garrisons in Haverhill about 8 miles and dined at Mr. White's and then visited Mrs. Symes and came home."

During the last years of Mr. Green's life, he was much engaged in agricultural pursuits. He had purchased land around the parsonage, and owned several parcels of land in Middleton, and a farm above Haverhill. His stock consisted of four oxen, two horses, twenty-five sheep, and six swine. His orchard was large, furnishing him with forty barrels of cider per year, and ten barrels of winter apples. Many of his trees he grafted with his own hands, and showed much taste for horticulture by planting plum-trees, surrounding his dwelling with elms, and erecting an arbor in his garden.

He was genial and hospitable in the entertainment of his friends at the parsonage; kind to the poor, who frequently came to him for relief, giving counsel to the perplexed, and legal advice and documents to the

unlettered. If Captain Flint, commander of the company at the village, wanted a compass or chart in his campaigns against the Indians, Mr. Green was ready to furnish either of them, the work of his own hands. He frequently made note in his Diary of the pleasure he felt in being able to settle the difficulties in his church and society, and signified his aversion to the re-opening of old social wounds among his people.

His Diary gives us a pleasing and instructive account of the life and every-day employments of a country clergyman at the period in which he lived.

Mr. Green died Nov. 26, 1715, and was buried in the Wadsworth burial-ground in Danvers. The following is the Latin inscription over his grave:—

SUB HOC CÆSPITE
REQUIESCUNT IN SPE BEATÆ RESURRECTIONIS
RELIQUÆ REVERENDI D. JOSEPHI GREEN. A. M.
HUIUSCÆ ECCLESİÆ PER XVIII ANNORUM
FERE SPATIUM
PASTORIS VIGILANTISSIMI,
VIRI SEMPİTERNA MEMORIA TENENDI
TUM GRAVITATE DOCTRINÆ TUM SUAVITATE MORUM.
QUI DECESSIT EX HAC ÆRUMNOSA VITA
QUINTA DIE ANTE CALENDAS DECEMBRES,
ANNO DOMINI MDCCXV.
IMPLEVERAT JAM ANNUM QUADRAGESIMUM.

TRANSLATION.

Under this sod lie, in hope of a blessed resurrection, the remains of the Rev. Joseph Green, A. M., deceased. For nearly eighteen years he was a most vigilant pastor of this church. A man to be held in perpetual remembrance both for the seriousness of his instruction, and the agreeableness of his manners.

He departed from this very laborious life on the 26th day of November, 1715.

He had just completed his fortieth year.

The following Epitaph was written by the Rev. Nicholas Noyes, of Salem, upon the death of Rev. Joseph Green:—

Under this Sorry Heap of Stones
Rich Treasure lyes, *dear Joseph's Bones*;
From *Salem Village*, Christ will move
Them to His Salem that's above—
When the Last Trumpet gives it's Sound,
The Saints will Start from under Ground,
Be Chang'd and Mount, with one accord,
To Meet with their Descending Lord—

The following letter upon the death of Rev. Joseph Green was written by his father-in-law, Rev. Joseph Gerrish, of Wenham, with the name of his wife appended to it, Anna Gerrish, the daughter of Major Richard Waldron:—

9 10 1715

DEAR SISTER,—You are nott ignorant of the cause of our deepe Sorrow on the account of our sore bereavement, the Sovereine Lord having taken from us our desire, Mr. Green who after many fears and some hopes, left us on the 26th of last month universally bewailed—He died comfortably had his sens's and reason to the last breath; leaving us to mourn for our sins which provoked God to snatch him from among us in the midst of his days, his breasts full of milk and bones of marrow, having served his people just eighteen years the last Sabbath he preached, and just forty years of age to a day or two—He quickley run his race, and did his works and is gone to receive his reward—The Lord fitt us on to follow him—He has left a mournful widow with seven children born, and one not born, who bespeaks pittty and prayers from all friends &c—My wife was with him night and day about a fourtnight till he was buried, was wonderfully enabled to do for all—We are sorry to learn you are indisposed by a dizziness in your head as Mr. Cushin informed us—We are glad to hear of the welfare of your family to whome we give all due as if named—And also to our Brothers and Sisters Waldron and all theirs—

We give you our best affections and wish your

Sorrowful Brother and Sister

JOSEPH GERRISH

ANNA GERRISH—

OPINION *in re* WINTHROP *vs.* ENDICOTT.

BY A BOSTON LAWYER.

THE question whether John Endicott was first Governor of Massachusetts, may be answered "yes" or "no" according to the definition given to the words "Governor" and "Massachusetts." If by "Governor of Massachusetts" is meant the chief officer and head of that organized body politic, which for some sixty years held and exercised a jurisdiction, derived from the Crown of England, over the greater part of what is now the State of Massachusetts, a government commonly known as that of the *Colony* of the Massachusetts Bay, to distinguish it from its more comprehensive successor, the *Province* of the same name, and generally

recognized in the jurisprudence of the present Commonwealth as the first *de facto* government within the territory it claimed to rule, then Endicott has no pretension to the title.

But if it is proper to call by that name a local superintendent and agent in America, who was at first sent out while the body politic just mentioned was an unincorporated voluntary association, and whose authority was confirmed and continued by the incorporated body after it had acquired a Governor of its own, recognized in law as its official head, then Endicott's pretensions are undeniable.

In the year 1628 it was necessary for any one who entertained the project of settling in the northern part of America, then known as New England, and as yet unapproached except by the Plymouth colonists and a few stragglers, to make application to a body officially entitled "The Council established at Plymouth in the County of Devon for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing of New England." This was a corporation of august dignity upon paper, but styled by good authority as a "carcass, in a manner breathless," so complete a failure had it proved as far as the business of colonizing New England was concerned. However that might be, the title to the whole of the North American continent lying between the 40th and 48th parallels of latitude had been vested in it eight years before, and several grants had been made by it prior to the 19th day of March, 1628,* on which day an association of knights and gentlemen of whom John Endicott himself was one, obtained from the council a grant of territory, together with all "jurisdictions, rights, royalties, liberties, freedoms, immunities, privileges, franchises, preëminences, and commodities whatsoever," which they the said council established at Plymouth, etc., then had or might use, exercise or enjoy in or within the said lands and premises by the said indenture

*Two errors are to be guarded against which infect many otherwise good accounts. 1st, that the *royal* charter of 1629 was granted in what, according to modern reckoning, is called 1628; and 2d, that Endicott was originally sent out *after* that event, and by the *incorporated* company. The second error is doubtless a consequence of the first, as there is no dispute that Endicott arrived here in September, 1628. Prior to the passage of Stat. 24 George II. c. 23, by which the legal year was made to commence Jan. 1st, it had begun on March 25th, and all legal instruments were dated accordingly. This had been the practice for several centuries including the 17th, so that the 19th of March would come at the end of 1627, and not the beginning of 1628, as we should call it; and the 4th of March, the date of the royal charter, is called in that instrument, of 1628, meaning our 1629. See Chronology of History by Sir H. Nicholas, in Lardner's Cab. Cyclop., p. 41.

mentioned to be given, granted, etc. Very little is known of the terms on which this association came together, but there is no reason for supposing, that, in a legal point of view, they were anything other than what this deed, assuming its validity, would make them; that is to say, joint tenants of certain lands and of certain franchises to be exercised therein, with the legal right of survivorship in both. Franchises held in this way by a number of persons could of course only be exercised by concert of action on the part of all interested, and whoever undertook to govern his majesty's subjects within the limits of their territory must do so as the agent of all, or at least of the majority of joint owners. Their deputy might be one of their own number or not, they might call him by what name they pleased, they might limit or enlarge his authority from time to time, they might lodge the whole government in one man or divide it among many, yet in any case the government exercised would be the government of the *joint owners by deputy*. If their deputy were one of their own members, his position would be analogous to that of a partner of a firm who undertakes an exclusive management of a certain part of the business, not in consequence of any stipulation in partnership articles, but by subsequent agreement of all the partners. He acts for himself, and is the authorized agent of all the others.

Now it was such a governorship as this, that Endicott held from his arrival in September, 1628, to the incorporation of the Company on the fourth of March following. And he is called Governor by the author of the *Planters' Plea*, the earliest published narrative of the attempts at colonization in the Bay, written about two years after, who says that "Some men showing some good affection to the work, and offering the help of their purses if fit men might be procured to go over, inquiry was made whether any would be willing to engage their persons in the voyage. By this inquiry it fell out that they lighted at last on Master Endecott etc. . . . Master Endecott was sent over *Governor* assisted with a few men &c. . . . The good report of Captain Endecott's *government* &c."

But on the 4th of March following, a totally different kind of Governor of Massachusetts came into being, and the office was created, which was subsequently filled by the line of Colonial Governors, commonly so called. For the whole government of the territory, which had been granted in the year previous by the "Council established at Plymouth," became, together with the property in the land itself, vested

in a corporation styled "The Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England." In the charter of Charles I., which created this company, it was provided, as a necessary part of its machinery, that there should be one Governor and Deputy Governor, and eighteen Assistants, who constituted a managing board corresponding to the President and Directors of more modern companies, who were to apply themselves to take care for the best disposing and ordering of the general business and affairs of, for, and concerning the said lands and premises, and the government of the people there. And the whole company in general court assembled was empowered to make laws and ordinances for the good and welfare of the said company, and for the government and ordering of the said lands and plantation and the people inhabiting and to inhabit the same. Matthew Cradock, a London merchant, was named in this instrument as the first Governor of the Company, and is justly to be considered the First Governor of Massachusetts, in the opinion of the present writer, although he never came to this country. Endicott was named as one of the first board of Assistants. The Company held its meeting and transacted its business in London until the early part of 1630, and the relations which existed between it and Endicott very plainly appear from its records and the General Letters of Instruction which it addressed to him, in which he is called the "Governor beyond the seas" and the "Governor for London's Plantation," but the whole tenor of which shows that he was merely the Company's agent. And a plan was adopted, both at an Assistants' meeting and a general meeting, for the government of the plantation by a body of thirteen, of which Endicott was to be one. In their first letter the Company, after informing Endicott of the granting of the royal charter since his departure, go on to say, "we have confirmed you Governor of our plantation, and joined in commission with you" seven persons named, including John and Samuel Browne, who, with five others, the mode of whose appointment was laid down, were to constitute a body called the "Councell of the Mattachusetts Bay." "And to the end you may not do anything contrary to law nor the power granted by his majesty's letters patents, *we* have as aforesaid, sent you the duplicate of the letters patents under the great seal of England *ordering and requiring you and the rest of the council* there not to do anything either in inflicting punishment on malefactors or otherwise contrary to or in derogation of the said letters patents."

A Second Letter of the Company informs Endicott that at a full and ample court he had been appointed "to the place of present Governor in our plantation there, and also some others to be of the Council with you."

Higginson, who arrived in June, 1629, says of Endicott, "the Governor sent a shallop," and "the Governor came aboard our ship."

But the scheme for a council of thirteen was defeated by Endicott's own action in expelling the Brownes, who were told, on account of their fondness for the prayer-book and for ceremonies, that New England was no place for such as they, and were, with no ceremony whatever, shipped home some five or six weeks after their arrival. Savage says that there is no evidence that Endicott ever took the oath of office which the Company prescribed in their letter. Endicott's agency, however, was entirely superseded and done away with in the following year by the arrival in this country of his principal, the Corporation itself, which took at once the immediate direction of affairs. That is to say, Cradock having resigned and Winthrop having been elected his successor according to the provisions of the charter, the latter, together with the Assistants and a considerable number of the members of the corporation, sailed for America, bringing the charter with them, and thenceforward held their meetings and elections, and transacted their business here. By a very easy transition (probably the result of a well-laid plan) the charter of an English company became the constitution of a Colony, its landed property became the public domain, its members and stockholders became the qualified voters (the excluding power being rigorously exercised against all but church members), its president and directors became the executive council, and its general meetings became its legislature, the last not however without something of a struggle between the two bodies in consequence of the governor and assistants having at first exercised legislative functions without any opposition, until the question of taxation turned the attention of the freemen or qualified voters to their charter rights. Many provisions of the charter of inconvenient application were ignored or disregarded, but it continued in theory, at least, to be the fundamental law of the colony for two generations, and under it were elected a series of governors, of which it is certain that Endicott was not the first, and equally certain that Winthrop, the second Governor, was yet the first that exercised his functions in America.

ALMANACS AND THEIR AUTHORS.

COMMUNICATED BY MATTHEW A. STICKNEY.

Continued from page 32.

AMOS POPE, was born Feb. 22, 1771, in the first parish of Danvers, formerly a part of Salem. He was the son of Nathaniel and Mary (Swinerton) Pope, and the grandson of Nathaniel and () Pope, whose ancestors were among the first settlers of Salem. His father was a respectable farmer, and the subject of this notice was engaged in the same occupation, and received only such an education as the District School afforded.

At the age of twenty he undertook to prepare an almanac for the year 1792, which, under great disadvantages both of education and from the opposition of his father, he accomplished. His son has told me that he has frequently heard him say that "His father was opposed to his studying, and that he used to do his part of the work with the other men, and improve every moment he could get, and that it was very bad for him when he began with figures and had to study nearly all of it out alone: that he had sat many a night, without a fire in the room, when the ink would freeze in the stand."

The Almanac which he first calculated was entitled "An Astronomical Diary or Almanack for the Year of our Lord, 1792. By Amos Pope, Philom. — Boston, Printed and Sold by John W. Folsom, No. 30, Union Street. Sold also by the Booksellers in Town and Country." It contains an excellent selection of moral extracts from various Authors, but is not accompanied by any notice of the Author or the reason of his publishing.

The title of the Almanac of 1793 is similar to that of 1792. This was also printed at Boston by John W. Folsom, and contains the following modest address to the Reader:

"Kind Reader—The favourable acceptance of my former Calculations hath encouraged me to make my appearance before a generous Publick another year. I have added, (more than is usual in works of this kind,) a Table of the Sun's Declination, with a Table to correct it for any degree of Longitude, and do judge it will be of service to the reader. I have aimed to render this work both entertaining and useful. The

Calculations are made (with considerable labour and patience) from the Tables published by the best Astronomers in Europe, and which I have always found to agree very nearly with the truth. I have been very particular in the Calculations of the Eclipses of the Sun and Moon; and to satisfy the curiosity of some particular friends, I have inserted a few Eclipses of Jupiter's first Satellite; and only a few, because the Calculation of a considerable number would cost time and labour, to little or no service to the reader; for those that are not favoured with Telescopes cannot observe them, and those that are favoured with Telescopes, I trust, can calculate these Eclipses for themselves: therefore, I have inserted that which appeared to be more beneficial to the Publick. That this work may prove useful, is the sincere wish of the Publick's most humble, and most obedient Servant,

AMOS POPE.

"Danvers, May 24th, 1792."

It also contains Thompson's Hymn on the Seasons, which forms the heading of each page.

"Pope's Almanack" for the Year of our Lord 1794," contains "Astronomical Calculations, with everything usual in such a work. — Agricultural Directions for every month in the year. — Weight and Value of Coins, agreeable to the late Act of Congress. — Salaries of Public Officers &c. — Printed at Boston, by John W. Folsom." This Almanac contains a closely written manuscript Journal kept by the author, Amos Pope. He was a constant attendant upon the preaching of Dr. Benj. Wadsworth, as appears by the notice he gives through the year of the texts of his Sermons. He was highly esteemed by his minister and was perhaps assisted by him in making the selections for his Almanac, which are all of an unexceptionable character.

Other minutes: April 6, 1794, A. Goodale buried. July 25, John W. Folsom Dr. to a copy of an Almanack for 1795. Aug. 25, I. Reed's wife died this forenoon. Sept. 25, Enlisted as Minute Men W^m Cross, Caleb Prince, Amos Prince, — Giddings, Porter Putnam, S. Bodge, Job, Daniel, Joseph and Abijah Hutchinson, Asa Putnam Jr. Oct. 5, Mr. Oliver Putnam died ye 3, and was buried this day. Oct. 30, Computing Almanac for 1796. Nov. 13, Finished calculating the Callendar pages for 1796. Nov. 14, Milard and James Prince Jr. killed. Nov. 20, Thanksgiving Day: Contribution to Boston, on account of a fire, July 30, 1794. Dec. 2. Went to Beverly to keep school.

Title and printer of almanac for the year 1795, same as last. It contains an article upon the management of Hemp, and Sowing land proper for Flax. Advice respectfully submitted to the consideration of Farmers of these States: "Follow not, pertinaciously, the agricultural practices of your forefathers. Consider that the world is more advanced in age now, than it was in the period in which they lived; that therefore, enjoying greater opportunities to obtain knowledge, you should be better husbandmen than they were."

This interleaved journal contains, among other items, the following: Jan. 1, 1795, Still at Beverly keeping school; Feb. 12, Samuel Bootman married in Beverly; Feb. 28, Smith Lovet, one of my scholars, died; Mch. 6, Finished my school at Beverly; Mch. 9, Writing Almanac; June 8, Uncle Eleazer Pope killed by the passage of the wheel of a cart over his head, and June 10, he was buried at his burying ground; Aug. 2, Hannah Putnam died about 11 o'clock in the morning with a Consumption, æ. 21, only dau. of Dea. Gideon Putnam. She was born Jan. 29, 1774, she was buried Aug. 4; Oct. 1, Brigade training; Oct. 25, Lydia Holt buried, æ. 18 yrs; Oct. 17, Completed Almanac for 1797; Dec. 7, Began my school at Beverly.

Although he states in his Journal that he calculated an Almanac for 1796, he did not publish it. From his manuscript Journal of that year, I extract this: Jan. 1, 1796, At Beverly keeping school.—Mch. 5, sent copy of an Almanac for 1797 to J. W. Folsom, for which he is indebted to me \$10.—Mch. 11, Calculating Almanac for 1798.—April 23, Received payment of Capt. Richard Ober for 9 weeks schooling at Mackerel Cove in Beverly at \$17. per month.—He was foreman of the Jury at July term of Court.—Dec. 1, Began my school, District No. 5, Danvers (?) Dec. 31, My brother Zephaniah Pope died at 3 o'clock in the morning, about 32½ years old.

"Pope's Mass., R. I., Conn., N. H., and Vt Almanac for the Year of our Lord 1797. By Amos Pope, Philom. Printed at Boston by John W. Folsom, No. 30 Union St." "To the Reader:—Kind Reader, I now make my appearance in my Astronomical labours before you another year. By a misunderstanding between me and my printer, (and before it was rectified) it was too late for the publication of my Almanac the last year. I now present this my *fifth* Almanac to the Public, trusting it will prove as accurate as common calculations of this kind: &c." It contains Dr. Timothy Dwight's Poem, "Columbia."

From his manuscript journal I extract:—Jan. 25, Sa! H. Kettell buried, æ. 18 yrs;—Nov. 11, Samuel Putnam died about 3 o'clock, P. M., æ. 27;—Dec. 24, Pamela Putnam died, æ. 18 yrs;—Dec. 4, Began my school, No. 5.

I have his manuscript copy of the Almanac he prepared for the press for the year 1798, for which I am indebted to the kindness of his son, Mr. Zephaniah Pope. The title-page is like the last, and states that it "Contains everything necessary for an Almanac." From the interleaved Journal:—June 16, Mrs. Prince died, æ. 93 yrs;—June 30, Mentions brother Elijah Pope.

From his Journal kept afterward, I find that, Nov. 15, 1801, Dea. Daniel Putnam was interred, and Nov. 29, Rev. Mr. Wadsworth delivered a Sermon on his death.—Oct. 18, 1801, Eunice Putnam interred.—Feb. 12, 1802, Widow Sarah Pope died at 6 o'clock A. M: buried Feb. 16.—Sept. 24, 1805, Surprised with the cry of fire at the Meeting house. The fire was discovered at about 4 o'clock in the morning, when it had not broken through the outside, but in a very short time the house fell to the ground; a very calm, damp time, and the exertions of people prevented it doing any other material damage. Set on fire purposely by some person or persons.—Nov. 20, 1806, Dedication of the new meeting-house. Dr. Wadsworth preached from 2^d Chron., 15, 16.

After 1797 he printed no Almanac, and, with the exceptions of a few winters after, spent the rest of his life upon the farm which had descended to him from his Ancestors. He married Sarah Goodale. He died Jan. 26, 1837. His son Zephaniah, a substantial farmer, still occupies the old estate.

[To be continued.]

NOTICE OF SOME OF THE DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH POPE, OF SALEM.

BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

THE following cursory gleanings from the various records and other sources relating to this family may be appropriately inserted as an appendix to Mr. Stickney's communication on Amos Pope and his Almanacs. The study of the early history of this and the allied families leads to an interesting investigation into that

portion of our colonial history which relates to the persecution of the Quakers; several members having suffered punishment, fines, imprisonment, &c., for their firm adhesion to the principles of this sect.

This account is only a compilation of a few facts that have been gathered from various sources, without any extended research, and should be considered merely as *materials for a history of this family*, which, I trust, some future antiquary will, ere long, be induced to prepare. Undoubtedly, some omissions will be observed, and any errors, that may be detected, will be cheerfully corrected in future numbers of these Collections, if due notice be sent to the compiler.

JOSEPH POPE, the progenitor of the various families of the name now residing in this vicinity, is said to be the son of Robert Pope, of Yorkshire, England. He came to this country in the "Mary and John," of London, in 1634, was recorded a Church Member before 1636, made a Freeman in 1637, had lands granted in 1637 and at other times in that portion of Salem now known as West Danvers, and some of it bordering on Ipswich River. He and his wife Gertrude were before the court in 1658 for attending Quaker Meetings, and in 1662 were excommunicated for their adherence to the opinions of that sect. He died about 1667. His will, dated Sept.

10, 1666, mentions wife Gertrude executrix. In court, 27. 4, 1667.

The following children are recorded among the baptisms of the First Church, in Salem:—

2. Damaris,² bap. 1643, 22. 2; mar. Joshua Buffum.

3. Hannah,² bap. 1645, 20. 5.

4. Hannah,² bap. 1648, 26. 1; m. Caleb Buffum, 26 March, 1672; had son Caleb, b. 14th May, 1673; Robert, b. 1. 10, 1675.

5. George,² bap. 1649, 8. 5.

6. Joseph,² bap. 1650, 27. 8. (*Vide infra.*)

7. Benjamin,² bap. 1653, 17. 2. (*Vide infra.*)

8. Samuel,² bap. 1656, 18. 3. (*Vide infra.*)

9. Enos,² mentioned in his father's will, not recorded among the baptisms.

II. GENERATION.

(6)

JOSEPH POPE,² bap. 1650, 27. 8, a farmer, lived at "The Village;" m. Bethseda Folger, daughter of Peter Folger,* of Nantucket, one of the first settlers on that island, and in consequence of his valuable services at that period, his name has always been held in high esteem. Abiah, the sister of Bethseda, mar. Josiah Franklin, and was the mother of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, a name that stands high in the annals of science.

* See an account of the Folger family in N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. 16, p. 269.

Joseph Pope died in 1712, having had the following children :—

10. Joseph,³ b. ; d. young.

11. Bethseda,³ b. Ap. 9, 1683 ; d. unm.

12. Gertrude,³ b. Aug. 27, 1685 ; m. Ebenezer, third son of Thomas Flint, a farmer, lived in North Reading, born April 6, 1683, and died 1767 ; had six children, Nathaniel, Ebenezer, Lois, Nathan, Amos, Eunice. See "Flint's Genealogy," p. 13.

13. Joseph,³ b. June 16, 1687. (*Vide infra.*)

14. Enos,³ b. June 6, 1690. (*Vide infra.*)

15. Eleazer,³ b. Dec. 4, 1693. (*Vide infra.*)

16. Jerusha,³ b. April 1, 1695 ; m. July 9, 1713, George Flint, son of George and Elizabeth (Putnam) Flint, b. April 1, 1686 ; she died June 29, 1781 ; had seven children, namely, Susanna, Jerusha, Elizabeth, Abigail, George, Eliezer, Hannah. See "Flint Genealogy," p. 15.

17. Nathaniel,³ b. Nov. 20, 1679. (*Vide infra.*)

(7)

BENJAMIN POPE,² bapt. 1653, 17. 2, a farmer ; mar. Damaris, dau. of Samuel and Hannah Shattuck,* of

Salem, b. Nov. 11, 1653 ; administration on estate granted to his son Benjamin April 13, 1702 ; children, —

18. Benjamin.³ (*Vide infra.*)

19. Samuel,³ husbandman, lived in "The Village." Inventory of estate returned Sept. 26, 1753, nephew John Pope, administrator. Probably no issue.

20. Ebenezer,³ died without issue in 1717 ; administration on his estate to his brother, July 12, 1718.

21. Jerome,³ mentioned in 1718, having been absent a long time at sea, and supposed to be lost.

(8)

SAMUEL POPE,² bapt. 1656, 18. 3, a mariner ; m. Jan. 28, 1685, Exer-

his connection with this persecution, see "Bessie's Collection of the Sufferings of the People called Quakers," "Bishop's New England Judged," "Fox's Journal," and elsewhere. Shattuck went to England and presented the subject of the suffering to the notice of Charles II., and by the assistance of Edward Burroughs obtained, Sept. 19, 1661, "a mandamus," commanding the magistrates and ministers in New England "to forbear to proceed any farther" against the people called Quakers, — and he was appointed agent to carry this mandamus to New England. The General Court, Nov. 27, 1661, accordingly passed an order suspending the laws against the Quakers, and the jailers were directed to release those who were in custody. Thus, principally through his instrumentality, terminated one of the most extraordinary persecutions that this country ever witnessed. Afterwards he was permitted to live in Salem undisturbed. He seems to have been a man independent in his opinion, and unwilling to submit to oppression. — See "Shattuck Memorials," by L. Shattuck, p. 361.

* Samuel Shattuck, son of widow Damaris, was born in England about 1620. He was a hatter in Salem, where he died June 6, 1689. He was one of those who suffered persecution for being called a Quaker. For an account of

cise Smith, dau. of John and Margaret Smith,* of Salem. Children, —

22. Damaris, b. Feb. 1686-7; d. 1½ years after.

23. Samuel,³ b. June 11, 1689.

24. Margaret,³ b. Oct. 21, 1691.

25. Enos,³ b. Feb. 1, 1694-5.

26. Hannah,³ b. Feb. 17, 1696-7; m. Nov. 25, 1714, Isaac Hacker, and had Hannah, b. Oct. 24, 1715; Sarah, b. Aug. 29, 1717; Eunice, b. Jan. 24, 1719; Isaac, b. July 2, 1722; Jeremiah, b. May 27, 1725;† Isaac, b.

* John and Margaret Smith were among those who were persecuted for their adherence to the opinions of the Quakers. Bishop's "New England Judged" contains an account, of these persecutions, also letters addressed to Governor John Endecott, one signed by John Smith and delivered to him shortly after the death of Mary Dyer in 1660; another signed by Mary Trask and Margaret Smith, dated, "From your House of Correction, where we have been unjustly restrained, from our Children and Habitations; one of us above ten months, and the other about eight, and where we are yet continued by you. Oppressors that know no shame. *Boston*, the 21st of the 20th month, 1660." Margaret Smith died at Salem, 11. 11, 1677. Inventory of estate of John Smith, deceased, was appraised 16th April, 1680.

† Isaac Hacker, known as Master Hacker, was a son of this Jeremiah, and a native of Salem. He died very suddenly in September, 1818, aged sixty-eight. He was a much respected member of the Society of Friends, and an instructor of youth for about forty years. He was the master of the "West School" in Salem, now known as "Hacker School," from its institution in 1785, till within two or three years of his decease. This long continuance in the situation is the strongest testimony of the public approbation and respect.

Nov. 28, 1727; Hannah, b. May 16, 1729; Isaac, b. March 4, 1730.

27. Elizabeth,³ b. May 23, 1698.

28. Eunice,³ b. Aug. 12, 1700; m. Nov. 14, 1728, Joseph Cook, — had Eunice, b. Sept. 6, 1729; Hannah, b. June 19, 1732; John, b. July 22, 1735.

29. Ruth,³ b. March 11, 1705; d. July 6, 1705.

This is, without doubt, the Samuel Pope who married, in 1709, Martha, the widow of William Beane, jr., and dau. of Samuel and Martha (Hawkins) Robinson, b. 1673, 11. 20. She m. Joseph Winslow, and by him had Joseph, b. Feb. 21, 1695-6; m. secondly, Oct. 29, 1702, William Beane, and had William, b. July 2, 1703, Caleb, b. Feb. 22, 1704-5; m. thirdly, Samuel Pope, and had the following, who were baptized at First Church, Salem.

30. Martha,³ bap. May 20, 1711.

31. Mary,³ bap. Aug. 30, 1713.

32. Susanna,³ bap. June 30, 1717.

33. Abigail,³ bap. Dec. 31, 1727, adult.

Samuel Pope died before 1735.

III. GENERATION.

(13)

JOSEPH POPE,³ b. June 16, 1687, a farmer, resided at "The Village"; m. Feb. 7, 1715-16, Mehitable Putnam, dau. of John and Hannah Putnam, b. July 20, 1695. Will signed March 25, 1755, mentions wife Me-

hitable, and appoints sons Ebenezer and Eleazer executors. In Court, Oct. 13, 1755. Children,—

34. Joseph,⁴ bap. Sept. 1, 1717; m. Hannah Shaw, of Salem, Oct. 7, 1743; was living at Pomfret, Conn., in 1755.

35. Mehitable,⁴ bap. May 3, 1719; m. April 18, 1841, Joseph Gardner, son of Abel and Sarah (Porter) Gardner, and had Joseph, Mehitable, Nathaniel, Eunice.

36. Hannah,⁴ bap. Sept. 3, 1721; m. June 30, 1739, Israel Putnam, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Porter) Putnam, b. Jan. 7, 1717–18; d. May 19, 1790. In 1739, removed from Salem to Pomfret, Conn.; having purchased a tract of land, he applied himself successfully to agriculture. He died May 19, 1790, widely known as a celebrated major-general in the Continental Army during the American Revolution. She died in 1764.

37. Nathaniel,⁴ bap. May 17, 1724. (*Vide infra*.)

38. Eunice,⁴ bapt. April 30, 1727; m. October, 1745, Col. John Baker, of Ipswich. She died at Ipswich, January, 1821, aged ninety-four. A contemporary says, "she was a remarkable woman, and retained her faculties to the last. She was a connection of the late General Putnam, and was full of the same ardor that possessed him."

39. Mary,⁴ bapt. May 31, 1730; m. Nov. 28, 1748, Samuel Williams, of Pomfret, Conn.

40. Ebenezer,⁴ bapt. June 9, 1734. (*Vide infra*.)

41. Eleazer,⁴ bapt. Nov. 14, 1736. (*Vide infra*.)

42. Elizabeth,⁴ bapt. October 14, 1739.

(14)

ENOS POPE,³ b. June 6, 1690, a clothier; lived near the Fowler house on Boston street. In 1718, he built the house now occupied by Mr. John G. Wilkins, 92 Boston street, where he, his son Enos, and grandson Enos carried on the same business for upwards of a century; m. 1715, 1 mo. 17, Margaret Smith, b. March 18, 1691, a daughter of George and Hannah Smith, of Salem, who was the son of John and Margaret Smith. (See No. 8.) He died Feb. 24, 1765; administration granted to Enos Pope, his son, Oct. 25, 1766; had,—

43. Enos,⁴ b. 9 m^o. 18, 1721. (*Vide infra*.)

44. Margaret,⁴ b. 6. 7, 1723; d. 25th of same month.

45. Joseph,⁴ b. 5. 29, 1724; d. 23d of y^e 12 m^o. following.

46. Benjamin,⁴ b. 10. 3, 1725; d. 2d of y^e 11 m^o. following.

47. Joseph,⁴ b. 4. 5, 1728; d. 14. 6 m^o. following.

48. Seth,⁴ b. 11. 23, 1730; d. 5 of 8 m^o. following.

49. John,⁴ b. 9. 17, 1732; d. 18 of y^e 5 m^o. following.

50. Hannah,⁴ b. 4. 19, 1734; d. 27 of y^e 5 m^o. following.

(15)

ELEAZER POPE,³ b. Dec. 4, 1693, cordwainer, m. April 3, 1718, Hannah Buffington. He died 2. 5 m^o. 1734. Inventory of his estate taken Oct. 15, 1734, including dwelling-house, land, and shop (near the Elm tree on Boston street, Salem), Hannah Pope, his widow, administratrix.

51. Stephen.⁴ (*Vide infra*.)

(17)

NATHANIEL POPE,³ b. Nov. 20, 1679, a blacksmith, of Salem; mar. Dec. 17, 1703, Prisca Chatwell, dau. of Nicholas and Sara Chatwell, b. 22. 2, 1679; died . The widow, April 14, 1711, m. John Meachum, of Enfield, Hampshire county, and removed to that place. Children,—

52. Mary,⁴ b. Feb. 27, 1704–5; m. Nathaniel Parsons, of Enfield, husbandman.

53. Sarah,⁴ b. ; m. Nathaniel Meachum, of Enfield, husbandman.

(18)

BENJAMIN POPE,³ husbandman, m. June 24, 1710, Sarah Smith, of Cape Ann. Inventory of estate returned Nov. 29, 1769, son John Pope administrator.

54. Mary,⁴ b. January, 1711–12; died Sept. 8, 1712.

55. John,⁴ b. March 16, 1713–14. (*Vide infra*.)

(23)

SAMUEL POPE,³ b. at Salem, 1689, 4. 11; d. 1769, 9. 21; m. Sarah

Estes, of Lynn, November 20, 1714; born at Salem, 1693, 3. 5; d. 1773, 1. 10. Children,—

56. Elizabeth,⁴ b. 1716, 4. 16; d. 1716, 5. 5.

57. Robert,⁴ b. 1717, 6. 9. (*Vide infra*.)

58. Ebenezer,⁴ b. 1719–20, 1. 23. (*Vide infra*.)

59. Estes,⁴ b. 1721–2, 12. 18; d. 1725–6, 11. 16.

60. Philadelphia,⁴ b. 1723–4, 12. 26; d. 1750, 8. 3.

61. Sarah,⁴ b. 1726, 5. 2; d. 1768, 4. 4.

62. Ruth,⁴ b. 1728–9, 1. 6; d. 1764, 1. 30.

63. Samuel,⁴ b. 1731, 7. 27.

64. Henry,⁴ b. 1733, 6. 14; d. the same night.

65. Hannah,⁴ b. 1734, 7. 20.

IV. GENERATION.

(37)

NATHANIEL POPE,⁴ farmer, resided at "The Village." Baptized May 17, 1724; m. Mary, dau. of Jasper Swinerton, b. 1728; d. Dec. 20, 1773. He m., secondly, Dec. 23, 1784, Sarah, dau. of Rev. Peter and Deborah (Hobart) Clark, of Danvers. She was born Dec. 18, 1738; d. Feb. 12, 1802. He died in Nov. 1800, and administration on estate granted to Amos and Elijah Pope, March 2, 1801. Children,—

66. Mary,⁵ b. Dec. 12, 1748; m. June 4, 1777. Aaron Gilbert.

67. Eunice,⁵ b. Feb. 19, 1751; m. Sept. 16, 1773, James Putnam.

68. Nathaniel,⁵ b. March 22, 1753; d. unmarried, Feb. 10, 1778.

69. Rebecca,⁵ b. April 16, 1755; m. Jan. 27, 1784, Jonathan Proctor, of Dunstable.

70. Hannah,⁵ b. Aug. 21, 1757; d. at the age of twenty-one years.

71. Jasper,⁵ b. Oct. 10, 1759; d. at the age of nineteen years and two months.

72. Ruth,⁵ b. Nov. 7, 1761; d. at the age of two years.

73. Zephaniah,⁵ b. May 6, 1764; d. unmarried, aged thirty-two.

74. Elijah,⁵ b. Jan. 28, 1766. (*Vide infra.*)

75. Mehitable,⁵ b. April 3, 1768, d. June 2, 1837; m. Caleb Oakes, of Danvers. Was the mother of William Oakes, of Ipswich, a very distinguished botanist, who was born in Danvers July 1, 1799; graduated at Harvard College in 1820; died July 31, 1848. See an obituary notice in American Journal of Science and Arts, vol. 7 (Second Series), p. 138.

76. Amos,⁵ b. Feb. 20, 1772. (*Vide infra.*)

(40)

EBENEZER POPE,⁴ bap. June 9, 1734; d. Nov. 4, 1802; m. October 1754, Sarah, dau. of John and Mary (Eaton) Pope. See No. 113. She died in South Reading October 12, 1832, aged 94 years. Children, —

77. Lucretia,⁵ m. Poole, of South Reading.

78. John.⁵ (*Vide infra.*)

79. Eben.⁵ (*Vide infra.*)

80. Lucy.⁵

81. Oliver.⁵ (*Vide infra.*)

82. Mary,⁵ m. Ananiah Parker, of South Reading.

83. Elizabeth,⁵ m. Thomas Swan, of South Reading.

84. Jane.⁵

85. Abraham Gould.⁵ Removed to Maine, married and died there.

(41)

ELEAZER POPE,⁴ bap. Nov. 14, 1736; m. Nanny Putnam, July 7, 1757.

86. Eleazer,⁵ b. Feb. 4, 1758; m. April, 1780, Mary Gardner.

87. Rebecca,⁵ b. Dec. 31, 1759; m. Nov. 28, 1781, Thomas Gardner.

88. Molly,⁵ bap. April 16, 1762.

89. Joseph,⁵ b. June 28, 1764; m. Susanna Marsh, March 20, 1789.

90. Mehitable,⁵ bap. Nov. 8, 1767.

91. Nanna,⁵ bap. July 24, 1769; m. Jesse Leavenworth, of Danville, Feb. 20, 1791.

92. Allen,⁵ bap. July 12, 1772.

93. Huldah,⁵ bap. Dec. 5, 1773.

94. Perley Putnam,⁵ bap. July 9, 1775; m. Jan. 13, 1799, Rebecca, dau. of Hezekiah and Esther (Coose) Flint, of North Reading; removed to Danville, Vermont.

95. Betsey,⁵ b. Aug. 13, 1777; m. Sept. 25, 1795, Deacon Simeon Flint, who was born in North Reading June

24, 1775; removed to Danville, Vt., 1799, and thence in 1810 to Shipton, Canada East, where he died July 3, 1857, having had nine children. (See "Flint Genealogy," p. 46.)

96. Jasper,⁵ b. Jan. 1, 1780. (*Vide infra.*)

97. William Walton,⁵ bap. Oct. 31, 1784; d. unm., at Salem, aged twenty-one.

The members of this family removed principally to Vermont.

(43)

ENOS POPE,⁴ b. at Salem, 1721, 9. 18; d. March 12, 1813,—the oldest man in the town of Salem, a clothier by occupation, and lived in the same house which his father built. He married Lydia, dau. of Joshua and Buffum, of Salem; b. Oct. 10, 1726; d. Oct. 15, 1781. Children,—

98. Lydia,⁵ b. 1750, 1. 28.

99. Margaret,⁵ b. 1752, 6. 5.

100. Eunice,⁵ b. 1755, 5. 2; d. Sept. 1819, unmarried.

101. Hannah,⁵ b. 1757, 4. 2; d. at Salem, 1836, 9. 16.

102. Enos,⁵ b. 1759, 4. 27, a clothier; lived in the house built and occupied by his grandfather Enos, also by his father Enos; died unmarried Nov. 24, 1838.

103. Damaris,⁵ b. 1761, 8. 11.

(51)

STEPHEN POPE,⁴ b. ; d. Oct. 9, 1765, cordwainer; resided in Salem, near the Elm Tree on Boston street; m. Mary, dau. of Joshua and

Buffum, b. July 8, 1723, d. July 1788. Children,—

104. Hannah,⁵ b. May 31, 1746; d. May 20, 1840, æt. ninety-three; m. Thomas Nichols, of Somersworth, N. H., and Salem, son of David and Hannah (Gaskell) Nichols; died at Salem December, 1805, aged sixty years.

105. Mary,⁵ b. March 24, 1748; d. young.

106. Eleazer,⁵ b. March 21, 1751. (*Vide infra.*)

107. Gertrude,⁵ b. Oct. 19, 1753; d. 1833, 9. 24.

108. Folger,⁵ b. Feb. 14, 1756. (*Vide infra.*)

109. Stephen,⁵ b. June 6, 1759; d. young.

110. Sarah,⁵ b. Aug. 20, 1761; d. 1841, 10. 18; m. David Nichols, brother of Thomas, and lived at Berwick, Me.

111. Joshua,⁵ b. Nov. 24, 1763. (*Vide infra.*)

112. James,⁵ b. Dec. 16, 1765. (*Vide infra.*)

(55)

JOHN POPE,⁴ b. March 16, 1713-14; m. April 22, 1736, Mary Eaton, of Lynn; a yeoman; lived in Danvers. His will was dated March 20, 1756. In court, June 5, 1756, Mary Pope, the widow, was appointed executrix. This is probably the widow Mary Pope, who m. Jacob Sawyer, of Reading. April, 1758. Children.—

113. Eben,⁵ probably died young.
 114. Sarah,⁵ d. 1832; m. Eben Pope. (See No. 40.)

115. Mary,⁵ m. William Deadman, jr., of Salem, in 1758.

116. Elizabeth,⁵ m. Isaac Needham, of Salem, Jan. 9, 1769.

117. Lydia,⁵ m. Sept. 16, 1762, Thomas Flint, who was born in North Reading Oct. 8, 1733, and died about 1800; a physician; removed to Maine in 1770, and settled in Nobleborough on the Damariscotta River; she died in 1784, having had ten children. See "Flint Genealogy," p. 32.

(57)

ROBERT POPE,⁴ b. 1717, .6. 9; d. at Falmouth, Casco Bay, 1776, 2. 22; m. Phebe. She was b. 1716, 11. 8.

118. John,⁵ b. at Boston, 1740, 10. 19. (*Vide infra*.)

119. Robert,⁵ b. at Boston, 1741, 10. 14; d. 1742, 6. 9.

120. Elijah,⁵ b. at Boston, 1742, 12. 23.

121. Abigail,⁵ b. at Boston, 1743, 12. 9.

122. Phebe,⁵ b. at Boston, 1745, 8. 7; d. 1745, 8. 20.

123. Phebe,⁵ b. at Boston, 1746, 8. 5; d. 1747, 11. 9.

124. Robert Brown,⁵ b. 1748, 2. 5; d. 1748, 6. 4.

125. Joseph,⁵ b. 1748, 11. 19.

126. Elizabeth,⁵ b. 1750, 2. 20.

127. Phebe,⁵ b. 1751, 7.

128. Robert,⁵ b. 1754, 9. 3.

(58)

EBENEZER POPE,⁴ b. 1719-20, 1. 23; m. Elizabeth, b. 1717-18, 12. 5.

129. Elizabeth,⁵ b. 1745, 7. 6; d. 1745, 7. 22.

130. Robert,⁵ b. 1746, 7. 1; d. 1767, 8. 11.

131. Ebenezer,⁵ b. 1748-9, 11. 4; d. 1749, 2. 16.

132. Fourth child dead born 1750, 4. 4.

133. Estes,⁵ b. 1757, 10. 2.

V. GENERATION.

(74)

ELIJAH POPE,⁵ b. Jan. 28, 1766; d. Feb. 16, 1846; m. June 20, 1791, Hannah Putnam. She died Sept. 10, 1844; lived in Danvers. Children,—

134. Nathaniel,⁶ b. Aug. 2, 1792. (*Vide infra*.)

135. Hannah,⁶ b. Sept. 29, 1794; m. Francis Fletcher, of Dunstable, and had three daughters,—Rachel, Hannah, and Mary.

136. Betsey,⁶ b. Feb. 18, 1797; m. Samuel Putnam, son of Eleazer Putnam, and removed to Brooklyn, N. Y.

137. Mary,⁶ b. April 19, 1799; d. June 25, 1823, unmarried.

138. Jasper,⁶ b. July 14, 1802. (*Vide infra*.)

139. Phebe,⁶ b. Nov. 8, 1807; d. Aug. 25, 1830.

140. Elijah,⁶ b. July 13, 1809. (*Vide infra*.)

(76)

AMOS POPE,⁵ born at Danvers, Feb. 20, 1772; d. at Danvers, Jan. 26, 1837; m. at Danvers, Jan. 16, 1806, Sarah Goodale, b. April 19, 1773; d. Sept. 7, 1832. The subject of the preceding article. Children,—

141. Zephaniah,⁶ b. Dec. 15, 1807.

142. Eunice,⁶ b. May 30, 1810; d. Oct. 20, 1834.

(78)

JOHN POPE,⁵ d. at Salem, December, 1820, æt. sixty-three, a baker by trade, also a soldier of the Revolution. His wife, Ruth Newhall, born at Lynnfield, died at Salem, December, 1810, æt. forty-nine. He married, secondly, Lydia M. Tuunison. Children,—

143. Sally,⁶ d. March, 1808, æt. twenty-seven.

144. Ruth,⁶ m. Archelaus Fuller.

145. John,⁶ d. abroad.

146. George,⁶ d. at Salem, Aug. 31, 1832.

147. Sophia,⁶ m. Oliver Parker.

148. Thomas S.,⁶ d. Nov. 29, 1844, aged forty, at Salem; m. Rebecca Spencer, of Beverly. Children living in Salem.

149. Eben,⁶ d. Sept. 1811, æt. eighteen.

150. Sarah,⁶ m. Deland.

(79)

EBEN POPE,⁵ of Salem, baker, b. in Danvers, July 7, 1759; d. in Salem Feb. 14, 1821, æt. sixty-two. He married August, 1779, Mehitable

Carroll, dau. of Capt. Samuel and Mehitable (Williams) Carroll. She died in 1784. He m., secondly, January 31, 1790, Lydia, widow of James Hayes, of Salem, and dau. of William Darling, of Cambridge. She died Feb. 16, 1816, aged sixty-two.

151. Samuel C.⁶ (*Vide infra.*)

(81)

OLIVER POPE,⁵ resided some time in South Reading, afterwards moved to Salem, and resided on Dean street; d. Oct. 23, 1825, æt. sixty; m. 1st, ; secondly, Jan. 26, 1819, widow Mary Holman, dau. of James and Sarah Fabens. She died at Salem, Jan. 26, 1854, æt. 73½ years. Children,—

152. Oliver,⁶ resides in one of the Western States.

153. Lois.⁶

154. Lucretia.⁶

155. Samuel,⁶ m. Nov. 2, 1823, Betsey Newhall.

156. John,⁶ resides in South Reading; m. Sept. 11, 1820, Harriet Holman.

(96)

JASPER POPE, a tailor, resided in Salem and sometimes in Danvers; born in Danvers, Jan. 1, 1780; died March 2, 1850; m. Dec. 14, 1804, at Salem, Abigail Lander (b. June 11, 1782, in Salem; d. Jan. 12, 1837). Children,—

157. Abigail Lander, b. at Salem, June 14, 1805; d. at Worcester, July 10, 1861.

158. William Allen, b. April 30, 1808, at Salem; d. 1817.

159. Ann Putnam, b. March 29, 1810, at Salem; d. at Danvers, April 12, 1837.

160. Caroline, b. Nov. 3, 1811, at Salem; d. July 22, 1845, at Danvers.

161. Matilda, b. July 18, 1814, at Salem.

162. Horatio Gates, b. at Salem, Dec. 7, 1815; engaged in business in Boston, resides in Malden.

(106)

ELEAZER POPE,⁵ resided in Salem, yeoman, b. March 21, 1751; d. 1818, 2. 5; m. Esther, dau. of Jonathan Buxton, b. 1760, 12. 9; d. 1818, 10. 17.

163. Mary,⁶ b. 1788, 7. 16; m. Joshua Buxton, of Danvers, who was born July 17, 1785, and had Joshua, b. Oct. 14, 1817; Mary Jane, b. Oct. 20, 1821, and Henry Varney, b. July 23, 1824.

164. Esther,⁶ b. 1790, 10. 27; m. Henry Grant, of Salem.

165. Eleazer,⁶ b. 1793, 3. 14. (*Vide infra.*)

166. Stephen,⁶ b. 1796, 3. 11; m. March 13, 1821, Abigail, dau. of Daniel Shehane, of Salem. She d. Aug. 6, 1844, æt. forty-one. He d. at Liverpool, Eng., Jan. 25, 1837.

167. Gertrude,⁶ b. 1799, 8. 14; m. Dec. 26, 1822, Jona. Barrett, b. at Salem, Dec. 11, 1790, and d. April 18, 1829; had Eleazer Pope, b. Sept. 29, 1824; Martha Osborn, b. July 9, 1827.

(108)

FOLGER POPE,⁵ b. at Salem, 1756, 2. 14, a saddler, shop on Washington street, opposite City Hall; m. Theodore, who was born at Salem, 1759, 1.

1. Children,—

168. Folger,⁶ b. 1782, 9. 18, at Salem.

169. Stephen,⁶ b. 1784, 1. 11, at Salem. (*Vide infra.*)

170. Lydia,⁶ b. 1785, 10. 31, at Salem.

171. Daniel,⁶ b. 1787, 11. 11, at Salem.

172. Hannah,⁶ b. 1789, 12. 28.

(111)

JOSHUA POPE,⁵ b. 1763, 11. 24; d. 1842, 2. 25, a tanner in Salem; first, m. Bethiah, dau. of Dean. She was born 1764, d. 1817, 2. 14; m. secondly, Lucretia, the widow of I. Johnson, and dau. of Zach. and Lucretia Collins, of Lynn. She was born at Lynn, and died at Salem, July 21, 1856, aged eighty-one.

173. Jonathan Dean,⁶ b. 1792, 8. 8.; d. 1846.

174. Gertrude,⁶ b. 1794, 9. 6; d. 1796, 10.

175. James,⁶ b. 1797, 3. 12; d. June 6, 1852; a tanner, lived in Salem; m. Lucy M., dau. of Capt. Daniel Lord, of Ipswich. She died Nov. 29, 1823, æt. twenty-one.

176. Peter,⁶ b. 1799, 6. 25; d. 1803, 7. 5.

177. Lot,⁶ b. 1803, 4. 27; d. at Salem, April 8, 1859, tanner. His

wife, Maria, d. at Salem, June 9, 1842, aged twenty-nine.

(112)

JAMES POPE,⁵ b. Dec. 16, 1765; d. 1830, 8. 7, saddler, place of business on Federal street, near Baptist Meeting-House; m.

Lydia, dau. of Daniel and Hannah Newhall. She was b. at Lynn, 1775, 3. 16; d. at Salem, 1830, 12. 8.

178. James,⁶ b. 1795, 3. 6; d. 1796, 3. 11.

179. Hannah,⁶ b. 1797, 2. 15; d. 1843, 1. 18.

180. James,⁶ b. 1799, 7. 21; d. 1800, 12. 24.

181. Daniel,⁶ b. 1801, 11. 30; d. at Milwaukie, Aug. 10, 1852.

182. Mary Ann,⁶ d. May 13, 1852, aged forty-four.

183. Lydia,⁶ b. 1808, 2. 27.

184. James,⁶ b. 1810, 7. 25; d. 1834, 7. 9, at Tobasco, Mexico.

185. Elizabeth Hacker,⁶ b. 1813, 3. 17.

186. Joseph,⁶ b. 1816, 8. 22; d. 1820, 9. 22.

187. Sarah Nichols,⁶ b. 1821, 6. 2.

(118)

JOHN POPE,⁵ of Boston, b. 1740, 10. 29; m. Hannah, dau. of James and Sarah Raymar, of Boston; b. 1743-4, 12. 16.

188. John,⁶ b. at Boston, 1769, 4. 8.

189. James,⁶ b. at Boston, 1770, 12. 25.

190. Hannah,⁶ b. at Boston, 1772, 8. 13.

191. Benjamin,⁶ b. at Boston, 1774, 6. 11; d. 1774, 8. 24.

192. Sarah,⁶ b. at Boston, 1775, 8. 25.

193. Ruth,⁶ b. at Boston, 1777, 9. 30.

194. Susanna,⁶ b. at Boston, 1779, 10. 13.

195. Samuel,⁶ b. at Boston, 1781, 9. 15.

196. Benjamin,⁶ b. at Boston, 1783, 3. 3.

197. Betsey,⁶ b. at Boston, 1786, 2. 7.

VI. GENERATION.

(134)

NATHANIEL POPE,⁶ yeoman, of Danvers, b. Aug. 2, 1792; m. Aug. 8, 1815, Abi Preston, b. Feb. 13, 1791; d. March 1, 1841; m. secondly, March 9, 1848, Charlotte, dau. of Elijah and Elizabeth (Putnam) Flint, of South Danvers. She was born May 12, 1801. Children,—

198. Elizabeth Putnam,⁷ b. Feb. 12, 1816; m. Andrew M. Putnam, of Danvers.

199. Harriet Adeline,⁷ b. Sept. 8, 1817; m. Henry F. Putnam, of Danvers.

200. Mary Putnam,⁷ b. July 26, 1819; m. Calvin Putnam, of Danvers.

201. Aseneth Preston,⁷ b. Sept. 19, 1821; m. Nathan Tapley, of Danvers.

202. Ira Preston,⁷ b. Sept. 11, 1823; m. Eliza C. Batchelder.

203. Daniel Putnam,⁷ b. March 8, 1826; m. Lydia N. Dempsey.

204. Hannah Putnam,⁷ b. June 2, 1828; m. Dr. B. Breed, of Lynn.

205. Phebe Mansfield,⁷ b. May 12, 1830; d. Aug. 29, 1830.

206. Jasper Felton,⁷ b. April 4, 1832; m. Sophia J. Richards, of Townsend.

(138)

JASPER POPE,⁶ b. July 14, 1802; m. Dec. 13, 1830, Harriet Felton. She was born Sept. 19, 1803; d. Nov. 24, 1843. He m. secondly, Feb. 9, 1846, Sarah Felton. She was born Jan. 4, 1807, had—

207. Jasper Elijah,⁷ b. Feb. 12, 1847.

(140)

ELIJAH POPE,⁶ b. July 13, 1809; m. December, 1831, Eunice Prince. She was born May 19, 1811.

208. Francis Elijah,⁷ b. May 29, 1832.

209. Nathaniel A.,⁷ b. Dec. 24, 1837.

210. Samuel Putnam,⁷ b. Dec. 16, 1844.

211. Mary Elizabeth,⁷ b. June 14, 1847.

212. James Arthur,⁷ b. July 29, 1817; d. Jan. 9, 1852.

(141)

ZEPHANIAH POPE,⁶ yeoman, of Danvers, b. Dec. 15, 1807; m. April 9,

1835, Nancy Mudge; b. at Danvers, June 9, 1816. Children,—

213. Amos Alden,⁷ b. at Danvers, Feb. 16, 1838; d. at Danvers, Sept. 15, 1864.

214. Sarah Ann,⁷ b. at Danvers, May 5, 1842.

215. Caroline Eunice,⁷ b. at Danvers, Feb. 2, 1847.

(161)

SAMUEL CARROLL POPE,⁶ b. at Salem, Nov. 25, 1783; d. at Salem, Jan. 2, 1821; m. at Londonderry, Dec. 23, 1806, Frances Dinsmore, of Londonderry, dau. of Capt. Thomas Dinsmore. She was born in Boston, Sept. 28, 1785; d. in South Danvers, March 25, 1858.

He was a baker by trade. In 1807 was elected the first commander of the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, but declined the position. In 1808, he was a Lieutenant in the Salem Artillery Company. Soon after the commencement of the war of 1812, he entered the U. S. service, and was 1st Lieutenant in the 40th Regiment of Infantry, and was stationed at Fort Gurnet, Plymouth. (See Vol. III. of these Collections, p. 181.) Children,—

216. Ann Hall,⁷ b. Nov. 13, 1807, at Salem; d. Nov. 3, 1831, at Salem, unm.

217. Samuel Lysander,⁷ b. Jan. 20, 1809; d. July 29, 1829, at sea, off the coast of Timor, on board of ship Zephyr.

218. Orlando Ebenezer,⁷ b. March 17, 1810, at Salem, now resident of South Danvers; m. June, 1832, Rebecca S. Fairfield, dau. of Moses and Elizabeth Fairfield, of Salem. She was born April 10, 1810. Children born at Danvers,—Frances P., b. Dec. 19, 1832; Orlando Lysander, b. Dec. 10, 1834; d. Oct. 11, 1839; George Stephen, b. July 29, 1836; d. Sept. 6, 1839; Elizabeth Mehitable, b. Sept. 11, 1838; Orlando George, b. July 29, 1840; d. Dec. 6, 1840; George O. H., b. Oct. 5, 1844; Ellen M., b. Sept. 4, 1848.

219. Frances Dinsmore, b. Dec. 25, 1811; m. Stephen Palmer, of Lynn, Aug. 22, 1833. He died.

She and her son, William L. Palmer, reside now in Salem. He served the country with honor during the recent rebellion. At the first call for troops, he went as a private in the Salem Light Infantry, April 18, 1861, and served three months in that capacity. At the organization of the 19th Reg. Mass. Vols. in August, 1861, he received the appointment of 2d Lieut.; 1st Lieut., June 18, 1862; April 16, 1863, Capt.; April 8, 1865, Major; March 13, 1865, Brevet Lieut. Colonel.

220. Mehitable Carroll,⁷ b. Dec. 2, 1815.

(165)

ELEAZER POPE,⁶ b. at Salem, 1793, 3. 14. Tanner, m. May 24, 1818, Mary Nimblet, dau. of Robert Nimblet,

of Salem. She died May, 1822; he m. secondly, April 27, 1823, Esther Reith, dau. of Capt. John Reith, of Salem. Children,—

221. Henry E.,⁷ b. Feb. 16, 1819; during the recent war was an assistant surgeon in the 6th Reg. Indiana Vols.; now resides in Salem; m. May 18, 1856, Catherine M., dau. of Munroe W. and Mary (Dole) Lee. She was b. at Madison, Ind., and d. at Salem, April 24, 1866, æt. thirty, having had William H., b. Feb. 22, 1857, and Charles S., b. Sept. 1, 1858.

222. William A.,⁷ a tanner, of Salem, b. April 18, 1820; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Alexander and Jane McCloy, Oct. 31, 1844; she d. June 6, 1847, aged twenty-three; he m. secondly, Mary D. Symonds, Sept. 25, 1852. Children,—William H., b. May 26, 1845, d. Aug. 8, 1845; William H., b. April 14, 1847; Mary E., b. March 7, 1853; George, b. Jan. 7, 1855; Frank A., b. March 27, 1857, d. Jan. 2, 1861.

223. Mary,⁷ b. April, 1822; m. Lorenus Warner, of South Danvers; she died October, 1852, having had Mary E., b. April 8, 1852.

224 John R.,⁷ a tanner, of Salem, b. Sept. 4, 1824; m. Mary J. Brown. Children,—Esther, b. Sept. 11, 1849; John H., b. Jan. 30, 1852; Mary Jane, b. July 21, 1854; Stephen F., b. Feb. 14, 1858. He died Nov. 22, 1861.

225. Esther,⁷ b. Nov. 28, 1826; m. Jan. 1, 1854, Andrew Mace; she died June, 1855.

226. Stephen,⁷ b. Nov. 28, 1828.

227. James,⁷ b. 1830; d. 1831.

228. James,⁷ b. March 29, 1839. July 6, 1761, he was commissioned 1st Lieut. 1st Reg. Heavy Artillery, Mass. Vols.; Capt., June 10, 1862, discharged Oct. 18, 1864, resides in Salem.

229. Frank,⁷ b. Jan. 18, 1841; m. Sarah Morison, Nov. 30, 1865; he was commissioned 2d Lieut., 1st Reg. Heavy Artillery, Mass. Vols., Feb.

15, 1862; 1st Lieut., March 19, 1863, discharged on expiration of service, Oct. 7, 1864; Capt., March 17, 1865. He died Dec. 28, 1866.

(169)

STEPHEN POPE,⁶ b. 1784, 1. 11; m. Sally ; b. 1788, 8. 7. Children, —

230. Daniel,⁷ b. 1808, 11. 4.

231. Sarah,⁷ b. 1811, 1. 11.

232. Mary,⁷ b. 1813, 7. 21.

233. Seba,⁷ b. 1816, 3. 9.

234. Abel H.,⁷ b. 1825, 4. 13.

235. George F.,⁷ b. 1827, 3. 23; d. 1828, 2. 8.

SOME NOTES ON CHIPMAN HILL.

READ AT THE INSTITUTE BY R. S. R.

PUBLIC Water Works have been objects of pride and enthusiasm with the populations for whose convenience they have been established, ever since Solomon brought water into Jerusalem, in earthen conduits, from the Pools of Bethlehem. Encyclopedias are full of the magnificence of these structures, in the perfection and extent of which modern art has hardly advanced beyond a remote antiquity. It is needless to encumber these pages with familiar accounts of what was accomplished by the Ptolomies, or even by the Roman Emperors who vied with each other, generation after generation, in the costliness and magnificence of their works, until, as Strabo says, whole rivers flowed through the streets of Rome. Our own country,—our own experience and times must suffice to show that if the people of this community were lacking in interest in the system of water-works now building for their use, their case would be exceptional. No traveller has failed to sympathize in the pride with which the people of Chicago and of Philadelphia are wont to invite his attention to the water-supply of those cities; in the grateful

recognition of the inestimable benefits of Croton water, heard on every hand in the city of New York; nor in the grand designs now on foot for the growth and embellishment of the water-works supplying Boston. No observer of contemporary events has failed to notice with interest the fact that the old Marcian water, formerly so renowned for its pure quality and the height of its level, is again to be conveyed into the Eternal City, from sources about thirty-one miles from Rome; nor to have read with satisfaction, if he knew anything of the inadequate appliances in vogue in the mother country to-day, the clause in the last address of the Queen to her Lords and Commons, on the opening of Parliament, where she says,—“Estimating as of the highest importance an adequate supply of pure and wholesome water, I have directed the issue of a Commission to inquire into the best means of permanently securing such a supply for the metropolis, and for the principal towns in the densely peopled districts of England.”

Chipman Hill, a commanding eminence upon which the City of Salem has placed the reservoir of its water-works, takes its name from a distinguished family long resident in the North Parish of Beverly. This parish was incorporated in 1713, as the “Precinct of Salem and Beverly.” Its first minister was John Chipman. He was “called to settle,” after a season of fasting and prayer had been observed by the church, in 1715. He died in the ministry, at the age of eighty-five, in the eventful year 1775, having been settled over one parish sixty years. He drew up the covenant which is still used by the church. He was a native of Barnstable, Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard College in 1711. His son John, graduated at Harvard and bred to the Law, died while arguing a cause in the Superior Court of Maine, in 1768. His son Ward, also educated at Harvard, was a distinguished Justice of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick, while his grandson, Ward Chipman, Junior, son of the latter, left Harvard with the first honors of his class, and subsequently became Chief Justice of New Brunswick. Justice Gray, of our Supreme Judicial Court, is a son of Horace, who was a son of William Gray, the eminent Salem merchant, and of a daughter of Rev. John Chipman.

The remains of the Reverend John Chipman repose in a secluded spot, long disused as a burial-ground, near Wenham Lake. The grave is marked by a simple slab of slate-stone, which stands erect among tangled brier and drooping elm, and bears an Epitaph in scholarly Latin.

which "decay's effacing finger" has made it hard to read. Over the well-cut lines appears, in place of the winged angel, or hour-glass, or full-faced sun usually found on ancient New England grave-stones, the half-length representation of a Minister arrayed in the robes of his office, and the slab bears nothing more, besides the following inscription, which is almost hidden by moss :

HUIC TUMULO MANDANTUR RELIQUÆ
 REVERENDIS ET ADMODUM VENERABILIS
 JOHANNIS CHIPMAN A M
 ACADEMIÆ HARVARDINÆ ALUMNI
 ET SECUNDÆ ECCLESIE BEVERLACENSIS
 PER ANNOS QUINQUAGINTA NOVEN ET ULTRA
 PASTORIS FIDELIS
 VIRI MENTE SOLIDA ET ERUDITIONE UTILI CONSPICUI
 LITERARUM SACRARUM PERITIA PRÆCIPUE INSIGNIS
 VERBUM PRÆDICANDO GRAVIS ET PUNGENTIS
 JESU RELIGIONIS AMORE PENETRATI
 ET PRÆCEPTA EJUS EXEMPLO SUO ALIOS DOCENTIS
 ECCLESIE PRÆSIDENDO VIGILANTIS ET INTEGRI
 TOTI GREGI BENEVOLENTIS ET ÆQUI
 BONOS OMNIUM SECTARUM EX ANIMO COMPLEXI
 OFFICIIS MUTUIS SOCIALIBUS Q' FUNGENDO EXIMI
 DOMUI SUÆ OMNIS VIRTUTIS CHRISTIANÆ EXEMPLARIS
 PROSPERIS MINIME INFLATI
 IN ADVERGIS PATIENTISSIMI
 QUI LONGÆVITATE SATURATUS
 FIRMISSIMI SPE BEATÆ IMMORTALITATIS
 ANIMAM EFFLAVIT XXIII DIE MARTII
 ANNO SALUTIS HUMANÆ MDCCLXXV
 ÆTATIS Q' SUÆ LXXXV

The Hill family, from which the title to Chipman Hill passed, by purchase, to the City of Salem, is not unknown in history.

Hugh Hill came to America from the North of Ireland. He left his home at the age of fifteen, spent some years in the Naval Service of England, then came to Marblehead, and afterward to Beverly. In 1775, he commanded the privateer "Pilgrim" of twenty guns, the building of which, for the Messrs. Cabot, of Beverly, he superintended at Newburyport. Scotch-Irish blood made him love fighting and hate England. He would "beard the Lion in his den." His favorite scene of action was the coast of Ireland. There he made many captures, greatly to the annoyance of British commerce, and the humiliation of that flag which arrogantly claimed the dominion of the sea. He subsequently com-

manded the "Cicero." In 1775, he took and brought into Beverly the "Industry," Capt. Francis Butler, and delivered her to the order of General Washington.

Says Stone [History Beverly, p. 71-2], "probably more captured vessels were brought into this port than into any other in New England, the cargoes of which furnished important and seasonable supplies for the Continental Army." Of these the "Pilgrim" and the "Cicero" took their full share. Thus did their Commander earn, among the British men-of-war stationed near the channel, the soubriquet of "that notorious Hugh Hill." Thus did he make himself, what it was his ambition to be, the scourge of the British coast.

In April, 1781, Hugh Hill brought to Beverly in the "Pilgrim" the Philosophical Library of the famous Dr. Kirwan, a distinguished English writer on science, which he had captured in the British Channel. These books, sold at auction, were purchased by the Rev. Joseph Willard, of Beverly, and other gentlemen of Salem and Beverly, and became, as appears from an item in the will of the late Dr. Nathaniel Bowditch, the foundation of the large and valuable collection of the Salem Athenæum. [See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. IV. p. 175 *et seq.*]

In 1784, Hugh Hill brought his father and mother in his vessel from Ireland to Beverly.

In 1794, he bought Chipman Hill of the Rev. Daniel Oliver, of North Beverly, the father of Henry K. Oliver. He died at his farm, near the foot of this Hill, in 1829. He was as generous as he was brave,—as humane to his prisoners as he was terrible to his enemies.

Hannah Hill, the daughter of Hugh Hill's brother James, whom, also, he brought to this country, was born on the passage from Ireland to America. She organized, at Beverly, the first Sunday School in New England. The fiftieth anniversary of this event was celebrated, at Beverly, on the 10th day of September, 1860, when Dr. Andrew P. Peabody, of Cambridge, described his teaching her the Greek language, during a College vacation, after she was past the age of sixty. She accomplished, before her death which occurred in 1838, her life-long purpose of reading the Greek Testament.—[See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. VI. p. 90.]

Andrew Jackson, if he had the inclination, had not the usual means of tracing his father's connexions. He might well have lost sight of some of them, and have found trouble, in after years, to establish their

consanguinity. His father had died before his birth. He was but fourteen when his mother died. At that age, tables of genealogy have faint attractions for boys. Of his two brothers, the elder, Hugh, was killed in battle when Andrew was but twelve, and the younger, Robert, died two years after. Andrew was brought up by his mother's relatives. His father had migrated from a distant country,—had lived but a short time where Andrew was born, and had no relatives among his neighbors. Hugh Hill was not living when General Jackson visited the North, in 1833, but died soon after his elevation to the presidency. It is not strange, therefore, that we find no evidence that Jackson recognized Hill as his cousin. But such seems to have been the fact.

Hugh Jackson was a linen-draper in Carrickfergus, nine miles from Belfast, in the north of Ireland, in 1660. So says Parton. And his youngest son, Andrew, the father of the seventh president of the United States, came from Carrickfergus to the Carolinas with a wife and two sons, Hugh and Robert Jackson, in 1765. Andrew, the third child, was born in 1767.

There is very little doubt that this Hugh Jackson, the linen-draper of Carrickfergus, was the father of Elizabeth Jackson, who married John Hill, lived at Carrickfergus, had at least six children, and came with them all, by the assistance of her son Hugh, to America.

Those six children were,—

1. Hugh Hill, born in Carrickfergus, in 1740.
2. Jenny, married — McNinch, of Baltimore, Md.
3. Nancy, married — Gardner, in America.
4. Peter, married Jane Neilson, in Ireland.
5. Elizabeth, married — Porter, in America.
6. James, married Elizabeth Walker, of Dromore, in Ireland.

Their descendants are numerous. Peter was known among his neighbors as the counterpart of General Jackson. His daughter, Jane, survives, and has in her possession, at North Beverly, a portrait of "Captain Hugh," her uncle.

Many of these persons have exhibited the Jacksonian energy and will, as their family traditions amply attest. Hugh Hill had a commanding presence and bearing, but did not resemble Jackson in stature, being quite as tall and much heavier. He left a son, Jackson Hill. Peter Hill was living when President Jackson was in Salem, and the neighbors who returned from his reception declared that they "had seen

Peter Hill with his Sunday clothes on." Of James Hill's daughter Hannah, mention has been made above. His grandson and namesake is now Trial-Justice at Beverly.

A family tomb in the burial-ground near the Common, in Beverly, contains the remains of the first generations of the family in America, and the curious student will find about it inscriptions possessing some interest.

ESSEX COUNTY COURT RECORDS.

COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

Continued from vol. viii., p. 64.

f^ro p. 38 this booke } *Att the 19th Quarter Court att Salem Beginning 29th of xth m^o Ann^o D^o. 1640 | .*

Heare being p^rsent
Collo^l : Endecott
Jn^o Humphreys Esqr
Emanuel Downing Esqr
Mr Willia Hathorne.
Mr Edw : Holloicke

George Inkersell fined Tenn shillings
for mistaking in his depotition touching y^e
7th A^{con} Last Court. Though he did p^rsent
an acknowledgm^t of his euill therein. |
in Court, Att this tyme. |

John Hardy haueing been reproached or defamed by Joseph Garlick who had sd y^t he heard Benjamin Hammon say that he heard Jn^o Hardy sweare, & Curse & beat his man y^t he Lay days after vpon examina^{co} wherof The Court dismissed Joseph Garlike vpon his acknowledgm^t & submission to Jn^o Hardy.

The Courts Sentence ag^t Beiamin Hammon [By warrant is*]
vide copy of y^t he shall in regard of his taking away the good
Courts warant † name of his master Jn^o Hardy) shall serue him one

* These words are interlined.

† This copy of order, or "warrant," I find recorded in the waste-book, as follows:

Vera Copia of a Court ord^r ddrd Jo : Hardy. | 29th of the 10th moneth 1640

Wheras Benjamin Haman being Convented before the Court att Salem for misdemean^{rs} & there proued by two witnesses ag^t him that he scandalized his master John Hardy in diuers pticulars wch when he the said Hamman came to tryall did altogether deny And also the Court (finding him to be a yong rash and vnsetled & indiscreet yong man ready to run into diuers enormities if Lett free to his owne libertie) Therfore doth order that he shall serue the sd John Hardy for the space of one whole yeare fro' the day of the date of these p^rsents & in the meane tyme bound in Tenn pounds sterling to

tweluemonth Longe^r And Bound in Recognizance of x^{li} to be of good behaeo^r for 12m^o. |

Nicholas Pacie his p'sonall Confession of his offence touching A mariadg Contract. And his wyfe Katherin his* Confesi^o also in writting vpon record.

John Cook [continues?] & stands bound in x^{li} Recog^{nz} vntill next Cout, & then vpon testimony of his good abbearing to be dismissed.

ffir^o p. 48 More of 19th Quarter Court } 29th 10th 1640
Held ye

Its this day ordered by the Court that m^r ffog shall haue an Attachm^t against all such psons as are behinde in not paying their fynes, and by vertue of thereof shall destreyne their goods and after one moneth of tyme put the same to sale for the satisfaction of the said ffines.

Joseph Hermitage fined 5 ^s for absence being s ^{um} ond p. Jury.	
forman	Lieft. Dauenport
Jur	Jacob Barney
	Jefferey Massy
	Henry Bartholomew
	Lawrence Leech
	Edm: Batter
	Tho: Gardener
	John Alderman
	Peter Palfrey
	Nicho: Browne
	Rich ^d Walker
George Keasar	Judiem ^t

Thomas Olliuier pl ag^t Charls Turne^r def^t in an a^{co} of Case. Jury finds for plantif dew for one q^rte^rs Rent p hous 7^s. 6^d and 4^s for the seller & 4^s Costs and he to Continue 14 days paying for y^t 14 days pportionable to 30^s p. a^{um}.

The worp^l Jn^o Humphreys pl ag^t John Holgrau def in a^{co} of the Case Jury find for def. 12^d damages & iiij^s Costs & Chardgs & y^e remender of the salt is for m^r Humphreys to be deliuered he sending for it p^rsentlie. |

Ite There was a reuiew of an a^{co} entred Last Court betwixt Josua verrin Ric^hard Inkersell & Edw: Giles

Walter Knight pl ag^t Ric^d Cook def in a^{co} of debt Jury find for pl. Three pounds iiij^s damadgs & iiij^s Costs.

be of the good behaveour. | The s^d John Hardy finding to the said Benjamin Hamon suf-
 ficient meat drink, & cloathing. |

JO: ENDECOTT
 EM: DOWNINGE
 WILLIAM HATHORNE
 EDWARD HOLYOKE.

More of 19th Quarter Court held 29th of xth m^o 1640

William Bowdish pl ag^t John Norman def in an a_{co}⁻ of Case. The def deposing y^t he serued y^e warrant yesterday att Jeffreys Creek & witnessed, & he not Co_m⁻ing Court saith y^t vnless he pay or secure the debt an Attachm^t shall be granted out.

Daniell ffairefield pl ag^t Zacheus Gould def a_{co}⁻ trespass Jury find for pl fflower bushells of Corne and fflower shillings Costs.

John Bartall pl ag^t Jn^o Legg & Tho: Sa_m⁻s def in an a_{co}⁻ of 5th 10^s. debt p bill. Court Referred to m^r fflowle etc.

Att Salem. the 20th Quarter Court Begining the 30th of first m^o 1641.

Being p^rsent.

Collonell Endecott

Jn^o Humphreys Esq^r

Mr Em: Downing

Mr W^m Hathorne

Mr Edw Holliock

Mr Tho: Willes

James Smith Junior being covented before this Court for stealing of twoe fishing lines etc.

It being Confessed.

The Courts sentence is y^t he pay 2 Lines for one And Twentie shillings for Loss of their tyme.

It^e. This Court orders, viz. That Thomas South is in regard of his adge etc exempted f_{ro}⁻ Trayning paying 5^s p A_m⁻ to this Court and freed f_{ro}⁻ his former fines.

Upon a Complaint made ag^t Ric^t fflowle^r p Obediah Holme That for Reproachfull speeches ag^t y^e ordenance of God Namely That haueing (bepissed his bedd) sd you had best haue y^t agited in your Church meetings.

The sentence of Court is y^t he is to pay a fine of 40^s betwixt this & the next Court|||

Diuers Complaints brought in f_{ro}⁻ diuers p sons ageanst Ruben Guppi, as for running away to the Estward f_{ro}⁻ his wyfe great wth Childe; for stealing & Blasfemie Lying & swearing etc. The Courts sentence That he shalbe seuerlie whipped & bound in 20th Recognizance for good behaueour & to app^r next Court. & bring in testimony of good behaueo^r or be whipped ageane.

A Complaint ag^t w^m Poole for stealing of stockings and taking away a Canooe of m^r Emereys. The sentence of Court, in regard of his Lying also is y^t y^e sd Willi^a shall be whipped, & returne the stokings to th owne^r

Tho: Rood was he that had the stockings but he 30th of 4 m^o 1641 was quit in Court.

Will^a Bowdish for misinforming the Court & Causing Jn^o Stone to be amersed 5^s as in p. 44. Vniustlie. The Court therfore doth fine y^e sd Bowdish in tenn shilling^s

More of the 20th Quarter Court: 30. of 1m^o 1641

*[Georg Williams about an apprentis boy Mathew Jellet, y^t he should serue 2 ye^rs Longer. But upon ffraunces Perry his depotition y^t y^e Couenant was made but fo^r seauen years & to end in March: wherfo^r the Court frees the youth? but mous him to serue him fo^r vj Moneths? & to agree them selues.]**

*[Goody *]* The wyfe of Hugh Browne Convented for breking her husbands head & thretn^d y^t she wold kill him, so y^t her husband is euen weary of his life, she threw stons at him, and haueing caused his face to bleed, wished him hanged & called him beast & wished he might neuer come home she Confesing she had brok his face wth a Chamber pott. The Courts sentence that she shalbe seuerlie whiped & being she hath beene anoyance to neighbours she is bound to good behaueour vntill next Court. |

William Wake doth acknowledg his fault in y^t he was so vaine as to defame m^r pestor on so sleight grounds. * *[Ann Pigdon doth also*]*

George Williams clayminge twoe yeares service more of his sevant Mathew Jellitt. was denyed it by the Court vppon the deposition of ffrauncis Perry who swore the said Jellitt was bound but for seauen yeares wherevpoⁿ the said Jellet was freed from his service. but willed by the Court vpon his masters requests to serue him half a year^e vpoⁿ such wages as they themselues could agree on

generall Towne meeting appointed to be warned about a free skoole. the second day of the weeke.

Widow Baker & Nathaneel Pittman there ac^{os} examined. & depositions Concerning the same. |

Vpon a generall request (arising fr^o m^r ffreind his damag in his Corne,) through defect of mens fences. The Court ordered That all who weare defitient in their fences on the south syde of the South ffield, shall make good Thirtie shillings vnto m^r ffreind & y^t the ffences are to be made good, both on that, p^t next to the Towne & meeting house, as

* The entries in italics and within brackets are cancelled in the record.

well as those fences on the South side for the preventing of damages on one end as well as on the other.

Att Salem More of the 20th Quarter Court, y^e 30th of 1. moneth. 1641.

forma	Henry Bartholomew
Jur	John Woodbury
	Thomas Lothrop
	John Gedney
	Peter Palfrey
	Elias Stilman
	William Knight
	Nicholas Potter
	Thomas Townshend
	John Rainsdall†
	Thomas Parker
Jenkin Davis	

John Bartall reuiued an ac^o entred the Last Court ag^t John Legg & Tho: Sams w^{ch} was referred to m^r ffouls. Now m^r Downing pmised to see this matte^r ended betwixt both pties.

Ric^r Hollinworth pl ag^t Edmund Woodley def^t in an ac^o of Case. The def. not appring, & affidauit made that he was warned, Therefore grant out an attachm^t ag^t him, if you find

not his pson yet to take his goods. gr: about an atachm^t to app^r at the next Court.

William Pester pl ag^t Ann Pigdon & will^a Wake def^t in an ac^o of deflamac^o testis. Jury find for pl damages ag^t w^m wake Three pounds and ag^t Ann Pigdon Thirtie shillings And y^e Costs of Court to be paid betwixt them. & further to make their acknowledgm^{ts} according to the discretion of le Court. but the Court orders y^t it be pd betwixt this & next court.

Mathew Williams pl ag^t Susan Greene vidues def^t in an ac^{on} of the Case. The Court orders Jn^o Woodbury to put an end to this busines.

William ffisk pl ag^t Mathew Waler def^t in ac^o of Case Jury finde for y^e pl for the house he hired Twentie shillings Three shillings witnesses & ffyve shillings Costs. and to finish the house within 14 days or elce by liable to all damages & the breking of the axes to answer w^m ffisks seruant Loss of tyme goeing so farr further to work yⁿ he needed to haue done. |

Joseph Harrington seruant to Cp. Keane pl ag^t Thomas Keysar of Lynn def^t in an ac^o of debt of 32^s 10^d viz 12^s wherof being discounted. The def^t acknowledgeth a iudgm^t for Twentie shillings 10^d & the Costs of Court.

The Court respits y^e execution for 14. days.

Georg Willia^s p^l ag^t Jn^o Pickworth def^t in ac^o of Case, Jury find for p^l 33^s 4^d w^{ch} they conceiue a 3^d prt of the timber, & Costs of Court. 5^s

The 21th Quarter Court att Salem, held 29th of 4 m^o Ann^o 1641,

Being prsent

Jn^o Endecott dep^t Gourn^r

Jn^o Humphreys Esq^r & }
or Sargant maior generall }

mr Emanuell Downing

Mr Wil: Hathorne.

Mr Edw: Hollioche.

Mr Tho: Willes.

Thomas Gardener through Clemency of the Court but fined 2^s 6^d for absence fr^o Jury.

Joseph Armetage had also 2^s 6^d of his fine remitted, It being before 5^s. Ibid for absence fr^o Jury) 29 of xth m^o 1640.

Mr. Walter Price brought In:

A note or Invoice of certen Cloaths etc. Left by one John Watkins deseased (who was seruant vnto mr Walter Price.) was p^rsented in Court, And Mr Price haueing beene att Chardgs of his passidg & otherwaies And not haueing had any seruice of him to any vallew — The Court ordered y^t the Goods of the s^d John Watkins being to the vallew of ffine pounds ffower shillings & tenn pence shalbe to thvse, & be accompted the pp goods of the sd Walter Price in considera^{co} of the p^rmises.

William Knight Constable of Lynn brought in a complaint ffor a defect in the Constabls of Lynn in not deliuering In Accompts.

The Answer of the Court is that it cannot be vntill they haue Chose Townsmen to direct warrants vnto.

John Cook (vpon his m^r Clarks good report) is discharged of his recognizance for good behaueour. |

30th of 4th m^o 1641.

The Court ordered Concerning ffenceing. That y^e Creeke Leading vp to Clay brooke ageanst m^r Stilmans Lott, shall be forthwith mended in those places wher it is not sufficient ageanst great Catle, & y^t what damadg shall come to any man by their comeing ouer there, shalbe borne by [*ye whole ffences* of*] all those who haue interest the Com^{on} ffences. |

*The words in brackets and italics are cancelled in the record.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VIII.

September, 1866.

No. 3.

THE COD IN MASSACHUSETTS HISTORY.

A PAPER READ AT THE FIELD MEETING OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,
AT GLOUCESTER, SEPT. 14TH, 1866.

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.



If Massachusetts ever had a tutelary genius amongst the brute creation, it was the codfish. No member of the animal kingdom has been so conspicuous in the civil history of the colony,—none contributed more largely to our early material success. Many a colossal fortune rested, for its foundation, upon the cod fisheries of the Banks and of Massachusetts Bay; though not every successful adventurer made so conspicuous recognition of the fact as did Col. Benjamin Pickman of Salem,—judge, legislator and executive councillor,—who in erecting, in 1743, the Mansion House now standing, and adjoining the East India Marine Museum upon Essex Street, decorated the end of every stair in his spacious hall with a carved and gilded codfish.

But it was not left to individuals to make acknowledgement of this indebtedness. The journals of the day have recognized it. On the front of the Salem Gazette for 1768 appears a coat of arms consisting of a shield supported by two Indians [one is now thought enough, upon the State coat of arms, for the whole Commonwealth] and bearing the dove and olive branch, a favorite device in these parts, still to be found upon the seal of Salem. The crest above this shield is an unmistakable codfish.

Official notice of this obligation has been taken upon some of the Court seals, and, among others, upon the seal affixed to the processes issued from the too famous Court of Oyer & Terminer, which tried and condemned the witches in 1692. The origin of the seal seems to have been traced as far back as 1686, when it was used by the Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, and the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, as well as in the melancholy instances referred to above. The seal bears the word "ESSEX," elegantly carved in cypher, with what passes for the dove and olive branch above it, and an unmistakable cod below.*

We also find it upon the seal of the "MIDDLE CIRCUIT COURT OF COMMON PLEAS," which bears in its margin the word "MASSACHUSETTS," with the style of the court, and on its face "FIAT JUSTITIA," under which motto Agriculture, Commerce and the Fisheries are respectively represented by the sheep, the anchor and the codfish. This court was established in 1811, by an act dividing the Commonwealth into six Circuits, each having a Chief Justice and Associates. The "Middle Circuit" comprised Essex, Middlesex and Suffolk.

The cod also appears upon the corporate seal of the Plymouth Land Company, proprietors of lands on the Kennebec at as early a period as 1661.†

The Commonwealth was not behind either the people or the counties in rendering the tribute due to this source of her earliest prosperity. In 1755, a two penny In-



*See Hist. Coll. Ess. Inst. Vol. VII. p. 145. ED.

†We are indebted, for the use of this cut of the Plymouth Seal, to the kindness of the Massachusetts Historical Society. See Proceedings Mass. Hist. Soc., May, 1864. ED.

terial Revenue Stamp of the colony bore the impress of the cod, surrounded with this striking and significant legend: "STAPLE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS." This stamp may be seen on an indenture in the antiquarian collections of Mr. Henry M. Brooks of Salem, in which instrument the Selectmen of Newbury "by these presents have put and bound one Elizabeth March, a poor girle of this town apprentice to John Stone of Newbury aforesaid, cooper," under date "the 9th day of Decr, in the 29th year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George ye second king of Great Britain, &c." Another of these stamps may be seen, says Felt, upon a contract for building the draw of the old North Bridge at Salem, which draw, being raised at the approach of Leslie's Regulars, twenty years later, became the bulwark of the liberties of America.*

The currency of Massachusetts, at a later date, bore the same impress on several of its issues. In the year 1776 and 1778 many of the denominations, from three-pence upwards, seem to have been thus embellished. Mr. Matthew A. Stickney, of Salem, whose collection of American currency is very extensive, has the following issues of that period, bearing our tutelary fish upon their face. In 1776, \$3, \$5, \$8, \$11, also 3d, 6d, 8d, 9d, 1s, 1s6d, 2s, 3s, 4s, and 4s6d. In 1778, 4d, 1s6d, 2s, 3s, 4s, and 4s6d. He has also the deed of Jacob Barker to Samuel Stickney, of Rowley, dated August 29th, 1755, which is written upon a blank stamped with the two penny Revenue Stamp above described.†

But in order that this acknowledgement might lack nothing of conspicuousness, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts has hung over its legislative halls, from time immemorial, the effigy of the cod. It does not appear under what precise circumstances this familiar representation of the fish assumed its position. But it is certain that the identical painted image now hanging in the Representatives Chamber of the State House, came there from the old State House in State street when the archives were transferred in 1798. That it had been suspended in the old State House since 1784 appears from the following vote, as also the reason for adopting such an emblem, and the

* The original cut at the head of this paper is a fac-simile on wood, by Edward S. Morse, Curator of Mollusca at the Essex Institute. ED.

† Were stamps, under the famous Stamp Act of 1765, impressed on or affixed to the papers on which they were used? ED.

fact that its origin was long anterior to that date. I quote from the Journal of the House of Representatives :

WEDNESDAY, March 17, 1784.

"MR. ROWE moved the House that leave might be given to hang up the representation of a COD FISH in the room where the House sit, as a memorial of the importance of the COD FISHERY to the welfare of this Commonwealth, as had been usual formerly. The said motion having been seconded, the question was put, and leave given for the purpose aforesaid."

This "Mr. Rowe," who, in his place in the old State House eighty-two years ago proposed to revive an old custom by replacing there the effigy of the codfish, "as had been usual formerly," was no less a personage than the distinguished member for Boston, as early as 1766 an active "Son of Liberty" and coadjutor of Hancock, Adams and Otis. He was part owner of one of the ships which brought the famous tea to Boston and the leading spirit in accomplishing its destruction in 1773. Moreover he is spoken of as "John Rowe Esq're, a merchant who many years supplied the fishermen with salt, lines and hooks." He was born in 1715. The structure in State street known as the old State House replaced a similar building which was destroyed by fire in 1711. That building, was of wood and was erected for a town-house in 1657—9. The brick structure of 1711, was in turn, burned out in 1747, remodeled, and retained the form in which it looked upon the Boston Massacre until 1798. If the "representation of a codfish" hung in that building, it undoubtedly perished in one or the other of those fires. If in the last, John Rowe, then thirty-two years of age, an ardent patriot—a merchant interested in the fisheries—undoubtedly remembered the fact, and in 1784 felt an impulse to replace the image.*

These various representations, I call codfish. The casual observer, discovering differences in their shape and aspect, may question the propriety of the classification. If so, I might find shelter, were it needful, under a decision of the late Justice Story, who certainly, having been born in Marblehead, should be authority upon matters relating to the fisheries—an authority from which, in Essex county, there can be no appeal.

The government of the United States early studied to build up

* See Salem Register, April, 1866.

the cod fisheries, by adopting a system of Bounties. The second act of the first Federal Congress, approved by Washington, July 4th, 1789, contained such a provision. It became necessary to determine in succeeding years, what fish might be caught under a codfishing license and outfit, without a forfeiture of this Bounty. Judge Story, in passing upon the question, did not hesitate to extend the protection of a codfishing license to the taking of pollock, haddock, cusk and hake, and even of halibut and mackerel, when caught under circumstances which made the taking of them subsidiary to the legitimate prosecution of the cod fisheries. The Cod, therefore, having given his name to the "great sea-business of fishing," might be taken, according to the Federal Courts, as a type of the swarming myriads which inhabit the deep.*

However like these fish might seem to the eye of the Law, the eye of Science is nicer in such matters. Yet there is no occasion to appeal for protection from the criticism of the naturalist to that late eminent jurist and son of Essex. Experts have said, after careful inspection of these seals and stamps, that they represent nothing in nature so truly as they do our tutelary genius, the codfish, so well and unmistakably portrayed in the counterfeit presentment suspended at the State House.

It would be a pleasing task to examine the grounds upon which the cod was entitled to be displayed upon a colonial stamp in 1755 as the "staple of the Massachusetts." Time will only suffice us to glance at a few facts tending to show that among all the hopes, whether substantial or fanciful, which tempted European enterprise and adventure to the shores of New England, none was more potent—none more fully justified by the result—than the hope of gain from the fisheries. The explorer of Cape Ann was but the mouth-piece of European emigration for the period in which he wrote: "Is it not pretty sport," said Capt. Smith in 1616, "to pull up twopence, sixpence and twelve-pence as fast as you can haul and veer a line?"

Let us glance for a moment at the relations of the Fisheries to earlier American colonization. If the Northmen under Biorne, sailing from Iceland and Greenland, which their sea king, Eric the Red, had colonized in 986, did in truth, as some authorities have supposed, ex-

* "Sch. Nymph"—Ware's Reports, 258, and I. Sumner's Reports, 521. Also "Sch. Harriet" I. Story's Reports, 265.

plore our coast in 994, leaving their record on Dighton Rock, their monument in the Round Tower at Newport, and giving to what we know as Newfoundland a name which to them meant Cod-island, a search for better fisheries than Iceland afforded was undoubtedly their errand. For they were famous fishers, and subsisted then as now upon the varied products of this hardy life. But the earliest reliable account of the exploration of our coast was five centuries later. In 1497, more than a year before Columbus trod upon the main land of the continent,—nearly two years before Americus gave it a name,—the elder Cabot explored our northern coast and reported its character to his sovereign, Henry VII. His accounts reached Europe at a time when the spirit of maritime adventure was rife, and the French at once vied with the countrymen of Columbus and the Cabots in appropriating the results of their discoveries.

In this age of accurate knowledge, it is surprising to note how vague and fanciful were the hopes of the early adventurers. Passages to India by the South Sea and the North-west, were indeed sought in vain. But among the substantial results of their voyages were shiploads of sassafras, esteemed as a drug at that period, and cargoes of earth supposed to be laden with precious ores.

The Europe of which we speak was wholly Catholic. In England, as well as everywhere upon the continent, the observance of Fasts was rigidly enforced by all the power of a Church which held in its hand the issues of life and death. No less than one hundred and fifty-three days in the year had been set apart by statute, on which it was unlawful for a British subject to eat flesh. And as late as 1563, an act of parliament, one express purpose of which was the protection of fishing interests, made it penal to eat meat on Wednesdays and Saturdays, except upon the purchase of a government license.

The Dutch had supplied this immense European fish-market, and were rich. Their fisheries were regarded as the "right arm of Holland." When Cabot announced his discovery of a continent, with all its vast and untried possibilities, attention was at once directed to prosecuting the fisheries in American waters. Wealthy joint-stock companies were formed, and eminent noblemen took shares. Unlike the fishing grounds of the old world, exhausted by centuries of occupancy, our shores afforded resorts where no lead had sounded nor fish-hook lured. Here then was to be found the true wealth of

the Western Golconda. This was the one hope not doomed to disappoint. And while the Queen and her adventurers, says Bancroft, "were dazzled by the glittering prospect of mines of gold in the frozen regions of the remote North, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, a step-brother to Raleigh, with a sounder judgment and a better knowledge, watched the progress of the fisheries and formed healthy plans for colonization." And Sir Walter Raleigh himself was able in the House of Commons, in 1593, to pronounce the Newfoundland fisheries to be the stay and support of the West counties of England.

In 1602 Bartholomew Gosnold, conceiving, with Raleigh's concurrence, the idea of a direct voyage to America, steered in a small bark straight across the Atlantic, and in seven weeks reached Massachusetts Bay, with a ship's company enlisted for colonizing and fishing. Passing this Cape, he found himself, on the morning of May 15th, off another great headland, upon which he landed with four men, and to which he gave a name. For the first time the soil of New-England was trod by English men. The name he gave, on account, as he says, of the number of codfish which "pestered the ships," has been retained, and the Southern arm of Massachusetts Bay, the first point visited by the English on our coast, is known to-day as CAPE COD.

Next came Smith, of Jamestown notoriety, in 1614. He explored the coast from Penobscot to Narragansett Bay. He made a map, on which he distinguished Cape Ann by the unpronounceable name of a Turkish Lady whose slave he was during his captivity at Constantinople. "Our waters," he reports, "afforded codfish larger than the Banks of Newfoundland." "Where, in Newfoundland," he says, "a common fisherman shared six or seven pounds," in New England he "shared fourteen pounds." "Man, woman and child," he adds, "with a small hook and line, may by angling take divers sorts of excellent fish at their pleasure. And what sport doth yield a more pleasing content, and less hurt or charge, than angling with a hook and crossing the sweet air, from isle to isle, over the silent streams of a calm sea?"

Painted in such glowing colors the fishing grounds of New England came to be regarded as the best in the world. A passion for enterprise in this quarter was kept alive by Smith, Raleigh, Fernando Gorges and others. The conviction had grown, since 1602, in the

minds of capitalists in Dorchester and London, that the true way to pursue the fisheries was to people some of the harbors on our coast. Twenty-five good harbors had been explored by Smith, and were shown on his map. It was only during a limited season that fishing could be pursued. The large number of hands required during this season were of no use in the navigation of the voyage, and could only be carried back and forth at great loss of service and provisions. In 1623 a plan for surmounting this difficulty took shape. The plan was to double man the fishing ships from England, as before, and, when the fare of fish was secured, to sail for home with a single crew, leaving the extra hands, with a winter's outfit, to plant and build, and be ready to assist in the fisheries again with the returning season. Thus the fishing craft would soon be able to sail with a few men for navigation, and the cost of double-manning and double-victualling, on both outward and homeward voyages, be saved. In accordance with this sagacious plan fourteen men were left at Cape Ann late in the fall of 1623, and then and there began the settlement of Massachusetts Bay. For from this point of landing Roger Conant took his way to Salem in 1626. The precise landing place is supposed to be at a point first known as "Fisherman's Field," and since called "Stage Rocks," the name being derived from the stages erected there for the use of fishermen.

So intimate is the connexion of the Fisheries with the foundation of Massachusetts.

Simultaneously with the settlement began the despatching of cargoes of dried codfish to every country of Western Europe, as well as to the other American colonies. This trade has continued with little abatement of its activity through all the vicissitudes of our national life. The first product of American industry exported from Massachusetts was, without doubt, a cargo of fish. Even the neighboring colony at Plymouth seems at first to have depended upon Cape Ann for a supply of fish. Though famine threatened, they could not at once relieve themselves by resorting to the Bay, for their patrons in London had neglected as yet to provide for such pursuits. Once, when men staggered, says Winslow, "by reason of faintness for want of food," they were saved from famishing by the benevolence of fishermen off the coast. They were not slow, however, in supplying the want of appliances for taking fish, and there

is reason to think that the historic May Flower herself may have "wet her salt," of which she brought several cargoes from England, among the early company of fishermen which put out into the Bay.

Time fails us to show what the fisheries have since done for Massachusetts. How profitable and important they became during the colonial period; how largely they have grown with the growth of the country, and of railroad facilities for transportation; to what remote ports our fish have been a staple export; what part the fishing interest played in the wars between France and the Mother Country; what part in the difficulties preceding the Revolutionary struggle,—these are interesting topics, already ably treated by your local historian, Mr. Babson, and by Mr. Sabine, in a report on the fisheries, printed in 1852 by the United States Government. Suffice it to say here that if the fisheries have been shown to be prominent among the causes leading to the settlement of the Commonwealth, they contributed no less to its subsequent growth and prosperity. The successful siege of Louisburg, conducted in 1745 by Sir Wm. Pepperell, the son of a fisherman, whose whole property was embarked in the fisheries, was but a glorious assertion of their value to New England. And the impost attempted to be collected in 1764 upon sugar and molasses, brought from the West Indies in exchange for fish, had probably as much effect in bringing on the revolt of the colonies as had the stamp act subsequently passed, or the duties levied on tea.

To trace the changes in the modes of building, from the heavy sea-going craft of the early settlers, or even from the first schooner, the pioneer of a mighty host, built at Gloucester in 1714, to the light-sailing fisherman of the present, framed for swift passage and frequent returns; to trace the different modes of fishing, from the good old Yankee fashion of fishing "on one's own hook" to the modern method called trawling, adopted from the French, where a thousand hooks are suspended from a single line; to describe what various grounds have been preferred from time to time, and by what nations frequented; would be to recount a familiar but interesting chapter in the history of the fisheries of Massachusetts.

It would be profitable, too, had we time, to note at what pains the governments of France and England, as well as our own, have been from the remotest periods in fostering the fisheries as a nursery from which to man the gundecks of their ships of war. What har-

dier occupation, indeed, can times of peace afford, than battling night and day with wind and wave,—a perpetual warfare with the elements. What firmer nerve,—what bolder daring can men display than to lie down to rest, shrouded in the gloomy solitude of a Newfoundland mist—a darkness no sentry light can pierce,—where the Steam Packet, terrible as Leviathan, and driven by a force almost as subtile as life, ploughs screaming and panting through the upper and the nether night, too often shattering at a stroke the hull in which they sleep. Bold indeed in battle should be the followers of such a life. The cradle which rocks them may be their grave; the sleep they court may know no waking. Year after year swells the dismal list of those who “go down to the sea in ships” and return not again,—a catalogue of losses almost comparable, in numbers, with the casualties of Battle.* Scores of unpensioned widows and orphan children, all along our seaboard, bear tearful witness to the persistency with which New England enterprise, through good and ill success, has clung to this bravest of the pursuits of peace:—

“For men must work and women must weep,
Though storms be sudden and waters deep,
And the harbor-bar be moaning.”

When the Pilgrims had resolved to quit Holland and come to these shores, and the consent of King James was solicited to the proposed enterprise, the monarch asked, “What profit might arise?” He was answered in a single word, “Fishing!” Whereupon James replied, “So God have my soul, ’tis an honest trade; ’twas the Apostles’ own calling.”



*Fourteen vessels and twenty six lives have been lost in prosecuting the fishing business off Gloucester during the past year. The loss of life is more than double that of last year. The value of vessels and property lost amounts to \$104,000. Ten of the men lost left widows, and eighteen children are made fatherless by their loss.

NOTE. The following statement from the New Bedford Mercury, shows that our tutelary genius is revered at Cape Cod. Ed.

When the company of Seneca Indians recently gave a concert in Barnstable, Hon-non-deah, the Chief, made a speech in the court room where the musical entertainment was given. In the room is suspended the effigy of a codfish, and in his speech the Chief, who is a lawyer, pointed to it and called it the “emblem of justice.” After the concert some one remarked to Hon-non-deah that he had misapprehended the symbol; that it was only a codfish. “And yet,” said the Chief, “it is an emblem of justice. Does it not bear the scales?”

MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE BECKET FAMILY OF SALEM.

As a suitable appendix to an article printed in the 7th volume of the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, page 207 entitled, "Materials for the History of Ship Building in Salem, No. 5, by William Leavitt," the following gleanings (the result of a cursory examination of the Records) in relation to the Becket family may be inserted. A family, that has for several generations, been noted in the Commercial History of Salem, as embracing among its members several skilful and enterprising shipbuilders. That the perusal of these detached memoranda may awaken an interest in some person of leisure and inclination to renew these investigations and prepare a more extended notice, is the sincere wish of the compilers.

John Becket of Salem, shipwright, 9th of April, 1655, buys of Samuel Archard of Salem, carpenter, "one dwelling house and three acres of land behind it be it more or less for the sum of sixteen pounds and is situated and being betweene Edward Harnett and Ric. Lambert."

The above is the earliest notice in the records. He died Nov. 26, 1683, aged 57, in the same house now standing (1866) at the corner of Becket's Lane, and opposite to the Essex Marine Railway. Margaret, the widow, afterwards married Philip Cromwell*

*Philip Cromwell (eldest son of Giles) born 1610, a butcher of Salem, had 100 acres of land

and lived to the advanced age of 90. The street now called Becket street was formerly called Cromwell's Lane.

SECOND GENERATION.

- (1) JOHN¹, by his wife Margaret had issue.
- (2) I. WILLIAM².
- (3) II. MARY² m. Daniell Webb 20 July, 1675; son John b. 17. april 1676; Margaret b. 20. 12. 1677, died 14. 8. 1682; Perez 1. 2^{mo}. 1680; Mary b. 14. 6. 1682; Elizabeth bap. 1st ch. June 1692; Marget bap. 1st ch. May 24. 1692.
- (4) III. SARAH².
- (5) IV. JOHN², probably the Jo'm Becket who married Elizabeth the daughter of Mrs. Lydia Locker, wife of Mr. George Locker of Salem and granddaughter of Tamasin Buffum, of Salem. The consideration of this branch of the family is deferred for the present.
- (6) V. HANNAH², married Isaac Sterns.

THIRD GENERATION.

- (2) WILLIAM BECKET³, married Hannah. His estate was administered upon Sept. 2, 1731. A shipwright.

10 of meadow granted him in Salem, in 1649, admitted Freeman 1665, married 1st, Mary, who died 14 Nov., 1683, aged 72; married 2dly, Margaret Becket; he died 30 Mch., 1693, aged 83.

Children.

- (7) I. JOHN³, born Aug. 10, 1684.
 (8) II. HANNAH³, born July 17, 1686, married July, 1707, Joseph Manning, of Nantucket, and had daughter Hannah who married Mch. 9, 1726 Ephraim Ingalls; married 2dly, June, 1711, Richard Bethel.
 (9) III. MARGARET³, born May 14, 1688, mar. 1st Oct. 1712, John Swinnoek, 2dly May 16, 1723, Philip Cowen.
 (10) IV. WILLIAM³, bapt. Mch. 1695, mar. Sept. 10, 1713, Mary Mascoll, died before 1731, leaving two daughters, Hannah & Mary. The widow afterwards mar. Daniel Webb.
 (11) V. MARY³, bapt. Mch. 1695, died young.
 (12) VI. BENJAMIN³, bapt. Mch. 14, 1697, died young.
 (13) VII. ELIZABETH³, bapt. June 2. 1700, mar. Feb. 28, 1724, William Slate* & died before 1731, leaving two daughters, Hannah mar. Mch. 1745, Peter Murray & died Dec. 28, 1796, aged 72 having lived a widow forty-five years; and Elizabeth who m. 1st Oct. 1745, Jonathan Lander & 2dly, July 31, 1750, John Baton, a French Huguenot, born in 1729, at the Isle of Oleron, near Rochelle, France, came to Salem

in 1740, Fisherman, died at Salem Dec. 16, 1801; she died Oct. 3, 1804, aged 79.

- (14) VIII. RETIRE³, bapt. April 23, 1704, administration on estate Oct. 7, 1734. Married Hannah. A shipwright.

FOURTH GENERATION.

- (7) JOHN³, born Aug. 10, 1684, m. Sept. 26, 1711, Susannah Mason, daughter of Thomas Mason of Salem, fisherman, shipwright.

Children.

- (15) I. MARY⁴, b. July 25, 1712, d. June 13, 1790, m. James Collins, had a daughter Susanna wife of Benj. Dean, who died Jan'y 13, 1818, æt. 71, & a son James who m. Sara Thomas.
 (16) II. SUSANNAH⁴, b. April 15, 1714, died June 3, 1804; a noted schoolmistress, had kept a school about half a century. She mar. John Babbidge, Jan'y 11, 1732-3, (b. Sept. 7, 1707, d. May 12, 1745) & had the following children, Lydia, b. Sept. 7, 1733, d. July 9, 1800, assisted her mother in the school; Susanna, b. Nov. 3, 1734, m. Jonathan Mason, d. June 4, 1800; John, b. May 17, 1736, d. Oct. 22, 1757; Elizabeth b. Feb. 37, 1737-8, m. Benj. Ward, d. Oct. 17, 1797; Benjamin, b. Jan'y 30,

*Sometimes written Slade in the Records.

- 1739-40, d. Oct. 18, 1774; Christopher, b. Jan. 24, 1741-2, d. at St. Sebastians, Aug. 6, 1792; William b. April 21, 1744, d. Sept. 14, 1753.
- (17) III. JOHN,⁴ bapt. Meh. 6, 1715.
- (18) IV. WILLIAM,⁴ m. April, 1745, Susanna Fowler; she died Meh. 21, 1817, aged 94, having lived a widow 56 years; had a dau. Susannah, who m. Thomas Rhuee, and died Nov. 1, 1805, aged 58, having had three daughters and two sons.
- (19) V. MARGARET,⁴ died July 14, 1789, aged 71. Married at the age of 60 years, Joseph Searle, who died May 8, 1805, aged 79.
- (14) RETIRE BECKET,³ bapt. April 23, 1704; administration on his estate, Oct. 7, 1734; shipwright at Salem; m. Hannah —. Children, —
- (20) I. HANNAH,⁴ m. first, January 1742-3, Joseph Hathorne, jr., of Salem; m. secondly, Abraham Parker, of East Bradford (now Groveland), son of Lieut. Abraham and Elizabeth (Bradstreet) Parker, and had Retire Hathorne, b. Dec. 12, 1746; William, b. Jan. 10, 1748-9; Hannah, b. Dec. 18, 1750; Sarah, b. Aug. 12, 1753; Free Groves, b. April 17, 1755.
- (21) II. WILLIAM,⁴ m. Aug. 9, 1752, Mary Murray.
- (22) III. ABIGAIL,⁴
- (23) IV. SARAH,⁴ m. 1749, Thomas Murray.

FIFTH GENERATION.

- (17) JOHN,⁴ b. Feb. 28, 1714-15; m. Rebecca, dau. of David and Rebecca Beadle; born Sept. 27, 1717, and died Jan. 13, 1758.
- (24) I. ELIZABETH,⁵ b. Jan. 5, 1738-9; m. William Peele, cooper; d. March 4, 1817, at. seventy-nine; had Robert, m. Hannah Benson. Polly, m. Benj. Millet, a hardware dealer; d. March 26, 1810, aged thirty-six. Elizabeth, m. Alexander Donaldson, a block-maker, from Ireland. Eunice, m. first, Michael Barnes; secondly, Christopher Babbidge. Rebecca, m. Joseph Preston.
- (25) II. SUSANNAH,⁵ b. Dec. 11, 1740; d. Oct. 13, 1778; m. Nov. 8, 1758, David Felt, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Silbee) Felt; had David; Susan; John, father of Joseph B. F., the historian of Salem; Hannah; Jonathan; Nathaniel, father of John G. Felt, of Salem; Rebecca; Joseph, for many years City Treasurer of Salem; and Betsey.

- (26) III. REBECCA,⁵ b. Aug. 8, 1742; d. March 23, 1743.
- (27) IV. MARY,⁵ b. April 4, 1744; d. April 13, 1744.
- (28) V. REBECCA,⁵ b. Feb. 25, 1744-5; d. June 15, 1753 (O. S.).
- (29) VI. JOHN,⁵ b. Nov. 17, 1746.
- (30) VII. BENJAMIN,⁵ b. July 16, 1748.
- (31) VIII. SARAH,⁵ b. Feb. 15, 1749-50; d. April 30, 1832; m. Nathaniel Silsbee, son of William and Joanna (Fowle) Silsbee, master mariner, who d. June 25, 1791, æt. forty-two, had Nathaniel, merchant at Salem, U. S. Senator, &c.; d. July 14, 1850, æt. 77; m. Mary Crowninshield. William, merchant at Salem, b. March 21, 1779; d. Jan. 15, 1833; m. Mary, dau. of Benjamin and Hannah (King) Hodges. Zachariah F., merchant, now living at Salem; m. Sarah, dau. of Francis and Mary (Hodges) Boardman. Sarah m. Timothy Wellman, Feb. 12, 1804.
- (32) IX. HANNAH,⁵ b. Nov. 17, 1751; d. ; m. Joseph Cloutman, joiner & mariner. Children were Joseph, John, Hannah m. Vincent, Polly m. Abijah Hitchings, Rebecca m. William Rowell, & Benjamin. The three sons
- died away from home. The vessels in which each sailed were never heard from, and no particulars were received.
- (33) X. REBECCA,⁵ b. Sept. 14, 1753; d. Aug. 26, 1812; m. William Fairfield, master mariner; d. March 26, 1789, aged forty-one; had William, missing at sea, Dec. 1801, æt. seventeen; Sally, d. Jan. 19, 1791, æt. five; John, bapt. June 13, 1789.
- (34) XI. EUNICE,⁵ b. Jan. 15, 1756; d. June, 1801; m. first, John Bray; and secondly, Thorn-dike Deland.
- (35) XII. DAVID BEADLE,⁵ b. Dec. 18, 1757; d. Jan. 23, 1759.
- (36) XIII. MARTHA,⁵ b. Dec. 19, 1757; d. Jan. 6, 1758.
- (21) WILLIAM,⁴ m. Aug. 9, 1752, Mary Murray.
- (37) I. RETIRE.⁵
- (38) II. JAMES.⁵
- (39) III. JONATHAN.⁵
- (40) IV. HANNAH,⁵ m. Thomas Rowell, of Salem, boat-builder; had Thomas, William, Joseph, Hannah, Elizabeth, James, Jonathan, Samuel, John.
- (41) V. MARY,⁵ m. Joseph Brown, of Salem, mariner; had John, Joseph, William, Sarah, Jonathan, Mary.
- (42) VI. ABIGAIL,⁵ m. Benjamin

- Hawkes, of Salem, boat-builder; had Benjamin, Ednah, Mary, Abigail, Moses, Louisa.
- (43) VII. SARAH,⁵ m. Ebenezer Slocum, of Salem, mariner; had Ebenezer, Sarah, Anstiss, Samuel.
- (44) VIII. LYDIA,⁵ m. Samuel Leech, of Salem, boat-builder; had Lydia, Samuel, William, Jonathan, Edward, Mary.
- SIXTH GENERATION.
- (29) JOHN,⁵ master mariner; b. Nov. 17, 1746; d. Aug. 19, 1804, æt. fifty-eight; m. first, Sarah Brown; secondly, Elizabeth Ingersoll, who died Jan. 23, 1790, æt. forty-four; thirdly, Sarah Dean.
- (45) I. SARAH,⁶ m. John Babbidge, of Salem, in 1789; parents of Rev. Charles Babbidge, of Pepperell; she d. July 17, 1856, æt. eighty-two; he d. March 22, 1860, æt. ninety-three years and nine months.
- (46) II. JOHN,⁶ master mariner, of Salem, d. at sea, 1816, æt. forty; m. Sarah, dau. of Deacon James Browne, of Salem; left three children, two sons.
- (47) III. DAVID,⁶ d. June 20, 1836, æt. forty-nine; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Moses Townsend; spar-maker, of Salem.
- (48) IV. ELIZABETH,⁶ m. Benjamin Waters. She died March 14, 1809, æt. twenty-seven.
- (49) V. REBECCA,⁶ m. S. Cook.
- (50) VI. MARY,⁶ d. unm., March 8, 1817, æt. twenty-seven.
- (37) RETIRE,⁵ shipwright, of Salem, the subject of the article in the seventh volume of these Collections, p. 207; m. Rebecca, dau. of Samuel and Mary Swasey; secondly, widow Porter. He died May 29, 1831, aged seventy-seven. Children,—
- (51) I. WILLIAM,⁶ d. at sea, 1814; unmarried.
- (52) II. REBECCA,⁶ d. unmarried, at Roxbury, June 22, 1859, æt. fifty-five.
- (53) III. *daughter*,⁶ d. July 16, 1800, aged twenty-six months.
- (54) IV. MARY,⁶ d. July 24, 1806, æt. five years.
- (38) JAMES,⁵ spar-maker, of Salem; d. March 4, 1827, æt. sixty-eight; m. Deborah, dau. of David and Mary (Gaines) Peabody, of Andover and Haverhill. She d. Jan. 4, 1802, aged forty-two; m. secondly, Susanna Porter, who was born at Beverly, and died at Salem, Sept. 26, 1857, æt. ninety-two years and nine months.
- (55) I. SARAH,⁶ m. Robert Richardson, who died May 6, 1816, a house-carpenter.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>(56) II. MARY,⁶ m. William Calley.</p> <p>(57) III. ELIZABETH,⁶ m. Francis Goss.</p> <p>(58) IV. CAROLINE,⁶ m. first, Otis Allen; secondly, Jacob Tarr.</p> <p>(59) V. WILLIAM,⁶ d. unmarried.</p> <p>(60) VI. JAMES,⁶ d. unm., May 18, 1819, aged twenty-three.</p> | <p>(61) I. DANIEL C.,⁶ b. Nov. 2, 1809; m. Sarah, dau. of William and Ruth Pickett, of Beverly. She d. at Salem June 8, 1858, æt. forty-eight years and nine months.</p> <p>(62) II. MARY JANE,⁶ b. Feb. 18, 1812.</p> <p>(63) III. ALFRED H.,⁶ b. Nov. 22, 1818, d. unm.</p> <p>(64) IV. EMMELINE C.,⁶ b. July 23, 1817; m. John Barlow, of Salem.</p> |
| <p>(39) JONATHAN,⁵ b. May 25, 1773; d. Jan. 25, 1839, shipwright, of Salem; m. Nov. 29, 1807, Jane (Hyland) Campbell, of Amherst, N. H.</p> | |

COLLATION OF GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES IN THE ALGONKIN LANGUAGE.

BY N. T. TRUE, M. D.

INTRODUCTION.

THE following collation of words in the Algonkin language is the first attempt of the kind to my knowledge. Numerous catalogues and dictionaries of the Indian languages have been compiled by different individuals, but no attempt has been made to analyze and collate them, so as to enable the student to ascertain the literal meaning of the numerous geographical names, stamped everywhere on the American continent.

I do not propose, in this paper, to enter into a discussion of the construction of the Indian languages. It

will be sufficient for my present purpose to know that they are synthetic. Each geographical name is made up of several words, giving to the English ear an original name, at once significant, and often beautiful.

The student will notice how many words, which to the ear of an Indian are alike, have become masked by different modes of spelling. Not the least important part of the study is the labor which has been devoted to this feature of the language. I have introduced no word which has not a portion, at least, of its elements in other known words. This will ren-

der the following catalogue the more interesting to the investigator, than if encumbered with isolated words.

The general reader will observe that single letters were frequently interposed between words for the sake of euphony. This is a beautiful and highly interesting feature of the language, examples of which will frequently be seen in the following pages.

There are two principal sources of error against which the investigator of the Indian languages must be constantly on his guard. The one is the danger of accepting definitions purely traditional, or which have been received from the Indians themselves. They are so indolent, that if pressed with definitions, or if they are ignorant of them, they will answer at random. It is only by testing them with what you already know, that one can be sure they are not practising deception. Another source of error arises from accepting words spelled nearly alike, as though derived from the same root. Examples of this character are numerous.

The following list is submitted to scholars, with the hope that others may enlist in the work of preserving the names of the many words, with their definitions, which have been handed down to us in the classic Algonkin.

I should not fail to acknowledge my indebtedness for many most valuable suggestions to Rev. E. Ballard,

D. D., of Brunswick, Maine, who is pursuing *con amore* the study of the Algonkin.

BETHEL, ME., Long-Days' Moon, 1867.

DEFINITIONS.

Terminal syllables of geographical words in the Algonkin language, ending in *ac*, *ec*, *ic*, *oc*, *uc*, *at*, *et*, *it*, *ot*, *ut*, *ag*, *eg*, *ig*, *og*, *ug*, *ake*, *eke*, *ike*, *oke*, *uke*, *ago*, *eag*, *keag*, *cook*, *auk*, *aug*, *ank*, *enk*, *ink*, *onk*, *unk*, are derived from *akki*, *ahki*, *auke*, or *ohki*, signifying *land* or *place*. The Massachusetts' dialects had generally a softening of the terminal syllable. Hence their words more frequently ended in *at*, *et*, *it*, *ot*, *ut*. *Nebe*, *nippi*, — water; *kenne*, *koune* (Rasle), *quonne*, *quinne*, — long; *che*, *k'tchi*, — great.

APPLICATION.

Kenne-nebe-cke, *Kennebec*, — Long-water-place. So, also, *Kenne-nebe-go*, *Kennebago*. *Kenne-nebe-unk*, *Kennebunk*. *Kenne-nebe-cook*, *Kennebacook*. *Quinne-nebe-ac*, *Quinnipiac*, *New Haven*. *Quinne-nebe-aug*, *Quinnebaug*. *Che-nebe-s* (euphonic), *ic*, *Chenebesic*, — Great-water-place, Moosehead Lake. Also, *Che-nebe-eag*, *Chebeag Island*, i. e. land near the ocean. *Kenne-oke*, *Kineo*, — Long-place, a mountain in Maine. Also, *Comme-w-ago*.

Conne-wanta, *Connewanta*, — They staid long away (Heckewelder).
 Conne- quenne - s - ing, *Connequenne-sing*, — A very-long-place, or long way straight.

DEFINITIONS.

Winne, wonne, wunne, — beautiful ;
 kees, — high ; egan, — expanse of water ; asquam, — water ; moosi, — bald. ; narra, — smooth.

APPLICATION.

Winne-nebe-go, *Winnebago*, — Beautiful-water-place.

Winne-kenne-ing, *Winnekening*, — Beautiful-long-place ; lake in Holiston, Mass.

Winne-kenne-nebe-cook, *Winnekennebacook*, laké in Maine, — Beautiful-long-water-place.

Winne-nebe-g,* *Winnipeg*, — Beautiful-water-place. Also, *Winnipiac*.

Winne-nebe-kees-auke, *Winnepekesauke*, *Winnepesauke*, — The Beautiful-water- (in the) high-place ; in plain English, "The Beautiful lake of the Highlands." (The popular definition of this word in New Hampshire is, "The Smile of the Great Spirit," but it has no relation whatever to its etymology.)

* Wunnepag, — a leaf. R. Williams. In Long's Expedition it is called *The Leaf Lake*. I incline to the definition as given in the analysis.

Eliot says asquam signifies *not yet*. We give the definition of Judge Potter, though we know not his authority. May it not be a corruption of agwan, *dried fish* ?

Winne-conne-a, *Winneconna*, town in Wisconsin, — Beautiful - long-place ; *Winneshiek*, town in Iowa.

Winne-egan-s-eag, *Winneganseag*, *Winnegance*, — Beautiful - expanse of water-place.

Kees-ahke, Kees-arge, *Kearsage Mountain*. So, perhaps, *Keosauqua*,
 Wonne-asquam-s-auke, *Wonneasquam*, Pleasant-water-place.

Winne-auke, *Winnecut*, *Winneauke*, — Beautiful-place. *Woonsocket*.

Kees-uk, *Keesuk*, — High-place, i. e. Heaven.

Moosi-l-auke, *Moosilauke*, — The Bald-place.

Narra-egan-s-et, *Narraganset*, — Smooth-water-place.

Narra-nts-wac, *Norridgwalk*, — Smooth-place, i. e. place where the water is smooth.

DEFINITIONS.

Names, — fish ; skowhegan, — spear.

APPLICATION.

Namas-ket, *Namasket*, — Fish-place. So, also, *Amoskeag*, *Namaoskeag*, *Nahumkeag*, *Naumkeag* (Salem, Mass.), *Naumekegon*, *Naemkeek*, *Namaskeeke*, *Namaski*, *Namaschuck*.

Names-skowhegan, *Amoscoggin*, — Fish-spearing. The Androscoggin has been spelled more than fifty different ways. It received its present name in compliment to Gov. Andros, about the year 1684. The earliest mention of this river

is by Capt. John Smith, who spelled it *Aumouchowgen*. The Algonkin student will recognize its derivation.

Names - nebe-cook, *Annabescook*, — Fish-water-place, lake in Winthrop, Maine.

Names-egan-s-et, *Amagansett*, — East end of Long Island, N. Y.

DEFINITIONS.

Sebe, sipi, seboo, — river; michi, massa, missi, muchi, moucheke, — much; wadchu, — mountain.

APPLICATION.

Missi-sipi, *Mississippi*, — Literally, Much-river, or the Great River. Also, *Muchinippi*.

Michi-egan, *Michigan*, Much-expanse of water.

Massa-sebe-s-ic, *Massabesic*, — Much-water-place, pond in N. H. and Conn.

Sebe-c, *Sebec*, — Water-place. Also, Sebe-go, *Sebago*.

Massa-wadchu-s-et, *Massachusetts*, — Much-mountain-place.

Wadchu-s-et, *Wachusett*, — Mountain-place.

Asquam-wadchu-m-auke, *Asquamchumauke*, — Water-of the mountain-place; river in N. H.

Che-sebe-eake, *Chesapeake*,* — Great-river-place.

DEFINITIONS.

Conte, — up stream; cabasse, — sturgeon; penops, — rocky; hussan, — stone; otanic, — village; poke, — dark.

APPLICATION.

Cabasse-conte-cook, *Cobossecontecook*, — Sturgeon-stream-place, in Gardiner, Maine.

Conte-cook, *Contecook*, — Stream-place, or up-stream-place. (Query, *Contoocook*, from Konkontoo, — a crow.)

Names - conte-cook, — Fish-stream-place; also, *Nahmekanti*, *Messeconte*.

Penops-cot, *Penobscot*, Rocky-place. Hussan-otanic, *Housonatic*, — Stony-village-place.

Hussan-ac, *Hoosac*, — Stony-place.

Hussan-names-it, *Hussanamesit*, — Stony-fish-place.

Names-hussan-uc, *Ammonoosuc*, — Fish-stony-place; river in N. H.

DEFINITIONS.

Coo, — pine; coash, — plural in Mass. dialect.

APPLICATION.

Coo-kenne-ock, *Coquannock*, — Pine-long-place, Philadelphia.

Coos, *Cohos*, *Cohasset*, *Cushnoc*, *Acushnet*, — Pine-place.

Coos-sepe, *Ossipee*, Pine-river (in N. H.). *Cohocksink*, at the Pine-lands. (Heckewelder.)

Coo-keek, *Cuwenkeek*, — Pine-place.

Coash-et, *Cowessit*, Pine-lands.

* Heckewelder derives this word from *Cheswapake*, signifying a superior saltish bay. I am reluctant to give up my analytical definition.

Cowak, *Cowak*, — Pine-place, river in Russian possessions, remarkable for the pine forests on its banks. The radical *coo*, appears to have been universal wherever the Algonkin was spoken.

Winne-coo-et, *Winnecowett*, — Beautiful-pine-place.

Poke-cooash, *Pokecowas*, — Dark-pines.

Poke-otanic, *Poketanok*, — Dark-village.

DEFINITIONS.

Wampi, wompi, — clear, white; matta, — no; hanne, — creek (Del. dial.); pas, pos, pis, — great.

APPLICATION.

Matta-wampi-keag, *Mattawamkeag*, — No-clear-place, i. e. bad for canoes at a low stage of water.

Wampi-gog, *Umbagog*, — Clear, or shallow-place. Also wabic, waumbec.

Wampi-hussan-s-ing, *Wappasuning*, — White-stone-place.

Coo-wampi-s-it, *Cowsumpsit*, — Pine-clear-place.

Names-hanne, *Namaeshanne*, — Fish-creek.

Pas-wampi-s-ic, *Passumpsic*, — Great-clear-place. Also, *Presumpscot*, i. e. Pos-omp-s-cot.

Wampi-wampi-hussan-uc, *Ompompanoosuc*, — Very-clear-stony-place. (The comparative degree is expressed by repeating the word.)

Coo-hanne, *Cuwenhanne*, — Pine-creek, in Pa.

Poke-hanne, *Pekhanne*, — Dark-creek, in Pa.

DEFINITIONS.

Pung, — powder, ashes; abon, apan, — bread; matchi, — bad; gon, — clay; uli, — good; pontook, — falls.

APPLICATION.

Coo-pung-co, *Queponco*; creek in Pa., — Pine-ashes-place.

Matta-abon, *Mattapony*, — No-bread. Matchi-abon, *Mattachpone*, — Bad-bread.

Matchi-gon, *Machigonne*, — Bad-clay (mud-hole), Back Cove, near Portland, Me.

Matchi-sis, (dim.) *Machissis*, *Machias*, — Little-bad-place, i. e. falls to impede canoes, to distinguish it from the larger falls above.

Uli-s-took, *Aroostook*, — Good-place. Also, *Wollastook*, St. John's river in N. B.

Pungo-t-eague, *Pungoteague*, — Powder-place.

Match-pungo, *Matchopungo*, — Bad-powder.

Amiti-gon-pontook, — The Clay-Falls, Lewiston Falls, Me. (Amiti, definition uncertain).

DEFINITIONS.

Sehunk, — goose, or loon; merru, — swift; penaqui, — crooked; pena, — ground-nut; attuck, — deer.

APPLICATION.

Che-sehunk-cook, *Chesuncook Lake*, — Great-geese-place.

Merru-m-ac, *Merrimac*,—Swift-place,
i. e. swift river.

Merru-wampi-t-cook, *Merriumpti-cook*,—Swift-clear-place; river in Canada.

Penaqui-cook, *Pennacook*,—Crooked-place. Others derive it from pena, a ground-nut. Rasle has *penak*, the plural for potato.

Pis-attuck-ack, *Piscataquack*,* — Great-deer-place. Also,

Pos-attuck-auke, *Pawtuckaway*.

Conne-attuck-ut, *Connecticut*,—Long-deer-place.

Penaqui-wadchu-coash-auke, *Pemi-gewassit*,—The crooked-mountain-pine-place.

Pequaquis-auke, *Pequaket*,—Crooked-place.

Pemaquis-ton-ink, *Pihmtonink*,—mouth-place. (Heck.)

Penaqui-d-eag, *Pemaquideag*, *Pemaquid*,—The crooked-place.

Sehunk-cook, *Suncook*,—Goose, or loon-place.

Kees-sehunk-nipe, corrupted to *Cas-sumpy*,—High-goose-place; river in Vt.

Sehunk-nepe, *Sunapee*,—Goose-place.

Attuck-auke, *Natticook*,—Deer-place.

DEFINITIONS.

Macqua, Mosq.,—bear; gom,—lake.

* Heckewelder defines this word, *Getting dark*. I have accepted the analysis of Judge Potter. The name exists in N. H., Pa., and New Jersey.

APPLICATION.

Maqua-it, *Macquait*,—Bear-place.

Che-gom-ee, *K'tehigomee*, *Gitchegumee* (*vide* Longfellow's *Hiawatha*),—Great lake; Lake Superior.

Mosq-gom, *Mascomy*,—Bear-lake.

Macqua-unk, *Mauch Chunk*,—Bear-place.

DEFINITIONS.

Tamaqua,—a beaver; Cho,—old.

APPLICATION.

Tamaqua-hanne, *Tamaquam*,—Beaver-creek, in Pa.

Chi-cho-akki, *Tschichohaiki*, *Chygoes Island*,—The oldest (very old) planting ground.

DIMINUTIVES.

The termination *sis* among the Abnakis renders a word diminutive. Some of these are very expressive.

APPLICATION.

Sebe-sis, *Seboosis*,—A Brook.

Nashua, *Nashuasis*,—The Little Nashua.

Kennebecasis,—The Little Kennebec. Sisladobs Lake.—Little at one end. Sisladobsis,—Little at both ends. Sisladobsissis,—Little at both ends, but one end smaller than the other.

Penopsquesumquesa,—sand, gravel (i. e. little white stones); seboo,—river; Penopsquesumqueseboo,—Sandy River, Me.

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from vol. viii., p. 82.

[The following is the Record of Baptisms by Rev. Mr. John Sparhawk. Settled Dec. 8, 1736; died April 30, 1755. Thomas Barnard, installed Sept. 18, 1755; died Aug. 15, 1776, &c., &c.]

1736.	Dec.	26.	Infant of Joshua Hicks,	named Zecharias.
	Jan.	23.	“ Joseph Bowditch,	“ Sarah.
	“	29.	“ Hannah Chapman,	“ Isaac.
	“	29.	“ Mary Kempton	“ Mary.
	Feb.	6.	“ Eleazer Moses,	“ Benjamin.
	“	13.	Child of Henry Williams,	“ Mary.
	“	13.	Infant of George Bickford,	“ Susanna.
	“	27.	“ Samuel Browne,	“ William.
	“	27.	“ Abel Gardner,	“ Abel.
	March	13.	“ Mitchel Sewall,	“ Mary.
	“	20.	“ William Hunt,	“ Ruth.
	“	20.	Child of Abraham Watson,	“ William.
1737.	March	27.	Infant of Samuel Pickman,	“ William.
	“	27.	“ Jno. White,	“ Elisabeth.
	“	27.	“ Jno. Crowninshield,	“ Benjamin.
	April	24.	Child of James Grant,	“ Elisabeth.
	“	24.	Infant of Gabriel Holman,	“ Samuel.
	May	8.	“ Jno. Higginson,	“ Susanna.
	“	8.	“ Sam'l West,	“ Edward.
	“	22.	Child of Jno. Archer,	“ Bethiah.
	“	22.	“ James Stone,	“ William.
	June	19.	Martha Hicks, wife of Joshua Hicks.	
	“	19.	Anne Robinson, wife of Abel Robinson.	
	“	19.	Child of Joseph Ropes,	named Daniel.
	“	19.	“ Joshua Ward,	“ Martha.
	“	19.	Infant of Abel Robinson,	“ Anne.
	Aug.	21.	“ James Jeffrys,	“ William.
	“	21.	Child of Jno. Ward,	“ Mary.
	“	28.	Infant of Joseph Jeans,	“ Joseph.

1737.	Sept.	4.	Child of Thomas Ropes,	named Thomas.
	"	25.	Infant of Joseph Lambert,	" Lydia.
1737-8.	Jan.	29.	Child of Benjamin Pickman,	" Judith.
	"	28.	" Ephraim Ingalls,	" Mary.
	"	29.	John Kempton, also his child	" John.
	Feb.	5.	Infant of Bartholomew Putnam,	" Nathaniel
	March	5.	Child of Ebenezer Bowditch,	" Habackuk.
1738.	April	9.	Infant of Samuel Ruick,	" John.
	"	16.	" Joseph Hathorne,	" Sarah.
	"	16.	" John Kempton,	" Oliver.
	"	23.	" William Murrey,	" Thomas.
	May	28.	" Isaac Needham,	" Sarah.
	June	18.	" Abel Robinson	" Elizabeth.
	"	25.	" Samuel Osgood,	" Martha.
	"	25.	" William Pelsue,	" John.
	July	9.	Child of George Bickford,	" John.
	"	9.	" Sarah Gloyd,	" Sarah.
	"	30.	Infant of Miles Ward,	" Elizabeth.
	Aug.	20.	Child of John Bickford,	" Rebeckah.
	"	27.	Infant of Daniel Blaney,	" Bethiah.
	Sept.	3.	" Jno. Sparhawk,	" Priscilla.
	"	10.	" Samuel Barton,	" Samuel.
	"	17.	" Samuel Browne,	" Anne.
	Oct.	8.	" William Browne,	" William Burnet.
	"	16.	" Gabriel Holman,	" Gabriel.
1738-9.	Jan.	14.	Patience Murrey was herself baptised.	
	"	14.	Child of Jno. Ward,	named John.
	"	14.	" Jno. West,	" Benjamin.
	"	14.	Infant of Benjamin Goodhue,	" Stephen.
	"	14.	" Abel Gardner,	" Priscilla.
	Feb.	11.	" Stephen Driver,	" Susannah.
	"	18.	" John Ropes, jr.,	" John.
1739.	March	25.	Inf. twins of Jonathan Gardner,	{ Mary, Lydia.
	April	8.	Infant of Jno. Scollay,	" James.
	"	8.	" Isaac Chapman,	" Benjamin.
	"	15.	" Eleazer Moses,	" Mary.
	"	22.	" Samuel West.	" Thomas Brintnal.

1739.	May	6.	Infant of Samuel Sibley,	named Lightfield.
	"	13.	" Jno. Turner,	" John.
	"	20.	" Joseph Bowditch,	" Eunice.
	June	10.	" George Curwin,	" George.
	"	10.	" James Stone,	" Mary.
	"	17.	" William Hunt,	" William.
	July	1.	" John White,	" Thomas Flynt.
	"	22.	" James Grant,	" Susannah.
	Aug.	12.	" Richard Downing, jr.,	" Anstis.
	"	26.	" Daniel Grant,	" Samuel.
	Sept.	2.	" Warwick Palfrey	" Elizabeth.
	"	22.	" James Jeffrys.	" John.
	"	22.	" Edward Rowe,	" Edward.
	"	30.	A negro woman of Ebenezer Ward, baptised by the name of Rebeckah.	
	Oct.	28.	Infant of Jno. Archer,	named Mary.
	Nov.	11.	" William Browne,	" Samuel.
	Dec.	16.	" Henry Gibbs,	" Margaret.
1739-40.	Jan.	13.	" Samuel Gardner,	" Esther.
	Feb.	3.	" Henry Williams,	" Sarah.
	"	3.	" Jno. Ward.	" Nathaniel.
1740.	March	2.	" Samuel Ruck,	" Rebeckah.
	"	23.	" William Pelsue,	" Benjamin.
	April	20.	" Jno. Sparhawk,	" Jane.
	"	20.	" Jno. Ropes,	" Elizabeth.
	"	27.	" James Odell,	" James.
	May	4.	" Miles Ward, jr.,	" Samuel.
	"	25.	" Joseph Jeanes,	" Lydia.
	"	25.	" William Stacey,	" Elizabeth.
	June	8.	Rebecca, a negro woman of Ebenezer Ward, named Isaac.	
	July	27.	" Stephen Driver,	named Mary.
	Aug.	3.	" Jonathan Gardner,	" Samuel.
	"	17.	" Isaac Needham,	" Mary.
	"	24.	" George Bickford,	" Susannah.
	Sept.	14.	" Gabriel Holman,	" William.
	Oct.	12.	" Daniel Blaney,	" Catherine.
	"	12.	" Jno. Bickford,	" David.

1740.	Nov.	2.	Infant of William Hunt,	named Hannah.
	"	9.	" Benjamin Pickman,	" Benjamin.
	Dec.	7.	" Joseph Roberts,	" Mary.
	"	14.	" William Browne,	" Benjamin.
	"	21.	" Eleazer Moses.	" Henry.
1740-1.	Jan.	11.	" James Grant,	" Margaret.
	"	25.	" George Curwen,	" Mehitabel.
	"	25.	Jupiter, a negro servant of Col. Plaisteed, whose name was changed into Jephthah.	
	Feb.	1.	Infant of Abel Gardner,	named Sarah.
	"	22.	Daniel Blana was baptised this day, & at the same time received into full communion with this church.	
	Feb.	22.	Infant of Jno. Holliman,	named Edward.
	March	15.	Children of Robert Neal,	" { Catherine, Robert.
1741.	April	5.	Infant of Joshua Ward,	" Richard.
	"	19.	" Samuel Sibley,	" Hannah.
	"	19.	" Bartholemew Putnam,	" Ruth.
		26.	Negro man of Capt. Barnard, baptised by the name of Titus.	
	May	30.	Infant of Jno. Sparhawk,	named Catherine.
	June	21.	" Henry Gibbs,	" Mercy.
	July	26.	" Thomas Lee,	" Thomas.
	"	26.	" Isaac Chapman,	" George.
	Aug.	2.	Infant twins of John Ropes, jr.,	" { Nathaniel, Jonathan.
	"	9.	Infant of Jona. Gardner,	" Hannah.
	Sept.	13.	" Joseph Bartlett,	" Walter Price,
	Oct.	4.	" James Jeffrys,	" Benjamin.
	Nov.	15.	" Benjamin Lynde, jr.,	" Lydia.
	"	15.	" Samuel Gardner,	" Lois.
	"	15.	" Benjamin Goodhue,	" Sarah.
	Dec.	6.	" James Stone,	" William.
	"	13.	" Deacon John Bickford,	" Eunice.
	"	20.	" Stephen Driver,	" Stephen.
1741-2.	Jan.	3.	" Warwick Palfrey,	" Richard.
	"	17.	" Samuel Ruck,	" Abigail.
	March	21.	" Miles Ward, jr.,	" Mehitabel.
	"	28.	" Gabriel Holman.	" Joseph.

1742.	April	4.	Infant of Samuel Archer,	named Samuel.
	"	11.	" George Bickford,	" Joshua.
	May	2.	" Joseph Bowditch,	" Daniel.
	"	2.	" Richard Downing, jr.,	" Samuel.
	"	9.	" Eleazer Moses,	" John.
	"	19.	" Jno. Archer,	" Benjamin.
	July	4.	Three children of Rebecca Stearns, widow, named Elizabeth, Eunice, & Deborah.	
	Aug.	29.	Child of Robert & Catherine Neal, named Hannah.	
	Sept.	5.	" Elizabeth Hacker,	named Elizabeth.
	Oct.	10.	" Jno. Ward,	" Andrew.
	"	10.	Sarah Langsfoot the wife of Jno. Langsfoot, by the name of Sarah.	
	"	24.	Child of John Langsfoot,	named Mary.
	"	24.	Infant of Isaac Needham,	" John.
	Nov.	7.	" William Browne,	" Thomas.
	"	7.	" Nathaniel Foster,	" Nathaniel.
1742-3.	Jan.	23.	" George Curwen,	" Sarah.
	Feb.	20.	" Jno. Sparhawk,	" John.
	"	27.	" Jona. Gardner,	" Hannah.
	March	6.	" James Grant,	" Ruth.
	"	6.	" Jno. Langsfoot,	" Sarah.
	"	13.	" Samuel Sibley,	" Susannah.
1743.	April	10.	" John Ropes, jr.,	" Nathaniel.
	June	5.	" Isaac Chapman,	" Hannah.
	"	12.	" Deacon John Bickford,	" Jonathan.
	July	24.	" Samuel Gardner,	" George.
	"	24.	" Abel Gardner,	" Simon Stacey.
	Aug.	7.	" James Jeffrys,	" Ann.
	Oct.	16.	" Stephen Driver,	" Susannah.
	Dec.	4.	" Stephen Higginson,	" Stephen.
	"	11.	" Joseph Bartett,	" Walter Price.
	"	18.	" William Hunt,	" William.
	"	25.	" Joseph Gardner,	" Joseph.
1743-4.	Jan.	1.	" John Turner,	" Mary.
	"	15.	" Bartholemew Putnam,	" Sarah.
	"	23.	" Gabriel Holman,	" John.
	Feb.	12.	" Samuel Ruck,	" Sarah.

1743-4.	March	4.	Infant of William Browne,	named Mary.
	"	4.	" Mitchel Sewall,	" Elizabeth.
	"	4.	Deliverance Majory, wife of Benjamin Majory,	named Deliverance.
1744.	April	8.	Infant of Robert Cook,	named Martha.
	"	16.	" James Stone,	" Mary.
	May	13.	" Thomas Lee,	" Joseph.
	"	13.	" Miles Ward,	" Anna.
	"	13.	" John Hicks,	" John.
	"	13.	" Samuel Blythe,	" Samuel.
	June	3.	Infants of Eleazer Moses,	" { Joseph. Hannah.
	July	8.	Infant of Jno. Ropes, jr.,	" Abigail.
	"	8.	" Richard Downing, jr.,	" John.
	"	22.	" Henry Williams,	" Henry.
	Aug.	26.	" Benjamin Masury,	" Benjamin.
	Sept.	2.	" Jonathan Gardner,	" Margaret.
	Oct.	7.	" Jacob Ashton,	" Jacob.
	"	7.	Infants of Samuel Sibley, ⁵	" { Eunice, Priscilla.
	"	28.	A young woman, dau. of Richard Bryant, deceased, baptized Joanna.	
	Nov.	11.	Infant of John Sparhawk,	named Samuel.
	"	18.	" John Archer,	" Thomas.
	Dec.	2.	" Stephen Driver,	" Martha.
1744-5.	Jan.	6.	" Benjamin Goodhue,	" Jonathan.
	"	6.	" Isaac Needham,	" Martha.
	"	13.	" Nathaniel Foster,	" Sarah.
	"	20.	" Stephen Higginson,	" Sarah.
	"	20.	" Joseph Cabot,	" John.
	Feb.	3.	" John Turner,	" John.
1745.	April	21.	" John Hicks,	" Martha.
	"	21.	" Samuel Oakman,	" Rebecca.
	June	9.	" David Henderson,	" David.
	"	23.	" Epes Sergeant,	" Paul Dudley.
	July	14.	" Isaac Chapman,	" Elizabeth.
	"	21.	" William Browne,	" Sarah.
	"	28.	" David Glover,	" Jonathan.

1745.	July	28.	Children of Charles Leach,	named	{ Elizabeth, Mary.
	Sept.	1.	Infant of Jona. King,	"	John.
	"	1.	" Abel Gardner,	"	Joseph.
	"	1.	" Jno. Langsfoot,	"	Elizabeth.
	"	9.	" Robert Peele,	"	Abigail.
	"	9.	" Nathaniel Yell,	"	Elizabeth.
	"	15.	" James Jeffry,	"	Margaret.
	"	22.	" Gabriel Holman,	"	Jacob.
	Nov.	3.	" Eleazer Moses,	"	Joseph.
	"	24.	" George Bickford,	"	Daniel.
	Dec.	8.	" Samuel Gardner,	"	Weld,
	"	15.	" Joseph Glover,	"	Abigail.
	Jan.	26.	" Joseph Cabot,	"	Joseph.
	March	2.	Bartholemew Putnam,	"	William.
	"	2.	" Joseph Gardner,	"	Joseph.
	"	23.	" William Hunt,	"	Lewis.
1746.	March	30.	" Jno. Sparhawk,	"	Nathaniel.
	April	6.	" William Gale,	"	Martha.
	May	4.	" Stephen Higginson,	"	John.
	"	18.	" Daniel West,	"	Mary.
	May	18.	" Samuel Blythe,	"	Benjamin.
	June	15.	" Jno. Carrill,	"	Provided.
	"	22.	" Francis Cabot,	"	Anna.
	July	20.	" Epes Sergent,	"	Anne.
	Aug.	3.	" Benjamin Pickman,	"	Clark Gayton.
	"	24.	" Thomas Lee,	"	Louisa.
	Dec.	28.	" Jona. Cook,	"	Jonathan.
	"	28.	" Isaac Chapman,	"	Mary.
1746-7.	Jan.	11.	" Charles Leach,	"	Charles.
	"	18.	" Joseph Cabot,	"	Elizabeth.
	"	25.	" Benjamin Symonds,	"	Benjamin.
	Feb.	8.	" Nath'l Cockran,	"	Nathaniel.
	March	1.	" Joseph Gavet,	"	Mary.
	"	1.	" Nathaniel Foster,	"	Abraham.
	"	15.	" Mitchel Sewall,	"	Stephen.

1747.	April	26.	Infant of	Joseph Bartlett,	named	Sarah.
	May	3.	"	John Turner,	"	Sarah.
	"	17.	"	Charles King,	"	Samuel.
	Aug.	2.	"	Isaac Needham,	"	Isaac.
	"	2.	"	John Ropes, jr.,	"	Elizabeth.
	"	23.	"	Samuel Ruck,	"	William.
	"	30.	"	Joshua Ward,	"	Burrill.
	Sept.	6.	"	Samuel Sibley,	"	Mary.
	Oct.	4.	"	Jona. Gardner,	"	Benjamin.
	"	4.	"	John King,	"	Elizabeth.
	Oct.	18.	"	Samuel Gardner,	"	Henry.
	"	25.	"	Francis Cabot,	"	Francis.
	Dec.	13.	"	Epes Sergeant,	"	Catherine.
	"	13.	"	Henry Skerry,	"	Samuel.
	"	27.	"	Stephen Higginson,	"	Henry.
	Jan.	10.	"	John Hicks,	"	Ruth.
	"	10.	"	Gabriel Holman,	"	Elizabeth.
	"	24.	"	Joseph Mackentire,	"	Joseph.
	"	31.	"	Joseph Gardner,	"	Mehitable.
	Feb.	28.	"	Joseph Cabot,	"	Elizabeth.
	March	6.	"	Nathaniel Cockran,	"	James.
	"	13.	"	Benjamin Pickman,	"	William.
	"	13.	"	Benjamin Glover,	"	Ichabod.
1748.	March	27.	"	Mitchel Sewall,	"	Jonathan Mitchel.
	"	27.	"	John Cabot,	"	John.
	April	3.	"	Daniel West,	"	Daniel.
	"	24.	Anne Orne was baptized.			
	June	5.	Infant of	William Hunt,	"	Sarah.
	"	19.	"	John Turner,	"	Elizabeth.
	"	19.	"	Samuel Blyth,	"	Verring.
	"	26.	"	John Carrill,	"	Benjamin.
	July	10.	"	Samuel Archer,	"	Elizabeth.
	"	17.	"	Abel Gardner,	"	Mary.
	"	31.	"	Timothy Orne, jr.,	"	Rebecca.
	Oct.	2.	"	John Sparhawk,	"	Jane.
	"	30.	"	Joseph Henderson,	"	Hannah.
	Dec.	4.	"	Bartholemew Putnam,	"	John.
1748-9.	Jan.	1.	"	Samuel West, jr.,	"	Sarah.

1748-9.	Feb.	5.	Infant of John King,	named	Mary.
	March	19.	“ Benjamin Prescott, jr.	“	James.
	“	19.	“ Francis Cabot,	“	Mary.
1749.	March	26.	“ Nathaniel Foster,	“	Abigail.
	April	2.	“ John Ropes, jr.,	“	Abigail.
	“	9.	“ Jona. Gardner,	“	Benjamin.
	“	23.	“ Nathaniel Cockran,	“	Jane.
	“	23.	“ Benjamin Symonds,	“	James.
	“	30.	“ Isaac Cook, jr.,	“	Isaac.
	May	14.	“ Henry Gibbs,	“	Henry.
	“	21.	Child of John Hathorne,	“	Susannah.
	“	21.	Infant of “ “	“	John.
	“	28.	“ Epes Sergeant,	“	Mary.
	“	28.	A negro servant of Mr. Samuel Gardner, whose name was Cato, changed upon his baptism into Isaac.		
	June	18.	Infant of Jona. Orne,	named	Joseph.
	Aug.	6.	“ Joseph Cabot,	“	Andrew.
	“	20.	“ Jonathan Cook,	“	Mehitable.
	Sept.	3.	“ John Sparhawk,	“	Aaron.
	Oct.	8.	“ John Cabot deceas'd,	“	Will. Clark.
	“	8.	“ Thomas Morong,	“	Elizabeth.
1749-50.	Jan.	14.	“ Nathaniel Symonds,	“	William.
	“	28.	“ Eleazer Moses,	“	Hannah.
	March	4.	“ John Hicks,	“	John.
	“	11.	“ John Lansfoot,	“	John.
	“	18.	“ Gabriel Holman,	“	Nathaniel.
	“	25.	“ Henry Skerry,	“	Margaret.

[To be continued.]

ALMANACS AND THEIR AUTHORS.

COMMUNICATED BY MATTHEW A. STICKNEY.

Continued from page 104.

• SAMUEL HALL was born in Medford, Mass., Nov. 2, 1740, and was the son of Jonathan and Anna (Fowle) Hall: was a printer, and for a time in partnership, at Newport, R. I., with Anna, the widow of James Franklin, brother of Dr. Benj. Franklin. He, in the fall of 1768, was

persuaded by Capt. Richard Derby to remove to Salem. Richard Derby was then the principal merchant of the place, engaged in foreign trade, and had suffered severely by the arbitrary seizure of his merchandise and vessels by the English custom-house officers for alleged violations of the Sugar Act. He (as appears from a copy of a letter in my possession) writes to his foreign correspondent, that "The late Act of Parliament has put it out of the people's power to pay money for the necessities of life, because the duties, arising by the late act, have almost deprived us of our silver and gold currency already; for all the money that is paid for duties is sent home and will finally put a stop, if not entirely ruin the trade of the country and the people in it.

His ship "Patty," Capt. Michael Driver, sailed from Salem loaded with molasses, and he states that if the duties which had to be paid before exportation were not taken off, it would be the last cargo from this way; and he orders the house of Chambers, Hiccox & Denyer, of Madeira, not to load his ship with wine, but to obtain good bills of exchange payable in London or Lisbon, and that if they were obliged to load her with wine, it must be at a price one-fourth less than last year, or it would not pay the cost.

Mr. Hall, under the patronage of the Derbys, and other patriotic men, commenced printing at Salem a newspaper entitled the "Essex Gazette," the first number of which was issued Aug. 2, 1768, it being also the first paper published in Salem. It was ably edited, and fearlessly supported the Whig cause from its commencement to the close of the Revolution.

The next year, he was the editor and proprietor of an Almanac issued from his press, by the name of "The Essex Almanack. For the Year of our Lord Christ, 1769." Printed and Sold by Sam. Hall in the Main St., Salem, price 2s. 8d. per doz., and 4d. single.

The headings of the calendar months are verses entitled, "An Address to Liberty," "Oppression in the Reign of Charles I," "Oppression in Italy," "The Patriot King," "Magna Charta," "Good Government," "Discontent," "Luxury," "Corruption," "Colonies," "British Empire in America," and also devotes a page to "An account of the Court of Star Chamber or Seat of Oppression" established in the reign of Henry VII., with other miscellaneous pieces. The astronomical calculations of this Almanack were made by Nathaniel Ward, who was born in Salem, July 29, 1746, was for a short time, in 1768, Librarian of Harvard Univer-

sity, and died at Cambridge, Oct. 13, 1768. See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. II. p. 206 for his Memoir, and Vol. V. p. 207 for his Genealogy. It contains a full interleaved Journal kept by its former owner, Mary Holyoke, the second wife of Dr. Edw. Aug. Holyoke, who died March 31, 1829, at the great age of 100 years. She was the daughter of Nathaniel Vial, merchant of Boston, and was born Dec. 19, 1737, and died April 15, 1802. From this Journal I glean, that,—

Jan. 1, 1769. Mr. Andrew died, and was buried Jan. 3.

Feb. 8. Col. (Benj.) Pickman's birth day.

April 7. Mr. Gardner died, he was buried April 10.*

May 23. Judge Bowman buried.

May 17. Heard of father's (Edward Holyoke, Pres. of H. U.) being very ill. May 18. Went to Cambridge. May 22. Father first kept his bed. June 1. Father died at 3 o'clock A. M., and was buried June 6.

June 1. Mr. Hunt buried.†

"Philo's Essex Almanack. For the Year of our Lord Christ, 1770." Same imprint as the last, contains a page on

"THE IMPORTANCE OF PUBLIC LIBERTY.

'A Day, an Hour, of virtuous Liberty,
Is worth a whole Eternity of Bondage.'
[Add. Cato.]

"Though some may pretend that *Liberty* is but a mere Flight of Fancy, or the wild chimera of an infatuated, thoughtless Rabble, yet, when we contemplate the History of our own, as well as other Nations, we are at once convinced of its sacred Reality. Those who, with an affected Superiority of Wisdom, ludicrously smile at the Behaviour of the noble Advocates of Public Liberty, are generally nothing more than the mercenary *Slaves* of the next Rank of *Slaves* above themselves, or the despicable Tools of a corrupt, tyrannical *Minister*: And *these*, never tasting the Sweets of Liberty themselves, nor knowing what it is to speak or act, but at the Nod of an imperious *Master*, it's not surprising they should think those wild or frantic, who manifest a Disposition so infinitely surpassing that of the sordid Tools of arbitrary Power.—To

*"Salem, April 11, 1769. Last Friday morning died, after a long, continued, and tedious indisposition, *Samuel Gardner, Esq.*; an eminent Merchant of this Town, Fifty-seven Years of Age."

† William Hunt, son of Wm. and Eunice (Bowditch) Hunt, born 1743, died May 29, 1769.

realize the Importance of Public Liberty, let us call to Mind the glorious Sacrifices made for its Preservation.—Why did Cato die? or brave Leonidas fall?—The one to save the Liberties of his Country from her haughty *Foes*;—the other to save his Country's Liberties from *Herself*,—To these see *Heroes* and *Patriots* on one Mountain pile, heaped to the Skies. And did these Worthies die and sport away their Lives for a Shadow?—No! They died for Liberty and their Country, uttering with their Groans the dying Words of Cato, Oh *Liberty!* Ah my *Country!*

"I need not remind you, my Countrymen, of the infamous Attempts made to reduce us, the free-born Inhabitants of this Country, to a State of Slavery. You that have visited the Capital have been Eye-Witnesses of the last Resource of base, ignorant Despotism. You have there seen an armed Force, introduced with a view of protecting a Set of Myrmidons, sent to pillage us of our Property, and to insult us with the most insufferable Haughtiness.—But Thanks to that all-gracious Being, who confounds the Councils of the wicked, and brings their Devices to nought, that he has inspired the Inhabitants of this Continent with such an universal Spirit of Patriotism.—The Measures now pursuing, if persevered in, must effectually tend to the Restoration of our invaluable Rights.—May every individual, as far as he is able, aid and promote the united, generous Efforts of the worthy Merchants on this Continent: And, that we may be sufficiently sensible of the Importance of what we are contending for, let these Truths be indelibly impressed on our Minds—that we cannot be *happy* without being *free*—that we cannot be *free* without being *secure in our Property*—that we cannot be *secure in our Property*, if without our Consent, others may, as by Right, take it away—that Taxes imposed on us by Parliament do thus take it away—that Duties laid for the sole Purposes of raising Money, are Taxes—that Attempts to lay such Duties should be firmly opposed—and that this Opposition can never be effectual, unless it is our united Efforts."

It also contains an account of the murder of sacred liberty, in a letter from the mountains in Wales, dated April 22, etc., and it condemns with great severity the conduct of certain individuals, the initials of whose names are only given.

From the interleaved Journal, continued from the one before, I glean that,—

May 21, 1770. Aunt Holyoke died.*

Jan. 7. Mr. Ashton died, and was buried the 10th.†

*Elizabeth Holyoke, the widow of Samuel Holyoke, who d. March 16, 1768. She was the dau. of Joseph Brigham, of Boston.

† "Salem, Jan. 9, 1770. Last Sunday departed this Life, in an apoplectic Fit, in the 51st Year of his Age, Mr. Jacob Ashton, Merchant, and one of the Select-Men of this

Feb. 17. Eunice Crowninshield died.

March 27. Mrs. Derby died of apoplexy, and was buried

March 29.*

April 7. Mr. Fisk buried. †

May 19. Mrs. Vans died, and was buried May 22. ‡

"The Essex Almanack, 1771, By Philo Freeman," imprint same as first, contains a Receipt invented by a Negro in Carolina for the bite of a rattlesnake, for which the General Assembly purchased his freedom, and settled £100 per annum on him for life.

"The importance of the Liberty of the Press"—"The Press is dangerous in a despotic Government," but in a free Country may be very useful, as long as it is under no correction," &c. "Origin of the names of Whig and Tory," &c.

From the continued interleaved Journal:—

Town. He sustained an amiable character in the several Relations of Life, and as such his Death is much lamented."

* "Salem, April 3, 1770. Last Tuesday departed this Life, in the 57th Year of her Age, Mrs. Mary Derby, Consort of Capt. Richard Derby, of this Town, Merchant." See page 143 of Essex Gazette, of 1770.

She was the daughter of Gamaliel and Sarah Hodges, b. Dec. 21, 1713, and was the first wife of Richard Derby, m. Feb. 3, 1734. She became the mother of an energetic family; one of her sons, the Hon. Richard Derby, was then a member from Salem of the Provincial Congress sitting at Watertown, and afterwards its President. Another son, Elias Hasket Derby, sent the first ship to India from this country, and is justly styled "The Father of the East-India Trade." A life spent in successful and upright commerce, enabled him to leave his children a fortune unequalled in amount by that of any other person in the Colonies before.

The original "Manifest" of one of his cargoes from Canton is still in good preservation at the custom-house at Salem. It is more than eight feet in length, and some single lines of it cover several hundred packages of tea. This cargo, which is said to have paid duties to the amount of \$27,000, arrived in June, 1790, in the *Astrea*, Capt. Magee. [See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. V. p. 194.] Strange as it may seem, it was packed into a ship of but three hundred and thirty tons burden.

John Derby, her third son, was a master-mariner and merchant, and part-owner of the ships *Columbia* and *Washington*, fitted out at Boston in the Fall of 1787. This expedition discovered the mouth of the *Columbia* River in Oregon. The compiler has a rare silver medal, struck by them on the eve of their sailing. They also deposited one in the Department of State at Washington. These may now be the only remaining copies.

† "Salem, April 10, 1770. Last Tuesday died here, aged eighty-one Years, the Rev. Samuel Fisk, formerly Pastor of the First Church in this Town."

‡ "Salem, May 22, 1770. Last Saturday Evening died here, in the thirty-fifth Year of her Age, Mrs. Mary Vans, the amiable and virtuous Consort of William Vans, Esq.;—Her Death is much lamented by all who knew her, and especially by those nearly connected with her."

Jan. 17, 1771. Aunt Appleton died.
 April 6. Betsey Cabot died and was buried April 10.*
 Nov. 5. Polly Cabot buried.†

"The Essex Almanack, 1772, By Philo Freeman," imprint same as first, contains "The Slavish and miserable state of England in former ages compared with the present, with respect to learning, liberty, arts," &c. "Extraordinary productions of human art," "The first use of Bills of Exchange in 1307," "First coinage of Gold in England 1344," "Coinage of Groats and half groats in 1351," "Leather money coined in France 1360," "The first manufactory of ‡Glass in England 1557."

From the continued interleaved Journal:—

July 14, 1772. The new Meeting-House began to be raised. July 17 finished raising it.

Feb. 1. Betsey Ward died.

Aug. 23. First meeting in new Meeting House.

Oct. 17. Steeple began to be raised.

"The Essex Almanack, 1773, By Philo Freeman, Salem: Printed & Sold by S. & E. Hall, near the Town-House (Price 2s. 8d. per Dozen, and 4d. single)," contains an "Inscription on a Column at Runnemede by Dr. Akinside, in commemoration of that glorious Event which produced Magna Charta, and placed English Government, and with it the Liberty of the Press, on the alone just and stable Foundation—Natural Right."

From the continued interleaved Journal:—

Jan. 28, 1773. Capt. Eppes died and was buried Feb. 1.§

* "Salem, April 9, 1771. Last Saturday died in the Bloom of Youth, Miss Elizabeth Cabot, second Daughter of Francis Cabot, Esq.; of this Town. Her Death is most sincerely lamented by all who knew her."

† "Salem, Nov. 5, 1771. Last Friday Evening departed this Life, much lamented, aged 22 Years, Miss Mary Cabot, eldest Daughter of Francis Cabot, Esq.; of this place."

‡ The first glass made in N. E. was made at Salem, in 1639, and the spot is still known as the Glass-house Field. It was the property of the Trask family from 1661 to 1810, and is now owned by General William Sutton. It extended down to the present Main Street, opposite the old burying-ground.

§ "Salem, Feb. 9, 1773. Last Thursday se'n night died at his House in Danvers, in the 63d Year of his Age, Daniel Eppes, Esq; one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Essex; a Gentleman of an amiable, social and very friendly Disposition, whose Death is much lamented."

- March 2. Sally Curwen buried.*
 May 26. Uncle Glover died.†
 June 17. Ten people drowned (in Salem Harbor) and the 19th they
 were buried. See page 187 of Essex Gazette for 1773.
 Aug. 20. Col. Pickman died and was buried Aug. 23.‡

This is his last Almanac, and we find his brother Ebenezer connected with him in the imprint. He had been from Jan. 1, 1771, connected with him in the publishment of the Essex Gazette, and he died at Cambridge, Feb. 21, 1776, in the 27th year of his age.

Samuel Hall, at the solicitation of members of the Provincial Congress, then sitting at Cambridge, removed his press to that place, discontinuing his paper in Salem.§ The last number which he printed there, No. 353, is dated May 2, 1775. The first printed at Cambridge, No. 354, dated May 12, 1775, he having added to the title, "The New England Chronicle." The last printed in Cambridge, dated April 4, 1776, No. 400, and first in Boston, dated April 25, 1776, No. 401, the title reading "The New-England Chronicle." This number contains a copy of the Diploma given by Harvard University to General George Washington, April 3, 1776. He did not continue to publish it long in Boston, as appears by a notice to the public, dated at Boston, June 6, 1776, that he had sold out to Messrs. Edward Eveleth Powars and Nathaniel Willis, in the first number published by them June 13, 1776.

Mr. Hall returned to Salem, and commenced publishing the Salem Gazette, No. 1, dated Oct. 18, 1781; his last printed in Salem, dated Nov. 22, 1785, No. 215.

He then removed to Boston, and changed the title of his paper to the "Massachusetts Gazette," dated Nov. 28, 1785, No. 216.

He continued to publish till within a few years of his death, which occurred Oct. 30, 1807. He was respected by all who knew him.

* "Salem, March 2, 1773. Last Friday died here, aged 30 Years, Miss. Sarah Curwen, whose Death is much lamented."

† "Salem, June 1, 1773. At Boston, Mr. Nathaniel Glover, Merchant, aged 70.

‡ "Salem, Aug. 24, 1773. Last Friday departed this Life, at his House in this Town, the Hon. Benjamin Pickman, Esq.," &c. See page 14 of Essex Gazette of 1773.

All the preceding notes that are marked as quoted, were copied from Mr. Hall's newspapers.

§ Buckingham, in his History of Newspapers, states that the first number of his paper issued in Cambridge was Aug. 10th, and that his last there contained a copy of the diploma to Washington, but he is not correct, as I find by a complete file of his papers in my possession.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH AND DIARY OF REV. JOSEPH GREEN, OF SALEM VILLAGE.

BY SAMUEL P. FOWLER.

Continued from p. 96.

MR. GREEN being highly esteemed in his church and society, and by his ministerial brethren, much public notice was taken of his death. A sermon was preached upon the occasion by Rev. Thomas Blowers, of Beverly, and Rev. Joseph Capen, of Topsfield, and an Elegy written by Rev. Nicholas Noyes, of Salem. To the sermon by Mr. Capen was prefixed an "Address to the Reader," by Rev. Dr. Increase Mather. A portion of this address, we think, will be found sufficiently interesting to warrant a republication, as it gives us a view of the public estimation of the character of Mr. Green, and interesting reminiscences in the life of Dr. Increase Mather.

Extract from the Address to the Reader, by Increase Mather:—

"They that have had the most intimate acquaintance with Mr. Joseph Green, the late faithful Pastor of the Church in Salem Village, commend him to Posterity as one of very Exemplary Piety. It adds to his reputation, that altho' the People there, were too much divided before his being among them, yet in his dayes, and under his ministry there was Peace and Truth. They have honoured themselves in the Love and Honour which they have Express'd to their deceased Pastor. I am informed that they are the Publishers of the Sermon Emitt'd herewith. The Reverend Author,* from an Excess of Modesty and Humility, was not willing to transmit it to the Press, only at the importunity of those who were affected under the hearing of it, he gave them a copy of his Discourse. The Dispensations of Divine Providence are Mysterious. His Judgements, His Methods in ordering of the Affairs of the World are a great deep. How Unsearchable are his Judgments and his ways past finding out.

"Sometimes Pious young Ministers are nipt in Flore, snatched away when much more fruit has been hoped for from them. So it was with that beloved and faithful minister in the Lord whose death occasioned this Sermon. When others that have been a long time barren and unfruitful are spared to a great Old Age; of which he that writes these lines is an instance. For Infinite Patience has continued me in the Lords vineyard a longer time than any minister of the Gospel now living in New England. If God shall Lengthen my life to the Fourth

* Rev. Joseph Capen.

month next Ensuing, three score years will be Expired since I began to Teach Publickly. But I am greatly ashamed to think what an unprofitable Servant I have been, and this not only compared with others, but with some of my nearest Relatives. My Father left four sons Employed in the work of the Ministry. My Eldest Brother Samuel was joined in the pastoral office with the Renowned Dr. Winter in Dublin and was a great blessing to that City and Kingdom. Him did God take in his prime, when in his Forty fifth year. And forty six years are past since his removal to a better World.

"My Brother Nathaniel who dyed in London Pastor of a Congregational Church there, was at his Decease Eleven years short of my age. My Brother Eleazer the first Pastor of the Church in Northampton was ripe for Heaven, when but Thirty five years of age.* I who am the youngest and Least of all my Fathers Sons, am yet remaining debilitated by Age. I do not Envy those that have out-run me, and having got to the End of their Race before me.

I shall quickly overtake them. When that great Reformer in Zurick (Bullinger) was near his end, I was a Comfortable thought to him that he should shortly be with the holy Patriarek, and Prophets and Apostles and Martyres of Jesus. Why may not I be glad that I am hastening to be with them and my dearest Relatives that are gone before me, and with Cotton, Norton, Mitchel, Bates, How, Meade, and many others of my dear acquaintance's, and which is far the best of all to be with Christ.

INCREASE MATHER."

Extracts from Mr. Capen's Sermon upon the death of Mr. Green:†

*Dr. Mather seems to have forgotten the age of his brother Eleazer. The late Rev. Dr. T. M. Harris informs us, in a copy of sermons by Eleazer Mather published after his death, that he saw the following note in the handwriting of Dr. Increase Mather, who, when relating the time and order of the sermons written by his brother Eleazer, says: "The first sermon was preached June 13, 1669; the second June 27.h following; the third July 4th; the fourth and last July 11th: after which day my brother Eleazer lived not in health able to preach, for July 13th he took to his bed, and July 24th he went to rest in the Lord, to keep an everlasting Sabbath in Heaven." It is a well-settled fact with historians that the Rev. Eleazer Mather died July 24, 1669, aged thirty-two years, two months, and eleven days.

† "A Funeral Sermon, Occasioned by the Death of Mr. Joseph Green, Late Pastor of the Church in Salem Village. By Joseph Capen, Pastor of the Church in Topsfield. With a Prefatory Epistle by Dr. Increase Mather. Boston, Printed by B. Green for Samuel Gerrish, at his Shop near the Brick Meeting House, 1717."

Mr. Capen was a poet, and is noticed in Kettell's "Specimens of American Poetry," and some lines are given as a specimen of what he wrote upon the death of Mr. John Foster, supposed to be the first Boston printer. Foster having been a mathematician, as well as printer, and sometimes having been engaged in the making of a calendar, the two following lines in the epitaph was suggested, we suppose, to the mind of the poet by his occupation:—

"Thy body which no activeness did lack,
Now's laid aside like an old almanack."

"My brethren, let me tell you that the Public looks on this breach that is made upon you, as a breach on that also; when persons of such a Spirit, and of such usefulness, as your Minister was, are taken away by Death, it is to be accounted matter of general Lamentation. It is but a few Weeks since there was standing in this House of God, and this Place where I now stand a GREEN Olive-tree, as the Psalmist speaks of himself, in Psal. 52: 8. But now it is withered away; yea it is plucked up by the roots, one part of it is rotting in the Earth, where it is only Sown, as good grain that is Sown in the Earth in order to its yielding much fruit, as in Joh. 12: 24.

"Be thankful to God for the many good and comfortable Days and Years you have had together. Surely Eighteen Years of Peace and Quietness is worth Thanks to Heaven for it. And you that have been Instructed, Awakened, Quickened, Comforted and Edified by his Ministry be thankful for it. Labour to keep in Mind and Remember the good Instructions and Counsels that you have heard from his mouth; let them not all dye and be buried in oblivion with him, but keep them in Remembrance.

"Let your Love to your Late Pastor (who is now laid in the dust) appear in your kind, tender, and compassionate regard to his afflicted, bereaved, and desolate Family, which he hath left among you. Ministers seem to be under a greater disadvantage when they die, and with respect to their Families after them than other men; inasmuch as when they die, all means of support for their Families which they leave behind them come to an end. Ministers ordinarily, unless they can spare and pinch something out of their Yearly Salaries (which they can badly enough do, being so short and scant, and unless they do it notwithstanding) are like to have nothing to lay up for their Families support when they are taken away; or else they will fall under a necessity of being more intangled about the affairs of this Life than they would be willing, or is convenient (indeed) that they should be, are oftentimes, it may be, forced out of their Studies, when they would be glad to have it otherwise.

"Be humbled for your Unprofitableness and Reason the case and Question with yourselves, whether or no you have not provoked God to take him away from you in Judgment to you, for your Spiritual barrenness, and receiving the grace of God in vain, as you have done; and so after a sort you may be guilty of his Death.

"Endeavour to Unite and Accord, to be all of one heart and one Soul about the choice and settlement of another minister among you. Condescend to one another in every thing that may be proper for you, and in order to that end, Endeavour to live in Love & Peace if you would have the God of Love & Peace to dwell with you. And unless you do so, you will forfeit your Name of *Salem*, of which you are a part and which Name signifies *Peace* as Heb. 7: 2. The experience

which you have sometimes formerly had of troubles among you, things contray to Peace & Quietness; together with your later experience of Peace and Love, cannot but greatly raise the price and value of this latter, your own experience tells you, that the one exceeds the other, as much as Wisdom excels Folly, and as much as light excels darkness; this should sway you to study those things that make for Peace, and where-with one may edify another.

"And let me tell you, That if it could be imaged that any thing in this World could interrupt and disturb the rest and repose of your late Minister his Ashes now in the Grave, nothing so much as your differing and contending among yourselves would do it; as the counterfeit *Samuel* said to *Saul*, 1 Sam. 28: 15."

AN ELEGY

UPON THE MUCH LAMENTED DEATH

OF THE

REVEREND MR. JOSEPH GREEN,

PASTOR OF THE CHURCH OF CHRIST AT SALEM VILLAGE, WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
NOVEMBER 26, 1715, AGED FORTY YEARS AND TWO DAYS.*

The Second Impression.

JOHN XI. 35, 36. — "Jesus Wept. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him."

In God's House we of late did see
A *Green*, and growing Olive Tree,
'Twas Planted by a Living Spring,
That always made it flourishing;

* Rev. Nicholas Noyes, of Salem, was a famous elegist. He wrote an elegy on Thomas Hooker, in which he says, —

"For rich array cared not a fig,
And wore Elisha's periwig."

He wrote also a prefatory poem "on that excellent book, entitled *Magnalia Christi Americana*, written by the Rev. Mr. Cotton Mather," where he says, —

"The *stuff* is true, the *trimming* neat and spruce,
The Workman's good, the work of public use."

Kettell, in his "Specimens of his American Poetry," says "his poem on the death of the Rev. Joseph Green, of Salem Village, we have not seen." I am indebted to the Rev. Anson McLoud, of Topsfield, for kindly furnishing me with a copy of the sermon of Mr. Capen, now exceedingly rare.

Fill'd it with Sap, and Oyly Juice,
 That Leaves, and Fruit, and Light produce,
 An holy Tree, whose very Wood,
 For Temple-use was choice and good;
 Doors, Posts, and Cheribims of old,
 Were made of it, and spread with Gold,
 Adorning the most Holy Place,
 With Symbols, both of Peace and Grace.
 But now alas, we weep to see.

An Empty Place, where stood that Tree:
 That Green and lovely Tree whose Sight
 Has bless'd our Eyes with much delight,
 For his good Nature, and his Grace
 Both visible were in his Face.

—Had you but seen, how *Noah's Dove*
 Was Entertain'd with Joy, and Love,
 When it return'd with Tidings good,
 That God was drying up the Flood;
 You might have gues'd how grateful he
 To mournful Souls was wont to be.
 For like that Blessed Bird, he Still
Green Olive Leaves brought in his bill.
 He dry'd up Floods of Strife, and he
 Made Brethren dwell in Unitie.

Under his Shadow was their Seat,
 And of his Pleasant Fruit they Eat.

—On *Joseph's* head a Blessing fell,
 And all he did, did Prosper well;
 For God was with him, and did make,
 Him bless'd and others for his sake.
 Indeed he was a Public Good,
 Unto his Flock, and Neighbourhood.
 His Presence did our Lectures grace,
 Our Pulpits want his Pious Face;
 To teach us all, what Reverence
 Is due to the Divine Presence;
 For his Devotion did extend,
 From the beginning to the end,

In Praying, Singing, Hearing too,
 He did the most of us Out-doe.
 His Brethren, in the Ministry
 That joined in a Society;
 Are broke to pieces, and are got,
 To crying *Joseph* he is *not*,
 And are distrest for this dear Man,
 As *David* was for *Jonathan*.
 And all the Churches in the Town
 Lament, as if he was their own.
 —Our *Joseph* was a *Fruitful* Bough
 His Vertuous Wife was Fruitful too,
 They were a lovely, Loveing Pair,
 As most that Breath in Common Air;
 As if one Soul had dwelt in these,
 What pleased one, it both did please.
 They hand in hand did alway's go,
 Both shunning of the Chris-Cross Row.
 They were so joined, Heart in Heart
 Them Death itself could hardly part.
 With Sons, and Daughters God them bless'd,
 With *Blessings of the Womb and Breast*.
 Good Knowledge which their Father brought them
 And Lessons which their Mother taught them,
 Did Season so their Early Youth
 With God's Fear, and his Loving Truth:
 And Good Manners; that indeed
 Their Vertues do their Age Exceed.
 —God blessed him, and did bestow,
 From Heaven above and Earth below,
 Such Blessings as made good Supply
 Unto his Numerous Family,*
 Whilst he on Earth made his abode:
 He dying left them all with God.
 Of such a Flock God will take care,
 Though yet they young and tender are.

* Mr. Green had a family of seven children.

The *House of Aaron* He will Bless,
 And all that Fear him, great and less.
 Something, against his Dying Day,
 A Good Foundation so to lay.
 Yet Penitently own'd Neglects,
 And Pardon begg'd for his Defects;
 And plac'd his Confidence alone,
 On Christ's Deserts and not his own.
 And in the Faith, he testified,
 That he had Preach'd he liv'd and dyed
 And thank'd the Lord he did depart
 In Peace, with Comfort in his Heart.
 And Pray'd his Deacon to Declare
 These Things to such as Absent were.
 And that he with his dying Breath,
 Did Charge them to Prepare for Death,
 By timely Penitence; and not
 Delay, till on their Death-beds got,
 Lest they at last, their folly rue;
 For Late Repentance seldom true.
 — His Dying Sermon held almost
 Unto his giving up the Ghost:
 His Masters Work he did so Ply,
 He did but just get time to dye.
 — And being Dead, still speaketh he,
 Such as are Wise his Hearers be,
 — This is the Man that we Lament,
 Whose Life and Death for Christ was spent,
 And then Triumphant to Him went.
 But We, Poor we, are left behind,
 In Tears to call our Sins to Mind,
 And charge his Death upon their Score,
 He might have Liv'd One Forty more,
 Had not God been Provoked sore,
 We can't but Mourn he dy'd so soon
 And that his Sun went down at Noon
 In an Eclipse! for he is gone
 Having just entired upon *Forty One*

If the bright Sun Eclipsed be,
 His Face again we quickly see,
 But this Eclipse we must deplore,
 For we shall see his face no more.
 —His Relates grief I must Conceal;
 No pen can paint what they did feel,
 Whilst they were toss'd 'twixt Hope, and Fear,
 Contr'y Passions rend, and tear,
 When Life, and Death in Ballance lay
 And non could tell, which would out-weigh;
 It must suffice me for to say,
 They Pray and Weep; and Weep and Pray.
 But when they saw Deaths Scale incline
 Towards the Grave; this Tongue of Mine
 Doth Languish, and despair to tell
 The Anguish into which they fell.
 When loth to Part they did Embrace
 His Pale-Lips, and to his dying Face,
 As if they thought to make Repairs
 Unto his fainting Breath, with theirs;
 Or thinking, with them he must stay,
 Or they with him must go away.
 Transports of Love, and Grief they keep,
 Till he *in* Jesus fell *asleep*.
 —But now Gods Will is done 'tis fit
 You Relates do to Him Submit,
 Spring-Tides of Grief must timely fall,
 Or they will overwhelm you all.
 'Tis time for you to still your Cryes,
 And to begin to dry your Eyes;
 Not faint when God doth you Chastize:
 Thousands do with you Sympathize.
 You may not mourn as those that have
 No hope laid up beyond the Grave,
 Your *Joseph's* Dead, and gone before,
 Your Jesus Lives for evermore
 Oh! Look to Him! for there's your Store,

We joy he Liv'd and Dy'd, so well,
 That we his praise with Truth can tell.
 —These Lines are Modest, Plain, and True
 And Scantly give him what's his due,
 I dare Appeal to them him knew —
 God Hates a Lye, my muse well knows,
 Whether it be in Verse or Prose.
 His praise was in the Church before,
 He needed not a Gilding o'er.
 By over-praising of the Dead,
 Nor they or we are Bettered.
 Poetic Raptures Scandalize,
 And pass with most for learned Lies :
 Whilst others are discouraged,
 And think Saints can't be Imited :
 Such high Flights seem Designed to raise
 The *Poet's*, not the Person's praise.
 Whereas Plain Truth gives no offence,
 And doth effect the Conscience ;
 To Imitation doth excite,
 Unflorished Copies Teach to Write.
 —His bright Example may do good,
 When it is truly Understood,
 How he Convers'd the Earth upon,
 But now to Heaven he is gone ;
 His Conversation is above
 With Christ, who was his Life and Love.
 A Crown of Life He doth him give,
 Who faithful to the Death did Live.
 When the Chief Shephard shall appear,
 He will a Crown of Glory wear.
 —The Winter will be past ; the Spring
 Will put an end to Withering.
 Tho' Death a while must Intervene,
 Our Lord will raise him fresh, and *Green*.
 Such Birds will then Awake, and Sing,
 That Silenc'd were by Terroure's King.

Death! Where's thy Sting the Song will be,
 O Grave! Where is thy Victory?
 Thanks be to God, thro' Christ our Lord,
 Who doth us Victory afford.
 Then our Good mourners will revive,
 And Sing, that *Joseph* is *Alive!*
 —But yet methinks we need not stay
 For Comfort till that Blessed Day,
 Our *Joseph* he is now *Alive*;
 His Soul, his Body doth Survive.
 In Faith, and Works if we Pursue him,
 Our Lord will quickly bring us to him.
 And tho' the *Green* and lovely Tree,
 Which we Lament, now Withered be.
 The living Spring where he did gain
 His Sap, and Oyl, doth yet remain.
 And by that Spring another Plant,
 May rise and may supply our want.
 —Trim Lamps, your Vessels fill with Oyl,
 Stay not; our Lord may come the while.
 God of his Mercy give us Grace,
 Behold the Bridegroom comes apace!

[To be continued.]

DEPOSITIONS USED IN THE SETTLEMENT OF THE ESTATE OF JOHN GRANT.

THE Testimoni of Abraham Hazeltine who saith That hanna browne and frances Keyes and ann Emerson wher The Reputed daughter of Jane Grant decesed and Sister of John Grant deceased of Rowli

The Deponent being bound to Sea, was Sworn July 15, 1698.

I Joseph Bayley of Bradford do testifie that I was well acquainted wth John Grant of Rowley deceased, & wth his three sisters now called by y^e names of Hanah Browne Frances Keyes, & Ann Emerson, who were owned by their Mother, & owned also one another as Brother &

Sisters & so accounted of in y^e place where they lived, Viz in Rowley, where I was born & brought up.

Taken upon Oath July 20th 1698 before me

Nath: Saltonstall Justice of y^e Peace

NOTE. This John Grant and three sisters were children of Thomas and Jane Grant, and came from England with others who settled in Rowley. At this time Hannah was the wife of Capt. Geo. Browne, of Haverhill, who left no issue, but she had children by Hazen, her former husband. Frances was the wife of Solomon Keyes, of Chelmsford; and Ann was then a widow in Haverhill, but was drowned June 25, 1718. Her husband was Robert Emerson, by whom had a family of sons and daughters.—A. P.

WILLIAM FISKE, OF WENHAM, MASS.,

WITH AN ACCOUNT OF THE LINE OF HIS DESCENDANTS THROUGH HIS GRANDSON
THEOPHILUS; WHICH INCLUDES ALL HIS POSTERITY OF THE NAME, WHO
ARE NOW RESIDENTS OF THIS COUNTY AND VICINITY.

BY ALFRED POOR,

Genealogist of Essex County. Office at the Court House, Salem, Mass.

FROM probable authentic information, Mr. Fiske descended from a Robert Fiske who deceased in 1602, who, as some say, was son of Richard, who was son of William and Sarah (Lynne) Fiske, and great-grandson of Symond, or Simon, lord of the manor of Stradhaugh, in the parish of Laxfield, county of Suffolk, England, whose wife was a Sarah Smyth, and lived in the reign of Henry IV, V, and VI. Another account which we find in the *Heraldic Journal* for July, 1867, says he descended through Simon's¹ son William² (as above), who married *Joan* Lynne, by whom had for his eldest son Simon,³ whose eldest son was Simon,⁴ and that he was father of Robert.⁵ But several agree, that Robert married Sybil (Gould) Barber, a widow, and died in 1602; that their sons were William, Jeffrey, and Thomas; also, that each of these sons had descendants who settled in America.

William,⁶ son of Robert and Sybil Fiske, married Anne, daughter of William Austye for his first wife, by whom had three sons, John, Nathaniel, and Eleazer; and three daughters, one of which was Hannah, who married William Candler, by whom had a son who was the Rev. Matthias Candler, author of the manuscript numbered 6,071 of the Harleian Collection in the British Museum. He died, 1623, in Dutchingham, Norfolk.

John,⁷ the eldest son of William and Anne Fiske, married Anne,

daughter of Robert Lanterce, and had three sons, who were Rev. John, Nathan, and William, Esq., the subject of our research; and two daughters,—Ann, who married a Chickering, and Martha, who married a Thompson. He was of St. James' Church, South Elmham, and died in 1633. About three years after his decease his widow, and some or all their children, set sail for America; she died on the passage, but we find that some of the children subsequently were living in this country; namely, Rev. John Fiske, who was a physician as well as preacher of the gospel, and resided a short time in Salem, in Wenham about a dozen years, when he removed, with most of the church for whom he preached, to Chelmsford, Mass., where he deceased in 1677. His wife, who was an Anne Gipps, and to whom he was married in Old England, bore him several children; one of whom was the Rev. Moses Fiske, who was settled over the church in Braintree, who had, for one of his sons, the Rev. Samuel Fiske, who came to Salem and settled over the church here; and some of his descendants still reside here now, bearing the names of Allen, Putnam, &c. Martha, who resided in Salem, and deceased previous to June 18, 1674, to whose daughters, Martha Burton and Anna Thompson, her brother, Rev. John, bequeathed in his will of that date; and William, Esq.

Among the cousins or near relations of Rev. John and William, Esq., who came to Massachusetts, besides those who settled in Watertown, Mass., were Phineas and his brother James Fiske, who came to Salem. The former soon settling in Wenham, and the latter going to Haverhill, where several of his children were born; then removed to Groton, and deceased in 1689. Phineas had a nephew named Samuel when he made his will in 1673. And a Thomas Fiske, who called himself about forty years of age in 1670, when he testified in regard to a legacy given to a Joseph Fiske by a James Axey, of Lynn.

From these early emigrants to America have sprung, says a writer who has devoted much time on the history of the family, "a numerous, widely scattered, and generally very respectable posterity. Above one hundred of their number, bearing the family name, are on the roll of college graduates, while many of them have variously attained distinction as divines, authors, scholars, and public men in the States where they have resided."

The Fiskes, who have resided in Wenham, occupied farms situated in the western part of the town, and probably seldom or never lived in

any other portion of the place; and when they left to settle in the adjoining towns, it was in the immediate vicinity of the original settlement; namely, in the north-east corner of Danvers and south-east side of Topsfield. On the right hand of the street, leading from the centre village to Topsfield, is a lane which leads down to the great swamp, where there is a site of an old residence (tradition says) that a family of Fiskes once occupied; and on the southern side of and some distance from the street, and nearly opposite this lane, in a small cemetery, where some of the Fairfields are buried, is an ancient tomb which has always been called the Fiske tomb.

The following account of William Fiske and his posterity has been compiled from county, town, and church records, monuments in cemeteries, and recollections of the elder members of several branches of the family, unless other sources are noticed.

(1) William,⁸ published accounts say, married a Bridget Muskett, in Pelham, England, and had five children, but only one of whom I find any identified record of birth or baptism, though probably the sons, if not the daughter, were all born in Wenham; as Rev. John Fiske, in his will, makes a small bequest to this brother's eldest son William, and to his brothers. Mr. Fiske died intestate, probably, about September, 1654, as an inventory of his estate was taken 16th 7 mo., 1654; and his widow afterward married a Rix, and was alive in 1674, as Rev. John made her a legatee, also calling her the mother of his brother William's children, but does not mention the Christian name of her or her Rix husband.

Mr. Fiske joined the church in Salem, 2d 5 mo., 1642, and the next year, probably after the month of May, he, it is said, was made free-man of Wenham. He was the first town clerk, and several times was chosen by the town to represent the town in the legislature of the colony, and held other trusts, but died in prime of life. His children were,—

2. *William*, baptized in Salem, 4th 4 mo., 1643.
3. Samuel.
4. Joseph.
5. Benjamin.
6. Martha.

(2) Dea. William,⁹ the eldest son of William, Esq., and Bridget (Muskett) Fiske, married Sarah Kilham, Jan. 15, 1662-3; settled in Wenham, was a weaver by trade; where he died on the 4th or 5th day

of Feb., 1727-8, and his widow deceased Jan. 26, 1737-8, in the ninety-eighth year of her age. He was also a leading man of his place and generation; was deacon of the church from 1679, and representative to General Court. His children, whose births were found among the private papers of his grandson, William Fiske, who settled in Amherst, N. H., many of whom were alive when he made his will, May 15, 1725, were,—

7. William, b. Jan. 31, 1663, whose wife was Marah, settled in Andover, and survived his father.

8. Sarah, b. Feb. 5, 1664, who married John Cook, a legatee in her father's will.

9. Ruth, b. March 2, 1666, was deceased in 1725, but left heirs.

10. Samuel, b. March 2, 1667; died young.

11. Martha, b. May 15, 1668, a legatee in her father's will.

12. Joseph, b. Feb. 10, 1669; died young.

13. Samuel, b. Feb. 16, 1670; m. Elizabeth Browne, 1699; was living, it is said, in Rehoboth, in 1718, and was a legatee in will of his father.

14. Joseph, b. April 14, 1672; m. Susan Warner, of Ipswich, where he settled and posterity lived.

15. Benjamin, b. April 6, 1674; m. Mary Quarles, 1699. A man in public business, Wenham.

16. *Theophilus*, b. July 28, 1676; m. Phebe Lampson, 1700.

17. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 10, 1677, who died young.

18. Ebenezer, b. March 22, 1679; m. Elizabeth Fuller in 1710; was a deacon of the church in Wenham; had a family of nine children, among whose descendants have been many men of note; and one of his descendants is Albert A. Fiske, of Chicago, Ill., at present a student of theology, who has issued a full account of his line, and collected much matter relating to other branches of the Fiskes, and intends, if encouragement is given, to pursue it farther and complete a full genealogy of the families in America.

19. Jonathan, b. July 22, 1681; d. Feb. 14, 1705.

20. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 12, 1684, who married Eliezer Foster, 1704, and was a legatee in her father's will of 1725.

(16) *Theophilus*,¹⁰ son of Dea. William and Sarah (Kilham) Fiske, married about August, 1700, as their intention of marriage was recorded in that month. She deceased May 23, 1753, and he married Mehitable Wilkins, of Topsfield, July 26, 1756, who survived him; and probably about October, 1762, she married to Hobert Rust, of Ipswich. He settled in Wenham, where he made his will June 8, 1757, and died Sept. 6, 1759, and his brother, Dea. Ebenezer Fiske, settled his estate. Of his real estate in the inventory, besides his homestead, was twenty-four acres of meadow in Wenham, two acres salt marsh in Ipswich, and three lots in Wenham Swamp; and the homestead was bounded by a Thomas Fiske, John Friend, and Josiah Fairfield. His children were,—

21. Phebe, b. Jan. 4, 1701-2, who m. Jesse Mainard, of Westborough, Sept. 27, 1737, and she received her portion of her father's estate in 1760.

22. Jerusha, b. Oct. 23, 1704, who m. Caleb Moulton, of Ipswich, Nov. 8, 1734, and Jerusha, her first child, was b. Aug. 1, 1735.

23. Thomas, bap. Aug. 24, 1707; received his portion previous to his father's will, receiving by deed, April 2, 1757, half the homestead and the westerly half of the house.

24. *Theophilus*, b. May 31, 1709, and bap. July 3, that year, who m. Jemima Goldsmith, Jan. 11, 1737-8.

25. Martha, b. Oct. 25, 1711, who m. George Dodge, of Ipswich; was living when her father made his will.

26. Mary, b. Sept. 29, 1713, who m. John Perkins, of Topsfield, Feb. 20, 1750-1; was also mentioned as living in 1757.

27. Benjamin, who deceased Aug. 25, 1751.

(24) *Theophilus*, jr.,¹¹ son of *Theophilus* and *Phebe Fiske*, married *Jemima Goldsmith*. She was admitted to full communion with the church in Wenham, August, after they were married. She died in Topsfield, Jan. 23, 1784, aged sixty-nine years. Their first two children were born in Wenham, but in 1742 and 1750, at the time he bought lands of his father, their residence was in the northern point of Salem (soon after Danvers). He was there as late as 1765; and in 1771 was in Topsfield (a short distance from the borders of Danvers and Wenham), where he was when his will was made, Nov. 4, 1775, which was proved March 5, 1781; the day after an inventory of his estate was taken. The real estate consisted of homestead 90 acres, land in Boxford 8½ acres, and salt marsh in Ipswich, 4 acres. Whole amount of inventory, £1,058 4s. 4d. \$1,481 of old continental money, valued £5 18s. 5d., and a four dollar bill, new money, valued at 12s. 10d.

28. *Benjamin*, b. Oct. 30, 1738, who m., when residing in Topsfield, to *Sarah Towne*, of that town.

29. *Nathaniel*, b. March, 1740-1, while a resident of Danvers, to *Lydia Gould*, Feb. 27, 1764.

30. *Tabitha*, who was admitted to full communion in the church in Topsfield, July 3, 1785, where she deceased, Oct. 22, 1823, aged seventy-nine, but never married.

31. *Jemima*, admitted to the church July 2, 1786; also never was married, but died March 2, 1795, aged forty-six years.

32. *Samuel*, b. 1747, who married *Sarah Perkins*, of Topsfield, June 2, 1772.

(28) *Benjamin*,¹² son of *Theophilus*, jr., and *Jemima Fiske*, who married *Sarah*, dau. of *Joshua Towne*; deceased May 1, 1772, but his widow ever after lived a widow until her decease, Dec. 27, 1831, aged eighty-four; a cloth weaver, leaving a web in her loom unfinished, and we are told that those who chanced to pass her residence, early or late, always heard her weaving and singing. They had two children,—

33. An infant daughter that died May 45, 1770.

34. *Sarah*, bap. Nov. 7, 1773, who married *John*, son of *John* and *Emma* (Thorndike)

Conant, Sept. 20, 1792, and died Feb. 25, 1830; after which her husband m. Rebecca Baker, and died April, 1859, aged eighty-seven, but his widow is still living. Sarah's children were John, b. in Topsfield, Oct. 5, 1793, who deceased Jan. 16, 1867, leaving six children who survived him. Sally, b. in Topsfield, Oct. 5, 1796, who m. James G. Raymond, now resides with her children in North Beverly, and her son John was a Colonel of a regiment in the U. S. Army, during the late rebellion. Harriet, the next of Benjamin Fiske's grandchildren, m. Benjamin Kent, of Danvers. Benjamin F. married, but died without issue, and Irena, who died young.

(29) Nathaniel,¹² son of Theophilus, jr., and Jemima (Goldsmith) Fiske, m. Lydia Gould, of Topsfield, a brother to John Gould, who lived in that town. They owned the covenant of the church in Topsfield, where most of their children's baptisms are recorded; but the births of Ruth, John, and first Lydia are recorded on the records of Danvers. They finally settled in Topsfield, about half a mile from Wenham line, the house being the first after crossing the causeway from Wenham. He died April 9, 1815, and was buried by the side of his wife in Topsfield, who had deceased April 25, 1809, aged sixty-five years. Their children were,—

35. *Nathaniel*, b. Dec. 2, 1764, and bap. June 9, 1765, who m. Thanksgiving Evening, Nov. 20, 1794, to Mehitable Balch, of Topsfield.

36. *Ruth*, b. May 10, 1767, and bap. fourteen days after; m. Elijah Perkins; settled in that part of Topsfield called the "Perkin's district," which is near Hamilton; and had Dudley who m. a Sally Perkins, and had children. Lydia, who m. first, John Ray; and second, a William Perkins, and had children by both husbands. Daniel, who m. first, Rosamond, a sister to Lydia's husband; and second, Charlotte Towne; and one of his children is Elijah R. Perkins, the artist in Salem. Huldah, who m. Thomas Ferguson, of Topsfield, and has children; and Abigail, who m. Ebenezer Peabody, of Topsfield, by whom has children.

37. *John*, bap. Aug. 20, 1769, who m. Huldah Woodbury, of Beverly, where they lived and died. he May 4, 1803, and she May 6, the next year after, both at the age of thirty-three years. Their children were Lydia, b. 1792, died young; John died young; Azro, b. 1797, died young; and Elbridge, b. June 27, 1799, who was a trader, and died Dec. 9, 1846, leaving wife Hannah K., but no children, and the widow is deceased.

38. *Lydia*, bap. March 1, 1772; d. May 16, 1777.

39. *Benjamin*, b. Aug. 17, and bap. Aug. 21, 1774, who m. Lydia, dau. of Abraham Hobbs, March 17, 1796.

40. *Ebenezer*, b. 177—, who married while a resident of Beverly, about the first of 1804, to Mary Dodge, of Hamilton; was a trader in Beverly, Mass., and New York City. They are both deceased, he suddenly in the western part of the State of New York, while there on business; but they had no issue.

41. *Moses*, b. Aug. 20, and bap. Aug. 24, 1777, in Topsfield, who m. Sukey Platts, in Topsfield, Dec. 12, 1802.

42. *Lydia*, bap. April 23, 1780, who probably died young.

43. *David*, b. Nov. 24, 1783, who m. April 8, 1813, to Nancy, dau. of Moses and Hephzibah (Card) Baker, born in that part of Ipswich now called Hamilton, Aug. 19, 1786.

(32) Samuel,¹² son of Theophilus, jr., and Jemima Fiske, who was

born 1747, and married Sarah Perkins, of Topsfield; was executor of his father's will and residuary legatee; had the homestead, where he resided many years, and sold out to Jacob Towne, and now his son, Waldo G. Towne, occupies the place. He died in that town April 15, 1826, and his wife died about 1810. Their children were,—

44. *Samuel*, b. May 7, 1773, who was bap. the 29th of the August following, which was the day his father owned the church covenant; married Sarah, dau. of Samuel Patch, of Hamilton, Oct. 19, 1795.

45. *Ezra*, b. Jan. 7, 1776; married Polly, dau. of James and Mary (Brown) Lakeman, Dec. 31, 1800.

46. *Sally*, b. May 3, 1785, who deceased Jan. 14, 1865; married Samuel Fornace, a native of Beverly, a seaman, who deceased April, 1815, and she remained a widow in that town. Her children were,—1. Samuel, who is a seaman, unmarried. 2. Charles, also a seaman, b. Aug. 3, 1810, who was married a short time, but his wife deceased without issue. 3. Elleanor H., who deceased about 1855, was b. Oct. 23, 1812; married Oliver O. Brown, who now resides in Beverly, by whom she had Benjamin, a clerk in a store in Boston (where the other sons are employed), b. about 1831; Ellen, who m. Augustus Cheever, Charles, Joseph, and George, who was b. about 1850. 4. Sarah, b. Oct. 21, 1814, who still resides in Beverly; m. Thomas Welch about 1860, who died in the army in 1863, but she has no children.

(35) *Nathaniel, jr.*,¹³ son of Nathaniel and Lydia Gould Fiske, who m. Mehitable, dau. of John and Sarah (Baker) Balch, was a shoemaker by trade, settled at first on the homestead in Topsfield; died in that town Nov. 13, 1849, aged eighty-five; and his widow, who was born June 26, 1771, died, with her daughter Elsey, in Salem, Sept. 16, 1864, aged ninety-three years. Their children were,—

47. *Mehitable*, b. in Topsfield, Aug. 22, 1793, who m. a John Remmond, of Beverly, who soon died at sea, and she died a widow about two years after without issue.

48. *Elsey*, b. in Beverly, May 3, 1798, who is unmarried, residing on Mall street, Salem, in 1867, from whom we received many important items respecting her pedigree.

49. *Amos*, b. May 26, 1801; m. Mercy, dau. of Capt. Ebenezer and Mercy (Perkins) Peabody, near related to the Perkins's, who m. into the family; settled at first in Topsfield where all their children were born, and died in Boxford (near the border of Topsfield), Sept. 9, 1850, where his widow now resides. Children,—Joseph Batchelder, b. Jan. 5, 1837; unmarried, with his mother on the farm. John, b. June 7, 1839, unmarried. Mary Herbert, who is unmarried, b. June 23, 1841. Sarah Abigail, b. March 8, 1843, who m. Leonard, son of Oliver Killam, of Boxford, and resides with his father. And Jonas, b. June 24, 1845, who is unmarried.

50. *Rev. Jonas*, b. in Topsfield, Sept. 24, 1805, who has resided in Danvers since May, 1865; married Miss Abigail, dau. of Joseph and Lucy (Smith) Pettengill, April 14, 1841, who was born in Salem, Mass., but they have no children. Mr. Fiske received his classical education at Bangor, Me., and graduated at the Bangor Theological Seminary, 1838. Ordained in Salem, N. H., Sept. 9, 1840, where he preached about four years; next went to Maine, and was acting Pastor to several churches for twenty-one years, when his health failed, and since has had no particular charge.

(39) Benjamin,¹³ son of Nathaniel and Lydia (Gould) Fiske, who married Lydia, dau. of Abraham and Elizabeth (Cummings) Hobbs; resided awhile in Topsfield, in Salem, Newburyport, and removed to Peeling, now called Woodstock, N. H., where he deceased about March 8, 1822, aged forty-seven years; and his widow, who was b. Aug. 25, 1774, deceased in June, 1847. Their children were,—

51. Benjamin, that died young.

52. *Abraham*, b. in Salem Nov. 2, 1792, who married first, Joanna Ober Edwards.

53. *Lydia*, b. in 1800, married Luther Thompson, from Keene, N. H., and was for many years Superintendent of the town farm and Alms-house of Dedham, Mass., but died in Concord, N. H., about 1858, and she now resides in Lynn, Mass. Children,—*Laura Jane*, who m. Fred. Nichols, of Lynn. *Alethea*, who married her cousin, Samuel A. Southwick. *Lydia*, who married Otis Baldwin, of Lynn. And *William L.*, who was formerly a school-teacher, was in the U. S. Army time of the rebellion, now a lawyer in Lawrence, Mass., and married August, 1867, a wife from Woburn.

54. Benjamin, died young.

55. *John*, b. March 2, 1804, who married Sally, daughter of James Haynes, of Camp-ton, N. H.; resides in Woodstock, N. H.; has three children, and they are all married. *Elbridge Gerry*, Benjamin, who now (1867) resides in Haverhill, Mass., and Sullivan, who is in the State of Maine.

56. *Mary Dodge*, b. in Newburyport Feb. 28, 1806, who m. June 8, 1831, Samuel Southwick, who was b. in Danvers May 15, 1806. Resided in South Danvers when their children were born, but she deceased about 1850, and he, who has resided in Ballardvale, Andover, and now in Lawrence, is married to his second wife. Children,—*Samuel Augustus*, b. March 20, 1832; married his cousin, *Alethea Thompson*; have children, and reside in Lawrence. *Mary*, b. Jan. 25, 1834, who married a Coulder, but has no children; and *Amos*, b. Aug. 26, 1836.

57. *Alethea*, bap. in Limebrook Church (west parish in Ipswich) Aug. 7, 1808, who married first, Cyrus Fish, from Barnard, Vt., by whom had a dau. *Martha Ann*. He deceased in Stroungville, Ohio, where she married a second husband named *Elisha Taylor*, and they now reside in North Camden, Ohio.

58. *Ebenezer*, b. August, 1809; m. while in Danvers to Elizabeth Mudge, June 8, 1835.

59. *Shadrach*, b. in Woodstock, N. H., May 2, 1812, who m. Lucy (Boden) Standley.

60. *Martha Byron*, b. in Woodstock, N. H., Sept. 23, 1816, who m. to James Johnson Mansfield, July 9, 1834, who was b. in Lynnfield, Mass., March 23, 1811. He is a son of William and Eunice (Johnson) Mansfield. They have, for most of the time since married, resided in South Reading, Mass. He has been connected with shoe-making, teaming, and now is in the wood and coal business, having his two sons in company with him. Their children are,—1. *James Fiske*, b. Oct. 20, 1835, in South Reading, who m. June 6, 1858, *Francis Olive Walton*, b. Sept. 10, 1838, in South Reading, where they reside and have had a dau., *Cora F.*, b. Feb. 13, 1860, who died Aug. 1, 1862. He served through the entire war, enlisting at first into company E, Mass. 16th regiment, and afterwards belonged to the 11th regiment; was chosen sergeant, and came out a Lt. Col., and chosen Representative to the Mass. Legislature by South Reading, in 1866. 2. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 27, 1837; d. Feb. 20, 1841. 3. *Laura Matilda*, b. Aug. 23, 1839; m. Dec. 31, 1863, to Hoyt B. Parker, who was b. in Newport, N. H., Dec. 29, 1838, and is a carpenter and cabinet-maker; residence in South Reading; place of business, Charlestown. 4. *Joseph*

Henry, b. Nov. 8, 1841; enlisted into the same company with his brother, July 12, 1861, but died in Bellevue Hospital, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1862, with typhoid fever. 5. Albert Alonzo, b. in South Reading Aug. 19, 1843. 6. Mary Elizabeth, b. July 10, 1845; m. to Cyrus E. Marshall, of Newbury, N. H., Jan. 31, 1867. He was born about 1842, and is a provision dealer in Brighton, Mass. And 7. Austin LeRoy, b. March 31, 1856.

(41) Dea. Moses,¹³ son of Nathaniel and Lydia (Gould) Fiske, m. to Sukey, a daughter of James and Mary Platts, b. in Londonderry, N. H., June 14, 1782, where her parents lived for many years, and died at an advanced age about 1833-6, her father having been a Revolutionary pensioner. They resided in Topsfield until the year 1805, in New Boston, N. H., until March, 1820, when they emigrated to Parishville, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., and remained about two months; and removed to Stockholm, same county, where Mrs. Fiske died Jan. 9, 1822, and Deacon Fiske, the spring of that year, removed to Fort Covington, Franklin county, same State, and resided until his death, June 2, 1841, after marrying Abigail Platts, a sister to his first wife, in October, 1839, who probably is still living in Manchester, N. H. He was an industrious farmer, and a shoemaker by trade; and from an obituary notice of him in the Franklin Gazette, published at Fort Covington, June 9, 1841, we learn that "In early life he made a profession of religion, and was set apart to the office of Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian church before his removal to this town, which office he continued to hold till his death. His deportment was uniformly that of a Christian." Communicated by Rev. Ebenezer Wells, his pastor. His children were, —

61. Susan Platt, b. at Topsfield, Mass., March 22, 1804, who m. Feb. 17, 1831, at Fort Covington, where they still reside, to Humphrey Russell, jr., who was b. at White Creek, Washington county, N. Y., May 12, 1802. Their children, who are all alive, and some married, with children, are, — Edwin Humphrey, b. Jan. 2, 1832; Lovica Susan, March 16, 1834; Rodney Fiske, Dec. 28, 1836; Huldah Eliza, Dec. 13, 1838; Moses Fiske, June 12, 1841; Mary Maria, March 17, 1847.

62. Mary Cleves, b. in New Boston, October 17, 1807, m. Robert Young, who died at Massena, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., Feb. 17, 1862. She is still living, has no issue, but her husband had a large family by his first wife.

63. Nathaniel, b. 1810, died aged seventeen years, a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as my informant says, and of the same church where other members of this family are of like standing.

64. Moses, jr., b. April 27, 1813, in New Boston; married at Lisbon, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., Feb. 23, 1847, to Hannah Maria Quaw, who was born at Hebron, Washington county, N. Y., Aug. 2, 1824. He is a farmer at Lisbon, but has no children.

65. Harriet Newell, b. Aug. 30, 1815, who married Hiram Russell, a brother of her sister Susan P——'s husband, and born at same place June 21, 1814, and reside at Fort Covington too: their children are all living, and several of them have children.

Briggs, b. Dec. 8, 1836. Fanny, b. April 28, 1839. Mary, b. May 4, 1843. James, b. Feb. 4, 1848. Daniel, b. Feb. 20, 1850. George, b. Aug. 12, 1853; and Caroline, b. July 24, 1855.

66. Huldah Woodbury, b. Sept. 29, 1817, who died unmarried Dec. 31, 1844, but she left a diary of her Christian experience which she kept, now held by the family as a sacred memento of her.

67. Putnam Bradford, b. Sept. 9, 1820, in Stockholm, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., who was brought up in a little log-house, in a new settlement adjoining the forests on the land reserved to the St. Regis Indians; but he having early formed a determination to acquire an education, though having scarcely any means as regards schools, or the funds, in consequence of his father not being able to provide them on account of his feeble health, yet, like the "Bobbin Boy," and others in our day, has succeeded to acquirements which has won the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens generally, who have given him places of honor and trust. Not to name many offices he has held since he commenced school-teaching, when seventeen years of age, and practice of law in the courts of the State, has been inspector of schools, deputy sheriff, and for two years been one of the associate justices of the court of General Sessions of Franklin county. He resided and had his law-office in Fort Covington until 1850, when he removed to Chateaugay, same county. He m. at Le Roy, Jefferson county, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1852, to Cynthia Burhans; b. in that place June 20, 1821, by whom has two children, — Kate Amelia, b. Sept. 1, 1854; and George Arthur, b. Feb. 12, 1857.

(43) David,¹³ son of Nathaniel and Lydia (Gould) Fiske, who m. Nancy Baker, resided with his father in Topsfield until two children were born, when they removed to New Ipswich, N. H., where three more children were born; in Ashburnham, Mass., and in November, 1843, removed to Byron, Ogle county, Ill., where some of his children had removed. He deceased Sept. 5, 1851, and his wife deceased Nov. 30, 1856, at the same place. Their children were, —

68. Lydia Gould, b. Feb. 21, 1814, who m. in Ashburnham, Oct. 4, 1837, to Phineas Brown Spaulding, b. in Ashburnham, Oct. 14, 1815. His parents were Isaac Spaulding and Lydia Brown, who were of New Ipswich, N. H.; resided in Worcester one year after they were married, five years in Fitchburg, where he carried on his business of cabinet-making. Ill health compelled him to give up that business, and several months subsequently removed to Byron, Ill., where he commenced, in 1844, the nursery business; and, eleven years after, removed to Beloit, Rock county, Wis., where he deceased, Nov. 1, 1864. Children, — Alfred Foster, b. at Byron, Ill., Sept. 28, 1849. Charles Washburn, b. at Byron, Ill., Aug. 12, 1851; and Ann Elizabeth, b. at Beloit, Wis., Dec. 26, 1856.

69. Nathaniel Goldsmith, b. March 12, 1817, who m. Hannah Z. Springer, from Hal-
lowell, Maine, in 1846; has resided in Natick, in Hopkinton, etc., and is (1867) in East Holliston, Mass. A carpenter by occupation. No children.

70. Hephzibeth Card, b. at New Ipswich, April 3, 1820, who died June, 1863; m. Israel Stone Knowlton, son of Benjamin and Olive, and b. in Newfane, Vt., Jan. 29, 1815. Settled in Byron, Ogle county, Ill., where their children were born, namely, Tryphena M., b. June 2 and died in October, 1843; Alvah Benjamin, b. Feb. 28, 1847; Elsie Cornelia, b. Feb. 4, 1849, and Willie Henry, b. Dec. 3, 1854.

71. Elizabeth Hubbard, b. Feb. 2. 1822, in N. Ipswich; m. July 10, 1845, to Milo H. Smith, son of Friend and Salleny (Rowe) Smith, b. in Amherst, Hampshire Co., Mass.,

May 20, 1812; settled in Byron, Ogle Co., Ill., where all their children were born. And she died March 3, 1857. Her children were,—Owen, b. May 5, 1846; Mary Esther, March 12, 1848; Elbridge F., Sept. 2, 1850; Maria Elizabeth, Dec. 1, 1852; Henry A., Dec. 7, 1854, who died January, 1855; and Abby Nancy, b. Oct. 13, 1856.

72. Mary Anna Perkins, b. at N. Ipswich, Feb. 25, 1824; died unmarried at Byron, Oct. 20, 1844.

73. Moses Baker, b. at Ashburnham, Mass., March 14, 1828; m. May 14, 1854, Abby J. Whitaker, of West Boylston, Mass., but have no children.

(44) Samuel,¹³ son of Samuel and Sarah (Perkins) Fiske, who married Sarah Patch, of Hamilton; settled in western part of Wenham, where he died, May 7, 1846, on the day he was seventy-three years old; but she deceased March 1, 1833, aged fifty-five. His children were,—

74. Patty, b. Jan. 3, 1799, who died unmarried, aged thirty-three.

75. William, b. Sept. 6, 1804, who deceased, aged sixteen years.

76. Paulina, b. April 21, 1810, who m. May 16, 18 , Elbridge G., son of Warren Peabody, who was b. in Wenham, Sept. 9, 1810, where they resided until their first child was born, and removed to Beverly, where they now reside. Children,—Sarah L., who died, aged seven years, and Adeline Mullet, b. in Salem, Feb. 5, 1852.

77. Samuel Blanchard,¹⁴ b. July 8, 1812, who deceased Nov. 5, 1845, aged thirty-two years; settled on his father's homestead, which his widow sold to James Cook, and afterwards owned by Geo. Kimball. His widow resides near the church in Wenham to the present time. Her name is Harriet Frances, a dau. of Rev. William and Frances (Costiken?) Dodge, and granddaughter of John Dodge, of that part of the town called Wenham Neck. She was b. Dec. 29, 1814. Their dau. and only child was Martha Madalena,¹⁵ who died May 1, 1855, aged 20 years and two months, after marrying Ezra, son of Amos and Bethiah (Goodell) Hobbs, of Wenham, who died Oct. 5, 1853, aged about 23 years, and they had an only child who resides with her grandmother Fiske, whose name is Eliza Jane,¹⁶ and b. in Wenham, July 4, 1851.

(45) Ezra,¹³ son of Samuel and Sarah (Perkins) Fiske, who married Polly Lakeman, of Hamilton, resided in Beverly at the time his first and his last child was born, and Salem the rest of his life, where he deceased April 6, 1827, and his widow who was b. Dec. 13, 1778, deceased Dec. 20, 1857. He was a master mariner, and commanded the barque "Speed," in time of the war of 1812, when in the employ of Joseph Peabody; was taken by the British and put in prison at Bermuda, where he was kept during most of the time until the war ended. Their children were,—

78. John Brown, b. in Beverly Oct. 1, 1804, who married Jan. 10, 1832, Sarah, dau. of Andrew and Lucretia Derby (Mansfield) Smith, of Salem, b. May 28, 1812.

79. Mary, b. Oct. 2, 1806, who married July 12, 1831, to James, son of James and Abigail (Cheever) Perkins, of Salem, have since resided in Bangor, Maine, where two or three of their children were born; in Salem, Boston, and now Melrose, near the Wyoming station, on the Boston and Maine Railroad. He learnt the trade of blacksmith of his

father; for some time followed the same business, and has since been in the machinery business. Their children have been,—Wm. Francis, b. June, 1835, who died unmarried, July, 1867. Mary Louisa, who is a widow without children, married Edward Thayer, of Boston, a master mariner, who deceased at New York. James Fiske, who was in the U. S. Navy at the time of the Rebellion, and now a seaman. Edward B. died young. Charles F., who went to sea and supposed deceased; and Stephen Jarvis, b. about 1847, who is at home.

80. Sophronia, b. May 24, 1808, who, in 1837, married to Richard, son of Richard and Lois (Devereux) Lindsey, b. in Marblehead Feb. 22, 1809; reside on Broad street, and has a trading store of West India goods and groceries on Lafayette street, Salem. Their children were all born in Salem, namely,—Elizabeth, b. Dec. 22, 1838, who has been a deaf mute from a child (the misfortune caused by the scarlet fever), married James Denison, from Royalton, Vt., and he is so deaf that his way of conversation is, for the most part, by signs. They are teachers in the Asylum at Washington, D. C., where they reside. Have had two children, but they deceased young. Louisa Fiske, b. Aug. 22, 1840; unmarried. Caroline died young; and Richard Fiske, who is a civil engineer, b. July 31, 1848.

81. Mercy, b. July 10, 1811; died young.

82. Louisa, b. Sept. 5, 1812, who married Sept. 15, 1835, to Mark Webster, of Bangor, Maine, a lumber surveyor, and resided in that place until about 1862, when they removed to Chicago, Illinois, where they now reside. His father, who was born in Fryeburg, Maine, died March, 1836, aged 64 years; and his mother, Mary, the daughter of Rev. Dr. Porter, died about 1855, aged 75 years. Dr. Porter was about 96 years of age. Children,—an infant, died young; Ezra Fiske, b. April 25, 1848; Emery Abbott, b. Feb. 28, 1851; and Percy L., b. Oct. 10, 1852.

83. Sarah Ann, b. Dec. 2, 1814, who m. William Page, of Salem, a cooper, and went to Newton, Mass., about 1841, where she deceased, Jan. 9, 1846, and he has married a Lydia Smith for his second wife. Her children were,—1. Sarah Ann, who resides with her father, m. Charles Chamberlain of Watertown, who deceased in Charlestown, by whom she had a son, George William, b. in Charlestown. 2. William Henry, whose wife is Harriet, who belonged in Richmond, Indiana, resides in a Western State, and has a son Thomas. 3. Mary Jane. 4. Harriet, died young; and 5. Edwin Chapen.

84. Abigail, b. Sept. 23, 1816, who m. June 6, 1839, to John Emery Abbott Todd, a son of Jeremiah and Rebecca (Fabens) Todd, and b. in Salem, Nov. 18, 1817. He is a shipmaster, residence corner of Porter and Cherry streets, Salem. This city has been his residence most of the time, but they were awhile in South America, at Rio Grande, Brazil. Children,—Nathaniel Mayhew, b. in Salem, March 29, 1840, who is a shoe-dealer in Boston, married Helen Augusta, dau. of Bradstreet Parker Woodman, of Haverhill, whose father was Col. John Woodman, of Haverhill (see Hist. and Genealogical Researches of Merrimack Valley), and they have a dau. Mary Abby, b. in Haverhill, Aug. 22, 1864. And Mary A., the other child of Mrs. Todd, died, aged eight years.

85. Charles, b. Oct. 8, 1818, who deceased at Accra, on the Coast of Africa, Aug. 30, 1847; m. Judith Rhue, by whom had a daughter Sarah Ann, that died young, and his widow is married to Ephraim Allen, of Salem.

86. Charlotte, b. in Beverly, Sept. 11, 1822; m. William Williams Whitmore, b. in Salem, Sept. 1, 1821, a son of Stephen and Betsey (Noyes) Whitmore. He is a book-keeper in Boston, but now resides on Essex St., Salem. Their children have been Charlotte E., that died young; William Fiske, b. in Salem, May 30, 1851; Edith, b. in Charlestown, April 11, 1853; Jennie Emerson, b. in Charlestown, Feb. 11, 1856; Katie

Meservey, born in Salem, May 12, 1860; and Earnest Drayton, born in Salem, March 3, 1865.

(52) Abraham,¹⁴ son of Benjamin and Lydia Hobbs Fiske; m. Joanna Ober, dau. of Benjamin and Joanna (Ober) Edwards, of Beverly. She deceased Nov. 5, 1865, and he m. second, widow Abigail Wingate; now resides in Beverly, at a place on the north side of the town called Dodge's Row; a farmer. His children have been,—

87. Elbridge L., who died young.

88. Albert Richard,¹⁵ b. in the street where his father now resides, April 30, 1826, who is a shoe manufacturer in South Danvers, where he has resided most of the time since married. His wife, who was b. in Salem, Oct. 17, 1825, is dau. of Henry and Elizabeth (Cook) Safford. Children,—Albert Franklin,¹⁶ b. in Beverly, Aug. 27, 1847; Henry Safford, b. in Danvers, March 27, 1849; George A., died young; Emma Caroline, b. Oct. 11, 1853; Sarah Lizzie, b. Oct. 21, 1860; Clarence Russell, b. July 2, 1863; and Warren Burton, b. June 4, 1866.

89. George Franklin,¹⁵ b. Feb. 29, 1828, who died July 12, 1860, was many years a ship master; m. Ann Mary, dau. of John Allen, of Manchester, b. when her parents were in Nova Scotia. She now resides in Beverly, at a place called "the Cove." Children,—George Franklin, b. in Salem, January 1853; and Willie Allen, b. Nov. 1, 1855.

90. Caroline Elsa, b. at the Cove, died young.

91. Benjamin, b. at the Point, also died young.

92. Abraham Alvin,¹⁵ who is in his brother Albert R.'s manufactory, was born at "the Point" in Beverly, Dec. 28, 1832; m. to Lucy Ann, dau. of William H. Philbrook, who was born in Rockland, Me., Dec. 6, 1835; now resides in South Danvers. Children,—Charles Alvin, b. in Beverly, Jan. 24, 1856; Eveleen Augusta, b. in Beverly, March 28, 1858; Harriet Lovett, b. in South Danvers, Aug. 22, 1860; and Lucy F., that died young.

93. Joanna Augusta, b. at the Point in Beverly, July 15, 1835, who m. Jan. 1856, Luther, son of Dea. Samuel and Mary (Elliot) Foster, b. at the Cove, where he now resides, Jan. 3, 1830. And they have William Barr, b. April 11, 1857; and Sarah Frances, that died young.

94. Elbridge,¹⁵ b. at the Point, May 16, 1837, whose weight at this time (1867) is 240 pounds, is a wholesale fish-dealer; m. Louisa W., dau. of Daniel and Elizabeth (Woodbury) Foster, b. in Beverly, Aug. 3, 1837 (but not near related to his sister's husband), and they have a dau. Anna Ober, b. in Beverly, Aug. 11, 1865.

95. William Henry, b. Oct. 16, 1839, who died unmarried at sea, not having been heard from since leaving Salem in the bark Lucy Maria, Oct. 19, 1858.

(58) Ebenezer,¹⁴ son of Benjamin and Lydia (Hobbs) Fiske; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Simon and Fanny Mudge, of Danvers, who was born Aug. 22, 1813, but deceased July 6, 1860, and he married to widow Elizabeth (Stevens) Wilson. His children are,—

96. Frances, b. March 30, 1836; m. Levi, son of Page and Mary Spalding, of Lynd-boro', July 1, 1863, a farmer in that town. And have Fred Willis, b. April 25, 1864; and Lizzie, b. July 23, 1865.

97. Lydia Jane, b. Dec. 3, 1837, died 1840.

98. Herbert Augustus, b. Oct. 18, 1839, now (June, 1867) unmarried.

99. James Oscar, b. Nov. 21, 1841, unmarried.

100. Benjamin Mudge, b. March 5, 1844, who m. Dec., 1866, Sarah J., dau. of Robert Fletcher, of Brighton, Mass., where he is a provision dealer.

101. Jane Catherine, b. April 9, 1846, unmarried.

102. Julia Augusta, b. May 8, 1848, unmarried.

103. William Ebenezer, b. August 22, 1850.

104. Almira Elizabeth, b. August 23, 1852.

(59) Shadrach,¹⁴ son of Benjamin and Lydia (Hobbs) Fiske, who is the tallest in stature of all the family, who in that respect follow their grandfather, is the shoe manufacturer on Central street, Beverly, close by his residence, and he will fill an order for any kind of boot or shoe, no matter what shape or style; and if a good quality is desired, it will have a good and thick inner sole, and be so constructed as to "turn the water" from the creation and wear to the end of an old man's time,—for we observed, the other day, that Bryant came in with a pair of boots that were made more than three times seven years ago, and had *just* come to want a *very little* patching; although he had kept them for his "best-go-to-meeting-boots," yet had worn them to sea, and used them for weeks when at work in the ship-yard. Lucy, his wife, was a daughter of Thomas Boden, and widow of Thomas Standley, born in Beverly, Oct. 3, 1805. His children have been,—

105. Charles E., who deceased young.

106. Benjamin, who died at Amherst, N. H., in the twenty-second year of his age, unmarried. The sad death was caused by breaking his back in a fall of about thirty feet from a shell-bark Hickory tree, the limb that he was upon breaking; but he endured intense suffering from the time of the accident, in October, until the following January.

107. Lucy Jane, who died young.

108. John Milton, who died in 1850, aged eleven years, and his death was in a singular manner. He went out on the sea-shore one evening after supper with his comrades, and as they had frequently done before, gathered mussels, baked and eat them, and it is supposed he happened to eat one that was diseased, or undergone a partial decomposition. As soon as he felt sick he started for the house, and just as he reached home the entire use of his limbs was gone, and soon was unable to speak, and by nine of the clock that same evening, his life was gone.

109. Elizabeth Boden, b. April 19, 1841, who married Isaac H., son of Handyside P., and Ruth Edgett, from Eastport, Me., b. in Hillsboro', New Brunswick, March 13, 1838, a cabinet maker, reside with her father, and have a son, Horace Pearce, b. March 3, 1866.

(78) John B.,¹⁴ son of Capt. Ezra and Polly (Lakeman) Fiske, who married Sarah Smith, has been a seaman from a child fifteen years old to 1856, when his health failed; and was a ship commander from the age of 23 years, consequently has seen rough times, having sailed around the stormy Cape Horn over a half dozen times, more often around Good Hope, and into cold and hot climes, requiring courage and

fortitude often equal to the exposed officers in an army. His place of residence has been (excepting awhile in Brooklyn, N. Y.), in Salem, and some time in the house on Boston street, with her grandfather, George Smith, and since 1852 in a house he then built on Mason, north-westerly corner of Buffum street, in North Fields. Their children have been, —

110. George Alexander, called for his maternal great grandfather, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., August 2, 1833, who is a machinist; was married to Elizabeth Morton, in New York city, a native of Liverpool, England, by whom had a daughter, Sarah Elizabeth Mansfield, born in New York city, August 18, 1854, and who now resides with her grandfather Fiske, in Salem.

111. Charles Brown, b. May 6, 1836, in Brooklyn, who is a farmer in "Bealaratt," Australia, where he has been since 1852; probably unmarried.

112. Augustus, b. Sept. 17, 1838, in Salem, is a seaman, and at this time, July, 1867, ashore in San Francisco, Cal.; unmarried.

113. John Brown, b. in Salem, Sept. 10, 1843, who commenced a seaman's life, but was drowned in the Black Sea, April 10, 1863.

ESSEX COUNTY COURT RECORDS.

COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

Concluded from vol. viii., p. 128.

More of The 21th Quarter Court Continued 30th 4^o 1641.

John Kettle a boy, & apprentice to Jn^r Louett of Makerell Cove being Convented before the Court fo^r breking open Jn^r Wards house, & stealing milk, (though he had eat milk that same morning) Court Sentence is Jn regard of his willfull breach of y^e Saboth breaking the house & stealing & s^o To be seuerelie whiped and shall doe so much seruice to his master Longer, then his tyme, as to make good ffortye shillings fine to y^e Court to be pd by his Master Louett

A boy Elliott seruant to Hugh Laskin being brought before the Court to giue in Testimony ag^t Tho: Chubb, etc. The boy being found falce in his owne speech etc | was Bound in Recognizance in ffortie shillings vnto the Court to answe^r next Court heare. |

Thomas Gardener fined twoe shillings sixe pence for absence from the iury of trialls being s^{om}oned & Called vpon, as in 53 is expressed

More of 21th Quarter Court. 29th & 30th of 4th m^o. An^o. 1641

forman	Lieft. Dauenport	Mr Tho ^s Ruck	} pl } agt	The worp ^t Jno Hum- phreys Sarg ^t maior gen ^{ll} Thoms Olliver John Mars- ton & the rest of the de- linquents
Jurs	Robert Moulton	Tho ^s Dixie		
	John Woodberie	John Robinson		
	Henry Gaines	& Mils Ward		
	Godfrey Armetage			
	John Alderman	by not making a fence on Darbie forts		
	Jeffry Massey	syde & damadgs thervpon deffend ^{ts} in		
	Georg Tayler	seuerall accons of trespass vpon the Case.		
	W ^m Thorne	<i>vide next Court.</i>		
	James Hubbard	Thomas Keysar pl agt Joseph Armetage		
	Henry Bartholomew	of Lynn def ^t in an a ^{ccoon} of the Case besids		
	James Standish			

other a^{ccoon} heerein after to be entred. The Jury find for pl y^t Joseph shall pay to his Creditors Tenn pounds if the first twoe pounds be not paid by his appointm^t already and to be accomptable to Keysar Seauen pounds more if so much appeare due from the Pinnacle vpon Moses accompt & nine shillings Costs.

Robert Adams pl agt George Haries def^t in an a^{ccoon} of the Case & in other a^{ccoon}s Jury find the Complaint vniust & find for Geo: Harrys def^t twoe shillings vj^d for himself & testes & fyve shillings Costs

George Story pl agt Peter Pettford of Marblehead deft in an a^{ccoon} of deflamac^{oon} Jvrye find for pl. Tenn pounds damages & doe iudge P. Pettford worthy to giue publick satisfaction by Confession to the pl: as y^e Court shall see meet, and Twenty shillings Costs, *vide his oath on file*

John Luff pl agt willi^a Bennett & Georg Roaps deft in an a^{cco} of Case. y^e Jury find for defendant. y^e fence defectiue & Costs ninteene shillings

Nathaneel Pitman pl agt Osman Dutch def^t in an a^{ccoon} of debt Jury find for def^t Twenty five shillings Costs & Chardgs.

Rich^r Inkersell pl agt Josua Verrin def^t in an a^{cco} of Case.

Referred by the Court to Lieft. Dauenport	} to heare & determin it by to morow at } vj of clock & pties bound in 20 ^s aps to } stand to their [<i>assumpsit</i>]* order who } togethr wth ye pl & def ^t haue agreed } the busines by a contract betwixt them.
Mr. Henry Bartholomew	
& John Woodbury	

The Court furth^r Ordered Josua verin
to pay him 4 | ^s towards Chardgs

Twoe shillings is Court Chargs.
to be pd by Josua verrin. |

More of the 21th Quarter Court. Continewed 29 of & 30 of 4^m. 1641

William Harper pl agt Thomas Dexter senio^r deft in a^{cco} of debt Jury

* Words in brackets are cancelled in the records.

find for pl 4^{li} & Costs 5^s | And Thomas Dexter to gett the sack & such things as was in it agene to y^e pl:

William Harper pl ag^t Thomas Dexter senio^r def^t in an a^{ccoon} of the Case. Jury find for the pl for his seruant eleuen months fflyve pounds ten shillings & Leaue them to accompt the Chardges of his mens siknes psisik & attendance fo^r them to accompt together. And fflyve shillings Costs.

William Harper pl ag^t Thomas Dexter senio^r def^t in an other a^{ccoon} of the Case. Jury find fo^r the pl fflyve pounds and Costs fflyve shillings and Leaue them to accompt fo^r the dyett of him & his when they did not worke.

The Court respitts a iudgm^t vntill next Court y^t m^r Dexte^r may try th^e other a^{ccoon}.

William Witter pl ag^t Christopher Linsey def^t in an a^{ccoon} of Debt. Jury find for pl. fflyve pounds ten shillings to be paid in paymt sutable to what he Receiued & Costs of Court & wittness eight shillings.

gr. exec. 5. of 5 m^o to m^r Peste^r fo^r him. |

John Webster pl ag^t william Barber def^t in a^{ccoon} of debt being de-
Walter Knight & } posed of the serueing of y^e warrant vpon w^m Barber.
Thomas Chubb } by Tho: Robins.

The Court therefore gr: that he may haue an attachm^t |

The 22th Quarter Court Begunn in Salem the 25th of the 11th moneth Ann^o. 1641 There being present viz.

Mr John Endecott dep ^t Gou ^r no ^r	Inprimis William Bowdish quit of his fine
Mr Ric ^d Saltonstall Esquir	of Tenn shillings expressed in pa: 49. of this
Mr Symon Brodstreet	book. By this Court.
Mr Emanuell Downing	William Edwards fined Twenty shillings for
Mr William Hathorne &	vntrue & falce dealing about Bees.
Mr Edward Hollicocke	

Granted an Attachm^t by the Court against the body & goods of Samuell Hay in 20^{li} to answer Raph Woorey the next Court after this; dd. m^r woocy to be sent to Constabls. & r

George the Indean broth^r of Georg Sagamore Sent to Boston gaile

THE OATH OF A FREEMAN

I. A. B. (being by Gods prouidence an inhabitant [and] freeman wthin the Jurisdiction of this Comon wealth) [doe] freely acknowledge my self to be subiect to the Governen[t] thereof: and therefore doe here

swear by the great & dread [full] name of the everliving God, that I will be true and faithfull to the same and will accordingly yeeld assistance and support therunto, wth my person & estate as in equitie I am bound and will also truly indeavour to mainetaine, & preserue all the libertyes and priuiledges thereof: submitting my selfe to the wholesome Lawes & orders, made & established by the same, and further that I will not plott, or practice, any euill against it, or consent to any that shall so doe, but will timely discover, & reueale the same to Lawfull authority, now here established for the speedy preventing thereof.

Moreouer, I doe solemnly bind myselfe in the sight of God, that when I shall be caled to giue my voyce touching any su[ch] matter of this state in which freemen are to deale, I will giue my vote and suffrage, as I shall iudge in my owne concien[ce] may best conduce, & tend to the publike weale of y^e body without respect of p[er]sons or favour of any man. So help me God in the Lord Jesus Christ.

[The following list of constables, is copied from the first page of the first fly-leaf of the volume.—A. C. G.]

- William Meades sworne Cunstable of Gloster the 22th of the 9^{mo} 1648
 Phillip Virrin sw: xth of 2^d mo: 1637
 Mr Gardener
 Jn^o Alderman sworne, 8th of 5th m^o 1639
 Gervas Garford swon 13 of 1^{mo} 1639
 Edward Tomlins de Lyn sw: 31 of 1^{mo} 1640 | .
 Edward Burcham sw: 31 of 1. m^o 1640 | .
 Robt Elwell Sworne 30 of 4^{mo} 1640
 W^m Lord Sworne 1 of 5^{mo} 1640
 Joseph Bachler swor of 5^{mo} 1641
 Spooner sworne 20. of 8th 1641
 Mr Henry Bartholomew. 10 of 6^{mo} 1642
 It. m^r Tho: Venner. swor 10 of 6^{mo} 1642
 It. m^r Robert Butten swor. 29 of 9^{mo} 1642
 It. Obediam Brewen. 28 of 10. 1642
 Rich^d Prence sworne 27th of 10^{mo} 1642
 John Gillo sworne Constabl 28. of 4^{mo} 43
 Tho: Tresler sworne constabl: 4th of 7^{mo} 43
 Moses Maverik sworne Const: 26 of 10. 43 for 6^{mo}
 Walter Tibott Sworn for Gloster 28 of 10 [
 & W^m flisk swor for wenam the 26 of 12th m^o 1643.
 for Salem Tho: Edwar[ds?] 25 of 1^{mo} 1644
 for Marblhead David [10 or 11 of 5^{mo} 1644;
 Georg Kesar of Lynn & James Axe of Lynn 31 of 10^{mo} 1644
 Rich^r Bishop of Salem
 Item Phineas flisk of w[enam?]
 Item Charles Glouer of [

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VIII. December, 1866. No. 4.

ALMANACS AND THEIR AUTHORS.

COMMUNICATED BY MATTHEW A. STICKNEY.

Continued from page 164.

DANIEL GEORGE, of Haverhill, calculated an Almanac entitled "George's Cambridge Almanack; or, the Essex Calendar. For the Year of our Redemption, 1776. Being Leap-Year, the Sixteenth of the Reign of George III. From the Creation of the World, according to the best History, 5724; From the horrid, Popish, High Church, Jacobite Plot, 80; And the First Year of the bloody and unnatural Civil War in America, commenced by the *British* King's, or Ministerial Troops. Containing all things necessary, useful, and fitting for the work, &c. To which is annexed, by particular Desire, and for the use of the Gentlemen, Officers, and Soldiers in the American Army, A Narrative of the Concord Fight. By Daniel George, a Student in Astronomy at Haverhill, in the County of Essex, who is now in the Seventeenth Year of his Age, and has been a Cripple from his Infancy.

"Salem, Printed and Sold by E. Russell, in Main-street (Pr. 6 cop.)"

It contains on its first page the following introduction: "To the Printer of George's Cambridge Almanack, &c. Mr. Russell; Mr. David George, of Haverhill, is now with me; he has brought his son Daniel, who appears to be a singular object of pity and compassion. But with

all the disorders of body under which he labors, his mind does not seem to have been at all affected. He has composed an Almanack, which, as far as I have inspected it, seems to be equal to other compositions of that kind; and perhaps from the singular situation of the Author, bids fair to engage the popular attention. If it would be consistent with your business and interest to print it, it would be an act of kindness to the distressed, and a great encouragement to a rising Genius, in early years laboring under uncommon disadvantages, but yet bidding fair for very considerable improvements.—I write this from motives of compassion to the unhappy Cripple, and because I really think his talents may be of use to mankind if encouraged. How far this will be consistent with your interest is not for me to say. But if you can favor the productions of a Cripple, in the seventeenth year of his age, it must not only give pleasure to him, but to the benevolent and humane who wish success to the ingenious, and comfort to the wretched. I am, Sir, your very humble Servant, Samuel Williams.*
Bradford, Aug. 26, 1775."

Also, "The Author to the Public. Haverhill, Sept. 1775. Kind Reader, I Esteem myself under peculiar obligations to the Reverend Mr. Williams, who has been kind enough to look over my calculations, and it affords me infinite happiness to have this my first appearance in print approved of by a Gentleman of such known ability, and be assured, my kind and generous Patrons who may venture to expend four pence to encourage this new production, that my most unwearied endeavors in future shall not be wanting to make this Almanack at least as useful and entertaining as any studied by Gentlemen of more riper years. This, however, my public-spirited Friends and Countrymen, you will be certain of, by becoming a Purchaser of my Almanack, you are helping one who is not able, or perhaps ever will have it in his power to help himself; which motive alone may be a sufficient incitement to a generous mind, even should your expectations with regard to my calculations, be in some measure disappointed. But I presume other excitements may strike the attention of every Freeman in New-England; that of perpetuating the heroic deeds of your brave and renowned Countrymen, who so remarkably distinguished themselves in the Battle of Con-

* Samuel Williams, LL. D. H. C. 1761. Ordained at Bradford, 1765; removed to Rutland, Vt., and died there 1817. He published the *Natural and Civil History of Vermont*, considered the best historical work of the time.

cord, and of keeping in everlasting remembrance the names of those noble Martyrs to Liberty, who fell in the action.

"The inserting these occurrences, I think, cannot but be agreeable to every American Reader who is a Friend to the Liberties of his country. Having already experienced the Printer's generosity to me, in purchasing at a venture this my first Publication, which is not customary among Gentlemen Printers or Booksellers, at an author's first setting out in this branch, and I have reason to expect his further benevolence will be extended to me, should his Performance take with the Public: That this may be the case, is the ardent wish of your young but much afflicted Author," &c. Signed, Daniel George.

On the third page, said to have been written by Dr. Gordon, and which is frequently quoted as the most authentic account of that affair, is "A Narrative of the excursion and ravages of the King's troops, under the command of Gen. Gage, on the 19th of April, 1775; taken, with 104 depositions* to support the truth of it, and published by order of Congress. This concise and much admired narrative is said to be drawn up by the reverend and patriotic Mr. G——n, of the third parish in Roxbury. Together with an accurate list of all the provincials who were killed, wounded, and missing in the action; Including all that was lost on that day; collected by Authority. On the 19th of April, 1775, a day to be remembered by all Americans of the present generation, and which ought and doubtless will be handed down to ages yet unborn, in which the troops of Britain, unprovoked, shed the blood of sundry loyal American subjects of the British King in the field of Lexington. Early in the morning of said day, a detachment of the forces under the command of Gen. Gage, stationed at Boston, attacked a small party of the inhabitants of Lexington, and some other towns adjacent, the detachment consisting of about nine hundred men, commanded by L. Col. Smith. The inhabitants of Lexington and the other towns were about

*The Muster Rolls in our State House, show that twenty-one persons of the name of Stickney, marched, and received wages for their service to intercept the British troops on their retreat, on the alarm of Lexington. One at least was in the action, Deacon William Stickney, father of Mr. Josiah Stickney, of Watertown, late President of the Mass. Horticultural Society. His grandfather, William Stickney, Esq., "a worthy magistrate of Billerica," then a member of the Provincial Congress from that town, sitting at Watertown, was one of the number deputed by that patriotic body to take the depositions which were by order of Congress despatched by John Derby in a fast sailing ship of his brother, the Hon. Richard Derby, jr., to London, which place they reached eleven days before the arrival of Gage's account of the action.

one hundred, some with and some without fire-arms, who had collected upon information, that the detachment had secretly marched from Boston the preceding night, and landed on Phips's Farm in Cambridge, and were proceeding on their way with a brisk pace towards Concord (as the inhabitants supposed), to take or destroy a quantity of stores deposited there for the use of the colony; sundry peaceable inhabitants having the same night been taken, held by force, and otherwise abused on the road, by some officers of Gen. Gage's army, which caused a first alarm to the people, and a suspicion that some fatal design was immediately to be put in execution against them. This small party of the inhabitants, so far from being disposed to commit hostilities on the troops of their sovereign, that unless attacked, were determined to be peaceable spectators of this extraordinary movement. Immediately on the approach of Col. Smith with the detachment under his command, they dispersed; But the detachment, seeming to thirst for *Blood*, wantonly rushed on, and first began the hostile scene by firing on this small party, in which they killed eight men on the spot, and wounded several others, before any guns were fired upon the troops by our men. Not contented with this effusion of blood, as if malice had occupied their whole soul, they continued the fire, until all this small party who escaped the dismal carnage, were out of the reach of their fire. Col. Smith, with the detachment, then proceeded to Concord, where a part of this detachment again made the first fire upon some of the inhabitants of Concord and the adjacent towns, who were collected at a bridge upon this first alarm, and killed two of them, and wounded several others, before any of the Provincials there had done one hostile act. Then the Provincials (roused with zeal for the *Liberties* of their country, finding life and everything dear and valuable at stake) assumed their native valor and returned the fire, and the engagement on both sides began. Soon after which the British troops retreated towards Charlestown (having first committed violence and waste on public and private property), and on their retreat were joined by another detachment of General Gage's troops, consisting of about a thousand men, under the command of Earl Percy, who continued the retreat. The engagement lasted through the day, many were killed and wounded on each side, though the loss on the part of the British troops far exceeded that of the Provincials. The devastation committed by the British troops on their retreat, the whole of the way from Concord to Charlestown, is almost beyond description, such as

plundering and burning of dwelling-houses and other buildings, driving into the street women in child-bed, killing old men in their houses unarmed. Such scenes of desolation would be a reproach to the perpetrators, even if committed by the most barbarous nations, how much more when done by Britons, famed for humanity and tenderness. And all this because these Colonies will not submit to the iron yoke of arbitrary power. The following is a correct list of those Provincials who were killed, wounded, and missing in the action of the 19th of April, 1775, and the towns to which they respectively belonged. Belonging to Cambridge: killed, William Mercy, Moses Richardson, John Hicks, Jason Russell, Jabish Wyman, Jason Winship; wounded, C. Samuel Whittemore; m. Samuel Frost, Seth Russell.—Charlestown: k. James Miller, C. Barbor's son.—Watertown: k. Joseph Cooledge.—Sudbury: k. D. Josiah Haynes, Asahel Reed; w. Joshua Haynes, j.—Acton: k. Isaac Davis, Abner Hosmer, James Howard.—Bedford: k. Jonathan Wilson; w. Job Lane.—Woburn: k. Asa Parker, Daniel Thompson; w. George Reed, Jacob Bacon, — Johnson.—Medford: k. Henry Putnam, William Polly.—Newtown: w. Noah Wiswell.—Lexington: k. Jonas Parker, Robert Munroe, Jedidiah Munroe, John Raymond, Samuel Hadley, Jonathan Harrington, Jr., Isaac Muzzy, Caleb Harrington, Nathaniel Wyman, John Brown; w. Francis Brown, John Robbins, Solomon Pierce, John Tidd, Joseph Comee, Ebenezer Munroe, j., Thomas Winship, Nathaniel Fearneux, Prince Easterbrooks.—Billerica: w. John Nichols, Timothy Blanchard.—Chelmsford: w. D. Aaron Chamberlain, C. Oliver Barron.—Concord: w. C. Charles Miles, C. Nathan Barrett, Abel Prescott, j.—Framingham: w. Daniel Hemingway.—Stow: w. Daniel Conant.—Dedham: k. Elias Haven; w. Israel Avent.—Needham: k. L. John Bacon, S. Elisha Mills, Amos Mills, Nathaniel Chamberlain, Jonathan Parker; w. C. Eleazer Kingsbury, Dr. Tolman's son.—Roxbury: m. Elijah Seever.—Brookline: k. Isaac Gardiner, Esq.—Salem: k. Benjamin Pierce.—Danvers: k. Henry Jacobs, Samuel Cook, Ebenezer Goldthwait, George Southwick, Benjamin Daland, j., Jotham Webb, Perly Putnam; w. Nathan Putnam, Dennis Wallis; m. Joseph Bell.—Beverly: k. Reuben Kinnym; w. Nathaniel Cleaves, Samuel Woodbury, William Dodge, 3d.—Lynn: k. Abednego Ramsdell, Daniel Townsend, William Flynt, Thomas Hadley; w. Joshua Felt, Timothy Munroe; m. Josiah Breed."

In the Calendar pages against,—

Feb. 21. Christopher Snyder, aged 14, cruelly massacred in Boston, by Ebenezer Richardson, the noted informer. He was the first Martyr to American Liberty.

March 5. Boston massacre.

March 28. I predict that a certain great Potentate in Europe will lose his crown this year.

April 19. Concord Fight, 1775, when began the bloody civil war in America, by the British Troops.

June 17. Bloody battle of Charlestown, where were killed and wounded 324 provincials, 1,450 regulars; there were destroyed in Charlestown by the latter 1 meeting-house, 350 dwelling-houses, and 150 other buildings.

August 21. The English settle at Saggadahock, 1607. Aug. 24. The first Indian baptized in Virginia and called Manteo, 1587. Aug. 29. The first English child born in America, and called Virginia, 1587. [*Quere, Dare?—ED.*]

Dec. 16. E. I. Tea destroyed in Boston, 1773.

From the interleaved Journal of Mrs. Mary Holyoke:—

February 7. Mrs. Carwick's child died.

February 12. Mr. Goodhue came from Concord.

March 4. Our People took possession of Dorchester Hill.

March 5. Oration at Watertown by Rev. Mr. Thatcher.

March 17. The troops left Boston, our People took possession of it.

March 24. Troops sailed. March 25. Mr. Bernard carried Peggy to Legs hill to see the fleet sail.

May 17. Continental Fast. May 19. Our goods arrived from Nantucket, chased by a Man-of-War. May 29. Election.

June 18. Mr. Pitts married. June 23. Mrs. Toppan died, and was buried 26th.

July 27. Josey Sawyer buried. July 28. Mr. Ben. Davis taken and put into Jail at Boston (See Sabine's American Loyalists, p. 242), and the 31st Mrs. Davis spent the day with us at Mrs. Minott's; we went to see Mr. Davis in Jail.

Aug. 5. Old Mr. Bernard died. Aug. 7. Mr. Bernard carried into meeting. Dr. Eliot preached.

Sept. 6. Went to see the ships.

Nov. 12. Made the wedding visit to Mrs. Billy Pickman. Nov. 18. Mrs. Orne buried.

Dec. 5. My daughter born, and the 8th baptized Henrietta, and died at 9 o'clock in ye morning of Dec. 30, and was buried Dec. 31.

Dec. 26. News of Gen'l Lee's being taken.

So great was the demand for this almanac that a second edition was soon after published by the same editor and printer, with an additional leaf containing a "Narrative of the Bunker-Hill Fight." "The bloody battle of Bunker-Hill was on Saturday, June 17, 1775, between an advanced party of 700 provincials and 14 regiments, and a train of artillery, of the *British* Ministerial forces, the former of whom, after bearing about 2 hours with the utmost fortitude and bravery as severe a cannonading as perhaps ever was known, and many having fired away all their ammunition, they were overpowered by numbers and were obliged to leave their intrenchments, with 4 pieces of cannon, and retreat about sun-set to a small distance over *Charlestown-Neck*. There was killed of the Provincials, 1 maj.-gen., 1 col., 1 lt.-col., 2 maj., 2 cap., 3 lts., 90 priv. Among the slain, (to the inexpressible grief of not only the whole army, but every well-wisher to the *American* cause,) is that honorable, renowned, and magnanimous hero, maj.-gen. Joseph Warren, Esq: of *Boston*, late president of the *Massachusetts* provincial congress, who was commander in chief on this occasion, as also the brave and intrepid col. Gardner, of *Cambridge*; col. Parker, of *Chelmsford*; maj. Moses, of *Holden*; and lieut. West, of *Salem*. Woun. 1 lieut., 250 priv. Tot. 325 k. and w. Of the Ministerial troops, killed, 1 lt.-col., 4 maj., 11 cap., 13 lieut., 1 ens., 102 serj., 100 corps., 753 privates. Woun., 1 qu.-mas., 3 maj., 15 capt., 89 lieuts., 6 ens., 504 privates. Total killed and wounded, 1,450."

A POEM ON THE LATE GEN. WARREN.

"We much lament both one and all,
In sack-cloth let us mourn,
Brave General Warren's sudden fall,
And weep upon his urn.
My trembling hand, my aking heart,
O! how it throbs this day!"

His loss is felt on ev'ry part
 Of vast America.
 Ah! twice he wept the cruel fate
 Of murder'd Brethren's blood!
 Was spilt as story doth relate,
 By a fierce tyrant brood.
 Twice did our Hero have applause
 From multitudes, who shouted loud;
 When he maintain'd fair Freedom's cause
 What plaudits had he from the crowd.
 The list'ning world attention gave
 To ev'ry sound and word;
 What spake this Cæsar of the age,
 Much pleasure did afford.
 His pensive brow, his honest heart,
 Such truths it did unfold,
 When taking fair Columbia's part
 He sought not filthy gold.
 His only study was the good
 Of country and of court;
 He made his practice and delight,
 To Heaven for aid resort."

AN ACROSTIC ON GEN. WARREN.

J ust as Joseph took his flight
 O nward to the realms of light,
 S atan hurl'd his hellish darts,
 E vil angels play their parts:
 P iercey, Burgoyne, Howe, and Gage,
 H ove about infernal rage.

Warren stept beyond their path
 A w'd by none, nor fear'd their wrath,
 R an his race to joy and rest,
 R ose amongst the loyal blest;
 E nter'd in the rolls of fame,
 N orth and Devil mist their aim."

On the other side of the leaf, with this heading, "The late Magnanimous and Heroic Gen. Joseph Warren, slain, fighting in the cause of Liberty, at Bunker-Hill," nearly a full length portrait of him, front view in his regimentals, standing by a cannon, with others in the dis-

tance directed towards the English shipping in the harbor, which the publisher dedicates to the American Army, with this verse:—

"Let's view brave Warren in yon azure skies;
 May ev'ry mind with this lov'd object rise.
 No more our *Orator* exerts his breath,
 Seiz'd by the cruel messenger of death.
 What can his dear Americans return?
 But drop a tear upon his happy urn:
 Thou tomb shall safe retain thy sacred trust,
 'Till life divine re-animate his dust."

"An Almanack For the Year of our Lord and Saviour, 1777. By Daniel George—Massachusetts-Bay: Printed and Sold by Draper and Phillips, at the new Printing-Office, next Door but one to the Sign of the Lamb-Tavern, in Newbury-Street, Boston; J. Mycall, in Newbury-Port,—Also by most Booksellers and Shopkeepers in the neighbouring Towns. (Price 6d. single, and 4s. per dozen.)"

It contains a Preface, thanking the public for their patronage, etc., but nothing else worthy of note. The interleaved Journal continues:—

Mch. 13. Mrs. Howard died at Mr. Hasket Derby's. April 9. Ruth Lambert died. May 2. Mrs. Derby buried. June 2. At Mrs. Lowel's Funeral. June 18th. John Henman died at the hospital with Purple Small Pox. July 1. The Hessians came thro. the town. Aug. 1. An Alarm at Boston. Aug. 13th. Mr. J. Andrew's child drowned. Sept. 9. Old Mrs. Bernard died and was buried the 11th. Sept. 11th. At Madam Pickman's,* Peter Frye pardoned. Sept. 27th. Brought the Plate from Boxford. Oct. 22. News of Gen'l Burgoin's surrender of the fort at Ticonderoga, and 23rd, Cannon fired for joy, windows broken. Fireworks in eve. Nov. 3. At Mr. Stephen Cabot's funeral. Dec. 2. News of Fort Mifflin surrender. Dec. 4th. Dr. Story drank tea here; he brought me word of my cousin Jno. and Peggy Simpson's deaths. Dec. 9th. Jno. Carwick's wedding. Dec. 18th. Continental Thanksgiving.

1778—Title same as last, and contains a picture of the Solar Sys-

*Madam Pickman was the widow of Col. Benjamin Pickman, who died 1773, her maiden name, Love Rawlins. Their daughter, Love Pickman, married Col. Peter Frye, who in 1777 was a refugee in England, leaving his son Peter here, who entered the Provincial Army, but deserted in the face of the enemy: was taken, tried, and condemned to be shot, but through the intercession of his grandmother, Madam Pickman, with Washington, he was reprieved on the ground of imbecility.

tem of which an account is given. Imprint, "Newbury-Port: Printed and Sold by John Mycall: Sold also by the Shop keepers in Town and Country.—Price 8 shillings per dozen and 1 do. single." At the foot of the calendar page for Feb. is printed in capitals, "Rebellion to Tyrants, is obedience to God." Interleaved Journal contains,—Jan. 12th. Miss Nancy Toppan died and was buried 16th. Jan. 15th. Rev. Mr. Locke of Sherbourn died. Feb. 14th. Wood \$30. per cord. Feb. 15th. Mrs. Dodge's child baptized. Feb. 28th. Miss Betsey Turner's funeral. March 15th. Billy Goodhue baptized, he was born Mch. 8. April 14th. Mr. Lander buried. Apr. 21st. Mr. Jo. Goodhue's funeral. June 4th. Made Mrs. R. Derby a wedding visit. June 24th. Large eclipse of the sun in the morning, very hot weather. July 8. Mr. Clarke ordained. July 28. Mrs. Wetmore died and buried 30th. Aug. 12. Doctor 50 to day. Aug. 28th. Mrs. Field buried. Oct. 8. At Mrs. Orne's funeral. Oct. 11th. Mr. Camel or Carvel lost on Ipswich Barr. Bad storm. Dec. 30th. Continental Thanksgiving.

1779.—Title similar to that of 1777. By Daniel George. Philomath. Imprint, "Newbury-Port. Printed and sold by John Mycall, and Draper & Folsom of Boston.—Sold also by the Shopkeepers in town and country." It was also issued with the same title, but imprint "Boston: Printed and Sold by Draper & Folsom, and J. Mycall, of Newbury-Port," etc. Interleaved Journal:—

April 21st. A daughter born, and 25th christened Susanna. June 6. Mr. Page died, and buried the 8th. Aug. 31st. Sally Crowninshield died and buried, Sept. 2d. Sept. 24th. Mrs. Mascarene died. Nov. 5. Vendue, began to sell Col. Brown's Estate. Nov. 10th. Mr. Prince ordained. Dec. 9th. Mrs. Goodhue's child born, and baptized Mary, Dec. 12th.

1780.—Title like that of 1777. By Daniel George, Philom. Imprint, "Newbury: Printed and sold by J. Mycall.—Sold also by Draper & Folsom of Boston, and the shopkeepers." His address to the reader states that this is his fifth almanac, etc. Interleaved Journal:—

April 19th. The Rev. Mr. McGilchrist died, and buried the 24th. April 20th. Betsey West buried. Dr. Waldo and Miss Polly Ropes married. April 21st. Mrs. Hussey died this morning at 3 o'clock. Aug. 27. Mr. C. Pickman's child baptized Carteret Rollins. Sept. 21st. The Brig Fame from Holland first missed. Sept. 23d. Young Mrs. Webb that was Allen died and buried 24th. Oct. 6. Sally Frye mar-

ried. Oct. 13th. Joseph Bowditch, Esq., died the 6th, and buried the 8th. Oct. 19th. Old Mr. Andrews died. Oct. 25th. John Hancock, Esq., proclaimed Governor. Oct. 27th. Large Eclipse. Nov. 30th. Sally Putnam married to Capt. Palfrey.

"George's Almanack, For the Year of our Lord 1781." Imprint, "Newbury-Port: Printed and sold by John Mycall, &c. Contains an account of Free-Masons; An account of an Elephant, wood cut of one is on the Title page." Interleaved Journal:—

Jan. 7th. Dr. Bernard married to Miss Judith Herbert at Wenham. Jan. 10th. Madame Sargant died and was buried 14th, the Dr. a bearer with Mr. Nutting, Cabot, Pyncheon, Derby, and D. P. Feb. 16th. Mrs. Ward buried. News of Mrs. Gardiner's death in England. April 17th. Capt. W. Williams buried. June 10th. Mrs. Waldo died, and buried the 12th. July 18th. The Dr. and I went to commencement the first since the War. Oct. 5th. Judge Lind died, and buried the 9th. Oct. 22d. Dr. Orne married. Oct. 26th. News of General Cornwallis' Defeat. Nov. 7th. Mr. Whitwel died. Nov. 18th. Mrs. Hunt died. Nov. 29th. Mr. C. G. Pickman died, and was buried Dec. 14th. Dec. 18th. Made a wedding visit to Mrs. Dr. Stearns, formerly Miss Sprague. Dec. 25th. At Mrs. Thomas' funeral.

"An Almanack For the Year of our Lord 1782. By Daniel George, Philomath." Imprint exactly like the last, contains nothing worthy of note. Interleaved Journal:—

Feb. 3d. Betty Goodhue buried. Feb. 17th. Billy Pickman's child baptized Betsey (?) March 29. Mrs. Pearson died this morning at 4 o'clock. April 8. Son born; 14th, child baptized Edward Augustus. May 11. News of the death of Mr. Carwick. June 14. News of Bill Andrews' death. July 10. Dr. Goodhue died 10 o'clock A. M., and buried the 12th. Aug. 12. Mrs. C. G. Pickman's child died, and was buried the 14th. Sept. 1. My child died 9 A. M., which makes the 8th child, and was buried 3d. Oct. 20. Mrs. Billy Pickman died, and buried the 22d.

1783. Title and imprint like the last, contains nothing important. Interleaved Journal:—Feb. 20. Made wedding visit to Mrs. Waldo. March 31. News of Peace, and confirmed April 1st. April 4. Capt. Jno. Derby arrived from France.* May 20. At Mrs. H. Cloutman's

* In the "Astrea," a "Letter of Marque," of 20 guns and 50 men, owned by his

funeral. May 22. Betsey Mascarene died. May 29. Made a wedding visit to West. Sept. 24. Mr. Bentley ordained. Oct. 13. Miss Sally Crowninshield married to Mr. Saunders, and Oct. 22, made them a wedding visit. Oct. 24. Made a wedding visit on B (?) Pickman. Nov. 9. Mr. Rust's child christened Polly. Nov. 13. At old Capt. Derby's Funeral.* Nov. 23. Miss Betsey Barton married Mr. Cleaveland, and Dec. 2 made them a wedding visit.

"An Almanack for the Year of our Lord Christ 1784. By Daniel George, Philo." Imprint, "Boston: Printed and sold by Adams and Nourse, in Marlborough-Street, near Seven-Star-Lane, and Ezekiel Russell, near Liberty-Pole. At the same Places may be had, cheap, in large or small Quantities, Bickerstaff's genuine Almanack." One page contains a wood-cut of a hideous sea monster with an account of it. His address to the Reader dated at Falmouth, 1783. Interleaved Journal:—

Jan. 6. Mrs. Turner died this morning: Lydia King died, both buried the 8th. Jan. 15. Old Capt. Gardner died, aged 77, and buried 20th. April 1. Gayton Pickman died, and buried 4th. Sept. 2. Mrs. Palfrey married to Capt. Webb. Sept. 11. Mr. Chase buried. Oct. 29. The Marquis De La-Fayette arrived, dined at Concert Hall, went to the Ball in the eve. Oct. 31. Mrs. Clark died, and buried Nov. 3. Nov. 4. Made the wedding visit to Mrs. Thorndick. Nov. 27. Mrs. Cleaveland died, and buried 30th.

1785. Probably none published this year.

"An Almanack, For the Year of our Lord, 1786. By Daniel George, Philo." Imprint, "Boston: Printed by Adams and Nourse, in Court-Street." His Preface dated at Falmouth, 1785.

"An Almanack, For the Year of our Lord, 1787. By Daniel George, Philomathes." Imprint, "Boston: Printed by Edes & Son, No. 42, Cornhill. Short Preface." I suppose this to be his last Almanac.

brother, Elias Hasket Derby, and brought the first news of "ratifications of the articles of peace being exchanged."—See Note, *ante*, p. 162.

*Richard Derby, b. in Salem, Sept. 16, 1712, was the son of Richard and Martha (Hasket) Derby, died Nov. 9, 1783. Early in life a master mariner, and soon after a merchant, trading in his own ships to Spain, Portugal, England, France, and their dependencies, as early as 1746, consigning merchandise to the great commercial house of Lane & Co., London, with whom his sons and grandsons continued to do business for nearly sixty years.

The Almanacs, of which I have given an account, and those I shall notice hereafter, are in my collection.

Daniel George removed from Haverhill to Falmouth, now Portland, Me., previous to 1783, and was the publisher there for a time of the Gazette of Maine. He was well versed in mathematics, and possessed an active and capacious mind. He is said to have been a Poet, and may have composed most of the verses in his Almanacs. He died suddenly at Portland, Feb. 4, 1804, aged 45.

[To be continued.]

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from vol. viii. p. 158.

1750.	April	21.	Infant of Joseph Gardner,	named	Nathaniel.
	"	21.	" Joseph Mackentire,	"	Sarah.
	"	28.	Mary Liscomb, the wife of Samuel		Liscomb.
	May	6.	Infant of Timothy Orne, jr.,	named	Timothy.
	"	13.	" Palfry Downing,	"	Elizabeth.
	June	3.	" Samuel Gardner,	"	Elizabeth.
	"	10.	" Josiah Orne,	"	Sarah.
	"	24.	" James Jeffry,	"	Richard.
	"	29.	" William Browne,	"	Phillip.
	"	29.	" Stephen Higginson,	"	Deborah.
	"	29.	" Robert Allen,	"	Mehitable.
	Sept.	24.	" John Sparhawk,	"	Susannah.
	Nov.	18.	" Benjamin Glover,	"	Priscilla.
	"	25.	" William Epes,	"	Abigail.
	Dec.	2.	" Epes Sergeant,	"	John.
	"	16.	" William Hunt,	"	John.
	"	16.	" Joseph Cabot,	"	Andrew.
	"	16.	" Samuel West, jr.,	"	Samuel.
	"	23.	" Francis Cabot,	"	Elizabeth.
1750-51.	Jan.	13.	" William Butman,	"	Sarah.
	"	13.	" Nathaniel Foster,	"	George.

1750-51.	Feb. 24.	Infant of Isaac Cook, jr.,	named Sarah.
	March 17.	“ Benjamin Symonds,	“ Margaret.
1751.	April 14.	“ Bartholomew Putnam,	“ William.
	May 5.	“ Joseph Gavet,	“ John.
	“ 27.	“ John King,	“ James.
	June 16.	“ Jonathan Cook,	“ Jonathan.
	“ 16.	“ Samuel Archer,	“ John.
	“ 16.	“ Samuel Ruck,	“ Elizabeth.
	“ 23.	“ Samuel Symonds,	“ Sarah.
	Aug. 11.	“ Daniel Mackey,	“ Elizabeth.
	“ 18.	Jean Lander was baptized.	
	“ 26.	Infant of Nathaniel Cockran,	“ Elijah.
	Sept. 8.	“ John Turner,	“ Edward Kitchen.
	Nov. 3.	Child of Elizabeth Tink,	“ Mary.
	“ 3.	“ same,	“ Elizabeth.
	“ 3.	Infant of same,	“ Hannah.
	Dec. 8.	“ William West,	“ William.
1751-2.	Jan. 19.	“ Joseph Cabot,	“ George.
	“ 19.	“ Eleazer Moses,	“ John.
	“ 19.	“ Benjamin Osgood,	“ Mary.
	“ 26.	“ Jona. Orne,	“ William.
	Feb. 23.	“ Palfry Downing,	“ Elizabeth.
	March 1.	Child of Thomas Phippen,	“ Thomas.
	“ 1.	Infant of same,	“ William.
	“ 22.	“ Gabriel Holman,	“ Judah.
1752.	April 12.	Margaret Lander, wife of William Lander.	
	May 3.	Infant of Francis Cabot,	named William.
	“ 3.	Child of Ebenezer Osgood,	“ Elizabeth.
	“ 17.	Son of William Lander,	“ William.
	“ 17.	“ same,	“ Benjamin.
	“ 17.	“ same,	“ Peter.
	“ 17.	“ same,	“ Robert.
	“ 17.	Infant dau. of same,	“ Margaret.
	June 7.	Infant of Timothy Orne, jr.,	“ Sarah.
	“ 7.	“ Joseph Mackentire,	“ Ruth.
	“ 29.	“ Ichabod Plaisted, jr.,	“ Ichabod.
	Aug. 9.	“ Thomas Morong,	“ Hannah.
	“ 16.	“ Negro woman of Ebenezer Ward,	named Lemmon.

1752.	Aug.	23.	Infant of John Turner,	named Osborn.
	"	30.	" William Brown,	" Francis.
N. B. New style commenced this year Sept. 2d, so that Sept. 20, O. S., is Oct. 1, N. S.				
1752.	Oct.	1.	Infant of Henry Gibbs,	named Josiah Willard.
	"	8.	" James Thomas,	" Ruth.
	"	8.	" Isaac Cook,	" Stephen.
	"	22.	" John Sparhawk,	" Margaret.
	Dec.	10.	" Benjamin Prescott,	" Elizabeth.
	"	17.	The widow Elizabeth Henderson, by ye name Elizabeth.	
1753.	Jan.	21.	Infant of Samuel West, jr.,	named Martha.
	"	28.	" Henry Skerry,	" Elizabeth.
	Feb.	25.	" Joseph Gardner,	" Eunice.
	April	15.	" William Osgood,	" Ruth.
	"	22.	" Benjamin Symonds, jr.	" Thomas.
	May	6.	" Joseph Cabot,	" Nathaniel.
	"	20.	" Peter Frye,	" Love.
	"	20.	" Jona. Cook,	" Mary.
	"	20.	" John Lanksford,	" Hannah.
	June	10.	" Nathaniel Symonds,	" Jane.
	"	17.	" Elizabeth Tink, wife of John Tink,	named Margaret.
	Aug.	19.	Infant of Benjamin Osgood,	named Elizabeth.
	"	26.	" John Holten,	" Lydia.
	"	26.	" Phillip Crispfield,	" Phillip.
	Oct.	22.	" John Turner,	" Woodbury Osborn
	Nov.	11.	" Nathaniel Foster,	" Joseph.
1754.	Jan.	13.	" Stephen Higginson,	" Deborah.
	"	13.	" Robert Allen,	" John.
	"	20.	" Francis Cabot,	" Susannah.
	Feb.	10.	" William West,	" Melitable.
	"	24.	" John King,	" William.
	March	10.	" Gabriel Holman,	" Sarah,
	April	7.	" William Lander,	" Sarah.
	"	14.	" John Turner, jr.,	" Mary.
	"	21.	" Thomas Phippen,	" James.
	May	19.	" Ichabod Plaisted,	" Benj. Browne.
	June	24.	" John Sparhawk,	" Benjamin.
	July	14.	" Samuel Symonds,	" Benjamin.

1754.	July	28.	Infant of Peter Frye,	named Love.
	"	28.	" Negro Woman Rebecca, a servant of Ebenezer Ward, named Jephthah.	
	Aug.	3.	" Joseph Grafton, jr.,	named Joseph.
	"	18.	" Nathaniel Symonds,	" Nathaniel.
	"	25.	" William Buttman,	" Will'm Pitman.
	Sept.	22.	" Joseph Mackentire,	" Deborah.
	"	29.	" Jona. Orne,	" Elizabeth.
	Oct.	13.	" Samuel Field, jr.,	" Elizabeth.
	"	27.	" James Thomas,	" English.
	"	27.	" Jemima Morong,	" Benjamin.
	Nov.	28.	" Isaac Cook,	" Benjamin.
	Dec.	1.	" Joseph Cabot,	" Stephen.
1755.	Jan.	19.	" Benjamin Symonds,	" Elizabeth.
	Feb.	2.	" Josiah Orne,	" Mary.
	"	9.	" William West, jr.,	" Benjamin.
	"	16.	" William Osgood,	" William.
	March	16.	" Jona. Gardner, jr.,	" Jonathan.
	"	30.	" Henry Skerry,	" Elizabeth.
	Sept.	28.	George,	infant son of George Ropes.
	Nov.	23.	Anne,	" dau. of John Ropes, jr.
1756.	Feb.	1.	Nathaniel,	" son of William West.
	"	1.	Anne,	" dau. of John Tink.
	"	1.	Hannah,	" " Robert Watts.
	"	15.	Samuel,	} Young children of Samuel Gale.
	"	15.	Edmund,	
	"	15.	Elizabeth,	
	"	22.	Lois,	infant dau. of Timothy Orne.
	March	28.	Rebecca,	" " Wellman Sutton.
	April	11.	Lydia,	" " William Lander.
	May	2.	Elizabeth,	" " Stephen Higginson.
	"	2.	Elizabeth,	" " Ebenezer Bowditch, jr.
	June	20.	Ruth Metcalf,	} sisters adult.
	"	20.	Abigail Towzer, wife of Wm. Towzer, jr.,	
	"	20.	Elizabeth,	
			infant dau. of Mr. John Turner.	
	July	4.	Peter Pickman,	" son of Peter Frye.
	Aug.	1.	Benjamin,	" " Benjamin Osgood.
	"	15.	Judith, Negro woman servant of Sam'l Barnard.	

1756.	Sept.	12.	Samuel,	infant son of Samuel Gardner.	
	Oct.	10.	Samuel,	" " Jonathan Orne.	
	"	17.	Pompey,	" " Caesar, Mr. Diman's Negro servant.	
	"	31.	Judith,	infant dau. of Edward Augustus Holyoke.	
	Dec.	26.	Thomas,	" son of Samuel Chipman.	
1757.	Jan.	16.	Samuel,	" " Joseph Mc'Intire.	
	Feb.	27.	Mary,	" dau. of Samuel West, jr.	
	April	17.	Mehitabel,	wife of Joseph Henderson, jr.	
	"	17.	David,	infant son of Jonathan Ashby.	
	"	17.	Samuel,	" " Thomas Gyles, of Danvers.	
	May	15.	William,	" " Henry Gibbs, by my honored Father.	
	"	29.	Thomas,	} young Children of Thomas Porter.	
			James,		
			John,		
	June	19.	Francis,	infant son of Joseph Cabot.	
	"	19.	Mehitable,	" dau. of Joseph Henderson, jr.	
	July	30.	Rachel,	" " Daniel Hawthorn.	
	Aug.	7.	Joshua,	" son of Joshua Grafton.	
	"	7.	Mary,	" dau. of Samuel Field.	
	"	28.	Elizabeth,	" " Thomas Porter.	
	Sept.	18.	Jonathan,	" son of Jonathan Cook.	
	"	18.	Lydia,	" dau. of Samuel Gale.	
	Oct.	30.	Martha,	" " George Glover.	
	Nov.	6.	Samuel,	" son of Nath'l Foster.	
	"	20.	Joseph,	" " Capt. Jos. Bowditch, jr.	} By Mr. Clark.
	"	20.	Anna,	" dau. of Dr. Bezaliel Toppan,	
	"	20.	Hannah,	" " Oulton.	
	"	27.	Charles,	" son of John Turner, Esq.,	
1758.	Feb.	19.	Sarah,	" dau. of Joseph Flynt.	
	"	26.	Cato,	Negro servant belonging to Mr. Jeffry.	
	April	16.	Esther,	infant dau. of Timothy Orne.	
	"	23.	George,	" son of John Felt.	
	May	2.		" dau. of John Ropes, jr., Joyner.	
	"	28.	James,	" son of Arthur Jeffry.	
	June	11.	Martha,	" dau. of Isaac Cook.	
	July	9.	The widow Sarah	Peard, æt. 70.	

1758.	July	9.	William, infant son of Ebenezer Bowditch, jr.
	"	23.	Elizabeth, the wife of Benjamin Osborn.
	"	30.	Sarah, infant dau. of Capt. Peter Frye.
	Aug.	6.	Elizabeth, " " Capt. John Crowninshield.
	"	6.	Anna, " " Capt. Josiah Orne.
	"	20.	Elizabeth, " " Capt. Joseph Grafton, jr.
	"	20.	Ebenezer, " son of William West.
	Sept.	3.	Benjamin, " " Benjamin Osborne.
	"	24.	Rebecca, " dau. of Samuel Chipman.
	"	24.	John, " son of John Fink.
	Oct.	1.	Sarah, " dau. of Jonathan Ashby.
	Nov.	19.	Samuel, " son of Joseph Cabot.
	Dec.	10.	Deborah, " dau. of Pinsen Bickford.
1759.	Jan.	7.	Lydia, " " John King.
	Feb.	11.	Esther, " " Joshua Grafton.
	March	25.	John, " son of Benjamin Symonds.
	April	20.	Mehitabel, " dau. of John Higginson (by Mr. Holt).
			" " Capt. Jonathan Orne.
	May	20.	Angier, " son of Joseph Mc'Intire.
	June	17.	Nathaniel, " " Nathaniel Ropes.
	"	17.	Daniel, " " Daniel Hawthorn.
	Sept.	2.	Joseph, " " Joseph Henderson, jr.
	"	9.	Joseph, " " Robert Allen.
	Dec.		" " Peter Henfield.
1760.	Jan.	13.	Edward Church, infant son of Edward Weld.
	"	27.	Elizabeth, infant dau. of Joseph Flynt.
	"	27.	Catherine, " " John Felt.
	"	27.	Mary, " " James Andross
	Feb.	17.	Elizabeth, " " Benjamin Osborn.
	"	24.	Hannah, " " George Smith.
	March	25.	Sarah, " " Samuel Gale.
	April	6.	Eunice, " " Timothy Orne.
	"	13.	Samuel, " son of Samuel Webb.
	"	13.	James, " " Thomas Phippen.
	May	11.	Flora, " dau. of Isaac (serv't. of Sam'l Gardner).
	June	15.	John, " son of Nathaniel Foster.
	"	15.	Eunice, " dau. of Ebenezer Bowditch, jr.
	"	15.	Mary, " " John Bowditch.

1760.	June	15.	infant dau.	} twins of Samuel Chipman.	
	"	15.	" "		
	Aug.	31.	Edward,	} by the Rev. Mr. Symmes.	
			" son of William West,		
	Sept.	7.	John,	John Higginson.	
	"	14.	Priscilla,	} " dau. Twins of Samuel Field, jr.	
			Sarah,		
	"	21.	Henry,	" son of Henry Rust.	
	"	28.	Mary,	" dau. of Dr. E. A. Holyoke.	
	Nov.	9.	Judith,	" " Capt. Peter Frye.	
	"	16.	Mehitabel,	" " Capt. Thomas Eden.	
	Dec.	14.	William,	" son of Capt. Wm. Webster.	
1761.			Abigail,	" dau. of Mr. Nath'l Ropes.	
			Mary,	" " Capt. Jona. Cook.	
	March	8.	Thomas,	" son of John Tink.	
	"	8.	Lois,	} children of Thomas Bright.	
			William,		
			Thomas,		
	"	22.	John,		
			infant son of John Wells.		
	April	26.	Walter,	" " Warwick Palfrey,	} by Mr. Holt.
			Joseph,	" " Thomas Bright,	
	May	3.	Jonathan,	" " Jonathan Tarrant.	
	June	21.	Elizabeth,	" dau. of Jonathan Ashby.	
	"	21.	Ruth,	" " Samuel Holman.	
	"	28.	Nathaniel,	" son of Benjamin Osgood.	
	Aug.	2.		" " Joseph Mc'Intire.	
	Nov.	29.	Andrew,	" " Andrew Oliver, jr., Esq.	
	Dec.	13.	Hannah,	" dau. of Capt. John Bowditch.	
	"	27.	Sarah,	" " Jonathan Terry.	
1762.	Jan.	3.	William,	infant son of William Ward.	
	"	10.	John,	" " Samuel Bickford.	
	"	10.	James,	" " James Andrew.	
	"	24.	William,	" " Joseph Flynt.	
	"	31.	Samuel,	" " Timothy Orne.	
	"	31.	John Titcomb,	" " John Ropes, jr.	
	Feb.	14.	Sarah,	Wife of James Odell.	
	March	21.	James,	son of James Odell.	
	"	21.	George,	" George Smith.	

1762.	April	4.	John,	infant son of Henry Rust.
	"	18.	"	dau. of Benjamin Osborn.
	May	2.	John,	" son of Nathaniel Foster.
	"	23.	William,	" " William Browne.
	June	27.	Esther,	infant dau. of Capt. Daniel Mackey.
	Aug.	1.	Daniel,	" son of Capt. Wm. Webster.
	"	8.	Andrew,	" " John Higginson.
	"	15.	Benjamin,	" " Arthur Jeffry.
	"	29.	William Cook,	adopted child of John Archer, aged 17 mos.
	Aug.	29.	Ebenezer Glover,	aged near 70.
	Sept.	5.	Elizabeth,	infant dau. of Ebenezer Bowditch, jr.
	"	12.	Sarah,	" " Capt. Bartho. Putnam.
	"	12.	Martha,	" " Samuel Gale.
	"	19.	Joshua,	infant son of Trask.
	Oct.	17.	"	" " Capt. George Dodge.
	"	17.	"	" " Samuel Holman.
	Nov.	28.	John,	" " Jno. Nutting.
	"	28.	Samuel,	" " Capt. Sam'l Webb.
	Dec.	29.	William,	" " Capt. Peter Frye.
	"	29.	Francis Cawley,	" " Mr. Abraham Gray.
1763.	Jan.	9.	Thomas,	" " Mr. William West.
	"	9.	Joseph,	" " Mr. Edmund Bickford.
	"	16.	John,	" " Hon. Nath. Ropes, Esq.
	"	16.	Elizabeth,	" dau. of Benj. Punchard.
	"	16.	Jonathan,	" son of Jonathan Tarrant.
	"	16.	Priscilla,	wife of Daniel Ropes.
	"	23.	Benjamin,	infant son of Benj. Daland.
	"	30.	Nehemiah,	" " Neh'h Gould.
	"	30.	Lydia,	" dau. of James Gould.
	Feb.	13.	Mary,	" " Nath'l Symonds.
	"	13.	Lucrece	" " Joseph Gavett, jun.
	"	13.	John Carter,	" son of Callum.
	"	27.	William,	" " William Vans, Esq.
	"	27.	Sarah,	" dau. of Capt. John Crowninshield.
	"	27.	Samuel,	" son of Samuel Field.
	March	6.	Margaret,	" dau. of E. A. Holyoke, Esq.
			"	" Daniel Ropes.

1763.	March	20.	Samuel,	infant son of William Lander.	
	"	20.	Elizabeth,	" dau. of Miles Ward, 3d.	
	"	27.	Orchord,	" son of Jonathan Cook.	
	April	17.	Woodbridge,	" " Joseph Grafton, jr.	} Mr. Whitwell.
	"	17.		Thomas Phippen,	
	"	17.	John,	" " James Punchard,	
	May	22.	Sarah,	" dau. of Capt. Daniel Hawthorn.	
	June	26.		" " Daniel Bray.	
	July	3.		" " Francis Skerry.	
	"	24.	Jonathan,	" son of Robert Allen.	
	"	24.	John,	" " John Ropes.	
	"	31.	Oliver Kempton,	infant son of	Wellman.
	Aug.	14.	Abigail,	infant dau. of John Wells.	
	"	28.	Nathaniel,	" son of	Cartwick.
	Sept.	4.	John,	" " John Tink.	
	"	18.	Andrew,	" " Andrew Oliver, Esq.	
	"	18.	Mary,	" dau. of Jona. Ropes.	
	"	18.	Ruth,	" " William Ward.	
	Oct.	2.	Benjamin,	" son of Benja. Pickman, jr.	
	"	16.	Samuel,	" " Joseph Gardner.	
	"	23.	Mary,	" " John Millet.	
1764.	Jan.	1.	Mary,	infant dau. of Benj. Osgood.	
	"	1.	Dudley,	" son of Dudley Woodbridge.	
	"	1.	Joseph,	" " Henry Rust.	
	"	8.	Jonathan,	" son of George Smith.	
	"	8.	Mehitabel,	" dau. of James Andrews.	
	"	29.	Patience,	" " Benja. Osborn.	
	Feb.	5.	Rebecca,	" " Wm. Vans.	
	"	26.	Daniel	" son of Jonathan Tarrant.	
	March	4.	John,	" " John Bowditch.	
	"	11.		" dau. of Joseph Flynt.	
	April			" " Nath'l Foster.	
	June		Elizabeth,	" " Capt. Daniel Mackey.	
	Aug.	12.	William,	" son of Eben Bowditch, jun.	
	"	26.	Elizabeth,	" dau. of William Lander.	
	"	26.	Abigail,	" " Samuel West, jun.	
	Sept.	2.	Benjamin,	" son of Benj. Henderson.	
	"	16.	John,	" " William West.	

1764.	Oct.	7.	Mary,	infant dau. of Warwick Palfrey.
		7.	Mary,	“ “ Jeremiah Newhall.
		14.	Samuel,	“ son of Samuel Holman.
Nov.	11.	Thomas,	“ “	Nath'l Symonds.
	11.	Jonathan,	“ “	Thomas Morong.
Dec.	2.	Elizabeth,	“	dau. of Hon. Nath'l Ropes, Esq.
	2.	Ruth,	“ “	David Ropes.
	9.	Elizabeth,	“ “	Capt. Barth. Putnam.
1765.	Jan.	6.	Priscilla,	“ “ Daniel Ropes.
	13.	Mary,	“ “	Edward A. Holyoke, Esq.
	13.	Elizabeth,	“ “	Joseph Henderson, jr.
	27.	Ruth, dau. of Capt. John Crowninshield.		
Feb.	3.	son of Joseph Henderson.		
	10.	Sarah, dau. of Samuel Clements.		
	17.	Catharine, dau. of Will. Browne, Esq.		
March	10.	Daniel, son of Thomas Bowditch.		
	31.	Jonathan, son of Jonathan Ropes.		
April	7.	Samuel, æt. 2 years,	} sons of Sam'l Archer.	
		John Woodwell,		
	28.	Benjamin, son of Capt. Peter Frye.		
	28.	Abigail, wife of Capt. Benjamin West.		
May	5.	Margaret,	} children of David Mackey.	
	5.	George,		
	5.	David, inf.		
	19.	Thomas, son of John Hurlbut.		
	26.	Mary, dau. of Wm. Vans, Esq.		
	26.	Martha, dau. of Dr. John Prince.		
June	2.	Deborah,	“	John Felt.
	30.	Anna,	“	Capt. George Dodge.
July	7.	Eunice,	“	Timothy Orne.
	7.	Lydia,	“	Henry Rust.
	14.	Abigail,	“	Capt. John Ropes.
Aug.	18.	George Curwen, son of Richard Ward.		
	18.	Sarah, dau. of George West.		
	25.	Daniel,	son of Andrew Oliver, Esq.	
	25.	Nathaniel	“	Capt. Sam'l Webb.
	25.	Thomas Marsh,	“	Dudley Woodbridge.
Sept.	1.	Sarah, dau. of Dr. Ebenezer Putnam.		

-
- | | | | | |
|-------|-------|-----|------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1765. | Sept. | 1. | Hannah, dau. of John Millet. | |
| | " | 22. | William, son of John Wells. | |
| | " | 29. | Elizabeth, 2 yrs old, | } children of Capt. Benj. West. |
| | | | Susanna, inf. | |
-

DIARY OF REV. JOSEPH GREEN, OF SALEM VILLAGE.

COMMUNICATED BY S. P. FOWLER.

THE Diary of Mr. Green was written on a 12mo sheet, commencing March 4, 1700, and ending June 18, 1715. It is an every-day record of passing events noticed in his family, neighborhood, and parish. Much of it relates to his domestic affairs, the condition and cultivation of his farm, the birth and education of his children, the visits of his friends at the parsonage, the state of the weather, and the condition of his crops. The return of the seasons was noted with regularity, together with the meteorological changes, but of course without any instrument to denote the degrees of heat and cold. Mr. Green, in his Diary under date of Dec. 18, 1700, writes: "I was at home; warm weather. About 10 o'clock at night we saw a white circle like a rainbow in ye Nor. West." I think this will be found to be the earliest notice of the Aurora Borealis. The display was not so great as to attract general notice, like the one which occurred Dec. 11, 1719, which is said to be the first appearance of this phenomenon in New England. In reading his Diary one would be led to suppose that the seasons were generally earlier than at the present day. He informs us that his garden was planted as early as the 19th of March, in spring of 1714, and that on the 29th of June following, he commenced haying, and harvested his crops Sept. 29. In the year 1701 he finished planting his garden the 10th of April. In 1702 he planted his Indian corn April 23d, and gathered it Sept. 17. On the 16th of April, 1703, he planted his garden, and gathered his corn on the 20th of September. On the 26th of March, 1712, he sowed his turnips, and on the 15th of September gathered his winter apples. We find, upon the examination of his Diary, that his crops were planted about the 20th of April, that he began his haying not far from the 25th of June, and harvested his crops very uniformly from the 15th to the 24th of September. Much of Mr. Green's religious teaching was prac-

tical and specific, and we are inclined to think sometimes personal. He says, "Capt. N. Putnam came to my house April 11, 1712, and spake much against my preaching latterly."

As Mr. Green has left us the texts which formed the subject of his discourses, we may infer that the preacher labored to impress upon the Captain and others who withheld their contributions, their duties in this respect. Some of the subjects of his discourses we are not accustomed to hear announced from the pulpit, such as the importance of either building a new meeting-house or repairing the old one, lecturing his deacons upon their duties, calling upon the church to contribute more money for the minister's support, or to pay money due him, exhorting the church to attend meeting more constantly, urging parents to send their children to the place of public catechising, to come forward and own the covenant, etc., etc.

Mr. Green, during his ministry, preached several sermons on divination, still practised in the village. He evidently supposed persons capable of procuring aid from diabolical sources, and with the sad lesson taught him by the witchcraft delusion fresh in his memory, was careful to suppress divination which he well knew preceded the Salem tragedy. And it would seem, by an entry in his Diary, that the Devil had not forgotten the people of Salem Village, nor his old haunts, for we find that Mr. Green with others on the 22d of February, 1712, visited John Deal, and spent three hours in prayer for his wife, being under temptation. We may suppose that these exorcising endeavors on the part of the faithful pastor and his friends to counteract and foil the tempter were successful, and that he was forever put to flight, never more to tamper with the *honest* people, at least, of Salem Village. It is evident that Mr. Green's Diary was not written for the eye of the public. He frequently conceals his thoughts by the omission of words; these, when evident, I have sometimes supplied, and when abbreviations were used I have extended them when the sense was obvious.

1700, Mch 4. Cloudy & rainy. heard a Phebe and other birds sing. I was at home partly reading & partly pruning my orchard. Left. Putnam call'd here as he went from John Wyatts, having been there to make Distress for his Rate for my salary, with a desire to know whether he dwells within our bounds.

17. *Sab.* Fair weather. I preach't at Salem, soon after I began my

sermon in the afternoon, there was a fence near ye meeting house on fire which being discovered, caused a great hubub but was soon put out &c.

19. General Meeting of our Inhabitants at ye Village, and several persons viz. Capt. N. Putnam, Benj. Putnam & Jona. Putnam did say the other Inhabitants had no power to distrain the strangers money. And they said yt in the General Meeting when they voted my £.70 salary they had much discourse whether by said vote I should have ye strangers money beside ye £.70 and they concluded that it was mine, and they had no power to dispose of it. They voted that other Inhabitants should put their money in papers. They also choose a Committee to enquire ye price of a Meeting House 50-40 and 22 feet.

20. I had 4 men to dig rocks & Jno. Walcut to prune my orchard.

24. *Sab.* Cold & windy. Soldiers sick & prayed for.

30. I was in my study, there was a rumour that a considerable quantity of something like brimstone yt fell at Salem; but afterwards contradicted.

April 10. Fair weather. Redding Lectured. I went. I carryed home to Mr. Pierpont 2 books, and borrowed Ward on Mathew.

12. We have kept house one year and have been comfortably provided for. *Gratia Deo optimo—maximo avida.*

22. Cold windy weather. I carryed my mother to Boston by Winny Simmit. I fancy W^m. Gerrish is very ill. I paid uncle Deering money for Cozn. Atkinson. I gave to Mr. Coolridge 18 Shil. to buy a pair of breeches. I bespoke 6 silver spoons at Mr. Cummings. I spoke to Mr. Saml Phillips to preserve for me a Cambridge Concordance.

26. We gardened. Curious weather.

May 3. I bought 8 plum trees & set in my garden, & removed 3 apple trees in my orchard.

7. Cold easterly weather, but no rain I catechised at ye Meeting House 40 Children.

Mr. Hale of Beverly died in ye 63 year of his age. Tarrant Putnam went to mill for us. I at study. I sent 6 bush of malt to mill and there came back but 5 bush & 1 peck.

25. Our sheep sheer'd. 31 lbs. of wool.

June 13. I went to ye fast at Ipswich; and first Mr. Noyes stood up and mentioned ye occasion of our meeting & began with Prayer and then Mr. Gerrish preached & concluded. Afternoon Mr. Wise began,

Mr. Cheever preached & concluded. We sup^d at Mrs Hales; and ye Elders (being desired by ye Deacons and others) did advise yt ye Church with ye Inhabitants should desire Mr. R. Hales, being on the spot to preach with them for ye present. I came home late on the Ingersole horse.

30. *Sab.* I preached to ye people encouraging them to build a New—Meeting house.

July 1. Our people met & agreed to build a new Meeting House within two years & pay for it in money.

4. I went to Boston Lecture, Mr. Stoddard preached. After lecture, there was a General Assembly of Ministers at Mr. Willards, and there was some discourse with Mr. Stoddard about the Book entitled ye Doctrine of Instituted Churches. But little to ye purpose. But no one would fairly dispute ye point.

Aug. 15. I went to a Fast at Ipswich, upon ye account of ye drought. At night shows of rain; Mr. Blowers came home with us.

16. At night it rained plentifully in answer to prayer.

Sept. 16. I went to Cambridge, and Newton and brought my mother Green by Mistick to our house on my new black horse.

23. *Sab.* I preached. I went with my wife to Wenham in ye evening. We journeyed with my father Gerrish & brother Joseph to Ipswich with old Madom Rogers & Mr. John Rogers wife to Newbury, and it took all ye afternoon. We log'd at Capt. Greenleaf's. My wife got a bad fall, but got no hurt. My father log'd at Mrs. Daltons.

24. We journeyed to Hampton & dined at Mr Cottons ordinary. Mr. N. Rogers met us there, we went to Portsmouth & lodg'd at Uncle Waldrons.

25. Rain. We dined at Capt. R. Gerrishes, and in the afternoon went up ye river to uncle Gerrishes, we met with a gust of wind, and a great shower that surprised us. We lodg'd at Uncle Gerrishes.

26. We visited at Waldren's & returned to uncle Gerrishes, we were very cheerly.

27. Uncle & Aunt Waldren & Cozⁿ Wade & his wife dined with us at Uncle Gerrishes.

28. Cloudy morning. We rode down to Dover and so came in Coz. Gerrishes pinnace to Portsmouth, we log'd at Uncle Waldrens.

29. *Sab.* I preached in the forenoon & my father Gerrish in the afternoon, we dined at Mr. Rogers.

30. We dined at Major Vaughams and had ye most Genteel dinner & attendance that ever I saw.

Oct. 1. We came home to Wenham.

2. Came home with my wife & got in all our winter apples.

17. Training & Trooping at ye Village. I dined with Capt. Flint.

28. I killed a Wild cat.

Nov. 3. I exhorted the church to attend ye Church meetings more carefully.

17. I and my wife & our people generall ill with a cold.

24. *Sab.* I am 25 years old.

26. Cold. I paid Jos Holten 3 shil. for a new barrel, and sider 8 shil. and for a pig 7 shil. He cleared his subscription and rate for ye year. Priscella Lynn was marryed in ye evening to John Buxton & went home. She lived with us about one year & a half and was a vey good maid. We made a supper for them.

27. I went to Salem Lecture. Mr. Noyes preached and we din'd with ye Judges of the Supreme Court.

Dec. 18. I at home. Warm weather, about 10 at night we saw a white circle like a rainbow in ye North West.

1701. Jan. 7. Vey cold. I went to Boxford to a fast in order to getting a minister. We had but one exercise. Mr. Capen began & Mr Parsons preached. Mr. Bernard prayed & Mr Symons concluded. Had supper at Mr. Peabodys.

Jan. 23. I subscribed £10 to build ye Meeting House. Old Mr. Ray told me of a man killed at Beverly by ye falling of a tree. viz. William Raymond.

Feb. 17. I went to the neighbours about wood.

18. Cloudy. I had a supply of wood. Ten of our friends from Salem visited us & ate here.

21. J. Herriek here with me about a difference between him & his neighbour Bishop.

28. Rain & snow. cold. I at study. my wife pretty well. we have had abundance of snow & close winter weather this month, hay is likely to be very scarce.

Mch. 24. Cloudy, windy & cold, ye workmen began to frame our meeting house. Good news of peace between neighbours.

April 5. Curious weather. ye carpenters raised ye roof of ye meeting house.

8. Curious weather. I went to Salem to ye Ministers meeting our principal discussion was about Beverly.

17. I went to Wenham & grafted 59 cyons on 24 trees.

22. A meeting of ye Inhabitants about seting & raising ye Meeting House much contraverting discourse but a good issue.

May 12. Several persons at work to level the hill for ye Meeting House.*

21. Our people began to raise ye Meeting House.

June 13. The teerit (turret) of ye meeting house raised.

18. A public Thanksgiving in ye Village Mr. Andrews put up a note. Mr. Noyes began and Mr. Pierpont preached and concluded. All went home at night. We had about 30 dined including our family.

25. I carryed my wife to Salem Lecture I dind' with ye court.

Sept. 3. Foul weather. I went to Salem Lecture Mr. Cotton Mather preached.

Oct. 22. I went to a Fast at Beverly, Mr Noyes began Mr. Wise preached; Mr. Cheever concluded.

27. I went with my wife to Wenham. Rain at night. Training & Trooping at Salem sister May Green maryed to Mr. Hunting.

29. I went with my wife to Mr. Blower's ordination, after some debate in ye morning there was a happy peace agreed upon, and we proceeded with comfort to universal satisfaction. Mr. Brattle began, M. Blower preached, Mr. Noyes gave ye charge and Mr. Cheever's gave ye right hand of fellowship. The weather was emblematical of ye affairs of ye day.

Nov. 24. I am 26 years old.

Dec. 8. Sun arose clear, but went to bed, a rainbow before sunrise, in ye west very bright a curious day.

1702. Jan. 1. Cold. I at study. Bray Wilkins dyed who was in his 92 year. He lived to a good old age, and saw his childrens children and their children and peace upon our little Israel.

2. The Chh. here kept a day of prayer for ye pouring out of ye Spirit of God upon us and ours. Lord hear us. Old William Buckley dyed this evening. He was at ye meeting ye last Sabbath and died with ye cold (I fear) for want of comfort and good tending. Lord forgive. He was about 80 years old I visited him and prayed with him

* Watch House Hill where the present Meeting House stands. There was formerly a Block House standing there.

on monday and also ye evening before he dyed. He was vey poor, but I hope had not his portion in this life.

March 30. Summer weather, I pruned my orchard.

April 16. I went to Wenham to advise about a horse.

17. I bought a horse of Stephen Howard for 6£. 10 Shil. of which I paid 3£. 10 Shil, and the other 3£. I am to pay him before July.

May 3. Sabbath. I was vey faint & ill and preached with difficulty.

27. Election. News of King William's death.

June 4. Great rain. Ye ceremonies of King Williams funeral at Boston.

15. The Village had a meeting and choose a Committee to seat ye new Meeting House.

29. Our maid Ann Hodgden went away. She has been a vey good maid.

10. Our new Meeting House was white washed.

12. I preached against *Divination*.

July 26. We first met in our new Meeting House.

Aug. 5. I went to Salem Lecture, and carried ye record of marriages to Mr. Epps, & my childrens births. I paid 5 shil.

19. Salem Lecture, Mr. Cheever preached, sickly time.

25. I visited Mr. Andrews, he is very ill. My peas thrashed.

Sept. 9. I was at work in ye new Meeting House.

11. I began Indian harvest.

29. I was gathering winter Apples. Finished husking.

Oct. 5. I went to Dr. Wells funeral.

10. I have laid in 9 barrels of sider.

14. I went to Boston and bought me a coat, paid 4£.

16. I at home, chh. meeting at our house.

17. I at study.

Nov. 3. Mr. Whipple colouring our pulpit.

7. Curious weather. I at study. I heard of Eli Porters death at sea. He was either starved to death and then eaten, or killed and eaten by the rest of the company. There was eleven in ye ship and five of them were eaten, whether they died with hunger before they were eaten, or were put to death is not yet known. I heard this afternoon that they died and were thrown overboard.

8. Sabbath, cold. Br. Paul Gerrish here. I preached against *Divination*.

11. I went to Salem Lecture, dined with ye Judges of ye Supr. Court.
 16. A meeting of ye Inhabitants. They voted to give me 12£. for keeping ye ministry housing in repair 12 years.

Dec. 3. Cold. Mr. Andrews dyed in ye night of ye small pox.

27. *Sab.* Curious weather. I proposed to ye church something about Martha Cory &c. A contribution for Samuel Wilkins.

1703. Jan. 13. We kept a Fast in our Congregation on ye account of ye small pox. I began, my father (Gerrish) preached, and concluded in the forenoon. Mr. Blowers began P. M. and preached and concluded.

Feb. 12. Summer weather, no winter yet.

18. Public Fast in ye Province.

March 11. Our general Meeting at ye Village. Our people dealt so unkindly by me, that I purposed never to be present again at a Town meeting if I can avoid it.

April 12. I carryed Cozⁿ Hide home, and carryed my mother and Nanny to Wenham, and Ben. carryed my wife. I left my wife and Nanny and came home to wean John.

17. I at study. G. C. killed our calf. I lent 10 lbs. to Dea. Ingersol, and 6 lbs. to J. Carrill.

21. I went to Gloster to Mr. Whites ordination and Mr. Moody admitted Mr. White into ye Chh. in private and in public. Mr. Rogers began, then Mr. White preached, then Mr. Wise gave ye right hand of fellowship. I lodged with my father Gerrish at Mr. Newmans.

June 1. Cloudy morning. Our ministers met at my house, viz. Mr. Noyes, Gerrish, Capen, Rogers, Bernard, Blower and Symms.

9. Very hot. I went to Salem Lecture, rain, there was very hard thunder at our house it much affrighted our family, and killed old Mr. Hutchinsons cow.

July 30. Chh. meeting at Mrs. Walcotts. I married a couple.

Aug. 3. Hot. My horse got away from Ben. &c.

6. I at home paveing.

9. Indians began to do mischief at ye Eastward.

10. I at home pease hooked (reaped).

13. I at home pease thrashed.

17. My pease fanned.

21. Curious weather I at home. Capt. Turner went to Andover to hunt Indians with his troop.

23. I went to Boston and bought a bed of Mr. Brattle.

26. Two men mowing 2 crop.

Sept. 6. Some men went to scout beyond the River at Andover, having news of Indians discovered there.

9. I had my horse shod round, paid in cash 3 shil.

22. I at study. Shut up my hogs to keep them out of Mr. Hutchinsons corn.

27. This day 350 soldiers marched to ye Indians from the Eastward.

28. I gathered 10 bush. winter apples. Snow at night 2 inches.

Oct. 7. Cold Michaelmas storm.

15. Our Army set out ye 2^d time under Col. March.

21. My wife brewed 3 barrels of beer.

25. I visited Abrah. Smith he being sick from a fall from S. G. house.

27. I went with Broth. H. to Mr. Fitches ordination, I carryed Nanna Gerrish. Mr. Noyes began Mr. Fitch preached. Mr. Hubbard gave ye charge, and Mr. Belcher ye right hand of fellowship.

Nov. 17. I went with Mr. Fitch and L.L.^d to Mr. Foxe's ordination at Oburn (Woburne) Mr. Peirpoint began with prayer. Mr. Fox preached. Mr. Willard gave ye charge. Mr. Pierpont ye right hand of fellowship. I came home at 7 o'clock.

Dec. 21. Indians mischievous.

26. A terrible storm of snow. I had but one meeting.

1704. Jan. 6. This day reckoned with ye inhabitants.

7. I went to Salem, and came home and reckoned with the deacons.

12. Cold. I at home. married James Whipple and Mary Fuller.

I agreed with James Ross for a side of pork in March for 2½d. pr pound for his rate &c.

24. I visited Lieut. Putnam sick of ye dry gripeings.

Feb. 18. Spring weather. I pruned my orchard.

26. I heard great news of our army's return from Pigwaleut fort (Pigwacket) without seeing any Indians.

29. I at home. Deerfield destroyed 128 escaped 162 persons killed & captured.

Mch 3. It is now 13 years since my father died. I went to Wills Hill to ye Chh. Meeting.

16. Cold. We have been married 5 years this day.

April 18. This day ye ministers in ye neighbourhood met at my house and spent ye day in prayer. Here was Mr. Cheever, Mr. Noyes, Mr. Gerrish, Mr. Blowers and Mr. Corwin.

26. I was at my L. Lords house raising. made peace.

31. I went to Boston, Election, Mr. Russell preached we dined with ye Governor.

June 14. My lecture. Capt. Flint took leave. Cambridge soldiers here.

July 16. *Sabbath*. Great shows of a storm but no rain.

25. Great shows of rain daily, but none comes.

26. Sweltering weather, less shows of rain than have been these several days. I went to Beverly to a Fast on ye account of ye drought. I began, Mr. Noyes preached and prayed; in ye afternoon my father Gerrish began and Mr. Blowers preached and concluded. Before Mr. Noyes had done prayer, ye rain came down at once on ye Meeting House to ye great surprize of ye assembly. God unstopped ye bottles of Heaven, so that ye promise was fulfilled to us 65 Isas. 24, and at night we were detained by the rain and when I came home the road was full of water.

1705. Jan. 28. *Sabbath*. Bad going. no horses at meeting.

Feb. 19. Curious weather. I went with my wife to Wenham over the pond.

March 7. I bought 14 acres of land for 12£.

April 11. Snow all day. I at study. Cold at night.

12. Public Thanksgiving for victory &c. very cold. Snow in ye night.

May 2. I bought 7½ acres land. brave weather.

14. 11 hands making wall for me.

June 6. I went with my wife to Wenham to keep a day of prayer, that God would pour out his Spirit on us and our children.

13. My lecture. My brother Hunting preached many strangers.

15. 3 teams and 18 men at work for me.

19. 22 hands and 4 teams at work.

20. 15 hands and 3 teams.

21. 4 teams and 22 hands.

22. 3 teams and 17 hands at work, and finished the wall.

July 9. Vey hot. thunder and rain. *bugs!*

10. I went to ministers meeting at Mr. Noyes 6 ministers.

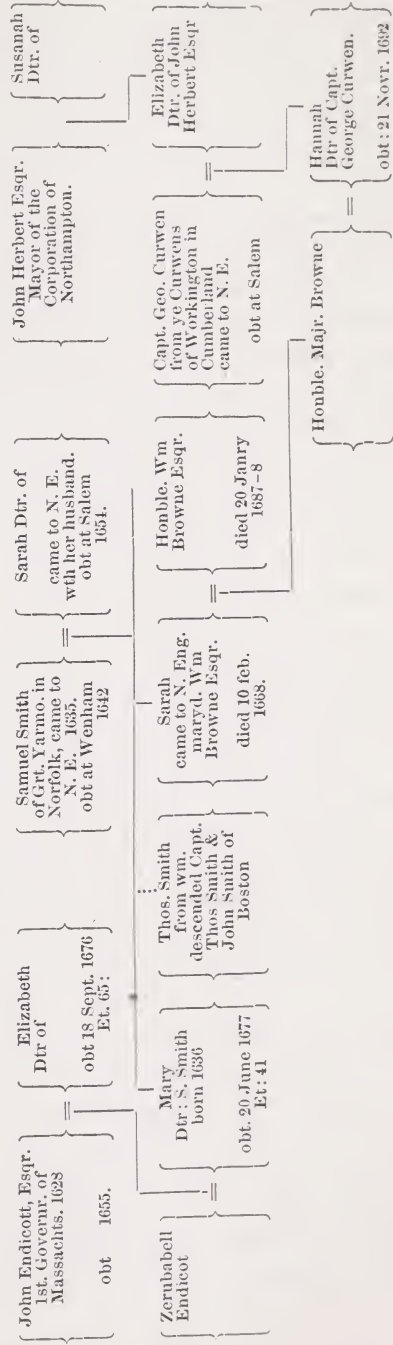
Sept. 5. I kept my lecture as a day of fasting and prayer, that God would rain down righteousness upon us. My father Gerrish preached. Mr. Blower and Mr. Symes prayed, and I began in our morning and evening prayers. We had remarkable answers to this days prayers.

Oct. 18. Public Thanksgiving: it has rained 3 days and 3 nights.

BROWNE FAMILY.

THE manuscript from which the following is printed, is, with others of the Lynde papers, now in the possession of Robert Peck, Esq. It is in the handwriting of Benjamin Lynde, Jr., who was born Oct. 5, 1700, and died Oct. 9, 1781. He graduated H. C. in 1718, and was a Judge of the Supreme Court, and also of the Probate Court. His father, Benjamin Lynde, who was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, married Mary, daughter of Major Wm. Browne, April 22, 1699, and died Jan. 28, 1745. In a Diary, kept by Benj. Lynde, Sr., occurs the following passage: "1736, July 29,—to Boston; delivered to Mr. Tho. Prince son of B.'s Collections of Salem Ancient things for his Chro:." This manuscript was probably written at about that time. His calling John Endicot "1st Governor" is worthy of notice.

Wm. P. UPHAM.



A JOURNEY TO THE WEST IN 1817.

NOTES OF TRAVEL BY A SALEM MECHANIC ON HIS WAY TO THE OHIO FIFTY YEARS AGO.

SELECTED FROM HIS JOURNAL BY JAMES KIMBALL.

THE traveller of the present day can have a very imperfect idea of the discomfort and trials attendant upon a long journey fifty years ago. The lumbering Stage-coach, at six miles the hour, has now been superseded by the luxuriant railroad cars at forty miles, whilst for the purposes of trade, steam is again put to service, causing the more rapid interchange of the varied products of the different sections of our great and still increasing territory.

In order to show the contrast between these two periods, I shall avail myself of the recorded experience of one, who, with several others, commenced a journey for the purposes of trade to the far West in the year 1817, and thus to compare the West of to-day, with her population, which is expressed by millions, and her wealth by hundreds of millions, with the Territory of that period, inhabited by a poor and determined people, with few comforts, and those wrested by hard labor from the uncultivated wilds of that far distant region.

The war of 1812 was very injurious to the industry of New England. Trade, which had been almost destroyed, did not speedily revive with the return of peace. Mechanical industry was very much depressed, and was looking out for new fields to employ its labor and its skill. The glowing accounts given of the fertility of the great North-west, led large numbers of our farmers and mechanics to turn their faces westward, and to them we are indebted to-day for the planting of New England ideas in the best and richest portion of our country.

It must be borne in mind, that the North-west Territory was then an uncultivated wilderness. A few Essex county men had, as early as 1788, made the first white settlement at Marietta. Ohio, a portion of this Territory, was separated and admitted as a State in 1802. Indiana in 1816, and Illinois in 1818. And yet to-day these States are covered with a net-work of railroads, running in every direction through their entire area, more than rivalling the older States in their enterprise, whilst in population they have become the great centre of the Union.

The Journal, to which I shall refer, was kept on a voyage from Sa-

lem to Baltimore, thence across the mountains to Pittsburg, and thence down the river to Athens in Ohio. The return trip was on horseback from Athens, through Pennsylvania to New York, and thence to Salem.

On the 18th of September, 1817, at 4 o'clock, the writer sailed from Salem on board the schooner Angler, John Shillaber, master, bound to Baltimore. Nothing unusual transpired during the voyage. On the 27th, they made Cape Henry and entered the Chesapeake, making little progress on account of stormy weather. On the 29th, came to Kent's Island. It is described as being about twenty miles long, with many fine plantations and neat houses, and most of it seemed to be under fine cultivation. The British took possession of this island during the war, as a point of operations against North Point. I did not blame them for choosing this spot, as it is a most beautiful and romantic place. If they had remained here it would have been to their credit, and saved many lives. But being flushed with their successes up the Patuxet, led them on to make a desperate push; but they met with a warm reception, losing their commander, Lord Ross. This discouraged them; they abandoned their attempt as a too costly undertaking. There were a large number of the citizens of Baltimore who fell in defending the place.

On the 30th came to anchor, North Point bearing N. W. about five miles. This is the memorable place where the battle was fought. The day is very pleasant, and we are laying idle for the want of wind. About 4 P. M., there being a number of passengers on deck, who espied something floating on the water, which looked to them like a spar, but seeing it go up and down, they cried out it was the Sea Serpent. Some of us being in the cabin, thinking they were making fun of us, did not go on deck until we were assured that they were in earnest. All of us that went up saw it; it was about the length of the vessel. We had a passenger on board who saw it in Gloucester, and he thought it looked as it did when he saw it there.

Wednesday, Oct. 1st. Arrived at the wharf in Baltimore, all safe and in good health. Here it is all life and animation, yet they say it is quite dull here; but it seems to me that there is more business done in the morning before breakfast, than there is in Salem in a month. The steamboats coming and going, bringing thousands of passengers, and the carriages running in every direction, make it look like life. Some of these steamboats are four or five hundred tons. There are hundreds of craft which come from down the bay, bringing all kinds of vegeta-

bles, with calves, pigs, and poultry for their market, which abounds in everything that is needed. The boats also bring great quantities of oysters, which are sold very cheap.

Oct. 2d. Commenced unloading our goods, but by the time we got them half out it began to rain, so that we were obliged to return them on board the vessel again, giving me another opportunity to view the city, which I improved, knowing it would be the last.

I took this opportunity to view the buildings which were being erected. The one erecting to the memory of Washington is the most elegant I have ever seen. It stands on an eminence which commands a beautiful view of the city. The material of which it is built looks some like marble. The base is about forty feet square. When completed it is to be 160 feet high, with circular stairs to the top; it is now a few feet above the base. There is another monument building in commemoration of the worthies who fell at the battle of North Point.

I had no idea that this city was so large. The business done here must be immense. The steamboats and sailing craft from down the bay coming and going continually, bringing their thousands of passengers, and the immense wagons, loading daily for the westward, rather astonishes a man from quiet New England.

Oct. 3d. Commenced loading our wagons; got all in and packed off about 3 o'clock, over the turnpike for the untried wilds of the West. We travelled about three miles the first night, and then put up. We expected to have gone eight or ten miles. The wagoners never accomplish much the first day; they drink so freely whilst in Baltimore, that it takes them one night to get regulated. They are an independent class of men, but rather ill bred, which arises from their being so much together, as they go in company when they can, and most of their lives are spent on the road. We had an excellent supper and good accommodations.

Oct. 5th. Started again and arrived at "Union," seven miles from "Westminster;" thence to "Tanney," sixteen miles, to "Emets-town" nine miles, and put up for the night at the foot of the South Mountain.

Oct. 6th. Started at 6 o'clock, and took breakfast six miles from Emets-town. Proceeded on to "Waynbourough" about ten miles, and put up for the night with Mr. Cochrane, who had a nice house, and gave us fine accommodations.

I have made no remarks respecting the country, but since I have

arrived over the mountains, I can the better judge. The soil is light yellow loam, generally very level, with gradual swales; but they don't appear to have any rocks until you get to the foot of the mountain. It is well wooded with the various kinds of oaks, chestnut, hickory, walnut, and sycamore, with a few pines on the top of the mountain. The Apple trees excel anything I have ever seen in Massachusetts; they are the finest trees, and produce the fairest and best-flavored fruit I ever saw. The fruit was rotting upon the ground, because they could not find the time to gather it.

There are a great many log-houses, some of which are very handsome, some of brick and stone. There are some very fine meeting-houses, but a great many more taverns than meeting-houses.

Oct. 7th. Started at 6 o'clock, travelled five miles, and took breakfast at Mr. Gorden's, a native of Ireland. He told me that he was obliged to travel from Baltimore on foot, but now owned his farm worth \$30,000, with a stone house and excellent barns. Whilst we were there, he was trading for a horse for his wife; the trader asked him sixty-eight dollars, but he told the man he had rather pay one hundred dollars for one rather than not have his wife suited. They appeared to have every comfort that could be desired. The old lady sat down and waited on the table, and we made a comfortable and social meal of it. Continued on through the town of Greencastle, four miles from Gordon's. It is a fine little town, with a bank and two meeting-houses, and most of the dwelling-houses are brick or stone. Continued on to Loudon, on the east side of the North Mountain, fourteen miles from Greencastle. I formed a poor opinion of this place. Arriving early in the afternoon, I had a good opportunity of looking around. I think society must be in a miserable state. They have three or four taverns, and not one meeting-house. The tavern in which we put up for the night was filled with whiskey drinkers, and I observed that none took less than a gill to a drink; in fact, it seemed to be their hobby to see who could drink the most. The accommodations out of doors were the dirtiest I ever saw. Their hogs were loose around their doors, and the wagons in every conceivable condition around the house make it appear still worse. Money appears to be their great object, and the people are apt to be dishonest unless you look out sharp for them.

Oct. 8th. Started at 5 o'clock; travelled seven miles to McColles-town, a snug little place, but dirty, being situated at the base of the

mountain; crossed over the mountain, crossing over Licking Creek, and stopped with James Derby, having travelled seven miles; remaining with him until Thursday, the 9th, waiting for the wagons to come up. One of these had been obliged to go out of the way for another horse, not having teams enough to cross the mountains, the worst part of the road being before us.

Mr. Derby was the most intelligent man we have met on the road. He seemed more like a New Englander. He spoke of the disadvantages that they labored under from the want of the means of educating their children, regretting that they were deprived of the advantages enjoyed in the New England States, in giving their children an education, conceiving it to be of the greatest importance, if they were to be useful members of society.

This is a small place, having three taverns, blacksmith's and wheelwright's shops, and a few houses. The great number of teams passing through the town, the cracking of the whips, and the hallooing of the teamsters, make as much noise and confusion as is often found in larger places. We left Mr. Derby's at 11 o'clock to go over Shrubridge, travelling ten miles to Mr. Pendleton's, at the sign of the fan; we found him such a churlish fellow, and as we had some independence left, we concluded to push on farther, and soon found another tavern, where we had a good supper and beds. The appearance of this last house would disgrace the meanest hovel in New England; the window panes were broken, and in some the glass was completely gone; still they had large fires, and plenty of everything, even to loaf sugar for our coffee.

Oct. 11th. Left Pendleton's at 7 o'clock, passing over Reise-hill, thence over a very handsome chain bridge called "Jund-arter." As you rise the eminence above the bridge, you have a most beautiful prospect of the adjacent country. I should have thought, before leaving Massachusetts, such roads impassable, but the wagons got along quite easy; passed down through the village called Bloody-run, and put up for the night about fifteen miles from Pendleton's.

Oct. 12th (Sunday). Started at 6 o'clock, and arrived at Bedford at 9, where we took breakfast, and then travelled on one and a half miles to the celebrated Bedford Springs, on Shorer's-run. It is a most beautiful place, the resort of people from almost all parts of the country. I was told that there were frequently one hundred carriages here at a time.

These springs are said to possess some curative properties. Travelled eighteen miles, and put up for the night at a miserable hut, but had a tolerable good bed. The inhabitants were as rough as the soil itself, and as uncultivated as the barren mountain.

Monday, Oct. 13th. Started as early as possible from our miserable lodgings in hopes of finding more hospitable people; but alas, it is impossible to find them on the tops of the mountains, as they are as savage and as uncultivated as the Indians. Where the land is good they appear to be a different class of people. Travelled fourteen miles to Christan Job, and put up for the night; had excellent accommodations, and as good provisions as one could wish.

Oct. 14th. Rainy; waited until 10 o'clock for fair weather, then proceeded. Cleared off at 1. Met a gentleman and his wife travelling in their carriage; he told us that he was from Massachusetts, but had been settled in Ohio for some time. He had one township settled by Yankees. Wished us to call upon him before making our purchases. Arrived at Somerset, at the foot of the Alleghany Mountains, seventeen miles from "*C. J.*;" it is a nice little town, containing two meeting-houses, court-house, and jail, with many fine houses.

The State elections were being held. I never saw such a scene before amongst civilized people; there was betting, drinking, and quarrelling, and I should think that seven-eighths of the people were drunk. In fact, they kept up their carousal through the night, screeching like savages, beating drums, throwing of rocks against buildings, making such a din, that I was unable to get any sleep. We were, however, well entertained by Mr. Webster in real Boston style.

Oct. 15th. Started at 10 o'clock to go over Laurel-Hill, where we found as hard travelling as any we had experienced. We made but ten miles, and put up for the night. Met a gentleman and his wife from Worthington, who were on a journey to Connecticut to visit their friends, at a distance of seven hundred miles, travelling in their own carriage. The lady was much pleased with the country, and said that the people were becoming more enlightened, and were improving in learning, and that school-masters especially met with encouragement.

In Columbus, there was *one* with his wife, who came from Boston; they had hardly enough to pay their expenses with on their arrival, and now own a house and land, and are in a fair way to make their fortune.

Oct. 16th. Started at sunrise in a severe snow-storm, and travelled

on in the storm to Mr. Thompson's to breakfast, as we did not like our lodging-place well enough to make them a longer visit. The weather is very variable here in the mountains, the clouds resting upon their tops give them great abundance of snow and rain.

We were obliged to spend the day and night awaiting the wagons, which made slow progress. We found a good house, good food, and good attendance. I begin to think it will not do for me to live so high, for since my sea-sickness I can eat anything that is wholesome, and relish it. But different kinds of exercise makes a change in one's appetite. I have travelled all the way from Baltimore on foot, and now begin to believe that I could travel almost any distance. It was very hard for me for the first day or two, as my feet were badly blistered; but by travelling, they soon got well.

Oct. 17th. Started at 10 o'clock to go over Chestnut Ridge, five miles distant. The wagons had not come up when we started. Crossed over the ridge, and have now finished the worst part of the road. We are now within forty miles of Pittsburg, having been fourteen days on the road. The journey could have been performed in less time, but we did not wish to leave our goods to the care of the wagoners alone. We kept on five miles farther, and stopped at a private house with a nice old Dutchman. He had a large family around him, and they appeared to be as happy as this world could well make them. For here was the old man and wife, his son and wife, beside several unmarried daughters, and several grandchildren, all making one family; they seemed to have everything to make them comfortable, and I think enjoyed life as well as any people could. They appeared to be so careful and tender of each other, that I almost envied them their happiness. I find that the most prosperous farmers, and the best husbands, are the Dutch, and the most industrious of course.

I thought I was up tolerably early in the morning, but the family were up before me, and had baked two batches of bread before we had our breakfast; and then such bread, we have had nothing like it on our travels. We had butter here for the first time since we left Baltimore. They are not content with putting two or three pounds on the table, but put as much into their bread as some people put into their pastry. We had on the table fish, meats, poultry, butter and cheese, and several kinds of preserves.

Oct. 18th. Started at 8 o'clock and travelled eighteen miles to

Greensburg, a handsome town with about sixty houses; it is a place of considerable business; continued on to Adamsbury eight miles, and kept on during the night, making thirty-two miles from the Dutchman's, and are now but a few miles from Pittsburg. We stopped for breakfast, and were made very comfortable. We met here several other travellers bound in the same direction.

Oct. 19th. Started with three others for Pittsburg, and on the way met some of our own party who had passed us whilst we were at breakfast, and whom we had left behind to look after the wagons. Arrived in the city and took lodgings with Mr. Frisby, on Penn Street; during the day went over a considerable portion of the city, and found it to exceed my expectations.

There are eight places of public worship, four banks, and several large manufactories; its population about six thousand. It is finely situated for business, as it has the two great rivers, the Alleghany and the Monongahela, to bring them the products of the country, and in return, to carry back the products of their manufacturing skill. These rivers are mostly crowded with crafts and rafts. I saw one raft which came down to-day, three hundred feet long, and about as wide, with several families, with their horses and wagons and their domestic animals. One of these families was going to Cincinnati, the others to some places farther west. I had some conversation with a gentleman on this raft; said he had come with his family from New York, three hundred miles, and was going down the river to settle. They have all their furniture spread about, and have as much room as in a house, having a roof over a portion of it, and a collection of earth on which they cook, in the place of a fire-place. Whilst on the raft, I observed that they might settle a small city, for here were children running about, and women attending to their duties. Boats are here loading and unloading from all parts of the Western country. People are here from all parts of the world. I saw three Captains from Nantucket and Boston, bound on a trading voyage with the Indians. Society here is very pleasant and agreeable, as most of the people are from the Northern States. Mr. and Mrs. Frisby are from New York. I met a lady here who is waiting for her father who lives in Cincinnati, and is going to Canada to see some relatives. Unless her father comes soon, she will start off alone. She appears to be well educated, and says she can speak four different Indian languages.

If our New England women were to travel about as the women here do, they would not show such delicate faces, for I have not seen a handsome woman since I left Salem; they are here all smoke-dyed. Coal is used for domestic purposes, as well as in their factories, and the city being hemmed in by the surrounding mountains, the air is always smoky. Coal is about six cents a bushel. It makes the best fire I ever saw, equal to the best walnut wood. Beef is \$4.00 per one hundred pounds. Vegetables are dearer than with us.

Oct. 20th. One of our wagons arrived to-day with the rest of our party. Got our goods unloaded, and found them in good order. One still to arrive.

Oct. 21st. Pleasant, and warm as summer. Purchased a boat, and believe it to be a good one, which is a rarity here. They are a great set of rogues here, and will cheat you if they can. There are some exceptions, however, and the person of whom we bought is said to be one. They are, in general, the greatest set of Jews I ever saw; they are a match for Salem people, who have been considered sharp. The people here do not seem to have common civility, and do not know what it is, for if you go into their stores they do not give you decent treatment.

The manufacturers are men of property, whilst the workmen are generally ignorant. On many of the factories are signs of

NO ADMITTANCE.

The workmen are kept in complete slavery; when the bell rings they are compelled to attend punctually. They keep to work, and drink whiskey. The taverns and grog-shops are crowded morning and night; you must drink your gill, or you are no company, and I am afraid this whiskey will be the ruin of our country.

There is, however, good society, as there are three steamboats building here by Whitney & Co., of Boston, and the workmen are mostly from New York and Massachusetts, which is the same in one sense, as *here* they are proud of the names of Yankees, and say, by way of a jest, that they had rather be *hung* in New England than die a natural death here.

I do not dislike the place so much as the people. I believe that any one who is steady might make himself independent in a short time, for they make large profits on everything they vend. Nature has done everything for this part of the country. It should be settled by Yankees, for where you find them, you find the land under good cultivation.

But I cannot help making some remarks on Brown's letters, published in the Salem Gazette. I find things very different. I believe if there is such a man that he is a bad one, who has some selfish motives to subserve, for no one would dare to publish such falsehoods as exist in those letters unless he were so.

I have reasons for thinking that there are a class of people in New England who are opposed to this emigration to the West, but they do not proceed in the right way to prevent it. They do not pay mechanics as they should do, and, generally, it is as difficult to collect money even from the rich, as it is to earn it. *They* are the ones who should set the example; in fact, they help drive them off. They should take a different course if they wish to keep them where they are. I am not surprised at their alarm, for I never imagined the emigration so great as it really is. In fact, no one can form an opinion of it until he comes to the banks of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers; here you will see emigrants from all parts of the world crowding on board the boats, arks, and rafts with their families. You will see the rich going down on these arks with their carriages and horses. These are from ten to one hundred feet long, and built like our mud-scows, with a shed roof over your head, looking like a floating ropewalk. We met a minister going down with his family and servants; he had a comfortable craft about thirty feet long, with his carriage on top of his house; he had an iron stove for cooking, instead of the usual pile of earth; he was commander and pilot.

Oct. 24th. Rainy, but warm. Pittsburg is the dirtiest place that I ever saw; the whole town is clay, with just sand enough for brick-making. Brick-yards are all over the town, yet they sell for \$8.00 per thousand. You can dig your cellar, and then make your bricks to build with. This would be a great business for the Yankees. If this city had been settled by them, it would have been a paradise. But everything now is as nature left it. They call it a city (incorporated in 1816), and boast of their mayor and police; but the government must be heathenish, for I understand that there is no provision made for the poor; but when they become so, they send them down the river. Besides, there are no schools of any consequence, although education is gaining ground. As there are many Yankees settling here, they will soon get the ascendancy and rule, and then it will become a fine place.

Whilst we were in Pittsburg we had an interview with twelve Indian

Commissioners, with their chief. They were stopping at the New England Hotel, kept by Mr. St. John, of Massachusetts. We went to the hotel, and I introduced myself and the company; he appeared to be very much of a gentleman. He invited us to the room where the Commissioners were, with their interpreter, to whom we were introduced. He told me they were going to Washington to settle the boundary, and get their annuity for the year. They were to receive \$9,800.

They are Commissioners for the Wyandotts, the chiefs of whom are among them, with Commissioners of five other nations who are tributary to them. They have sold to the United States a tract eighty miles in length and breadth. It bounds on Ohio, Indiana, and Michigan. They have still land enough for farms, and civilization is progressing amongst them. They raise corn and cattle; still they retain much of that fanciful pride so predominant in Indian character. I observed that they all had ornaments of some kind, and some very superfluous; some large pieces of silver in their ears, some with their ears slit, and some had pieces in their nose. Some had their dresses ornamented with silver, others dressed in pantaloons and surtouts made in fashion. All retain some of that foolish pride which would appear simple in a child. They are all fond of smoking; some had their tomahawks for pipes, the hammer part for the bowl, and the smoke coming through the handle. I was surprised that they used no spirit. I saw that they were drinking, and asked the interpreter what they were drinking; he told me it was cider. I asked him if they never drank spirit; he replied that some of the lowest of them did, but generally they were very temperate. I observed that some of them had calico shirts, and were rather dirty, whilst some were very clean. After some time the interpreter invited me to go on board the steamboat with him, which I did, with the chiefs and the rest of my friends. In a short time we were followed by a retinue of a hundred. When we arrived at the boat there was no other way of getting on board but by a spar, as she lay off from the wharf on Sundays to keep the people from going on board on that day. The Indians jumped on board by running like cats along the spar. I expected to see some of them tumble into the river, but they all got on board safe. The interpreter then went on board, I following. I explained everything as well as I could, and they, after examining it very closely, said they understood it. The interpreter remarked that there appeared nothing too powerful or too wonderful for man to do, and expressed much surprise

when I told him how fast the vessel went through the water. He told me that he was far from home, and that he was part Indian, though I could not perceive it. He introduced me to the orator of the Six Nations, and said that he was his cousin, and that he was very eloquent and manly in delivery.

The interpreter lived on Sandusky River, and owned great tracts of land there. He must have been well educated, as he talked fluently and with ease. As he learned that I was going down the river, he wanted me to stop there, as the land would be sold cheap in two years. We then left our yellow brethren, and returned to our hotel.

In the evening, called again upon them. The interpreter was engaged in writing. After he had concluded, he sent for me to come into their room, and inquired about the roads they were to travel. I gave him all the information possible, and told him if he did not receive the best treatment on the mountains he must not be disappointed, as the people had been represented as being more civilized than they really were. He said that he had met with some ill treatment. In some places, they gave them no better than they would give their dogs when they asked for anything; and he thought that the people around Pittsburg had such a hatred towards them, that they would be glad to assassinate them. There are a great many of the inhabitants around here who have fought for the sod. A few miles up the Monongahela, Braddock was defeated by the French and Indians. Much blood was shed here, and I am not much surprised at the antipathy that they hold against them. I have conversed with some of the old settlers who have had frequent skirmishes with them. The places where the principal battle was fought is now called Braddock's Field. Pittsburg is situated on the site of the French trading-post, and was known as "Fort Du Quesne," in 1754. It was considered as the key to the great West. In 1758, General Forbes marched against it with six thousand men, and after a hard-fought battle with the French and Indians, succeeded in taking it. The victorious troops named it Pittsburg, in honor of William Pitt, then Prime Minister of England.

Wednesday, Oct. 29th. Preparing to go down the river,—have been waiting here seven days for our last wagon. Concluded to go on without it, but it arrived just as we got the last of our goods on board. Started at 2 o'clock on a route of which we have little knowledge. Our boat was well loaded, leaving but little spare room. Run about two

hours, and hauled into a snug berth where we found another boat with a family. They had built a good fire on the shore, which was very convenient for us to build from, as we were very cold. We did not want for wood, as there were thousands of cords rotting on the ground. It was cold enough to freeze our beef hanging outside of our house.

30th. Proceeded as soon as we could see, and run down the river at a good rate. We rowed for exercise. Passed Steubenville at 4 o'clock, named in honor of Baron Steuben, laid out in 1798. It is finely situated, containing about 150 houses, the seat of justice for Jefferson county. There are here several large flour-mills, which send their flour down to New Orleans. As we passed the town there appeared to be as much bustle as at Pittsburg. Run down two miles farther and tied up for the night, making fast to a tree, having made about fifty miles.

31st. Got our breakfast early, and proceeded onward, passing Charleston, Va., containing eighty houses, court-house, jail, academy, with two or three warehouses. Just below the town there is a fine chain bridge spanning Buffalo Creek. At this place is an extensive manufactory of delf ware. We arrived at Wheeling, the north town, at 12 o'clock, quite a decent town, containing court-house, jail, and 120 houses. The situation is bad, being so near the river bank, that the rise of the river is working away the river banks rapidly. We were obliged to stop here until Sunday, as the rain had risen the river ten or twelve feet, and we were obliged to watch our boat continually to keep her from getting ashore.

I disliked the inhabitants very much; they will not help you when in trouble. I was unwell, and went to four or five taverns for a lodging, which they could have given with little trouble, but they would not.

Sunday, Nov. 1st. Started early, and as it rained all day, stopped at a creek on the Ohio side. We went up to a house and got some milk and butter. When we returned to our boat, we found that the river had risen six or seven feet. We built our fire eight or ten feet from the shore, but as the river kept on rising, it soon put out our fire. By diligence and hard work we kept our boat afloat, and free from the shore.

Nov. 3d. Started early, passing by some fine islands, and landed at Marietta, which was partly under water. Here were fine people, and it seemed as if I were at home. Who should I meet on landing but Mr. Lefavour, of Salem, who was living below, but had come up here on

business. The people here are very friendly, for when we were laying our boat in, they came off and told us how to do it. There was a boat which capsized a little while before; this boat passed us going down, and the men on board were very merry, hailing us, and wishing to know "if we wanted to buy any brandy."

The current is so swift that no goods can be saved but such as will float. As we passed these men dripping wet, "we inquired the price of brandy." They told us "that they had sold out." We arrived here at 12 o'clock, and stopped until 10 the next day. The town is well situated on the Muskingum River, 250 yards wide at the mouth, navigable 110 miles with a batteaux, and lake at its head making forty-five miles farther, and with a portage of one mile you have a connection with Lake Erie, through Cayuga. At its mouth it is deep enough to receive large sloops from the lake. There are valuable salt springs eight miles from here, which will become of great importance.

Nov. 4. Started at 10. Passed a number of islands, one of which was Blennerhassett's, one of Aaron Burr's adherents. Owing to his foolish conduct he was obliged to leave the island, the best in the river. He was an Irishman, and is now at Natchez. Passed the Hockhocking. At first it appeared like a small cove, but as we proceeded, it opened before us a large and majestic river. It extends up seventy miles. The town of Lancaster is at its head. Athens, our place of destination, is forty miles up.

5th. Continued up until noon, when we gave up, the current being too strong for us to row against.

6th. Part of our company went up to see Athens. Rainy this morning, and yet the river is falling. Begin to be impatient to be at business.

7th. Rainy. Still lying by for the return of our company, who arrived the next day, giving a good account of the place. A deer was wounded in the shoulder in front of our boat; he was chased into the river by a dog, but he made good his escape.

Sunday, 9th. Rainy again, yet the river has fallen twelve or thirteen feet. The weather has been as warm as July. They call it their Indian Summer.

Nov. 11th. Still waiting for the fall of the river, but the rain of yesterday has caused it to rise again. When we first came up, many of the fields were overflowed, and the farmers were gathering their corn in

boats. We cannot get up the river so easily with it so high, as when there is less water. We prefer it low enough to touch bottom. Besides, with so much water over the banks, we cannot go a rod without meeting with trees with which the banks are lined: some of them are five to six feet through.

Nov. 13th. Begins with wind and rain. Accomplished nothing yesterday, and must lay by again to-day, as it is dangerous to run up unless the river is smooth. Our boat being very deep, dare not run too much risk. Cleared off at noon, but still very rough. Tried to go up, but were obliged to give it up after being at the expense of putting on running boards, and hiring two men to pole her up. We were finally obliged to get a "Perogue," a boat about fifty or sixty feet long, the only kind of a craft that can run up with safety. We have had enough to discourage us, but I am bound to persevere, and hope for the best. I find that others meet with the same misfortunes as ourselves.

There was a boat at the mouth of the Hocking which had sent for hands to assist them up the river, and had been waiting a week for them. The Hocking River has such a current, that they cannot get beyond the mouth. A great many boats go up the Kanawha 120 miles for salt, which is equal to the best Liverpool.

Nov. 14. Tolerably pleasant. Got our goods on board the perogue and left my companions with the hired men to pull up the boat, whilst two of us took to the land. Travelled twenty miles over the roughest country I have seen yet; at times we could hardly find a passage through the woods. This portion has been but lately settled, and it continues about the same, until you arrive within two miles of Athens. Stopped at a private house, where, upon inquiring of a young girl where the folks were, we were told that they had gone to meeting eight miles distant, to be gone two days. Was surprised to see a little girl, with only a small boy for her companion, willing to entertain two strangers. I thought it was unsafe, for how easily she might be deceived, for there are all kinds of characters found here.

Nov. 15th. Rainy morning, but cleared off soon after sunrise. Started for Athens, where we arrived early in the forenoon. It is a place of no great consequence. It stands high, and is pleasantly situated, and is a growing place. There is a college, founded in 1804. There are a number of brick houses nearly finished for the use of the college. As it is situated on a fine river, with excellent mills all the

way up the river, it will in time become a place of trade. There is a paper-mill about forty miles from here at the head of the river.

Corn is thirty cents a bushel; wheat, seventy-five cents; beef and pork, from four to five cents; and butter from eight to sixteen cents. Mechanics in general get six bushels of corn for a day's labor; and a man who is industrious, may, besides maintaining his family, earn his one hundred acres of land. The people are calculating on a great rise in the price of lands, on account of the great numbers of people coming here.

Sunday, Nov. 16th. Pleasant. Our goods arrived this p.m.; they have been three days coming thirty miles. It is much easier running down the river than coming up. We landed our goods after sundown, as the people here are strict in the observance of the Sabbath, something remarkable here. This is owing to most of the people coming from the North. They have but one service in the daytime beginning at 12 o'clock, and one in the evening. They are said to be very zealous and friendly to each other. Mr. Lindley, the president of the college, I should think was an Armenian, although they call him a Calvinist. Most of the people here are Methodists, yet the people of the two societies live in the greatest friendship.

Nov. 17th. Have been searching for a place to commence business, but find none to suit; the rents are as high as in Salem, and the buildings are very poor, many of them not even plastered. There are but a few good mechanics here who can do a good job of work.

[From this time to the 21st of November they were getting their store in order, making the time about sixty days from the time that they left Salem until their arrival at Athens. Goods can be delivered to-day by the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad in twenty-four hours; and the time-table of the same road to Cincinnati by Express train, a distance of 650 miles, crossing the mountains, is run in twenty-four hours.]

Nov. 24th. It seems like summer here. I enjoy myself very well. We are boarding with two of the college students, and room with them. When we have company, can have a room to ourselves. The students seem to prefer our company, and we spend our evenings, sometimes sitting up late, talking on different subjects of commerce and trade. They like to hear us talk about it, and they in turn give us much information about the West. We often chat an hour or more after we go to bed. Their names are William Carhart and William Robinson; one of

them has travelled much in the West. They are bright and smart scholars, and we have the advantage of reading and using their books.

Nov. 25. Pleasant and warm. Esq. Dana* and myself took a ride of twelve miles to see the land. Rode on horseback, which tired me considerably. The roads are very bad, and this method of travelling is the best. Mr. Dana told me he never rode before he came here, and now he has rode two hundred miles at a time. He appears to be a perfect gentleman, and is very much respected here. He has paid me every attention.

Nov. 28. Mr. Dana introduced me to-day to Mr. Whitmore, formerly of Danvers, Massachusetts. He came here twenty-eight years ago when this place was a wilderness. He bought much land at "French Grant," where he lives, some at "Leading Creek," where he owns a farm, cleared and well cultivated. He also owns land in several places. He says he likes this section better than Danvers. He followed the sea during the Revolutionary war; he afterwards bought a farm in Danvers, and sold it to a Mr. Cross, taking his pay in shoes, which sold well here. He says that a farmer can live much better here by cultivating a farm on shares, than he can by owning one at the eastward.

Dec. 12th. Warm, with some rain. The farmers are ploughing and sowing wheat; some are just gathering their corn and potatoes. I find that they are very apt here to turn off to the last, not remembering that good maxim, "Not to leave for to-morrow what can be done to-day." If they were as industrious here as in New England, this part of the country would be a paradise, for nature has been very liberal of her blessings, so much so, as to make them very indolent; in fact, there are some here that spend their time in hunting, that have farms that would produce everything necessary for their subsistence, and render them comfortable, yet they live more like savages than civilized people. With what I call warm weather, the people are complaining of the cold, and no wonder, as they sit by the fire so much, and have become so indolent, doing nothing but what necessity requires them to do. I hope I shall not become so tender in one season, which will be bad for me

*Esq. (Joseph) Dana was the son of the Rev. Joseph Dana, D. D., of Ipswich. He removed to the West, and settled in Athens about 1815. He was a ripe scholar, and a gentleman of much literary ability. He was connected with the University at Athens. He was a member of the Essex Bar, and his signature appears as the second to the oath of allegiance which was signed prior to 1808. Ichabod Tucker, of Salem, being the first.

travelling to the North in winter. The Yankees do not complain so much, as they are accustomed to the cold.

Dec. 19. Quite pleasant the forepart of the day, and I set out for Zanesville Fort with a person going on there, thinking it would be a good opportunity to see the place. Travelled ten miles and put up for the night. The road was so bad, that I was almost discouraged before we had travelled a mile, but we tried to console ourselves that it might be better; but we found it worse, for the mud and snow was over my boots, and although we had travelled so short a distance, I was never so fatigued in my life. We stopped with a gentleman who emigrated from Cambridge, and was one of the first settlers. He told me that he lived in Marblehead, when a boy, with "King Hooper," and has since lived in different parts of the country, and that he had cleared up four farms with the one he now lived on. He had a fine brick house, forty feet square, on Sunday Creek, which he had just finished, with a fine farm. He appeared like a very active man, and good for many years. In the morning, finding it so cold, I left my travelling companion to continue on, whilst I returned to Athens. I was all day on the road, it was so very rough, owing to the heavy teams, and not frozen stiff enough to keep me from sticking in the mud, going to the tops of my boots. Stopped at a log-house on the road, where I found the family all shoe-making. They came from a town near Portsmouth, N. H., about a year ago; cleared up a farm and raised two hundred bushels of corn. His wife was a fine-looking woman, and appeared very happy. He told me, that when he was talking of leaving for the West, his neighbors tried to discourage him; that he had found that their representations were all false, and that hundreds that he knew at home might be independent if they were here, but were kept back from coming by these false stories. Taking land on shares here is better than owning farms in eastern Massachusetts. There are some here who cultivate farms in this way and get their thousand bushels of grain for their portion. A farmer in Massachusetts would be called smart who could raise as much.

I have purchased a fine colt, three years old last spring. She is pronounced a fine creature by good judges. She may be young for my long journey home, but I shall try her.

Dec. 25. Warm and pleasant. Took a ride of six miles, and called on Mr. Starr, from Middleton, Conn., who was expecting to go East, but found that he could not leave as soon as I wished to.

Dec. 26. Started to go to Mr. White's at Salt Creek for powder, which is the best manufactured here. First day rode twenty-four miles and put up with Mr. Johnson, in a miserable log-hut on the Chillicothe road. It is the stage and market road, and yet they have no convenient lodging-house. There were in the room where I lodged three beds occupied, and the fourth bed was occupied by one family with six children, and not very nice ones, male and female sleeping in the same room. When I awoke I saw a woman sleeping as composed as if she had the room to herself, and although there were five or six men sleeping in the same room, she got up and dressed herself as unconcerned as if we were so many females. Mr. Johnson, who keeps the house, is a Justice of the Peace.

27th. Started for Salt Creek at 9 o'clock, arriving there at 3 o'clock P.M., having travelled twenty-one miles. Set out for Athens at sunset, and was obliged to travel through a pathless wilderness of eight miles, having missed the path to Mr. White's father's, where I proposed to stop. Not finding any house, I thought I should have to reconcile myself to lodge in the woods for the night, but finally resolved to push on, and try to find a house if possible. My horse being young, started at every little noise, which made it very uncomfortable for me. After a while I met a man on horseback, who told me I was ten miles from a tavern. After I got through the woods the first house I stopped at they could not keep my horse, and not being willing to trust her out of doors, as she was so young, I concluded to push on farther to a house a quarter of a mile off, and soon arrived there. The man told me that he never turned travellers away from his door; that they were always welcome to whatever he had; that his father forbid his ever turning away any one. It was a log-cabin with no chimney, a few rocks to build a fire on, and some for the back; the smoke went out of a hole in the roof. He had eleven children, and only two beds. They talked altogether Dutch, although the man could speak English. Gave me a supper of mush and milk. After *supper* they led me to another cabin where there was a bed, with no sheets or covering. I had to crawl between the feather and straw beds. I could not help laughing, in thinking of what queer shifts travellers are sometimes put to. As poor as my accommodations were, I felt as happy as if in a palace. The folks were simple and perfectly honest, and wished to make me as comfortable as possible. Soon after I went to bed, three of the young women went to washing, or rather

beating, for they use a kind of maul, and then rinse the clothes and beat them over again. Although in the same room, yet I went to sleep, as I was very tired from riding in the woods, and did not know how long they worked. Indeed, I was so fatigued that I could have laid down and slept anywhere.

I started by moonshine, as I came to the conclusion that the first part of the day was most desirable for travelling. The man and his son got up and fed my horse with corn. As poor as they and their house were, they raised last year one hundred and fifty bushels of corn. I found the roads very bad, but made my forty-four miles, arriving at Athens before sundown.

Friday, January 9th, 1818. Started to-day at 10 o'clock on my long ride to Salem, in company with Mr. Shipman who was going over the mountains to Philadelphia. We put up for the night with "Mr. Ogdlin," twenty-nine miles from Athens. The land was tolerably good over which we passed, but not so much improved as I expected to find it.

January 10. Started at 8 o'clock, and stopped to see Mr. Nathan Proctor, formerly of Danvers. He has a very fine farm; and is withal an excellent farmer, and a man who is very much respected. He was well satisfied with his situation, and had no desire to change it. Arrived at Marietta at 11 o'clock; it is a fine place, and laid out for a large city. It has been inundated so many times that it has injured the settlement; formerly it was a great place for ship-building, but the "Embargo Act" put an end to that business, and it has degenerated ever since. I put up with Mr. Farland, thirteen miles from "Ogdlin's." Mr. F. is from Haverhill, and his wife from Andover. Concluded to spend the Sabbath here. The day was the coldest I have experienced in the West.

12th. Started from Marietta at 12 o'clock. It was dangerous crossing the Ohio River on account of the floating ice. Passed "Bull Creek," and put up with Mr. Bailey, having travelled twenty-one miles.

13th. Started at 9 o'clock. Passed "Fishing Creek," and put up with Charles Wells, having travelled thirty-one miles.

14th. Passed "Fish Creek" and "Grave Creek," and made thirty-six miles, and put up at Mr. Morgan's.

15th. Started at sunrise. It has remained very cold since Sunday. Passed through Washington, Penn. A very neat town thickly settled, some very fine buildings; there are two banks, one building now finish-

ing five stories. It is a thoroughfare for much of the Western travel. It is the first town on the Pennsylvania line; the route travelled over, after crossing the Ohio River until we reached this town, was in Virginia. Stopped for breakfast, having travelled twenty-nine miles, and concluded to spend the night with Mr. Kerhew.

16th. Started at sunrise. Passed through Williamsport eleven miles, crossing the Monongahela and York Rivers, and arrived at Mount Pleasant, and put up at Mr. Hunter's, having made thirty-one miles to-day.

17th. Pleasant weather. Started at 6 o'clock; took breakfast with a Mr. Freeman, on the road. We travelled thirty-six miles to Mr. Cooper's and put up for the night. The country through which we have just passed is well timbered with oak and hickory; there is but little pine until you get to the mountains. Crossed "Chestnut Ridge" and "Laurel Hill," and passed by Somerset.

Sunday, 18th. Warm and pleasant. Roads as good as in mid-summer. Passed through Bedford, a fine little town with very good buildings, and a considerable place of business. Crossed "Bloody-run," and crossed over the Alleghany Mountains and put up with Mr. Sparks, having travelled forty miles over a very rough road.

Jan. 19th. Pleasant. Passed over Shrubridge and the North Mountain, through McColliston, and stopped for the night at Chambersburg with Mr. Lindsey. This is quite a respectable town, and there is as much style here as you will find in Boston. They have a watch here to cry 9 o'clock at night, and I was serenaded with as good music as I ever heard. At the house where we stopped they had a *boot-black* and barber, with a fire in our room, and a wash-stand and bowl, quite a *luxury*, and when we started in the morning, a black man to hold our stirrups. This is great style for a house so far removed from the seaboard.

Jan. 20. Started at sunrise. Passed through Hunterstown, Oxford, and Abottstown. The tavern was well furnished, with a fine table and everything you could wish for. The house was kept by Mr. King. We made forty miles to-day.

Jan. 21st. Started at 6 o'clock. Passed through York, and crossed the Susquehannah over one of the finest bridges I have ever seen, one mile and twenty-seven rods in length, with a roof the whole length; then came to Columbia, a fine town on the river; then passed through Lancaster, the largest inland town in the county, it greatly exceeding my

expectations. The people live here in as much style as at Philadelphia. Travelled forty-one miles, and put up at Mr. Whitmore's.

Jan. 22. Started alone, leaving Mr. Shipman at Whitmore's to take the stage for Philadelphia. He left his horse here until his return to the West. Passed over the Brandywine near where the great battle was fought in the Revolution. Here are the finest mills in any part of the South. I made forty-one miles to-day, and put up with Mr. Wells.

Jan. 23. Left Wells's and travelled seventeen miles to Philadelphia, crossing the Schuylkill River into the city on a very fine bridge, but not equal to the one over the Susquehanna. I found it quite easy to go over the city, as it is laid out at right angles. I went to see the great museum. It is a great curiosity, containing a large collection, natural and artificial. Here I saw the skeleton of the mammoth. A person ought to stay a week to see all the curiosities. The price is but twenty-five cents, and as so many visit it, it is a source of great income. It is kept in the building where the FIRST CONGRESS was held, and where our Independence was declared. It was formerly the State House, but the Capitol has been removed to Harrisburg, where the General Court now holds its sessions. I put up at the sign of the "White Bear" with Mr. Millerener, a fine house and good accommodations.

Jan. 24th. Left at 9 o'clock with Mr. Carter, of Rehoboth, and Mr. Dyer, of Lancaster. They left Marietta two days before Mr. Shipman and myself, and got in an hour after we did. I was at Marietta when they started, and was determined to overtake them if possible before they got to Philadelphia, as I did. I heard of them every day, as I passed the toll-house, and found that I was gaining on them, and at last left them behind, arriving first.

Passed through Frankfort and Bristol, passing over the Delaware by a fine bridge into Trenton, the Capitol of New Jersey. Travelled along the Delaware for a number of miles, passing several beautiful country-seats, making it, with the scenery on the river, and the passing up and down of steamboats, a desirable place to live. We travelled thirty miles in the worst weather I have experienced on the route; it rained and froze as fast as it fell. We stopped three times and thawed ourselves. The roads were very good. We put up at Vandeller's.

Sunday, Jan. 25. Started early, and arrived at Princeton, ten miles from Trenton. There is a college here, and it has the appearance of being a pleasant place. Continued on to Brunswick, and put up with

Mr. Powers, having made twenty-five miles. This is a fine town, with fine meeting-houses, and very neat buildings. Went to lecture in the evening to the Dutch Reformed Church, one of the neatest buildings I was ever in. It had eleven chandeliers, three in the broad aisle, and nine up and down the other aisles.

I should think the women were very zealous here, for I observed several with nursing babes, which would be a strange sight at home. The people were very neatly dressed. They had a contribution taken up on large plates, which I suppose were silver.

Jan. 26th. Started at 8 o'clock, passing through Bridgetown and Elizabethtown. The churches here are very handsome, doing credit to the taste of the people. They are mostly Episcopalians. Arrived at Fowler's-hook, opposite New York. The steamboats here convey you across. Stage-coaches and vehicles, to save time, go over in the steamboats. It has been very cold to-day, and bad travelling. We passed over a number of bridges, two pieces of salt-marsh five or six miles each. The road was very fine over the marsh, the best piece I have seen. We have made thirty-one miles from Brunswick, and, arriving too late to cross over, must wait until morning.

Jan. 27th. Started at the bell-ringing on board the steamboat, and crossed over into New York, which did not come up to my expectations. Broadway is a fine place, but not equal to Market street, Philadelphia, nor is the City Hall up to my expectations, nothing to be compared to the Exchange Coffee-House. Started from New York at 3 o'clock, crossing Harlem Bridge, and travelled sixteen miles and put up at "Aunt Hannah's."

Jan. 28. Rainy all day. Started at 8 o'clock, and travelled on to New Rochelle, passing through "Saw-pit's Horse-Neck," where General Putnam drove the horses over the precipice. A gentleman showed us the place where the natives once made steps to ascend and descend. It makes one shudder to look down, much more to think of riding down the precipice. The steps are now gone. There is a turnpike-road that runs through the place now. Travelled twenty-five miles from Harlem into Connecticut, and put up at 3 o'clock, it being so rainy got wet through.

Jan. 29. Started before light, passing through Stamford, Norwalk, Fairfield, Stratford, to New Haven, and put up at Mr. Ogden's. I found excellent company here, for the court was in session. The lawyers,

jury, and others in attendance, were stopping here, so that I had a pleasant evening. I was detained two hours in the morning to get my horse shod.

Jan. 30. Started at 9 o'clock. It was so cold that I dreaded to start. Was obliged to stop at every tavern and toll-house I came to on the road. Thought I should have to give out before I reached a house. In passing through a piece of woods I froze my ears, but did not know it until I arrived at the tavern. The landlord, after looking at me, cried out that my ears were frozen; and when I felt of them they were like two pieces of wood. Thawed them with snow, but they felt worse when thawed than when frozen. Arrived at Weathersfield, and put up with General Lusk. I made twenty-seven miles from New Haven.

Jan. 31. Cold as yesterday. Started early and went through Hartford, Vernon, Tolland, and arrived at Stafford making thirty miles, and put up with Mr. Baker.

Feb. 1. Started as early as possible, travelling seven miles. I got into my native State where I took breakfast, passed through Worcester and put up at Mr. Stokham's, on the road. Travelled thirty-eight miles.

Feb. 2. Set out rather early, but the weather being so severe could not travel fast; arrived at Westboro' about dark.

Feb. 3. Very cold, but set out as soon as I could, and arrived at Framingham, and put up with my friends, and found them all glad to see me.

Feb. 4. Set out at noon with one of my friends for Salem. We took a sleigh. As the travelling was heavy, concluded to stop at Waltham for the night.

Feb. 5. Started quite early. It being very cold, with a severe storm of hail and snow, it was rather disagreeable travelling. Arrived at Cambridge at 11 o'clock. Set out for Salem at 1 o'clock, where we arrived at 8 o'clock in the evening, having had a very uncomfortable ride, the storm having increased so that it was almost impossible to get through.

NOTE.—The party to which allusion is made in the above Journal, consisted of Capt. Jacob Goodhue, Capt. Andrew Watkins, James Jones, about 16 years of age, and James Kimball, by whom the journal was written. Jacob Goodhue settled in Columbus, and died about the year 1850. Watkins and Jones died in the West, but the time is unknown. James Kimball visited the West again in the fall of 1818. In the fall of 1821 he visited New Orleans on business, intending to ascend the Mississippi River, and return through

the State of Ohio. Not completing his business in season, he concluded, as the summer was more healthy than usual, to stop through the season. He had a severe attack of the asthma, of which he died in October, 1822, aged 38 years. Son of Nathan Kimball, of Salem.

The Indian tribes, to which allusion is made, are the same tribes of which Col. Parker of Gen. Grant's staff is now the Principal Chief (as President of the Six Nations).

AN ACCOUNT OF THE DWELLING-HOUSES OF FRANCIS HIGGINSON, SAMUEL SKELTON, ROGER WILLIAMS, AND HUGH PETERS.

COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.

By an agreement made in London April 8, 1629, between the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England, and "Mr. Francis Higginson and Mr. Samuel Skelton, intended ministers for this plantation," it was provided that houses should be built for them, and certain lands allotted thereto, which, during their continuance in the ministry, should be for their use, and after their death or removal should be for the succeeding ministers.* The "increase of their grounds during the first three years" was to be at the disposal of the Company, and it seems to have been intended that if they should continue in the ministry here at Salem (then Naumkeag) three years, the houses built for them, and the ground belonging to the houses should be granted to them as their own. Mr. Higginson and Mr. Skelton arrived at Naumkeag June 29, 1629, and on the 6th of the following August the church was fully established. In just one year from that date Francis Higginson died, leaving a wife and eight children to be provided for according to the agreement he had made with the Company in London. The only knowledge we have that such provision was made is derived from a letter† written by Mrs. Ann Higginson, the widow of Rev. Francis Higginson, to Gov. Winthrop, dated Jan. 26, 1630-1, in which she signifies her acceptance of "the two kine, and the *house*, and that money in Mr. Codington's hand." Thus, it appears, that the house which had been built for Mr. Higginson, and in which he had lived during his short ministry, though by the strict terms of the agreement

* Felt's Annals, 2d ed., vol. i, p. 511.

† See Appendix to the Second Century Lecture of the First Church, Salem, p. 67.

it would be "for the succeeding minister," was, in consideration of the circumstances, given to the widow. It seems, however, by an original deed, a copy of which will be presented, that this house was soon after placed by Mrs. Higginson in the hands of Roger Williams, the successor of Mr. Higginson in the ministry, and was for a time occupied by him, and then, by order from Mrs. Higginson, sold to John Woolcott, and by him sold to William Lord, of Salem. The deed contains no description of the locality, and the terms of it seem to indicate some uncertainty as to the title to the land. A careful search of the records, as well as the papers in connection with which this deed is found, shows conclusively that this house in which lived Francis Higginson and Roger Williams, was owned and occupied by William Lord from 1635 till his death in 1673, and stood on ground now covered by the south-eastern portion of the Asiatic building, fifty-six feet south of the present meeting-house of the First Church. There seems to have been a persistent controversy between William Lord and the town in regard to his house-lot, which originally consisted of about an acre of land, extending from the present Essex street to the South River, and from a line fifteen feet east of the eastern side of Market court to a continuation of the eastern line of Washington street; which street, as will appear, was originally laid out four rods wide from the North River to the South River. When the first meeting-house was built in 1634, the northern portion of this house-lot was taken for it, and in 1636, an agreement was made by the town with William Lord, by which that portion of his house-lot lying open about the meeting-house, and not within his fence, was to belong to the meeting-house. In compensation for this two acres of land were granted to him. This was more fully carried out in 1660; and yet, in 1669, the town having granted to John Horne a part of this land (now covered by the western portion of the Asiatic building), William Lord brought a suit for trespass upon his house-lot, and it is among the papers filed in this suit that we find this original deed from John Woolcott to William Lord, and are thus enabled to identify the house of Francis Higginson.

The following is an exact copy of this deed, which, though written by Ralph Fogg two hundred and thirty-two years ago, is still in a remarkably good state of preservation. It is, perhaps, the oldest original deed in the county.

In Salem the [Blank] of the 8th month caled octob^r 1635

Memorandum that I John Woolcott of Salem haue Bartered and sould vnto Wil[liam Lord of Salem] all and euery part of my house and misteed* in Salem (formerlie in the occupation of M^r Roger Williams, & from him by order from Mrs. Higenson sould vnto mee. as by a quit-tance vnd^r Mr. W^{ms} hand doth appear; as also all the out housing, wth 2 bedsteads Table formes & shelves in the foresaid dwelling house, wth all the ffences about it, or w^t els ther vnto belong vnto it. Also all the Interest Mrs. Higenson† of Charles Towne, & so my self, had or now haue in a Tenn Aers Lott of ground on the South syd: ffor, & in Consideration of the some of ffifteene pounds Ten shillings to mee in hand paid, (according to an order of Arbiterm^t mad by m^r Throckmorton, & John Woodbury, indifferentlie chosen by vs both for that purpose) in full satisfaction of the premises, w^{ch} said some &c. the said John Woolcott doth acknowledg himself fully contented and paid and therof acquiteth the s^d W^m Lord his heirs, & assignes for euer.

In Witness wherof I haue hearvnto put my hand and seale this 23th of the 9th mo: caled Novemb^r ann^o 1635.

Sealed Signed and
deliuered in p^rsence

of

Raph Fogg

The mark of

Elizabeth T Turner

[Scripsit notwithstanding †]
the blot

Joⁿ [wolcut §] [a seal]
Woolcott

The suit above referred to, among the papers of which this deed is found, was brought by William Lord against John Horne, at a county court held at Ipswich, March 30, 1669, "for dwelling upon and possessing part of his land belonging to his house-lot where he (Wm. Lord) now dwelleth upon pretence of a grant from the Towne or the Selectmen of Salem which they had no power to do." On the back of the writ is a bond to appear, signed by John Horne. The following is the substance of the other papers in this case, which resulted in a verdict in favor of John Horne, the defendant.

1. A Power of Attorney from Wm. Lord to "my trusty and well-beloved friends Robert Lord, Sen. of Ipswich and John Pickard of Rowley" to act for him.

2. Copy of a grant from the town to John Horn of some land "be-

*Probably a corrupt form of *mease-place*, a message or dwelling-house.

† I find on the Charlestown records that "Mrs. Anna Higginson widow" was admitted an inhabitant there in the year 1631.

‡ Written in short hand.

§ This is blotted out.

tween Wm. Lord Sen. and Serg. Heliard Veren his house eighteen foote broade and forty foot in length," dated Nov. 18, 1661. The house of Hilliard Veren was still standing when the railroad tunnel was built in 1839, and was removed to make room for it. It stood on the east side of where the tunnel is now, and sixty-five feet south of the cap-stone. The land granted to John Horne lay directly east of it, and was sold April 24, 1724, by Jacob Gale "executor of the will of John Orne, formerly of Salem and late of Boston, cordwainer, deceased," to Zachariah Burchmore, who sold it to Abraham Cabot, Oct. 14, 1732, who again sold it to George Smith Jan. 18, 1762. The heirs of George Smith conveyed it to Nathan Frye, Nov. 25, 1788.

3. The following copy from the town records.

"28: of first Moneth 1636

Its agreed that William Lord is to have [a] two Acre Lott as nere as may be amonge the ten acre lotts in lieu of part of his house lott that he hath given to the Meeting house"

4. A copy of the agreement dated May 15, 1660 between the Selectmen and William Lord, sen., "upon a difference about some land about the Meeting house, part of the said Lords house Lott formerly which he the said Lord saith was never yet paid for." The Selectmen "to satisfie him for all that part of his house Lott weh. was formerly layd to the setting of the Meeting house upon, and all the land that is now unfenced round about the Meeting house, and what else about his house or houses that lyeth unfenced" (except the land between his house and the river) grant him other land in exchange.

5. Depositions of Jeffry Massy and Edmund Batter "both more than 60 years," and of Henry Bartholmew, "aged about 62," and of John Glover, "aged about 30 years," all dated in March, 1669, to the effect that Wm. Lord accepted the above agreement as satisfactory.

6. "The deposition of Thomas Tucke This deponent sayth William Lords [line*] land did run from a pine tree by Woodburys house† joyning to it: & ran down to the river & farther saith that sum did proffer me to have sum of that land where Hornes house now stands: & I went to see the seven men about it & they tould mee it was Goodman Lords land & they could not giue it me & so I left it."

7. The Deposition of Mr. Roger Conant that "the house lott of Wm. Lord was the out syde lott, and that it was layd vp to the [highway‡] strete on the west syde which [highway‡] stret was layd out foure rod broad and bounded the sayd Wm. Lord his lott on the west syde

* Cancelled.

† [Nicholas] Woodbury's house, sold to Capt. George Corwin March 1, 1660, stood on the site of Theron Palmer's store, No. 216 Essex street. The western half of Capt. Corwin's house afterwards covered the same ground.

‡ These words are cancelled and the word "strete" interlined.

upon part of wch. sayd Lords lott the house standeth that John Horne liveth in;" also that the said Wm. Lord had land at Forest River granted to him, to streighten his fence, for five shillings per acre."

These papers have been thus particularly described because, as I believe, they throw new light upon a subject about which little or nothing has hitherto been known, namely, the original settlement of the town and the manner in which it was laid out. Deeds were not recorded in full until 1658, and we have no record of the original grants of house-lots in the body of the town. Indeed it is very difficult to trace the title of any land between the North and South Rivers to an earlier date than 1660. It appears, however, from the above papers, that the first settlement, after the arrival of Endicott, was in what is now the centre of the city. The broad street, now Washington street, connecting the two rivers at the point where they approach nearest, was laid out four rods wide, and, except the part of it south of Essex street, has ever since been of the same width. The meeting-house, the parsonage, Governor Endicott's house,* the house of Hugh Peters, and the house of Samuel Sharpe, who had command of the first fort, were all adjoining to it.

The house in which William Lord lived, which, as above shown, had been the house of Francis Higginson, was conveyed Oct. 1, 1674, by his widow, Abigail Lord, "to Samuel Gray and Abigail his wife my kinswoman." Joseph Upton, jr., of Reading, and Abigail his wife, a daughter of said Samuel and Abigail Gray, then deceased, convey one-third part of the land to Col. Samuel Browne, Sept. 24, 1726. John Rich, jr., of Reading, and Jane his wife, another daughter, convey another third part June 12, 1727; and Thomas Roe, of Suffield, Mass., and Elizabeth his wife, daughter and only surviving child of Thomas Purchase and Dorothy his wife, who was the other daughter of said Samuel and Abigail Gray, convey the other third to Col. Browne, March 5, 1729. In neither of these deeds is any mention made of the house; and it had no doubt fallen to decay or been removed. This, with other land adjoining, was set off in 1784 to Paul D. Sargent from the estate of William Browne, the absentee, a grandson of Col. Browne, and was sold the same year to Nathan Goodale, who sold it to Samuel Gray in 1790. He conveyed it to William Ward and Samuel Gray Dec. 17, 1815, and they to John Derby May 13, 1816. In 1843, it was sold to

* Essex Inst. Proceedings, Vol. V, p. 131.

Tucker Daland, and in 1854 it was conveyed, together with the Frye estate (originally John Horne's), to the Asiatic Bank.

In the deed by the widow of William Lord, above mentioned, the house is described as fronting to the south, and as having two upper and two lower rooms. The fact that the back of the house was towards what is now Essex street, indicates that it was built before that street was laid out; and it also appears from the above deposition by Thomas Tuck that this house-lot was laid out from a pine tree standing on the north side of that street, so that it originally included what is now the street. In fact, the earliest houses were built close to, and facing the North and South Rivers, and the first highways were along their banks.

THE HOUSE OF REV. SAMUEL SKELTON. This house stood still closer to the South River, where the Police Station now is, on Front street. His house-lot consisted of one acre, and extended from Essex street to the South River, being one hundred feet in width. (The brick store of Adams & Richardson and the furniture warehouse of Israel Fellows now occupy the northern end of this lot.) Mr. Skelton having continued in the ministry here three years, the General Court, carrying out the intention of the agreement made with the company in London, above referred to, on the 3d of July, 1632, granted to him 200 acres, afterwards known as Skelton's Neck, now Danversport; also "one acre of land on which his house standeth," and a ten acre lot in the Southfield; also two acres bounding "on the South River on the east upon the maine upon the west, on Capt. Endicott's ground on the south, and on John Sweetes ground on the north." This last was between High street and Creek street.

Mr. Skelton died August 2, 1634. That portion of his house-lot north of Front street was owned and occupied by Philip Cromwell in 1647, and from that time till his death in 1693. The eastern half became finally the property of Dr. E. A. Holyoke, and the western half part of the Derby estate. By the following deed it appears that the original house and the southern end of the lot was sold to William Browne, sen., in 1643.

Essex Registry, Book 3, Leaf 44.—"Be it known unto all men by these presents that I Nathaniel Felton of Salem do acknowledge to have bargained and sold unto Mr. Wm. Browne, Sen., of Salem aforesaid, in the yeare 1643, the South end of Mr. Skeltons Lott, lying against the land that now is in the occupation of Mr. Philip Cromwell, with an old

house upon it, for a valuable consideration to me in hand paid, viz: all the ground from the outside of the fence belonging to the ground of Philip Cromwell, aforesaid, to the water side with the house upon it." Dated Nov. 26, 1668.

Upon the record of the Quarter Court at Salem, Aug. 27, 1644, is the following entry:—

"The old house which once was Mr. Skelton's being in immanent danger of present falling, to the endangering of the lives of children and cattle and others, the Court orders that within ten days the said old house shall be taken down upon the penalty of 5^s. Given a transcript hereof to Mr. Browne 29 of 6 mo. '44 as witness Peter Palfrey and Elias Mason, and set another on the meeting house."

It seems strange that a house should have become so dilapidated in so short a time. Perhaps it had been unoccupied since Mr. Skelton's death, and having been hastily built, probably of pine, soon fell to decay.

In 1714, when every person who owned land on which a house had stood before 1661, or on which a house was standing in 1702, had a right therefor in the town common lands, this southern part of Mr. Skelton's lot was owned, the eastern half by Capt. John Browne, and western half by Col. Samuel Browne; and on the Commoners' Record is accordingly entered, in the column for 1661, a right to "Col. Saml Browne for Mrs. Daniels' cottage right below Cromwells ground" and a right to "Capt. John Browne for Mr. Skelton's cottage right below Cromwells ground." This shows that Mr. Skelton's house stood, as before stated, about where the Police Station now is on Front street, and that a Mrs. Daniels also lived in a house to the west of Mr. Skelton's, and on his land. By the same kind of evidence it appears that the lot between that of Mr. Skelton and that of Mr. Higginson (where the Market now stands) was owned previous to 1647 by Richard Stileman; and before 1647 Hugh Laskin had lived in a house on the southern part of it near the river; also that Edward Beauchamp had lived before 1661 on a piece of land near the south-east corner of the meeting-house.

The land between Mr. Skelton's lot and "the way* to the Burying Point" was occupied before 1661, the northern half by William Browne, sen., the middle portion by Elias Stileman, sen., and the southern end near the river by Thomas Dixey.

* Now Central street.

THE HOUSE OF ROGER WILLIAMS. The house in which Roger Williams lived after the sale of Mr. Higginson's house to John Woolcot, is mentioned by him in a letter to Gov. Winthrop from Providence in 1638 (see 4 Mass. Hist. Col., Vol. VI, pp. 216, 230), and it appears from several evidences to have been none other than that which has long been known as the "Curwen House" on the western corner of North and Essex streets, or at least to have stood upon the same spot. This opinion is based upon the following facts. In the Commoners' Record, above referred to and explained, is entered in 1714, two shares in the common lands, to "Jonathan Corwin, Esq., for his house and Mr. Williams' cottage right." The Curwen House with two acres of land adjoining, one hundred and sixty feet in width and extending to the North River, was conveyed to Jonathan Corwin, Esq., by William Stoughton and Nathaniel Davenport, administrators of the estate of Capt. Richard Davenport, Feb. 11, 1674, and is described as "formerly belonging to the said Capt. Rich^d. Davenport." No earlier deed of this house can be found, but a deed of the next lot to the west, in 1665, mentions this as then belonging to Capt. Davenport. The same deed which conveyed the house to Jonathan Corwin, also conveyed to him a ten acre lot in the Northfield "formerly belonging to the said Capt. Davenport." This ten acre lot was originally owned by Roger Williams, as appears by a deed of adjoining land from Philip Cromwell to Thomas Cole, Feb. 13, 1650. This itself would render it probable that the house-lot also originally belonged to Roger Williams, because in the earlier deeds the ten acre lot and the house-lot were generally conveyed together.

The Commoner's records above referred to, also show that another house belonging to Capt. Davenport had stood before 1661 on a part of this estate, called in 1721 "the garden," probably on the land north of where the present house stands.*

Finally, there is evidence in the town records that the house of Mr. Williams stood on the west side of North street. At a town meeting held April 4, 1640, fence-viewers were appointed for each of the fields, so called, into which the town was then divided. These fields are named in the record in the following order, proceeding from the eastern to the western end of the town:—

*It has been supposed that this house was built by Capt. George Corwin in 1642, and given by him to his son Jonathan, but this is now known to be incorrect.

1. "The field next to the ferry that leads to Ipswich."
2. "The field next to it where Jeffry Massy's house is."
3. "The next field where Goodman Wathen hath a house and lot, and the field next to Mr. Garford." This was north and east of the common.
4. "The field where Mr. Norris dwells." Mr. Edward Norris, then minister of the church, lived near where the Howard street Cemetery now is, on land owned in 1714 by Elizabeth Hasket.
5. "The field next to the meeting-house." This was the central part of the town.
6. "The field where Mr. Sharpe's ground is, and Mr. Peters his field." This was between Washington street and North and Summer streets.
7. "The field where *Mr. Williams' house is.*" This confirms the opinion that this house was on the west side of North street. Mr. Keniston, who was appointed a fence-viewer for this field, lived somewhat west of where Dr. George B. Loring now lives.
8. "The next field where Mr. Gardner is." Mr. Thomas Gardner, as also Thomas Spooner who was appointed for this field, lived west of Beckford street, on land owned in 1721 by John Ruck.
9. "The next field where Mr. Bacon lives." Mr. Bacon, as also Mr. Alderman who was appointed for this field, lived near the western end of Essex street.

I am informed by George R. Curwen, Esq., that his great aunt, Mrs. Sarah Cushing, who was born Aug. 1, 1769, and died in New Brighton, Staten Island, June 9, 1862, has frequently stated to him that she had been told by her grandmother Sarah (Pickman) Curwen, with whom she had always lived in this house, that it originally had two front rooms and chambers, with a projecting porch and a chamber over that, and a leanto in the rear. It also had three gables on the front, and one at each end. On the death of her husband, George Curwen (a grandson of Jonathan), June 7, 1746, Mrs. Sarah Curwen, desiring to enlarge the house, had the gables removed and a gambrel roof substituted, and two chambers built over the leanto part. Also that Judge Jonathan Corwin lived in this same house, and that there were private or preliminary examinations held there in the Witchcraft times.*

Mr. Curwen also has in his possession a copy of an agreement made with Daniel Andrew, by Jonathan Corwin, Feb. 19, 1674-5, eight days after he had bought this house, for work "to be bestowed in filling,

*As the records contain no evidence of any public trial at this house, it is probable that these were private examinations only, or perhaps grand jury proceedings.

plastering, and finishing a certain Dwelling House bought by the said owner of Capt. Nathl Davenport of Boston, and is situate in Salem aforesaid towards the west end of ye towne, between the houses of Richd Sibly on ye west and Deliverance Parkman on ye East."

Thus it appears that the house at that time was in such a condition as to need a thorough repairing; and as Capt. Davenport, to whom, as the deed states, it had formerly belonged, removed from Salem in 1644, to take command of the Castle in Boston Harbor, and as it is mentioned in 1640 as the house of Mr. Williams, we may conclude that a part of this same house now standing, as above stated, on the western corner of North and Essex streets, is identical with that of Roger Williams, from which he fled in January, 1636, to become the founder of Rhode Island.

THE HOUSE OF REV. HUGH PETERS. There were two houses in Salem owned by Hugh Peters; one sold by his attorney, Charles Gott, to Benjamin Felton in 1659, situated on the south-western corner of Washington and Essex streets, where the Horse Railroad office now is; and the other on the western side of Washington street, where Dr. J. E. Fisk now lives.

The house last mentioned was owned and occupied by Capt. John Corwin, until his death in 1683, he having probably come into possession of it through his wife, who was a daughter of John Winthrop, jr., to whom Hugh Peters left his property here. But the land adjoining, consisting of four acres extending from Washington street to Summer street, was sold in 1659, by Charles Gott, attorney of Hugh Peters, to Capt. George Corwin; and when the estate of the latter was divided, one acre and a half of land adjoining the house was assigned to George, the eldest son of John Corwin. This with the house was sold in 1714, by Bartholomew Corwin to Col. Samuel Browne, and was afterwards owned by Joshua Ward. Col. Samuel Browne had two shares in the common lands for "Capt. John Corwin's house and Mr. Peters' cottage right."

Hugh Peters also owned a quarter of an acre of land on the north-eastern corner of Washington and Essex streets, but whether he ever had a house on it, is uncertain. This land was sold in 1652, to John Horne for forty shillings.

INDEX OF NAMES.

A

Aborn, 47.
 Adams, 11, 13, 15, 29, 30, 31,
 64, 76, 78, 80, 132, 190, 204,
 255.
 Agassiz, 2.
 Akinside, 163.
 Alderman, 124, 190, 192, 258.
 Allen, 67, 68, 144, 176, 186, 187,
 202, 205, 207, 210, 213.
 Alley, 51.
 Allen, 11, 25, 81.
 Allison, 12, 14.
 Amm, 88.
 Andrew, 10, 12, 14, 48, 66, 67,
 160, 201, 211.
 Andrews, 22, 202, 203, 213, 220,
 221, 222, 258.
 Andros, 146.
 Andross, 210.
 Appleton, 66, 163.
 Archard, 23, 139.
 Archer, 12, 13, 15, 16, 35, 38,
 53, 74, 76, 78, 79, 80, 150, 152,
 154, 155, 157, 206, 212, 214.
 Armetage, 128, 190.
 Armstrong, 31.
 Ashby, 78, 79, 81, 90, 209, 210,
 211.
 Ashbyes, 89.
 Ashton, 155, 161.
 Atkins, 62.
 Atkinson, 10, 13, 14, 217.
 Austin, 46, 47.
 Austye, 175.
 Avent, 197.
 Axey, 176.

B

Babbidge, 38, 51, 82, 140, 141,
 143.
 Babson, 137.
 Bacheller, 74.
 Bachler, 192.
 Bacon, 21, 22, 197, 258.
 Bailey, 57, 245.
 Baker, 108, 126, 180, 181, 184,
 249.
 Balch, 67, 180, 181.
 Ballard, 145.
 Bancroft, 87, 88, 135.
 Banks, 54.
 Barber, 175, 191.
 Barbor, 197.

Barker, 54, 131.
 Barlow, 144.
 Barnard, 150, 153, 208.
 Barnes, 141.
 Barney, 124.
 Baron, 40.
 Barr, 53.
 Barrett, 114, 197.
 Barron, 197.
 Bartall, 64, 125, 127.
 Bartett, 154.
 Bartholmew, 22, 23, 27, 39,
 253.
 Bartholomew, 44, 47, 124, 127,
 190, 192.
 Bartlett, 153, 157.
 Barton, 67, 68, 151, 204.
 Batchelder, 116, 181.
 Bates, 79, 166.
 Baton, 140.
 Batter, 124, 253.
 Batten, 15, 16, 78.
 Bauldwin, 182.
 Bayley, 85, 174.
 Beadle, 77, 80, 141.
 Beane, 107.
 Beauchamp, 256.
 Becke, 40.
 Becket, 86, 139, 141.
 Beckett, 87.
 Beers, 54.
 Belcher, 31, 223.
 Bell, 197.
 Bennett, 15, 190.
 Benson, 141.
 Bentley, 52, 204.
 Bernard, 198, 201, 203, 219, 222.
 Berry, 64.
 Bertram, 49, 57.
 Bethel, 140.
 Betton, 88.
 Bickerstaff, 204.
 Bickford, 10, 11, 150, 151, 152,
 153, 154, 156, 210, 211, 212.
 Bisbe, 49.
 Bishop, 88, 106, 107, 192, 219.
 Black, 68.
 Blackinstone, 42.
 Blake, 62.
 Blana, 153.
 Blanchard, 197.
 Blancy, 44, 151, 152.
 Blanfield, 38.
 Blany, 73.

Blower, 220, 222, 224.
 Blowers, 165, 218, 222, 223, 224.
 Blyth, 15, 16, 157.
 Blythe, 155, 156.
 Boardman, 142.
 Boden, 182, 188.
 Bodge, 102.
 Bootnan, 11, 13, 16, 77, 103.
 Bowder, 48.
 Bowditch, 12, 59, 121, 150, 151,
 152, 154, 203, 208, 209, 210,
 211, 212, 213, 214.
 Bowdish, 125, 126, 191.
 Bowers, 56.
 Bowker, 66.
 Bowman, 160.
 Braddock, 237.
 Bradstreet, 24, 141.
 Brattle, 91, 220, 222.
 Bray, 14, 53, 76, 82, 83, 86, 88,
 89, 142, 213.
 Brazer, 4.
 Breed, 116, 197.
 Brewen, 192.
 Brewer, 45.
 Bridges, 44.
 Brigham, 161.
 Bright, 12, 14, 211.
 Brill, 38.
 Britton, 78.
 Broadstreet, 89.
 Brodstreet, 191.
 Brookhouse, 66, 67.
 Brooks, 67, 82, 131.
 Brown, 10, 18, 45, 46, 49, 62,
 66, 67, 79, 85, 89, 117, 142,
 143, 181, 184, 197, 202, 207,
 235.
 Browne, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38,
 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46,
 47, 48, 53, 63, 67, 86, 99, 100,
 124, 126, 143, 150, 151, 152,
 153, 154, 155, 174, 175, 178,
 205, 212, 214, 225, 254, 255,
 256, 259.
 Bryant, 155, 188.
 Buchier, 12.
 Buckingham, 164.
 Buckley, 220.
 Bucknam, 81.
 Buckton, 88.
 Buffington, 109.
 Buffum, 53, 105, 111, 139.
 Bulhau, 52.

- Bullinger, 166.
 Bullock, 34, 48, 80.
 Burcham, 192.
 Burchmore, 253.
 Burchstead, 73.
 Burden, 61.
 Burgoin, 201.
 Burgoyne, 200.
 Burhans, 184.
 Burr, 36, 239.
 Burrell, 36.
 Burroughs, 106.
 Burton, 176.
 Burwood, 64.
 Butler, 12, 121.
 Butman, 205, 208.
 Butten, 192.
 Buttolph, 34.
 Buxton, 46, 114, 219.
 Byrne, 84.
- C
- Cabot, 120, 134, 155, 156, 157, 158, 163, 201, 203, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 253.
 Calley, 144.
 Callum, 74, 81, 212.
 Camel, 202.
 Campbell, 144.
 Candler, 175.
 Capen, 165, 166, 168, 219, 222.
 Card, 180.
 Carhart, 241.
 Carleton, 47.
 Carlile, 65.
 Carlton, 87.
 Carr, 29.
 Carrill, 14, 16, 77, 79, 156, 157, 222.
 Carroll, 113.
 Carryl, 12.
 Carter, 11, 85, 247.
 Cartors, 19.
 Cartwick, 213.
 Carvel, 202.
 Carwick, 198, 201, 203.
 Cash, 13, 84.
 Cashe, 83.
 Chadbourne, 40.
 Chamberlain, 186, 197.
 Chambers, 159.
 Champney, 44.
 Chapman, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 60, 76, 77, 150, 151, 153, 154, 155, 156.
 Chase, 53, 204.
 Chatwell, 109.
 Cheever, 11, 12, 15, 76, 79, 81, 181, 185, 218, 220, 221, 223.
 Cheevers, 76.
 Chever, 17.
 Chickering, 176.
 Chipman, 119, 209, 210, 211.
- Chubb, 189, 191.
 Church, 50, 54.
 Clark, 38, 45, 81, 109, 204, 209.
 Clarke, 202.
 Cleaves, 5, 6, 7, 9, 197.
 Cleaveland, 204.
 Clements, 214.
 Clemons, 78.
 Clough, 76, 86.
 Cloutman, 6, 7, 9, 54, 67, 68, 79, 142, 203.
 Cloyce, 92.
 Cobbet, 37.
 Cochrane, 228.
 Cockran, 156, 157, 158, 206.
 Cocks, 13, 16, 76.
 Codington, 250.
 Coffin, 77.
 Colby, 55.
 Cole, 257.
 Collins, 44, 47, 59, 73, 114, 140.
 Columbus, 134.
 Comee, 197.
 Commons, 87, 88.
 Conant, 8, 25, 26, 27, 136, 180, 197.
 Cook, 10, 12, 14, 15, 16, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 107, 124, 128, 143, 155, 156, 158, 178, 185, 187, 197, 206, 207, 208, 209, 211, 213.
 Cooledge, 197.
 Coolridge, 217.
 Cooper, 246.
 Coose, 110.
 Cornwallis, 203.
 Corwin, 17, 223, 253, 257, 258, 259.
 Corwine, 21.
 Cory, 91, 222.
 Costiken, 185.
 Cotton, 166, 218.
 Coulder, 182.
 Cowen, 140.
 Cox, 74.
 Cradock, 99, 100.
 Croach, 40.
 Croad, 38.
 Cromwell, 26, 30, 255, 256, 257.
 Crosby, 48, 60.
 Cross, 102, 242.
 Crowell, 38, 57, 139.
 Crowninshield, 66, 83, 84, 142, 150, 162, 202, 204, 210, 212, 214.
 Crispfield, 207.
 Crispin, 16, 75.
 Cruft, 13.
 Cushin, 96.
 Cummings, 4, 56, 182, 217.
 Cummins, 79, 80, 81.
 Curtice, 40.
- Curtis, 16, 76.
 Curwen, 153, 154, 164, 225, 256, 257, 258.
 Curwin, 82, 93, 152.
- D
- Daland, 197, 212, 254.
 Dalton, 74, 218.
 Dana, 242.
 Daniel, 14.
 Daniels, 68, 256.
 Darling, 113.
 Davenport, 124, 190.
 Davis, 127.
 Davenport, 23, 257, 258.
 Davis, 13, 16, 77, 79, 81, 197, 198.
 Day, 46, 67, 68.
 Deadman, 78, 81, 112.
 Deal, 216.
 Dealand, 10.
 Dean, 83, 84, 114, 140.
 Deblois, 88.
 Deering, 217.
 De Lafayette, 204.
 Deland, 66, 113, 142.
 Dempsey, 116.
 Denison, 186.
 Denyer, 159.
 Derby, 59, 159, 162, 195, 201, 202, 203, 204, 230, 254.
 De Silva, 52.
 Devereux, 53, 186.
 Dexter, 190, 191.
 Dike, 68.
 Diman, 53, 81, 209.
 Dimond, 15, 77.
 Dinsmore, 116.
 Dixey, 256.
 Dixie, 63, 190.
 Dodge, 66, 73, 179, 180, 185, 197, 202, 212, 214.
 Dodwell, 88.
 Dole, 117.
 Donaldson, 141.
 Dowce, 10, 14.
 Downing, 123, 125, 127, 128, 152, 154, 155, 191, 205, 206.
 Downinge, 124.
 Draper, 201, 202.
 Driver, 83, 89, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 159.
 Dryden, 30.
 Dummer, 36.
 Dunlap, 55.
 Dutch, 190.
 Dwight, 103.
 Dyer, 107, 247.
- E
- Easterbrooks, 197.
 Eaton, 110, 111.
 Eden, 211.

Edes, 31, 204.
 Edgett, 188.
 Edwards, 182, 187, 191, 192.
 Eliot, 146, 198.
 Elkins, 14, 77.
 Elliott, 189.
 Ellison, 76.
 Elwell, 192.
 Emereys, 125.
 Emerson, 174, 175.
 Emerton, 8, 79, 81.
 Emory, 28.
 Endecott, 37, 98, 107, 123, 124,
 125, 128, 191.
 Endicot, 225.
 Endicott, 8, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100,
 225, 254, 255.
 English, 16, 17, 18, 21, 78.
 Epes, 205.
 Eppes, 163.
 Epps, 221.
 Estes, 10, 13, 14, 16, 77, 79, 81.
 Esty, 92.
 Everett, 3.

F

Fabens, 113, 186.
 Fabins, 15, 77.
 Fairfield, 117, 142, 177, 178.
 Farland, 245.
 Farley, 37.
 Fearneux, 197.
 Fellows, 29, 255.
 Felt, 12, 13, 16, 21, 34, 39, 50,
 57, 68, 77, 81, 131, 141, 197,
 209, 210, 214, 250.
 Felton, 12, 15, 51, 116, 255, 259.
 Ferguson, 180.
 ffairfield, 125.
 ffelton, 63.
 ffisk, 127, 192.
 fforts, 63.
 ffouls, 127.
 ffowler, 125.
 ffriend, 126.
 ffisk, 192.
 Field, 11, 202, 208, 209, 211,
 212.
 Fink, 210.
 Fish, 182.
 Fisher, 88.
 Fisk, 35, 78, 80, 81, 162, 259.
 Fiske, 52, 82, 175, 176, 177, 178,
 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184,
 185, 186, 187, 188, 189.
 Fitch, 223.
 Fleet, 31, 75.
 Fletcher, 112, 188.
 Flinder, 83.
 Flinders, 38.
 Flint, 27, 44, 51, 95, 106, 110,
 111, 112, 115, 219, 224.
 Flynt, 16, 197, 209, 210, 211, 213.

Fogg, 251, 252.
 Folger, 105.
 Folsom, 101, 102, 103, 202.
 Foot, 12, 14, 85.
 Forbes, 237.
 Fornace, 181.
 Forts, 190.
 Foster, 46, 48, 154, 155, 156,
 158, 166, 178, 187, 205, 207,
 209, 210, 212, 213.
 Fowle, 142, 158.
 Fowler, 17, 91, 141, 165, 215.
 Fox, 106, 223.
 Foxe, 223.
 Francis, 31.
 Franklin, 105, 158.
 Freeman, 162, 163, 246.
 Friend, 178.
 Frost, 47, 48, 197.
 Frye, 201, 202, 207, 208, 210,
 211, 212, 214, 253, 254.
 Fuller, 113, 178, 223.

G

Gage, 60, 195, 196, 200.
 Galtman, 74.
 Gaines, 143, 190.
 Gale, 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 76, 77,
 78, 80, 156, 208, 209, 210, 212,
 253.
 Galloup, 55.
 Ganson, 47.
 Gardener, 63, 124, 128, 189, 192.
 Gardiner, 12, 197, 203.
 Gardner, 22, 23, 27, 34, 35, 38,
 39, 40, 43, 44, 46, 60, 61, 74,
 83, 89, 90, 108, 110, 122, 150,
 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156,
 157, 158, 160, 199, 204, 205,
 207, 208, 209, 210, 213, 258.
 Garford, 192, 257.
 Garlick, 123.
 Garlike, 123.
 Gaskell, 111.
 Gavet, 156, 206.
 Gavett, 10, 12, 212.
 Gedney, 22, 127.
 Gedneyes, 27.
 Geedny, 27.
 Gelliorand, 55.
 George, 14, 193, 195, 201, 202,
 203, 204, 205.
 Gerrish, 16, 35, 75, 76, 78, 91,
 96, 166, 217, 218, 221, 222,
 223, 224.
 Getch, 25.
 Getchell, 47.
 Gibaut, 43.
 Gibbs, 152, 153, 158, 207, 209.
 Giddings, 102.
 Gifford, 44.
 Gilbert, 109, 135.
 Giles, 12, 43, 124.
 Gill, 31, 59.
 Gillam, 80.
 Gillingham, 11, 14, 16, 77, 79, 83.
 Gillo, 192.
 Gilpin, 11, 13, 15, 77.
 Gipps, 176.
 Glouer, 192.
 Glover, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15,
 16, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 155, 156,
 157, 164, 205, 209, 212, 253.
 Gloyd, 151.
 Goit, 64.
 Goldsmith, 179, 180.
 Goldthwait, 197.
 Goodale, 15, 77, 104, 113, 254.
 Goodall, 13.
 Goodell, 63, 123, 185, 189.
 Goodhue, 11, 13, 47, 57, 151,
 153, 155, 198, 202, 203, 249.
 Goodridge, 68.
 Goodwin, 93.
 Goose, 75.
 Gorden, 229.
 Gordon, 195, 229.
 Gorges, 135.
 Gosnold, 135.
 Goss, 144.
 Gostling, 88.
 Gott, 259.
 Gould, 125, 175, 179, 180, 181,
 182, 183, 184, 212.
 Grafton, 13, 34, 39, 43, 208,
 209, 210, 213.
 Grant, 12, 14, 77, 79, 114, 150,
 152, 153, 154, 174, 175, 250.
 Graves, 54.
 Gray, 15, 76, 82, 89, 119, 212,
 254.
 Green, 49, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96,
 165, 166, 168, 170, 215, 216,
 218, 220.
 Greene, 127.
 Greenleaf, 88, 218.
 Grover, 73.
 Guppi, 125.
 Gyles, 209.

H

Hacker, 10, 107, 115, 154.
 Hadley, 197.
 Hale, 29, 217, 218.
 Hall, 31, 55, 158, 159, 163, 164.
 Haman, 123.
 Hamilton, 16.
 Hamman, 123.
 Hammon, 123.
 Hamon, 124.
 Hancock, 132, 203.
 Hanscom, 50.
 Hanson, 67, 68.
 Hardy, 123, 124.
 Harnel, 40.

- Harnett, 139.
 Harper, 190, 191.
 Harrington, 127, 197.
 Harris, 166, 190.
 Harrys, 190.
 Hart, 46.
 Harthorne, 86.
 Hasket, 204, 257.
 Haskett, 86.
 Hathorn, 10.
 Hathorne, 13, 25, 27, 33, 39, 93,
 123, 124, 125, 128, 141, 151,
 158, 191.
 Haven, 197.
 Hawker, 40.
 Hawkes, 143.
 Hawkins, 107.
 Hawthorn, 209, 210, 213.
 Hay, 191.
 Hayes, 113.
 Haynes, 182, 197.
 Hazletine, 174.
 Heckewelder, 146, 147, 149.
 Hemingway, 197.
 Henderson, 11, 13, 16, 76, 77,
 78, 80, 81, 82, 83, 155, 157,
 207, 209, 210, 213, 214.
 Henfield, 210.
 Henman, 201.
 Herbert, 203, 225.
 Hermitage, 124.
 Herrick, 17, 18, 73, 219.
 Hiccox, 159.
 Hicks, 13, 83, 150, 155, 157, 158,
 197.
 Hide, 222.
 Higenson, 252.
 Higginson, 12, 14, 33, 35, 43,
 46, 74, 81, 82, 89, 90, 100,
 150, 154, 155, 156, 157, 205,
 207, 208, 210, 211, 212, 250,
 251, 252, 254, 256.
 Hill, 13, 44, 48, 120, 121, 122,
 123.
 Hilliard, 74.
 Hirst, 74.
 Hitchens, 54.
 Hitchings, 142.
 Hobart, 36, 37, 43, 109.
 Hobbs, 180, 182, 185, 187, 188.
 Hodgden, 221.
 Hodgdon, 58.
 Hodges, 142, 162.
 Holgrave, 124.
 Holliman, 11, 16, 77, 153.
 Hollinsworth, 127.
 Holliock, 125.
 Holliocke, 123, 128, 191.
 Holman, 6, 12, 113, 150, 151,
 152, 153, 154, 156, 157, 158,
 206, 207, 211, 212, 214.
 Holme, 125.
 Holt, 48, 103, 210.
 Holten, 207, 219.
 Holyoke, 124, 160, 161, 198,
 209, 211, 212, 214, 255.
 Hood, 78.
 Hooker, 168.
 Hooper, 61, 243.
 Horn, 27, 252.
 Horne, 251, 252, 253, 254, 259.
 Hosmer, 197.
 How, 166.
 Howard, 49, 197, 201, 221.
 Howe, 200.
 Hubbard, 37, 43, 190, 223.
 Hudle, 40.
 Hudson, 49.
 Hull, 34, 36, 73.
 Humphreys, 63, 123, 124, 125,
 128, 190.
 Hunt, 6, 12, 150, 152, 153, 154,
 156, 157, 160, 203, 205.
 Hunter, 246.
 Hunting, 220, 224.
 Hurlbut, 214.
 Hussey, 202.
 Hutchins, 56.
 Hutchinson, 51, 102, 222, 223.
 Hyland, 144.

 I
 Ingalls, 46, 89, 140, 151.
 Ingersol, 222.
 Ingersoll, 85, 86, 143.
 Ingolds, 11, 14.
 Inkersell, 63, 123, 124, 190.
 Ireland, 40.
 Isbell, 63, 64.
 Ives, 83, 85, 88.

 J
 Jackson, 121, 122.
 Jacobs, 197.
 James, 40, 73.
 Jeanes, 152.
 Jeans, 150.
 Jeffry, 156, 205, 209, 212.
 Jeffrys, 150, 152, 153, 154.
 Jellet, 126.
 Jellitt, 126.
 Jennison, 85.
 Johnson, 82, 114, 182, 197, 244.
 Jones, 249.
 Joseph, 48.
 Judson, 49.

 K
 Keane, 127.
 Keasar, 124.
 Kehew, 48.
 Kempton, 16, 81, 150, 151.
 Kenniston, 257.
 Kerhew, 246.
 Kesar, 192.
 Kettell, 104, 166, 168.
 Kettle, 189.
 Keyes, 174, 175.
 Keysar, 127, 190.
 Kidd, 45.
 Killham, 177, 178.
 Killam, 181.
 Kimball, 17, 62, 185, 249, 250,
 King, 4, 5, 6, 12, 14, 45, 76, 77,
 78, 79, 80, 81, 142, 156, 157,
 158, 204, 206, 207, 210, 246.
 Kingsbury, 197.
 Kinnyrn, 197.
 Kirtland, 73.
 Kirwan, 121.
 Kitchen, 11, 15.
 Kitchin, 13.
 Knap, 16.
 Kneeland, 29, 30.
 Knight, 124, 127, 128, 191.
 Knowlton, 184.

 L
 LaFayette, 32.
 Lakeman, 8, 181, 185, 188.
 Lambert, 13, 22, 74, 75, 139,
 151, 201.
 Lampson, 178.
 Lander, 82, 113, 140, 202, 206,
 207, 208, 213.
 Lane, 197, 204.
 Lang, 13, 14, 16, 77, 78, 79, 80.
 Langsfoot, 154, 156.
 Lanksford, 207.
 Lansfoot, 158.
 Lanterce, 176.
 Lardner, 97.
 Laskin, 189, 256.
 Lawrence, 56, 68.
 Laythrop, 64.
 Leach, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 124,
 143, 156.
 Leavenworth, 110.
 Leavitt, 67, 68, 139.
 Lee, 117, 153, 155, 156, 189.
 Lefavour, 238.
 Legg, 125, 127.
 Legro, 14.
 Lemmon, 206.
 Lenox, 44.
 Le Roy, 183.
 Leslie, 131.
 Lesly, 30.
 Lifford, 74.
 Lind, 203.
 Lindall, 35.
 Lindley, 241.
 Lindsey, 186, 246.
 Linsey, 191.
 Lisbell, 86.
 Liscomb, 205.
 Lloyd, 52.
 Locke, 202.

Locker, 139.
 Longfellow, 149.
 Lord, 64, 114, 192, 223, 251,
 252, 253, 254, 255.
 Loring, 257.
 Lothrop, 37, 127.
 Louett, 189.
 Lovet, 103.
 Low, 29, 30, 31, 32, 65, 66.
 Lowell, 201.
 Luff, 190.
 Luscomb, 57, 83.
 Lusk, 249.
 Lynde, 12, 153, 225.
 Lynn, 219.
 Lynne, 175.

M

Mace, 118.
 Mackentire, 157, 205, 206, 208.
 Mackey, 206, 212, 213, 214.
 Mackmallon, 13, 15.
 Maddock, 88.
 Magee, 162.
 Magoun, 51.
 Mainard, 178.
 Majory, 155.
 Malcher, 49.
 Mann, 3.
 Manning, 53, 65, 68, 140.
 Mansfield, 16, 66, 76, 85, 86,
 182, 185.
 March, 131, 223.
 Marsh, 46, 110.
 Marshall, 183.
 Marston, 10, 11, 13, 14, 16, 54,
 77, 80, 190.
 Mascarene, 202, 204.
 Mascoll, 140.
 Mason, 140, 256.
 Massey, 13, 16, 24, 190.
 Massy, 77, 124, 253, 257.
 Masury, 11, 46, 48, 76, 79, 80,
 155.
 Mather, 37, 75, 93, 165, 166,
 168, 220.
 Mathew, 217.
 Maul, 43.
 Maverick, 192.
 Mycall, 201, 202, 203.
 Mc'Cloy, 117.
 Mc'Gilchrist, 202.
 McIntire, 209, 210, 211.
 McLoud, 168.
 McNinch, 122.
 Meachum, 12, 15, 77, 109.
 Meade, 166.
 Meades, 192.
 Meek, 12.
 Melzeard, 58.
 Mercy, 197.
 Merrie, 74.

Merrill, 4, 51.
 Merry, 74.
 Metcalf, 208.
 Mickleroy, 10.
 Miles, 197.
 Miller, 197.
 Millerener, 247.
 Millet, 213, 215.
 Millett, 12, 14, 16, 58, 76, 78,
 80, 141.
 Mills, 77, 78, 80, 197.
 Minott, 198.
 Mitchel, 166.
 Montgomery, 11.
 Moody, 222.
 Moon, 59.
 Moor, 80.
 Morison, 118.
 Morong, 78, 79, 158, 206, 208,
 214.
 Mors, 79.
 Morton, 11, 13, 16, 189.
 Moses, 13, 14, 16, 150, 151, 153,
 154, 155, 156, 158, 199, 206.
 Moulton, 179, 190.
 Mudge, 116, 182, 187.
 Mugford, 10, 12, 13, 15, 77,
 79.
 Mulhuish, 43.
 Muñion, 11, 76.
 Munion, 79.
 Munroe, 31, 197.
 Murphy, 29.
 Murray, 87, 141, 142.
 Murrey, 151.
 Muskett, 177.
 Muzzey, 197.

N

Neal, 51, 153, 154.
 Needham, 10, 13, 14, 54, 77, 78,
 112, 151, 152, 154, 155, 157,
 197.
 Neilson, 122.
 Newcomb, 53.
 Newhall, 62, 65, 66, 113, 115,
 214.
 Newmans, 222.
 Nicholas, 97.
 Nichols, 45, 111, 182, 197.
 Nimblet, 117.
 Norman, 22, 28, 125.
 Norrice, 14, 37, 76, 78, 82.
 Norris, 257.
 Northey, 5.
 Norton, 166.
 Nourse, 91, 92, 204.
 Nowell, 22.
 Noyes, 82, 93, 95, 165, 168, 186,
 217, 219, 220, 222, 223, 224.
 Nurse, 46.
 Nutting, 203, 212.

O

Oakes, 110.
 Oakman, 76, 77, 79, 155.
 Ober, 103, 187.
 Odel, 10.
 Odell, 152, 211.
 Odle, 79.
 Ogden, 248.
 Ogdlin, 245.
 Oliver, 5, 6, 7, 13, 15, 121, 211,
 213, 214.
 Olliuer, 63, 64, 124, 190.
 Orne, 10, 47, 50, 77, 78, 80, 83,
 157, 158, 199, 202, 203, 205,
 206, 208, 209, 210, 211, 214,
 253.
 Osborn, 48, 114, 210, 212, 213.
 Osborne, 210.
 Osgood, 89, 151, 206, 207, 208,
 211, 213.
 Otis, 30, 132.
 Oulton, 209.

P

Pacie, 124.
 Parkman, 258.
 Page, 15, 186, 202.
 Painter, 42.
 Palfray, 8, 44.
 Palfrey, 64, 124, 127, 152, 153,
 203, 204, 211, 214, 256.
 Palmer, 117, 253.
 Parker, 44, 110, 113, 127, 141,
 182, 197, 199, 250.
 Parris, 91, 93.
 Parsons, 109, 219.
 Parton, 122.
 Pastor, 81.
 Patch, 181, 185.
 Paul, 78.
 Peabody, 6, 7, 8, 66, 121, 143,
 180, 181, 185, 219.
 Peal, 10, 13, 14, 15, 16, 77, 78,
 79, 80, 81.
 Peard, 209.
 Pearson, 203.
 Pease, 76, 78, 80.
 Peele, 46, 66, 141, 156, 225.
 Peirce, 75.
 Peirpont, 223.
 Peirson, 56.
 Pelsue, 151, 152.
 Pendleton, 230.
 Pepperell, 137.
 Percy, 196.
 Perit, 55.
 Perkins, 53, 179, 180, 181, 185.
 Perley, 67, 68.
 Perry, 126.
 Pester, 127, 191.
 Pestor, 126.
 Peters, 81, 250, 254, 257, 259.

- Petford, 190.
 Pettengill, 181.
 Pettford, 190.
 Phelps, 14, 16.
 Philbrook, 187.
 Phillips, 7, 201, 217.
 Philo, 160.
 Phippen, 40, 206, 207, 210, 213.
 Phipps, 17.
 Phips, 196.
 Pickard, 252.
 Pickering, 12, 14, 15, 21, 22,
 23, 27, 44, 45, 46, 47, 63, 64,
 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81.
 Pickett, 144.
 Pickman, 12, 39, 66, 67, 129,
 150, 151, 153, 156, 157, 160,
 164, 199, 201, 202, 203, 204,
 213, 258.
 Pickrin, 25, 26.
 Pickringe, 26.
 Pickstock, 88.
 Pickworth, 127.
 Pierce, 197.
 Piercy, 200.
 Pierpont, 217, 220, 223.
 Pigdon, 126, 127.
 Pike, 80.
 Pitman, 58, 74, 79, 81, 190.
 Pitt, 237.
 Pittman, 126.
 Pitts, 198.
 Plaisted, 153.
 Plaisted, 206, 207.
 Platts, 180, 183.
 Polly, 197.
 Pomroy, 50.
 Poole, 110, 125.
 Pope, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105,
 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111,
 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117.
 Porter, 47, 108, 122, 143, 186,
 209, 220.
 Potter, 127, 146, 149.
 Powers, 31, 164, 248.
 Poynton, 83, 87, 88.
 Prence, 192.
 Prentiss, 59.
 Prescott, 88, 158, 197, 207.
 Preston, 115, 141.
 Price, 22, 23, 26, 27, 128.
 Prince, 74, 102, 104, 116, 202,
 214, 225.
 Proctor, 66, 93, 110, 245.
 Pulling, 88.
 Punchard, 10, 13, 15, 76, 78, 80,
 212, 213.
 Purchase, 254.
 Purdy, 53.
 Putnam, 5, 6, 8, 9, 52, 59, 60,
 66, 68, 84, 92, 93, 102, 103,
 104, 106, 107, 108, 110, 112,
 115, 151, 153, 154, 156, 157,
 176, 197, 203, 206, 212, 214,
 216, 217, 223, 248.
 Pyncheon, 203.
 Pyne, 40.
- Q
- Quarles, 178.
 Quaw, 183.
- R
- Rainsdall, 127.
 Raleigh, 135.
 Ramsdell, 197.
 Randall, 51.
 Rantoul, 6, 129.
 Rawlins, 201.
 Ray, 180, 219.
 Raymar, 115.
 Rayment, 73.
 Raymond, 73, 180, 197, 219.
 Read, 63, 68.
 Reade, 63.
 Redding, 217.
 Reed, 54, 102, 197.
 Reeves, 13, 14, 27, 50.
 Reid, 62.
 Reith, 117.
 Remmond, 181.
 Rhodes, 46, 76.
 Rhue, 186.
 Rhuee, 141.
 Rich, 80, 254.
 Richards, 116.
 Richardson, 143, 197, 189, 255.
 Rix, 177.
 Roach, 47.
 Roache, 48.
 Roaps, 190.
 Roassly, 42.
 Robbins, 197.
 Roberts, 8, 36, 76, 153.
 Robins, 191.
 Robinson, 40, 107, 150, 151,
 190, 241.
 Rogers, 7, 51, 218, 222.
 Rolf, 94.
 Rood, 125.
 Ropes, 11, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52,
 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 77,
 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155,
 157, 158, 202, 208, 209, 210,
 211, 212, 213, 214.
 Rose, 10, 13.
 Ross, 223, 227.
 Roundeys, 19.
 Rowe, 132, 152, 184, 254.
 Rowell, 142.
 Ruck, 11, 13, 22, 23, 24, 26, 27,
 28, 63, 74, 75, 80, 151, 152,
 153, 154, 157, 190, 206, 258.
 Rucke, 24.
- S
- Ruee, 81.
 Ruggles, 49.
 Russell, 183, 193, 197, 204, 224.
 Rust, 178, 204, 211, 212, 213,
 214.
 Sabine, 137.
 Saddle, 86.
 Sadler, 85.
 Safford, 187.
 Sagamore, 191.
 Saltonstall, 4, 5, 175, 191.
 Sams, 125, 127.
 Sanders, 14, 16, 77, 79.
 Sanger, 67, 68.
 Sargent, 203.
 Sargent, 254.
 Saunders, 11, 61, 204.
 Savage, 36.
 Savory, 52.
 Sawyer, 111, 198.
 Scollay, 151.
 Scolly, 11.
 Scott, 89.
 Searl, 47.
 Searle, 141.
 Seas, 11, 14, 16, 77.
 Seever, 197.
 Sergeant, 153, 156, 157, 158, 205.
 Sewall, 49, 150, 155, 156, 157.
 Sharocke, 40.
 Sharpe, 254, 257.
 Shatswell, 53.
 Shattock, 78.
 Shattuck, 106.
 Shaw, 108.
 Shehane, 113.
 Shelote, 47.
 Shillaber, 45, 227.
 Shipman, 245, 247.
 Short, 77.
 Shrimpton, 36, 41, 42.
 Sibley, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157.
 Sibly, 258.
 Silsbee, 67, 141, 142.
 Silsby, 16, 54.
 Silver, 12, 14, 16, 46, 49.
 Simpson, 201.
 Skelton, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 81,
 250, 255, 256.
 Skerry, 63, 80, 157, 158, 207,
 208, 213.
 Skidmore, 40.
 Skinner, 56.
 Skudder, 64.
 Slade, 140.
 Slate, 175.
 Slocum, 143.
 Sluman, 12, 14.
 Smith, 11, 13, 15, 59, 64, 66, 67,
 76, 78, 80, 81, 107, 108, 109,

125, 133, 135, 136, 147, 181,
184, 185, 186, 188, 189, 196,
210, 211, 213, 223, 225, 253.
Smyth, 175.
Snyder, 198.
South, 125.
Southwick, 182, 197.
Spalding, 187.
Sparhawk, 150, 151, 152, 153,
154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 205,
207.
Sparks, 246.
Spaulding, 184.
Spencer, 63, 113.
Spoonier, 192, 258.
Sprague, 8, 203.
Springer, 184.
Stacey, 152.
Staman, 74.
Standish, 190.
Standley, 182, 188.
Starr, 246.
Stearns, 154, 203.
Stedman, 59.
Stephens, 63, 64, 80.
Sterns, 139.
Stetson, 50.
Steuben, 238.
Stevens, 44, 56, 78, 86, 187.
Steward, 14.
Stewart, 16.
Stickney, 28, 101, 104, 131, 158,
193, 195.
Stileman, 256.
Stilman, 127, 128.
St. John, 236.
Stoddard, 218.
Stokes, 12.
Stokham, 249.
Stone, 43, 126, 131, 150, 152,
153, 155.
Story, 132, 133, 190, 201.
Stoughton, 17, 257.
Sumner, 133.
Sutton, 163, 208.
Swan, 110.
Swasey, 143.
Swazey, 14.
Sweet, 21, 24, 26.
Sweetes, 255.
Swets, 25.
Swinerton, 101.
Swinerton, 35, 39, 40, 43, 109.
Swinnoek, 140.
Symes, 94, 224.
Symmes, 10, 12, 14, 77, 79,
211.
Symms, 222.
Symonds, 10, 11, 13, 15, 36, 47,
76, 79, 80, 117, 156, 158, 206,
207, 208, 210, 212, 214.
Symons, 219.

T

Taft, 56.
Tapley, 115.
Tarbell, 91.
Tarr, 144.
Tarrant, 211, 212, 213.
Tasker, 42.
Tayler, 190.
Taylor, 74, 182.
Terry, 211.
Tewksbury, 13, 15, 76, 78, 80.
Thatcher, 198.
Thayer, 186.
Thomas, 31, 140, 203, 207, 208.
Thompson, 47, 54, 102, 176,
182, 197, 232.
Thorndick, 204.
Thorndike, 73, 179.
Thorne, 190.
Tibbetts, 53.
Tibbott, 192.
Tidd, 197.
Tink, 206, 207, 208, 211, 213.
Todd, 186.
Tolman, 197.
Tomlius, 63, 64, 192.
Toppan, 15, 76, 78, 198, 202,
209.
Tounley, 88.
Tousel, 86.
Towne, 179, 180, 181, 252.
Townenshend, 127.
Townsend, 143, 197.
Towzer, 208.
Trask, 15, 22, 26, 27, 44, 47,
55, 107, 212.
Traske, 22, 24.
Tresler, 192.
True, 144.
Tuck, 255.
Tucke, 253.
Tucker, 59, 67, 242.
Tully, 42.
Tunnison, 113.
Turner, 43, 87, 94, 124, 152,
154, 155, 157, 202, 204, 206,
207, 208, 209, 222, 252.
Twist, 46.
Tyson, 40.

U

Upham, 21, 225, 250.
Upton, 46, 52, 55, 56, 66, 68,
254.

V

Van Deusen, 51.
Vans, 162, 212, 213, 214.
Varney, 114.
Vaughams, 219.
Venner, 192.
Veren, 23, 24, 25, 26, 253.

Verin, 190.
Verrin, 63, 124, 190.
Verry, 12, 14, 40.
Very, 43, 47.
Vial, 160.
Vincent, 48, 142.
Vinning, 79, 80.
Verrin, 192.

W

Wade, 218.
Wadsworth, 102, 104.
Wake, 64, 126, 127.
Wakefield, 16.
Walcott, 74, 222.
Walcut, 217.
Walden, 46.
Waldo, 202, 203.
Waldren, 218.
Waldron, 96, 218.
Waler, 127.
Walker, 122, 124.
Wallis, 197.
Walton, 182.
Ward, 10, 11, 13, 15, 51, 140,
150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155,
157, 159, 163, 189, 190, 203,
206, 208, 211, 213, 214, 217,
254, 259.
Ware, 133.
Warner, 68, 74, 117, 178.
Warren, 93, 199, 200, 201.
Washington, 164, 228.
Waters, 83.
Wathen, 257.
Watkins, 128, 249.
Watson, 30, 44, 87, 150.
Watts, 208.
Waugh, 12.
Webb, 53, 60, 79, 81, 82, 83,
85, 87, 88, 139, 140, 197, 202,
204, 210, 212, 214.
Webber, 16.
Webster, 186, 191, 211, 212,
231.
Welch, 181.
Weld, 43, 210.
Wellington, 46.
Wellman, 48, 142, 213.
Wells, 183, 210, 213, 215, 221,
245, 247.
Welman, 85.
West, 10, 74, 75, 82, 150, 151,
156, 157, 199, 202, 204, 205,
206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211,
212, 213, 214, 215.
Wetherell, 57.
Wetmore, 202.
Wharton, 40.
Wheatland, 10, 47, 52, 69, 75,
104, 150, 205.
Wheeler, 68.

Whipple, 54, 65, 66, 67, 221, 223.	203, 221, 250, 251, 252, 256, 257, 258.	Woodbury, 64, 127, 180, 187, 190, 197, 252, 253.
Whitaker, 185.	Willis, 31, 164, 187.	Woodley, 127.
White, 13, 15, 31, 47, 66, 67, 79, 94, 150, 152, 222, 244.	Wilson, 187, 197.	Woodman, 53, 186.
Whitemore, 247.	Wingate, 187.	Woodwall, 26.
Whitmore, 186, 242.	Winship, 197.	Woodwell, 21, 26, 27, 74.
Whitney, 234.	Winslow, 107, 136.	Wovey, 191.
Whittemore, 197.	Winter, 166.	Woolcot, 256.
Whitwel, 203.	Winthrop, 96, 100, 250, 253, 256.	Woolcott, 251, 252.
Wiggins, 74.	Wise, 217, 220, 222.	Woorey, 191.
Wildermuth, 60.	Wiswell, 197.	Wyatts, 216.
Wilkins, 60, 91, 108, 178, 220, 222.	Witherell, 78.	Wyman, 197.
Willard, 121, 218, 223.	Withers, 38.	
Willes, 125, 128.	Witter, 191.	Y
Williams, 46, 63, 81, 108, 126, 127, 146, 150, 152, 155, 194,	Wolcott, 11.	Yell, 80, 81, 156.
	Wolcut, 252.	Yewe, 64.
	Woodberie, 190.	Yews, 64.
	Woodbridge, 12, 213, 214.	Young, 183.

PERIODICAL



